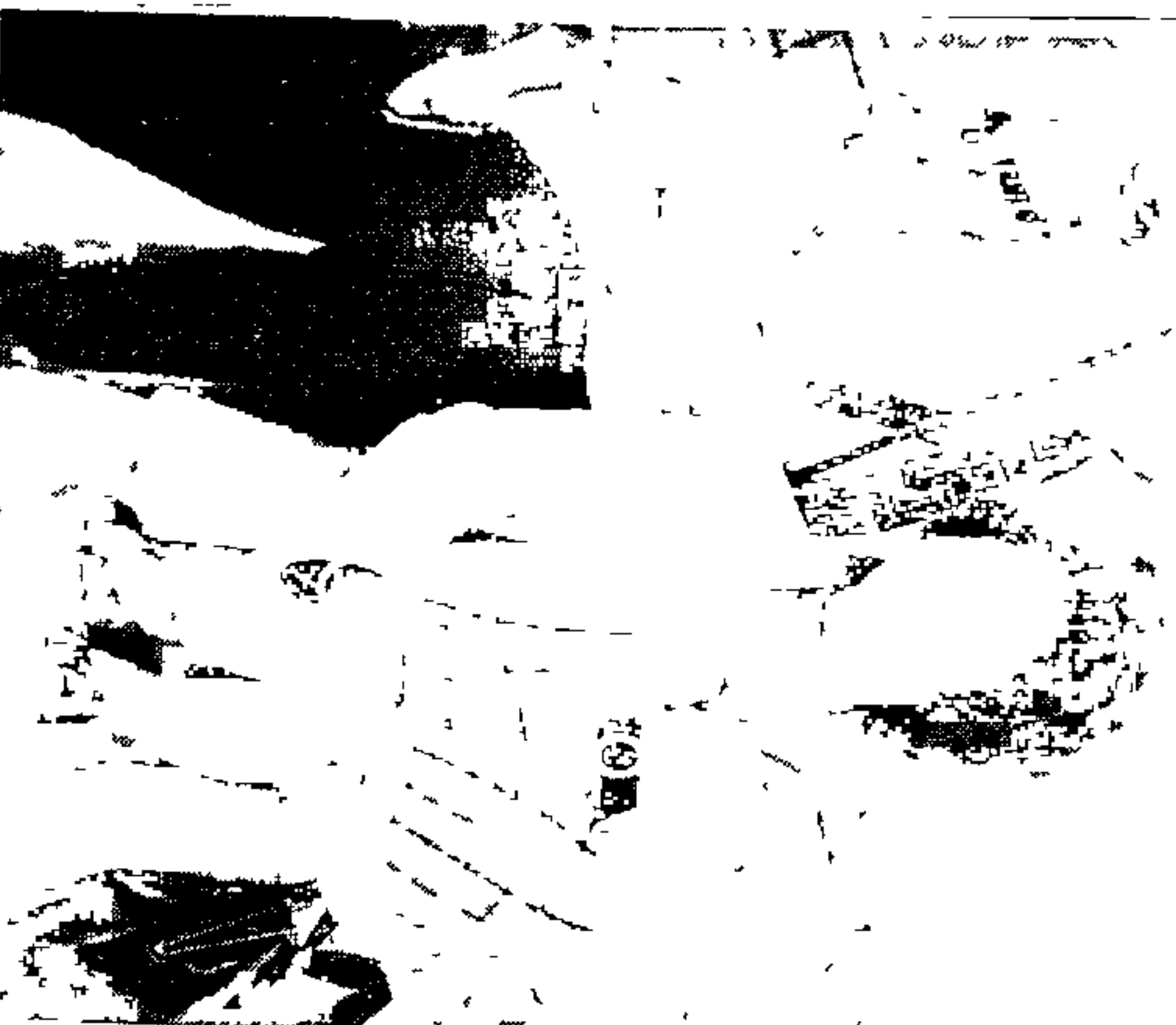


POPULATION - REGISTRATION

1979

# Blonde Dirk en bruin Ida verlangs baie huis toe

238



DIRK KOTZE en sy vrou, Ida, die dag toe hulle na Australië vertrek het Dirk hou vir Connie vas terwyl Jasmin by haar ma sit

**DIE blonde boerseun, Dirk Kotze, wat ses jaar gelede saam met sy bruin vrou, Ida, en hul twee kinders uitgewyk het Australië toe om daar 'n nuwe lewe sonder vervolging en smaad te begin, wil Kerstees vir sy moeder, mev. Connie Saayman, 55, boervrou van Ceres, kom kuier.**

Mev Saayman vertel haar seun was maar 28 jaar oud toe hy uit Suid-Afrika padgegee het. Sy vertel ook van die leed en verdriet wat sy huwelik met die Kleurlingmeisie van die Paarl in haar huis gebring het toe Dirk se vader, nou al oorlede, sy seun die huis wou belet en hom wou ontref het.

“Maar nou ná ses jaar kry ek dalk my heel grootste Kersgeskenk — ’n kuier van my seun. Ek weet nie eens meer hoe hy ná ses jaar lyk nie. Ek wens so hy en Ida en hul kinders kon terugkom Suid-Afrika toe

“Is dit dan nog nie moontlik nie, meneer?” vra sy vandeeweek aan RAPPORT. “Mag hulle dan nie maar weer hulle kom woon nie? Is daar dan nie ’n breë genade nie? Ek verlang ontsettend baie na my kinders!”

Mev Saayman kan nog elke oomblik van daardie hartseer-afskied in Mei 1974 in Tafelbaai se hawe onthou toe Dirk, Ida en hul twee kinders, Jasmin en Connie, met ’n Italiaanse skip Australië toe vertrek het. Dis daardie dag dat sy besef het hoe groot die tol is wat liefde oor die kleurgrens eis. Ida se ma het net stilweg gevra: “Waarvoor maak ’n mens jou kinders groot?”

Dirk se seun Chris, 12, uit sy eerste huwelik, wat sy grootmaak, “Ek wil hê hy moet saam met sy pa Australië toe. Hy hoort ook daar. Dis sy pa.”

Dis daardie eerste huwelik wat ’n mislukking was, het Dirk destyds vertel. Hy was nog nooit skaam dat hy met ’n bruin vrou getrou het nie. Hy en Ida, ’n meisie van die Paarl af, het mekaar vier jaar voor hul vertrek na Australië ontmoet. Hy was dadelik lief vir haar.

Die bruin meisie was aanvanklik verwonderd dat hy soveel vir haar omgee. “Ons was al verloor toe ek partykeer nog amper vir hom meneer gesê het,” het sy toe vertel.

Hul liefde het hulle na die destydse Lourenco Marques laat uitwyk, waar hulle volgens die Moslem-wet getroud is. Dirk het aansoek gedoen om as Kleurling geklassifiseer te word, maar dit het nie geslaag nie. Uiteindelik het hulle besluit om na Australië te verhuis.

Dis van daar af dat Dirk nou aan sy ma laat weet het. “Ek verlang. Ek wil terugkom, maar wat help dit — ek kan mos nie sonder my Ida terugkom nie. En wat van my kinders? Hulle is nou al so mooi groot. Maar ek hoop om Kerstees daar by ma te wees.”

Sy sê Dirk het onlangs geskryf dat hy hom nou as haarkapper wil bekwaam. Hy wil graag terugkom, maar hy weet nie of dit hier vir hom net so betelend soos in Australië gaan wees nie.

“Maar hoe dit ook al sy — ek het sy huwelik aanvaar. Ek het geen kwade gevoelens nie — anders as

En daar gewerk. Wens dat klein foto's van sy belêde Kleurling-oupa wat met sy kinders en sy vrou, Dirk, is brand dat hy moet terug.

Hy het dit tot sy dood toe me aanvaar. Mev. Dirk is klein foto's van sy belêde Kleurling-oupa wat met sy kinders en sy vrou, Dirk, is brand dat hy moet terug.

## Sneaks in the grass

Star  
13/12/79

IT was a welcome assurance that came from the Department of the Interior—that it will not react to “sneaks” who call for the reclassification of a third person. In fact there used to be a provision in the Population Registration Act — as it is now called — for people to apply for the reclassification of somebody they suspected was not “the right” colour. This led to people being removed from neighbourhoods and banished to other areas. It brought about a situation which was at least reminiscent of the betrayal of Jews in nazi-occupied Europe.

The Department has assured The Star in writing that it does not act on such complaints today.

But such a state of affairs still operates in other fields. There were recent incidents in

238  
which neighbours tattled to the Group Areas authorities about coloured and Indian families living in white areas. It was a particularly cruel business considering the families had nowhere else to live and were perfectly respectable people

Another aggravating example of the power of sneaks in our society is of anonymous people who fancy their morals have been offended. Our society is filled with “old ladies” of both sexes who can bring about the banning or suspension of any form of publication for, often enough, the most frivolous reasons. Bearing in mind South Africa seems to be moving into a more tolerant era, society’s sneaks should all get the official brush-off.



TABLE 5: Agricultural and Fodder Crop Production, Vegetable Sales, Number of Fruit Trees and number of livestock 1971

MAIZE Prod. (200lbs)	GRAIN SORGHUM Prod. (200lbs)	WHEAT Prod. (200lbs)	OTHER CEREALS Prod. (150lbs)	SUNFLOWER SEEDS Prod. (100lbs)	GROUND NUTS (SHELLED) Prod. (200lbs)	GROUND NUTS (UNSHELLED) Prod. (75lbs)	LEGUMES Prod. (200lbs)
73 874 992	5 601 567	14 353 805	2 741 497	2 275 472	2 250 004	2 085 776	1 086 294

TOBACCO Prod. (kgs.)	CHICORY Prod. (kgs.)	SEED COTTAGE Prod. (lbs)
28 510 966	53 923 106	54 274 5

CITRUS TREES (B) <sup>(2)</sup> No. of trees	CITRUS TREES (N-B) <sup>(2)</sup> No. of trees	BANANAS PINEAPPLE: GRANADILLA, Amt. reaped
7 806 158	1 183 288	279

HAY AND FODDER CROPS Prod. (2000lbs)	VEGETABLES Sales (R)
775 812	48 278 755

Immorality Act

717 Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Justice:

- (1) How many cases under section 16 of the Immorality Act were referred to each Attorney-General during 1976,
- (2) how many of the persons concerned were (a) prosecuted, (b) convicted and (c) are still awaiting trial

The MINISTER OF OF JUSTICE

(1)	(a)	(b)	(c)
Cape Town	46	25	12
Grahamstown	99	89	5
Kimberley	18	12	2
Bloemfontein	34	22	6
Pretoria	135	96	22
Windhoek	1	1	1
Pietermaritzburg	19	16	2

GRAPES (N-B) <sup>(2)</sup> No. of vines	OTHER DECIDUOUS FRUIT (B) <sup>(2)</sup> No. of trees	OTHER DECIDUOUS FRUIT (N-B) <sup>(2)</sup> No. of trees	CATTLE No.	SHEEP No.	GOATS No.	PIGS No.	HORSES, MULES, DONKEYS No.
26 372 483	12 740 609	5 063 193	7 842 520	29 425 782	2 135 218	890 826	273 621

OSTRICHES No.	POULTRY No.
70 670	20 504 684

13/4/77  
855  
w/ 13/4/77

242



# Al meer vroue beskeerm

**OK by Suid-Afrika het die spreuk van die wêreld-gesinsbeanningveldtog nou tuis gekom: The rich get richer, the poor beget children. Of soos ons vertaal: die rykes kry meer, die armes wórd meer. Meer pertinent gestel: die rykes word ryker, die armes word swanger.**

In 1974 het die Departement van Gesondheid sy eerste gesinsbeplanningsprogram van vyf jaar nagekondig. Die doel was dat 50 persent van alle „riskante” vroue Suid-Afrika — daarvroue wat swanger raak, maar self nie swanger wil raak nie — in 1980 beskerming en swangerskap moet nie.

Verlede jaar is R5,3 miljoen deur die Parlement vir 'n program bewillig. Aanvande week sal 'n begroting van nagenoeg R6 miljoen vir vanjaar aan die Parlement voorgelê word.

Oral in die wêreld word gewaarsku oor die gevolge van die blykbaar onkeerbare bevolkingsontploffing in die lig van die reeds bestaande skaarste aan lewensmiddele.

### Risiko

Plaaslik stel 'n al groter bevolking al groter ophewingsse aan die owerheer, en word daar by herhaling na bevolkingsbeheer verwys as 'n noodsaaklike element van enige plan vir vooruitgang ook weer onlangs deur die Theron-kommissie oor die Kleurlingbevolking.

„Maar ek moet nog die man en vrou kry wat 'n kleiner gesin beplan om die staat 'n paar skole te spaar, of om Pretoria se verkeersdrukte te vermin-

benadeel — haar kans vir verdere opleiding, haar keuses vir 'n loopbaan en 'n kereel word baie kleiner.

Die Departement Statistiek het verlede jaar 'n spesiale opname by 15 000 SA vroue van alle rasse gedoen oor hul kontraseptiegebruik.

Daar is bevind 53 persent van „riskante”, blanke vroue, 42 persent van Kleurling-vroue en 36 persent van Asiër-vroue maak reeds gebruik van die een of ander vorm van kontrasepsie. Die gewidste middele is die Pil en die sogenaamde „IUD”, terwyl „aanwendingsmetodes” soos die kondoom ook nog onder blankes en Asiërs groot aanhang geniet.

### Lag

Die opname het alleenstedelike swartmense gedek. Interessant is die bevinding by hulle dat behalwe die 20 persent wat die Pil of IUD gebruik, nog 15 persent „natuurlike”, maniere van gesinsbeplanning probeer toepas. Die bevinding is veral van belang omdat dit op 'n besef van 'n behoefte aan gesinsbeplanning dui.

Vanjaar word die program uitgebrei om veral die plattelandse bevolking te bereik. Met die samewerking van maatskappybestuure maak voorligting oor gesinsbeplanning reeds 'n integreerende deel uit van die induksiekursusse van honderde-duisende trekkers wat net vir 'n jaar

of wat in die land se groot myne en fabriekse kom werk.

Verlede jaar het die departement hier oor die 10 miljoen kondome versprei. Honderde briewe met navrae oor gesinsbeplanning kom maandeliks by die departement aan. Briefies soos dié van 'n plattelandse swartman wat hom as „your beautiful boy” voorstel en die departement vra „Please send me 24 condoms quick before Easter”, of die jong meisie wat uit die Transkei skryf dat haar „enigste liefde”, nê hê pasgebore dogtertjie wil aanvaar nie, en sy moet tog net nie weer swanger raak nie. Sy moet gaan werk om die kindjie te onderhou, het hulle vir haar raad.

Die briefies word almal spoedig en met erns beantwoord. „U mag miskien daarvoor lag, maar vir my spreek daardie briefies van 'n verantwoordelikeheid, sin,” het die simpatieke amptenaar van Gesinsbe-

### planning aan RAPPORT gesê

Vierhonderd swart vroue het onlangs hul opleiding as voorligters voltooi en 35 geesteswetenskaplikes — onder hulle Kleurlinge en swartmense — is aangestel om die program te lei. Hulle sal hulle veral toespits op huisbesoek met huisvroue die saak te bespreek.

Maar dit kan nie alles aan die staat oorgelaat word nie. „Ons het te lank weens ons preutsheid oor hierdie dinge stil gebly. As u 'n openhartige spreke met 'n vriend — of u huisbediende — oor die saak aanknoop, kan dit miskien die grootste enkele bydrae tot haar toekomstige opheffing en geluk beteken. en dit kos niks,” sê Gesinsbeplanning. Op die platteland is daar reeds tweehonderd plaasvroue wat vrywillig as voorligters met die departement saamwerk.

„Ek het net één verwyf,” het die amptenaar gesê, en dit is teen daardie boere wat alewig praat oor die

noodsaaklikheid van gesinsbeplanning onder die plattelandse swartmense — en dan ons program dwarsboom deur self vir hul swart werkers net R10 per maand te betaal. „Hy sorg mos soos 'n vader vir hulle, sal so 'n boer jou vertel. As Jonas en Saartjie vir die soveelste keer 'n baba kry, gee hy vir hulle mos 'n ekstra bok, 'n ekstra stukkie grond, 'n ekstra stukkie ouklere.”

Maar in sy pogings om goedkoop arbeid te bekom, is daardie boer besig om die swart bevolking op sy plaas van die sterkste enkele gesinsbeplanningsmotief te ontnem: die ekonomiese.

„Ek weet hulle soek die die kinders as dit oestyd is, maar soos hulle ouer word, word hulle weggejaag stad toe om daar hul heenkome te vind.

„Die boere moet eerder hul werkers 'n behoorlike loon — R100 per maand — betaal sê dan vir die werkers hulle moet self sien en kom klaar met hul gesinsbehoefes,” sê die man van Gesinsbeplanning.

**HET gesinsbeplanning al klaar tot 'n afname in SA geboortes gelei? Die volgende vergelykings tussen geboortes per duisend in 1960 en 1975 wil dit so laat lyk.**

Blankes .....	1960	1975
Kleurlinge.....	25	19
Asiërs .....	47	28,5
Statistiek oor swartmense is nie beskikbaar nie omdat natuurlike geboortes en sterfte nie by hulle aangemeld móét word nie. Maar die raming is:	30	28
Swartmense.....	40 tot 45	38 tot 40



# Why there is so much illegitimacy

SUN TIMES (Extra) 22/5/77

By HOWARD LAWRENCE

THE shocking rate of illegitimacy in the coloured community — one in every two births in 1975 — was illegitimate — due in part to Government policy, the five-to-one girls-to-boys ratio and the lack of family

planning and birth control, coloured leaders and medical men said this week.

They were commenting on statistics released in Parliament by the Minister of Statistics, Dr S van der Merwe.

Dr Van der Merwe told Parliament that of 100 000 coloured births in 1975, 49 557 were illegitimate. The figure for Whites was 2 961 and for Indians 15 075.

Mr Norman Middleton, CRC executive member for social welfare and pensions, says Government policy is partly to blame.

Dr K. Mitchell, Medical Officer of Health for the Cape Provincial Council, says the upper income bracket in the coloured community — those who own their own homes — are "uniformly involved in family planning and consciously see large families as problems."

Mr Middleton says "as long as there are group area removals, which break up

homes, add to the economic problems of families, destroy settled communities and put people in strange environments "there will be the problem of illegitimacy."

He says the Immorality Act and the Mixed Marriages Act have played a "substantial role in the rise of illegitimacy in the black community."

"In my capacity as CRC executive member for Social Welfare and Pensions I have had to deal with many cases of coloured girls who give birth to children by white fathers

"I have also had to deal with adoption cases. The fathers would marry the girls, but the law prevents them from doing so," Mr Middleton says.

The cost to the country, he says, is overwhelming. "We have to arrange for adoptions, pay maintenance grants, get social workers involved in solving problems, maintain institutions to care for the mother and the children."

Dr R J Coogan, Medical Officer of Health for Cape Town municipal area, says the problem of illegitimacy is not going to be solved only by family planning.

"Family planning is only the mechanics of the thing. The real solution lies in the socio-economic re-adjustment of the coloured people."

The Rev I D Morkel, head of the Calvinist Church of South Africa, says there are several aspects. Another problem, he said, was that there are estimated to be five women to every man and this also leads to problems.

There are far too many liquor outlets in the coloured areas and they meet at these outlets and there again opportunities are created for illegitimate relationships.

Harvard 10 Q vol 759 29/3/77

Immorality Act

12. Which of the following have a high price elasticity of demand? (718) Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Police

1. Cigarettes.
2. Motor car tyres.
3. Chocolate ice cream.
4. Food.
5. Shoelaces.

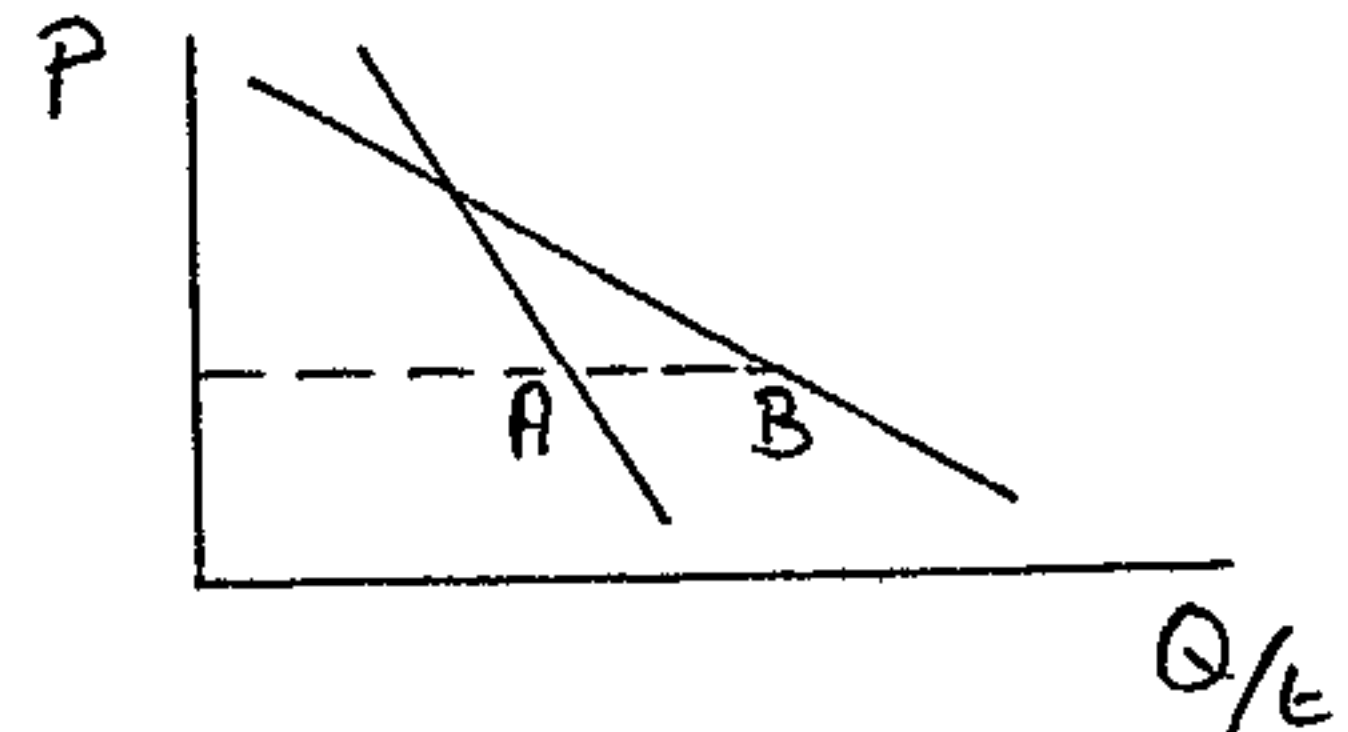
(a) How many cases of suspected contravention of section 16 of the Immorality Act were investigated during the period 1 July 1975 to 30 June 1976 and (b) how many charges were laid as a result of these investigations

242

The MINISTER OF POLICE

13. Given two straight line supply schedules, the coefficient of price elasticity of supply at point B (on the same horizontal line as A) is

1. Less than at point A.
2. More than at point A.
3. Equal to that at point A.
4. Dependent on the supply curve.
5. One cannot say.

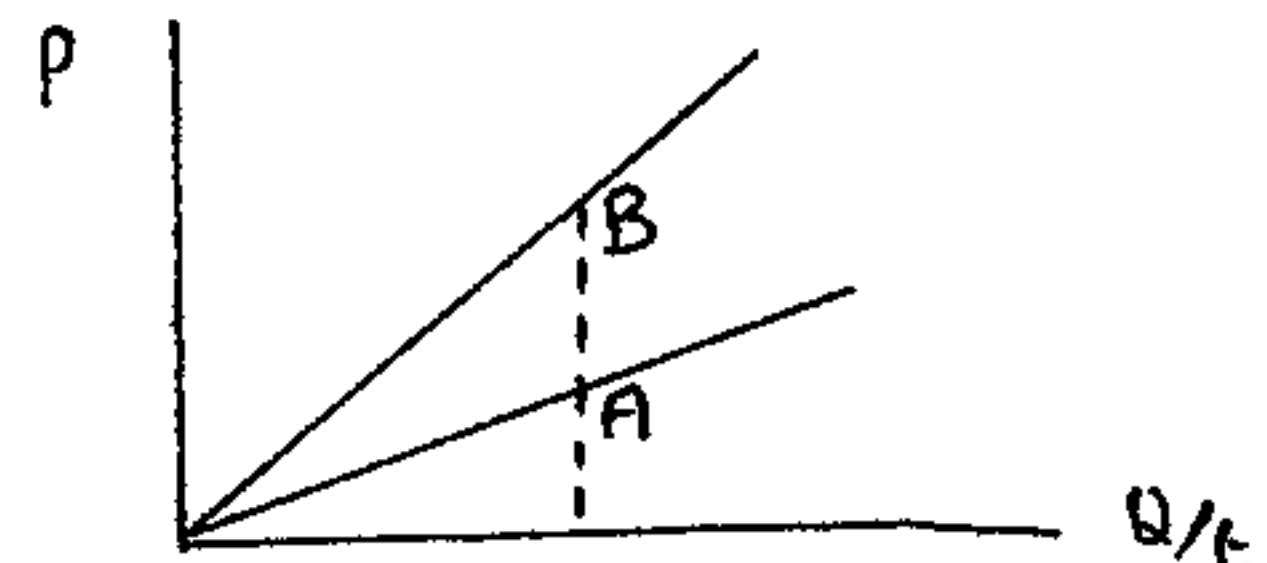


14. Price elasticity of supply is defined as

1.  $\Delta Q/P \times Q/\Delta P$
2.  $P/\Delta P \times \Delta Q/Q$
3.  $\Delta Q/Q \times \Delta P/P$
4.  $\frac{\% \text{ change in quantity demanded}}{\% \text{ change in price}}$
5.  $Q/P \times \Delta P/\Delta Q$

15. Given two straight line supply schedules, the coefficient of price elasticity of supply at B (which lies vertically above A) is

1. Less than at point A.
2. More than at point A.
3. Equal to that at point A.
4. One cannot say.
5. None of the above.



16. A rise in the price of refrigerator components would probably lead to

1. A fall in the demand for refrigerators.
2. A rise in the supply of refrigerators.
3. A leftward shift in the supply curve of refrigerators.
4. A rightward shift in the demand curve of refrigerators.
5. A leftward shift in the demand curve of refrigerators.

17. Income elasticity of demand is defined as

1.  $Y/Q \times \Delta Q/\Delta Y$
2.  $\Delta Q/Y \times \Delta Y/Q$
3.  $Q/\Delta Q \times Y/\Delta Y$
4.  $Q/Y \times \Delta Q/\Delta Y$
5.  $\Delta Q/\Delta P \times P/Q$



# Jannie Beetge and Bubbles Mpondo to wed

By RENNIE BOTHA  
and  
ROB HUDSON

MUSCLEMAN Jannie Beetge facing an immorality charge with black model Bubbles Mpondo, plans to marry her in either Swaziland or Botswana when he obtains a divorce from his wife.

"There's nothing to stop me marrying her here under Muslim law but, of course, we wouldn't be able to sleep together," he said in Johannesburg yesterday.

Mr Beetge said he was related to Mr Gert Beetge, founder member of the Herstigte Nasionale Party.

And Mr Gert Beetge said from his Pretoria home: "I don't know what's gone wrong with Jannie. I don't want to be associated with a scandalous marriage such as this."

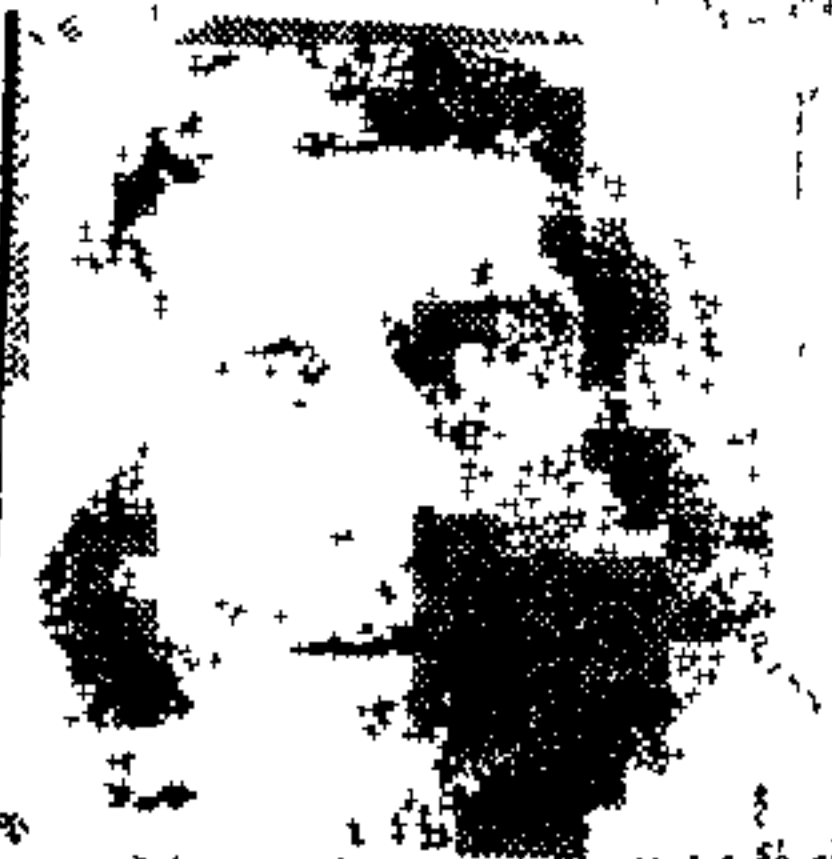
Jannie's friend and partner, Mr Steve Haywood, said yesterday: "I'll stand by Jannie and Bubbles and should he have to leave South Africa I'll run the business on my own."

## R500 bail

When the Sunday Times visited Mr Beetge in his Johannesburg health studio he proudly showed dozens of photographs and magazine articles of Bubbles.

Mr Beetge, 46, and Miss Mpondo, 23, appeared briefly in the Port Elizabeth Magistrate's Court this week on an allegation of attempting to contravene the Immorality Act.

They were not asked to plead and were released on bail of R500 each.



JANNIE BEETGE



Bubbles Mpondo . . . from teaching to modelling — and love.

Miss Mpondo, former Port Elizabeth schoolteacher, is now a model in Johannesburg.

While reporters were talking to Mr Beetge the glamorous Bubbles rushed in

"Excuse me, but we have to report to the Hillbrow police station," he said before taking her arm and escorting her to his luxury car parked outside the building.

However, when asked about invitations sent to Johannesburg people for their wedding, Mr Beetge said: "When I find out who sent them I'll do more than sue."

242

# Call to scrap sex Act

RDM 30/3/77

Political Correspondent

CAPE TOWN. — There was an annual average of more than 300 charges under the "repulsive" Immorality Act during the past four years, Mrs Helen Suzman, MP, said yesterday.

The Minister of Police, Mr Jimmy Kruger, told the Assembly yesterday that between July 1975 and June 1976, 417 investigations under Section 16 of the Act had been carried out and 316 charges laid.

Between July 1974 and June 1975, there were 414 investigations and 294 charges, between July 1973 and June 1974, there were 479 investigations and 339 charges, and between July 1972 and June 1973, there were 463 investigations and 308 charges.

Mrs Suzman said: "This law has ruined lives. The humiliations caused by this Act are a sad blot on our judicial system."

"Fundamentally, more and more Nationalist supporters and members of the Dutch Reformed churches are questioning the justification for this law."

"Surely it is time the Government scraps this repulsive and sensationally racist law," Mrs Suzman said.

# Scrap Race Act urges Schoeman

20 7/7/77 (242)

JOHANNESBURG — The Minister of Agriculture, Mr Hendrik Schoeman last night issued another challenge to Nationalists after his controversial suggestion that the Immorality and Mixed Marriages Acts were becoming unnecessary.

He urged them to accept large-scale changes ranging from the consolidation of homelands into single units to mixed rugby at club level.

"Nationalists will accept anything as long as

it does not threaten their identity and these things don't do that," Mr Schoeman said.

"I really have strong personal feelings about these things. We don't need an Immorality Act. We must be the only country in the world with such an Act."

Asked to detail further changes he believed should be made, Mr Schoeman replied: "The younger people feel you don't need laws for so many things."

Mr Schoeman made his comments after his controversial speech in Verwoerdburg earlier this week when he told a Nationalist rally that the Immorality and Mixed Marriages Acts were becoming unnecessary.

His statement challenged one of the most fundamental cornerstones of nationalist policy.

His Transvaal leader, Dr Connie Mulder, has named the two Acts as laws the National party would "never" repeal.

Earlier this year, the Prime Minister, Mr Vorster, told a BBC interviewer that the repeal of the Acts "would not work out."

Last night, Mr Schoeman conceded his views would not be well-received by the ma-

jority in the party, but he explained: "I can't see how we can go on like this."

He also conceded he was in a dilemma over "where you draw the line."

"Of course there are problems," he said. "You have problems with things like power sharing and so on, but people must be brought together to sort these things out. Much can be done as long as the identity of Nationalists is not threatened in any way."

Referring to the Immorality Act, he said: "Look, I employ about 3'000 blacks in my business. I work with these people. They have no feeling to marry a white woman."

He said that as a youth he swam with blacks on the farm "We even slept together. We don't need so many regulations. Mixed rugby at club level has no problems for me."

And on the homelands consolidation, Mr Schoeman said: "I can't defend my policy if homelands are merely scattered pieces of land."

"This must be put right. Those areas must be consolidated and made viable."

Mr Schoeman emphasized he was speaking in his personal capacity and denied he was flying kites for the Cabinet. — DDC.



# Nats split over call to scrap race sex laws

DD  
8/7/77  
242

**EAST LONDON —** While the Minister of Agriculture, Mr Schoeman, seemed to be backing down on his plea to scrap the mixed race sex laws, Nationalists around the country were split on the issue yesterday.

In a terse statement following his controversial declaration that the Acts had become unnecessary, Mr Schoeman said he endorsed the Cabinet's recent rejection of the Erika Theron Commission's call to repeal the laws.

He did not deny he had said the Acts had become unnecessary. Nor did he challenge the accuracy of press reports on the matter.

Mr Schoeman said: "I regret that a controversy has arisen about my well-meant reference to the Immorality Act."

He refused to elaborate.

The Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik Botha, said: "I say that Mr Schoeman has touched on a matter which causes South Africa incalculable harm overseas."

"My personal view is that the Act concerned is not necessary for our survival."

The best barometer of Afrikaner student opinion — the Afrikaanse Studentebond congress

being held in Pretoria — came out with a resounding No to the scrapping of the Acts.

Reaction by Nationalists on the Border was mixed.

The chairman of the Bonza Bay branch of the National Party, Mr Eddie Roux, said. "I agree wholeheartedly about scrapping the two Acts

"If they scrap the Immorality and Mixed Marriages Acts, that doesn't mean you will suddenly marry a black — and my wife agreed that would not happen"

Sen Geoff O'Connell said. "The Minister of Agriculture expressed a personal opinion.

"Certainly I agree that there is no material inclination between black and white which would lead to mixed marriages. But if that was the only aspect at issue, then I would agree the Act would not be necessary.

"However, the existence of ethnic groups and their desire to maintain their identity places

certain constraints on the present relationships between black and white. And in accordance, in terms of the Immorality Act, one would have to examine the entire spectrum of the implications this abolishment would have

"Possibly a commission could be appointed to examine fully these implications.

The National Party MPC for King, Mr Gavin Clarke, agreed with Sen O'Connell.

In Durban, Natal's National Party Secretary, Mr N. Rousseau, said the Immorality Act was there to protect Coloured women — not safeguard the white man's identity.

"I have no strong feelings about the matter but if the Immorality Act was scrapped problems would arise.

"Men take advantage of Coloured women and they are left with illegitimate children. Court records show that mainly Coloured women are involved in Immorality Act cases, not white women.

"I agree the Acts are not needed to preserve our white identity"

The leader of the National Party in the Natal Provincial Council, Mr Thys van Lingen, said it was a great pity laws had been needed "for such things"

"But whether these Acts should now be scrapped is a matter for the party congress to decide"

The Rt Rev Denis Hurly, Catholic Archbishop of Durban, said that both Acts were absolutely unnecessary and inasmuch as they are part and parcel of the overall apartheid ideology, I reject them outright"

In Pretoria, Rabbi N. Barnhard said Jewish sex and marriage laws did not discriminate on a basis of colour or race.

Prof Tjaart van der Walt, newly-appointed Rector of Potchefstroom University, said he was delighted with Mr Schoeman's call. — DDR-DDC

CAPE TIMES 8/7/77

242

## Report on Act quoted at trial

### Own Correspondent

PORT ELIZABETH. — A newspaper report quoting two Cabinet ministers saying that South Africa could do without the Immorality Act, was referred to in a Magistrate's Court here yesterday when two people were convicted under the act.

The attention of the court was drawn to the report by Mr P J Olivier, addressing the court in mitigation on behalf of Samuel Reynolds, 35.

Reynolds and Anna Queen

were each sentenced to six months suspended for three years.

Both were first offenders.

The magistrate, Mr J S Knoesen, said in reply to Mr Olivier that the courts would apply the act as long as it was still on the statute book.

Sergeant J Vermeulen told the court he was patrolling in New Brighton at midday on June 7. He saw the couple having intercourse in a station wagon parked in an open space behind a stadium.

In mitigation, Mr Olivier said Reynolds was married and a father of five children. He was alone in Port Elizabeth seeking work and had left his family behind. On that day he was also under the influence of liquor.

Queen told the court that she was from a poor family and had four children.

Passing sentence, Mr Knoesen said that the courts will continue to apply the law until it was removed from the statute book, he said Reynolds

had taken advantage of his financial position to satisfy his sexual lust.

NATAL MERCURY 8/7/77

# NEW SUPPORT TO SCRAP MORALS ACT

Political Reporter

CHURCH leaders, academics and politicians yesterday added their weight to a call to abolish the controversial Immorality and Mixed Marriages Acts — but vociferous opposition to the idea was also recorded.

And as reaction grew, the man who started the rumpus, Minister of Agriculture, Mr. Hendrik Schoeman, qualified his position by saying that he endorsed a Cabinet decision which rejected a recommendation by the Erica Theron Commission that the Immorality Act be repealed.

Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr. R. F. Botha,

however, maintained his firm stand on the issue. His personal view, he said, was that Mr Schoeman had touched on a matter which caused South Africa incalculable harm overseas.

"I always put the question to myself What is necessary for our survival and what is not? My personal view is that the Act concerned is not

necessary for our survival."

In Natal yesterday Mr. Neil Rousseau, Natal's National Party secretary, said problems would arise if the Immorality Act was scrapped.

"If you do away with the Immorality Act the Mixed Marriages Act must go.

"If you no longer have a Mixed Marriages Act you must do away with separate residential areas, a cornerstone of National Party policy."

The Most Rev. Archbishop Denis Hurley said in Durban that both Acts were absolutely unnecessary and "in as much as they are part and parcel of the overall apartheid ideology, I reject them outright

His view was endorsed by Presbyterian, Methodist and Jewish leaders, reported Mercury correspondents throughout the country.

The Rev. Sam Buti, leading Black minister of the NGK in Africa also fully supported Mr. Schoeman's call.

Professor Tjaart van der Walt, newly appointed rector of the Potchefstroom University, said he was delighted with the call. He was speaking in his personal capacity.

But an overwhelming majority of the 80 students at the Afrikaanse Studentebond congress in Johannesburg yesterday voted in favour of retaining the Mixed Marriages Act and the Immorality Act.



FR YO TH CO WE FI A RE DE

N.3.1

TELEPHONE 6

S

The Star Saturday July 9 1977

The Star Sati

# Immorality Act Proposed

The number of prosecutions in South Africa under section 16 of the Immorality Act have been greatly reduced as attorney generals have been reluctant to prosecute people because of flimsy evidence.

The Transvaal Attorney General, Mr J E Nothing, today commented on statements by the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Mr Pik

Botha, and Minister of Agriculture, Mr Hendrik Schoeman, which started a new debate on the Immorality and Mixed Marriages Acts this week

Mr Botha said his personal opinion was that the laws were "not necessary for our survival"

Mr Nothing said only offices of provincial attorneys general and not local prosecutors had a discretion in deciding whether to prosecute in Immorality Act cases

When a charge was brought in terms of the Act, "we scrutinise the evidence very carefully. We don't prosecute people on flimsy evidence. There must be reasonable grounds for a prosecution," said Mr Nothing

attending.

general in each province simply applied the law in each case. They did this in every criminal case Immorality Act cases were not the exception

He would not comment on whether there had been a marked drop in such cases over the last few years

However figures disclosed in Parliament underline this fact. A total of 1 108 people were charged under section 16 of the Act between July 1970 and June 1971, but the figure dropped to 294 for the 1974-1975 period.

Last year, there were 260 convictions under the Act, according to a statement made by the Minister of Justice, Mr Kruger, in Parliament in April.

16th June 1977.

RESEARCH DIVISION  
SCHOOL OF ECONOMICS,  
BEATTIE BUILDING,  
UNIVERSITY OF CAPE TOWN,  
RONDEBOSCH  
7700

have thought this legislation was unnecessary in these times and that consideration should be given to its repeal.

Church leaders, lawyers and others have long called for the repeal of the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act and section 16 of the Immorality Act

Word en Daad, said the Government had, here and in the outside world, committed itself away from discrimination.

"There are many discriminatory measures that have become obsolete," it said.

The majority of members of the Erika Theron Commission, appointed to investigate matters relating to the coloured population, last year recommended that the two contentious laws be repealed.

PARLIAMENT RESEARCH UNIT

242



## Morals:

'I wasn't  
told to <sup>(242)</sup>  
retract'

### Mercury Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — Mr. Hendrik Schoeman, Minister of Agriculture and central figure in the debate surrounding his views on the necessity of the immorality Act, said last night that he was not forced to retract his statement made at a report-back meeting in Verwoerdburg on Monday.

Speaking from one of his farms in the eastern Transvaal Mr Schoeman said there was no division within the Cabinet and denied that Right-wing elements had demanded that he issue a statement amounting to an endorsement of Government policy.

Mr. Schoeman said that he believed his words at the meeting were misinterpreted into a call for the repeal of the Immorality Act.

Clearly disturbed by the subsequent furors Mr Schoeman said that the result had been "an attack on my Afrikanerskap."

Mr. Schoeman said the Immorality Act was not necessary for people who knew the country's traditions.

Yesterday Mr. R. E. Botha, Minister of Foreign Affairs, declined to comment further after Mr Schoeman's statement.

Mr Schoeman said afterwards that he was disappointed that Mr. Botha remained silent



11-7-77

# Sharp drop in mixed sex cases

242

Staff Reporter

IMMORALITY Act prosecutions for sex across the colour line dropped from 1 020 in 1970 to about 350 in 1976

In the statistical year ending on June 30, 1970, 515 of the 1 020 charged were convicted compared with 260 in 1976.

The proportional decrease is greater than these figures indicate because between 1970 and 1976 the population grew from 21 400 000 to more than 26-million

Another measure of the decline is that during the decade 1960 to 1970 the average number of convictions was nearly 390, compared to the 260 convictions last year.

The turning point appears to have been the

Excelsior case of March 1971, when prosecution of several Free State white men and their alleged black sexual partners brought embarrassment to South Africa.

In the midst of adverse publicity the charges were withdrawn and the then Minister of Justice ruled that prosecutions would have to be cleared with the Attorney-General in future.

Contrary to general belief, the legislative origins of the immorality law are British and not Afrikaner.

Professor Julius Lewin, former professor of African Government at the University of the Witwatersand, says its origins go back to 1902 when the Cape passed a law forbidding intercourse between

black men and white women — but not white men and black women — for the "purpose of gain".

In 1903 a similar ordinance was applied to the Transvaal, the Free State and Natal, except that the reference to intercourse for the purpose of gain was omitted.

The former Republics of Transvaal and Free State were then ruled by a British administration after their defeat in the 1899-1902 Anglo-Boer War.

After the formation of the Union of South Africa in 1910 the Afrikaner nationalists extended the earlier British laws.

The Immorality Act of 1927 eliminated the double standard of the British laws by forbidding intercourse between white men and black women as well as between black men and white women.

In 1950 the Malan Government extended the Act further by prohibiting sexual intercourse between whites and coloureds and Indians as well as white and blacks.

### VALID

In 1957 the Strijdom Government made it an offence to commit or attempt to commit "any immoral or indecent act" across the colour line. The "immoral or indecent act" need not necessarily be "unlawful carnal intercourse."

As the Act stands today people found guilty of contravening its provisions face the possibility of seven years' jail.

The Act permits as a valid defence the ability of the accused to prove that he or she had reasonable cause to believe the person with whom the offence was committed was a member of his or her race.

A detailed analysis of Immorality Act cases by Professor Pierre van den Bergh showed that Afrikaners and English-speaking whites contravene the Act in proportion to their numbers in the white community.

Group 8:

I'll ment presented

Neil Dewar

regional e

sical deve

decentrali

a politica

to work on

developmen

Professor

often thou

occurs ver

early stage

20-30 per c

Cape Town c

startling f

of the Unit

of a virus

ditions whi

of secondary causes of death such as pneumonia and va

The complications may even involve the central nervou

results. The reasons for the early infection and th

in African conditions, including South African condit

this high mortality is almost entirely within the non-

population are related to socio-economic conditions -

unhygienic conditions, and malnutrition. The causes a

related in any way to ethnic differences of any sort.

My own work in environmental studies is in three main

am interested in the ecology of estuaries, in particul

and productivity of estuaries around South Africa. We

75 estuaries from Southern Mozambique along the coasts

Southern Angola. This work forms a basis for an unde

ecology of these interesting and reproductive systems,

practical applications mostly relating to development

kind or another and regional planning problems. Unti

most parts of the world estuaries and surrounding salt

regarded as wasteland areas to be reclaimed or filled



# Cabinet agreed on race changes

242

Mercury Correspondent

**LONDON**—A top-level report on the abolition of race discrimination in South Africa was accepted by the Cabinet in May last year and is being implemented step by step, Mr. Louis le Grange, Deputy Minister of Information and the Interior, disclosed here yesterday.

Questioned about sport apartheid, Mr. le Grange said sports clubs were free to decide their membership. No legislation existed in South Africa which prohibited sports clubs from accepting White or Black members.

He knew of about six clubs in Port Elizabeth, Cape Town, Durban and Pietermaritzburg which had members from across the colour line.

The Mercury's Cape Town correspondent says Cabinet members were silent yesterday over the disclosures by Mr. le Grange.

Two senior ministers, Mr. P. W. Botha and Mr. Marais Steyn, refused to confirm or deny the existence of such a blueprint on the grounds that it had nothing to do with their departments.

The Prime Minister was unavailable for comment.

The leader of the Progressive Reform Party, Mr. Colin Eglin, said he found it surprising that a deputy minister like Mr. le Grange should have made the statement, "which is of major importance."

He added: "I would have expected the statements to be made by the Prime Minister."

Mr. le Grange refused to disclose the names of members of the committee which drew up the report, but he said they included Cabinet ministers and top Government officials. They worked on the report for nearly 18 months.

Mr. le Grange said the Government would not publish the report nor would it commit itself to a time-table.

He was not aware either that its contents had been disclosed to Western governments, because it was "purely an internal affair."

There was Mr. le Grange said, proposed both the elimination of "negative" apartheid measures and the adoption of "positive" steps to promote good relations between the races in South Africa.

"The committee went to a lot of trouble preparing its report," said Mr. le Grange. "It gave the matter deep thought."

Mr. le Grange prefaced his remarks on the committee's work by saying that ordinary South Africans, including conservative Government followers, were "more than prepared" to accept significant changes in race policies.

He said that, for example, in Potchefstroom, which he represented in Parliament, the man in the street — the motor mechanic, the clerk, the dominee — was willing to accept fundamental changes in the South African way of life.

In a recent interview with a Nationalist newspaper, Mr. le Grange listed 38 examples of the way in which South Africa was eliminating discrimination.

Referring to "ambiguities" in South African policy, Mr. le Grange admitted that the consequences of the Government's policy towards Coloureds and Indians were not clear yet.

The Government knew what the situation was at present, but it could not spell out the future for these population groups yet.

Mercury Correspondent

**JOHANNESBURG** — Prosecutions under the anti-miscegenation section of the Immorality Act declined from 1020 at the start of the 1970s to about 350 in 1976.

Convictions declined from 515 to 260 over the same period.

The percentage decrease is greater than these figures indicate because the population grew from 21.4 million in 1970 to more than 26 million in 1976.

Another measure of the decline is the average number of convictions during the decade 1960 to 1970, compared with the number of convictions in 1976. The yearly average

## MORALS ACT CASES SHOW BIG DECLINE

was nearly 380, compared with 260 convictions last year.

The turning point appears to have been the Ecclesier case of March 1971, with the prosecution of several Free State White men and their alleged Black sexual partners.

In the midst of adverse publicity the charges were withdrawn and a ruling was given by the then Minister of Justice that prosecutions would have to be cleared with

the Attorney-General in future.

Contrary to general belief, the legislative origins of the immorality law are British and not Afrikaner.

According to Professor Julius Lewin, former Professor of African Government at the University of the Witwatersrand, its origins go back to 1902 when the Cape passed a law forbidding intercourse between Black men and White women (but not

White men and Black women) for the "purpose of gain".

In 1903 a similar ordinance was applied to the Transvaal, the Orange Free State and Natal, except that the reference to intercourse for the purpose of monetary gain was omitted.

But after the formation of the Union of South Africa in 1910 it was Afrikaner nationalists who built on and extended the earlier British laws.



**Sunday  
Express  
EXCLUSIVE**

Fear of Morals Act charge casts  
White wife into 2-year nightmare

# RAND MAN FLEES WITH BLACK WIFE

S. Express  
17/7/77

*Cont.*

A JOHANNESBURG executive, Mr Ken Westall, 29, has fled the country with a Black woman whom he married while living in South Africa.

He has left behind his former White wife, their child, another Black mistress — and a trail of debts

Since then he has abandoned his Black wife, Peggy, in London

This week the Express pieced together the astonishing story of forbidden love in South Africa — and the nightmare two years it brought to Mr Westall's former wife Toni, who lived in terror of the police arresting him for contravening the Immorality Act.

Mr Westall left for London in April with his new wife, whom he married secretly in Lesotho. They had lived across the colour in Belgravia, Johannesburg, for seven months after being wed

The woman, a hairdresser named Peggy who worked in Hilbrow, has had her own share of heartbreak. Mr Westall has left her and she is reported to have lost the child she was expecting

Also left behind in this bizarre love tangle is Mrs Tom Westall, his attractive New Zealand wife and their three-year-old son, Dominic. Mrs Westall, who divorced her husband last year for desertion, refused to discuss the matter.

Friends of the family say Mr Westall resigned his post as news

**By KITT KATZIN  
and  
CLARE STERN**

editor of the Financial Mail earlier this year. Later he withdrew his resignation, took a month's leave, and without saying goodbye left for London

He is said to have left many debts and his former wife is battling to make ends meet

She told friends he had told her before departing that his marriage to Peggy — then pregnant — was already on the rocks because they were "intellectually incompatible"

A close friend told the Express "Tom has suffered two years of emotional hell to shield her son, secure her home, and salvage the shattered remains of what was a very happy marriage

"They had a wonderful relationship. He was a good journalist and in many ways lived for his career. She supported him all the way down the line as a wife and companion

"When he first told her of his



Jannenburg

July 17, 1977



242

# BUS APARTHEID dies slowly

By Lester Venter

APARTHEID on Cape Town's buses is certainly dying. But for the time being it is refusing to lie down and finally expire.

Journeys on some of the city's main bus routes yesterday made this much clear.

What was also made clear, though, was that the limbo of bus apartheid is caused as much by confusion and years-old resistance as by anything else.

Nevertheless, bus apartheid's gradual demise was almost unreservedly welcomed by travellers, particularly those it inconvenienced most — black people.

Regular users of buses on arterial routes have noticed in past weeks that 'mixed' buses have made an unheralded appearance. The routes concerned are those that link the city with Sea Point, Bellville and the southern suburbs as far as Wynberg.

These buses are devoid of any signs referring to race and were previously those reserved for blacks only.

For the rest the accustomed system remains — there are buses exclusively for whites and 'composite' buses that stipulate 'non-whites — upper, whites — lower.' Conversations on the buses disclosed that the

position on composite buses is not quite that simple. When the upper is filled by black passengers, the lower may be filled — from the back.

That's where the confusion begins; because, as an inspector explained, upper and lower loading can be supervised at the start of the journey but at stops on the route, alighting black passengers join others wherever they see them sitting.

There are also routes that have never been segregated. To add to it, several black passengers said they ignored segregation

signs as an expression of their contempt for them. That's where the resistance comes in.

Many conductors and drivers, blacks themselves, oppose segregation and turn a blind eye to those who flaunt the signs.

A white Argus reporter, travelled to Sea Point, 'sitting upper.' His fare was taken without a murmur. The conductor said later he was reluctant to interfere with people choosing their seating, and did so only when he thought he might get into trouble.

On the same route, a young coloured woman being interviewed decided to 'sit lower' in defiance. She descended the stairs and found two elderly coloured women already there.

The spirited discussion of bus apartheid that followed attracted the attention of other passengers, black and white.

By the time the bus reached Adderley Street, 15 black passengers were defying the signs in the lower section. 'There is still apartheid, claimed an elderly coloured woman. 'The other night I got on a bus without signs and an inspector told me to sit upstairs.' A coloured passenger

said 'Being born a South African myself, a Muslim, there is no such thing for me as apartheid.

'I have always sat downstairs and never has an inspector had the audacity to ask me to sit elsewhere.'

All the while the driver banged on his cab and called out: 'non-whites upper, non-whites upper.'

He was ignored. An inspector got on and delivered the same instruction. He was ignored.

He tried a compromise. 'Those who were here can stay. Those who have just got on must go upstairs.'

Asked the reason for this, he said those who were there had go on when upstairs was full (it was not, and he was therefore entitled to remain).

This raised a laugh, but no passengers moved. The inspector then admitted defeat, and the bus continued on its journey.

Most white passengers seemed in favour of the relaxation of segregation. Many, though, shared a fear with those who opposed it — they were

worried that, if apartheid was dropped, they would be exposed to ruffians and thugs.

Coloured passengers readily agreed that the fear was a real and understandable one — and said they shared it too.

An elderly coloured woman said: 'The other night three African women got on. One was drinking from a bottle of gin. 'That's terrible. But the point is I don't want to sit next to a person like that either.'

Two white men who favour retaining apartheid on the buses said they would rather sit with decent coloured people than with unpleasant whites.

But, they said, the main fear was that the removal of segregation was going to subject white passengers to attack. They also said there would be no space left for whites if segregation was dropped.

An elderly white man on a mixed bus to Claremont, when asked what he thought of it, looked a bout him and said: 'Everything seems to be in order. A black woman said: 'This is much better. We old people got so tired of climbing the stairs.'

On the mixed buses, the upper remained empty most of the time, until a drove of coloured teenagers from Salt River High School bounded upstairs with an apartheid reason of their own. The old people sit downstairs, they said.

On 'mixed' buses on some routes, black passengers still pay less than whites. According to timetable, 69 buses previously for blacks exclusively but now mixed leave the city for various destinations in the southern suburbs every weekday. To Bellville there are eight every day.

## Race Act: 2

C.D. 21/1/17  
sentenced

242

FAST LONDON — A stoker with the South African Railways and an Mdantsane woman were found guilty in the Regional Court here yesterday on a charge of contravening the Immorality Act

Appearing before Mr J H Jordaan, Mr Alfred Robert Dunn, 25 of Porter Street, and Miss Sindiswa Mazwi, 20 of NU9, pleaded not guilty

They were each sentenced to nine months' imprisonment, conditionally suspended for three years — DDR



By far the most common reason given for favouring Church marriage however was that the marriage publicly received the

being married in Church. could buy it. the police arrived. 20m 26/7/77  
**Guilty of immorality bid**

Staff Reporter

A RAILWAY tourist coach driver was found guilty of attempted immorality and given a six-month jail sentence, suspended for three years, in the Johannesburg Regional Court yesterday.

Ernest Pieter Kruger, 38, of Germiston, pleaded not guilty to committing an offence under the Im-

morality Act, but guilty of attempting to do so.

He said his belt was undone and his fly open as he kneeled before a black woman who was lying on a basement floor naked from the waist. While he was making up his mind whether to have intercourse or not a police sergeant walked in. The magistrate, Mr E

Malherbe, said that while the immorality law existed, and while it was transgressed, it was the court's duty to view it as serious

He took mitigating factors into consideration. Kruger would lose his job and his SAR house if he was jailed and it would have a detrimental effect on his wife's health.

One of the main reasons, as it appears to me, is that Church marriage although greatly favoured is found to be beyond the financial reach of many villagers. There is an association

discrepancies between ideal and practice? only Church marriage as being valid. Why are there these large by which they were married was not valid as they now regarded 17 of these informants implied that the 'traditional' form marriage was not their preferred ideal. Table 5 shows also that 'traditionally' married informants felt that this form of Looking at these figures there is an implication that 32

marriage. included Church marriage as one of their choices of valid only Church marriage to be truly valid, while a further 23 this same 53 'traditionally' married informants, 20 considered combination. As concerns the validity of marriage forms: Of while a further 5 included Church marriage in their most favoured *bohadi* only, 32 regarded Church marriage as the best form, marriage as the best form. Of the 53 informants married by

D.O. 38/7/77 (242)

# Women in port

Prostitution is here to stay in East London, just as it is in any other port in the world

Where there are men with money there will be girls and it is an undeniable fact that prostitution has a particular attraction when people in poverty can meet free-spending seamen.

It is difficult to stamp out. The men look for girls, and vice versa and authorities who have a duty to protect private government property such as harbours, find it a difficult task to contain the social problem.

At least one city councillor has reconciled himself to the fact that prostitution among all races is rife in the harbour areas — that there is no cure

## In court

The councillor for ward one, Mr Robbie de Lange (jnr) said at a ratepayers' meeting that nothing much could be done to curb prostitution, particularly in the harbour areas.

Mr De Lange said that where there were seamen, there would be prostitution.

Mr De Lange said prostitution in our dockland was proportionate to the number of

ships in port. The System Manager of Railways and Harbours for the Eastern Cape, Mr D M J. Butler, commented: "Our Railway Police are constantly on the lookout to stamp out this practice, and in my short period here I have learnt there is an average of ten prostitution cases involving the harbour brought to court each month."

"We are doing everything in our power, our men cannot be everywhere at once," he added.

A senior spokesman for the Department of Social Welfare said "dockland lolhtas" were definitely a problem.

"But we have no statistics in this connection, although there have been a few cases brought to our attention," he said.

The Child Welfare Department declined to comment although girls as young as 13 are involved in the racket.

Some seamen even pay the fares for their "girls" to fly from port to port to be with them.

All races feature in this social problem.

Some seamen go as far as to stow away their lovers in their cabins during short coastal trips paid.

Girls who can earn only poor money as a servant

or factory employee often find it lucrative, earning up to R50 a night

There are the obvious hazards

A 20-year-old was thrown off a ship in East London harbour by drunken sailors, breaking her leg in the process.

## Taxis

The harbour prostitution racket is not limited to female prostitutes

Transvestites and homosexuals are an established entity in the life of visiting seamen.

Taxi drivers are the main link between itinerant seamen and local "professionals".

One taxi driver told me that the usual tip for lining-up a prostitute for a seaman was R10 over above the taxi fare.

Prostitution is attacked in a number of ways under the Police Offences Act and the Immorality Act

Under the Police Act it is illegal for prostitutes to loiter in public places.

The Immorality Act adds that it is a crime to entice, in a public place for immoral purposes.

And of course, women can be prosecuted for being on government property.

# Toast to future marriage

2427 S.E. ~~WIPPER~~ ~~SEEN~~

242.



● Former Nationalist Jannie Beetge and top Black model Bubbles Mpondo face an Immorality Act charge in Port Elizabeth next week. But they have told the Ex press: "We will marry, come what may." They are already engaged. Picture by STEFAN SONDERLING

● Full story — Page 5



# Race-change mother is defying law to keep her family together

**AFTER** a marriage of nearly three decades, a middle-aged Durban couple have finally lost a 15-year battle to prevent their family being broken up by the race laws.

As a result of the Race

**By WIM VAN VOLSEM**

Classification Act, the Mixed Marriages Act, the Immorality Act, and the Group Areas Act, the wife has had to leave her home and the children their schools.

Despite representations, Deputy Interior Minister Mr Louis le Grange has turned down requests to have the mother's classification as a Coloured set aside

But the family members, who have pleaded not to be identified, are determined to go on leading a normal life despite breaking the law by being together.

Their best friends, neighbours, and relatives were unaware of the threat hanging over the family since the early 1960s when the wife was declared Coloured, although until then she had lived as a White.

The apparent reason for her classification was that her grandmother was born in Mauritius.

The tragic history of the race wrangle could now lead to the family's complete uprooting and heartbreaking decisions about the children.

The case was taken up in Parliament this week by Mr Harry Pitman, Durban North's PRP MP

Later, Mr Pitman told me he had gone to see Mr Le Grange on behalf of the family, but was told: "I do not see my way clear to changing the classification."

The woman was born in Durban of White parents who had the vote, grew up with Whites, and went to a White school. Her father worked for 44 years on the railways.

When she was 20 she met her future husband, an ex-serviceman, at a party. He is also White. They started going out, fell in love, and married in 1950

They settled in the middle-class suburb of Durban North, where all their children went to White schools. The couple lived as any other White family in Durban North.

Then, 15 years ago, the woman received a new identity card. To her shock and disbelief she had been reclassified Coloured.

She notified her lawyers, who established that the Department of the Interior had traced her family tree

mother was a Mauritian. They re-classified her children as well.

Her marriage was deemed illegal in terms of the Mixed Marriages Act, and the children were told to attend Coloured schools

She and her children were told to leave the house and move to a Coloured area. Sex with her former husband was forbidden in terms of the Immorality Act.

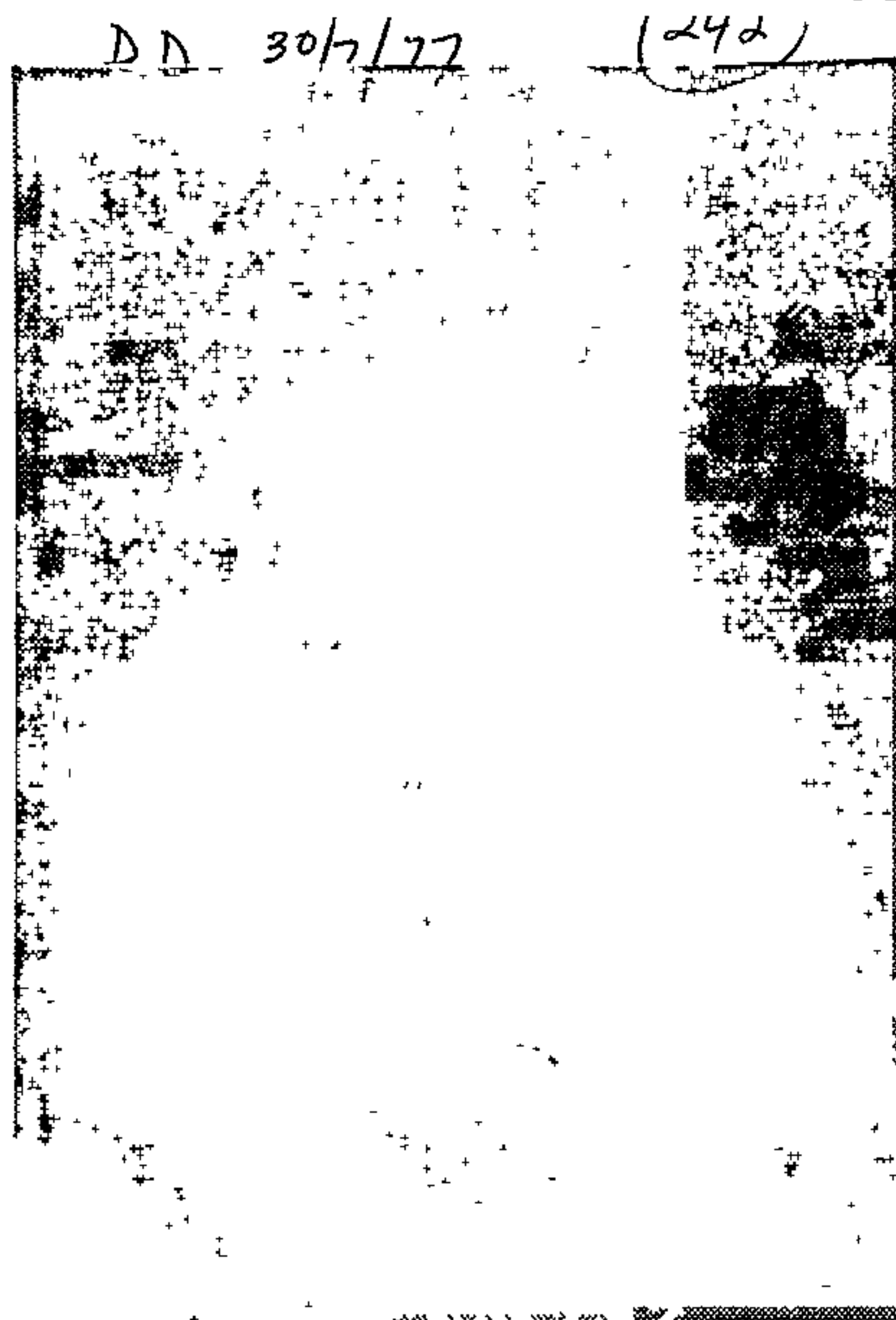
She decided to appeal, but was too late. So her case was taken up by Mr Pitman, who knows her personally.

Mr Pitman said in Parliament: "This now Coloured lady was in fact married to her husband by the almighty God, the same almighty God to whom we dedicate ourselves every day in this House.

"We all know that it is the almighty God's word that this Coloured lady must live together with her husband until death parts them — those are His words. According to the laws of this Government, namely the Mixed Marriages Act and the Immorality Act, which it refuses to abolish, she is committing a criminal offence every day.

"Of course she cannot obey the law of God and the laws of this Government at the same time. I want to ask the Minister of Coloured Relations one simple question: must this lady defy the law of God or must she defy the laws of this Government?"





Andrew Ruiters, the 19-month-old baby who has been classified Bantu while his parents and two brothers have been classified Coloured.

## Father fears son will suffer

EAST LONDON — A father fears South Africa's race classification laws may separate him from his 19-month-old son while another father lives in hope that he can one day sell his trade as a bricklayer anywhere in South Africa

Mr Solly Ruiters fears that his son Andrew, may one day be separated from his mother, Norma, and his brothers, Derric, 8, and Mario 4, because they are Coloured and Andrew is classified Bantu.

"It is very hard for us to live with this uncertainty," Mr Ruiters, who is unemployed and sells vegetables to eek out a living to pay for his R10 a month two-bedroomed house in Dalinyebo Street, said

"These people cause us unnecessary hardships," he said referring to the Government. "I was born and raised in Duncan Village, my mother was a black woman and I lived with blacks all my life," he said. "I don't object to being classified anything, but my fear is that my son will run into problems one day."

For the Adams family, it is a lonely existence in their two-bedroomed R7 a month home in Zone 8, Mdantsane where they have been living for five years

"We never go out and we have no friends," Mr Adams said "This is largely because we speak very little Xhosa"

Mr Adams, a member of the Nederduitse Gereformeerde Sendingskerk in Afrika, said even his church-going has been affected by his classification

"I attend church in Mdantsane but at first I could not understand the Xhosa service and could not join in the hymns. But I'm learning the hymns now and I'm starting to understand the services, but I still read my Afrikaans Bible at home"

But the most difficult thing is that I cannot visit my people or my wife's people in Worcester without getting a permit and although we speak Afrikaans at home, my children are taught Xhosa in School. "The children who do not go to school now speak a mixture of Xhosa and Afrikaans."

But Mr Adams is lucky he still earns Coloured wages as a bricklayer. He earns R1,70 an hour and would have earned a third of that if he got "Bantu" wages.

"I'll never use that pass book and if I don't get things right, I'll leave this country for somewhere I can get a place in the sun and live decently," Mr Adams said. — DDR



Editorial Opinion

242

# The indefensible law

How, in the second half of 1977, can anybody still defend a political system which keeps on the statute books a law that causes such suffering as race classification? As we revealed on Saturday, three Border families have become entangled with this immoral law they must suffer because of the racial prejudices of far-away politicians.

The 19-month-old son of Mr and Mrs Solly Ruiters is classified "Bantu" while they are classified "Coloured"; Mr Michael Adams has had to move from the Western Cape to Mdarisane to practise his trade because although he has been recognised as "Coloured" his pass book identifies him as "South Sotho"; and Mr Joseph Michael, three brothers and two sisters have all been classified "Bantu" although their father has a "Coloured" identity card.

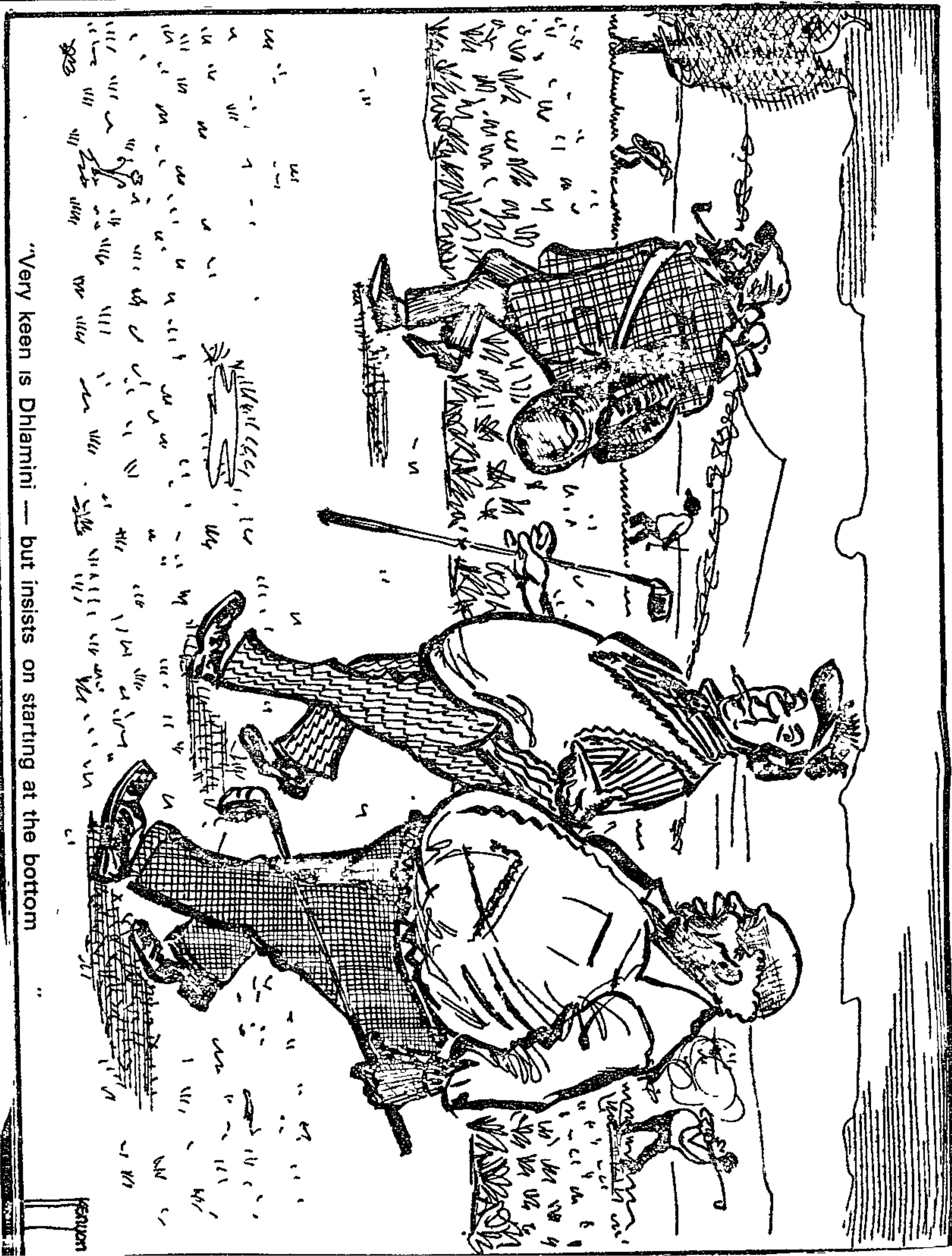
What is the point of all this needless classification, this fitting into neat racial categories dreamed up by unrepresentative politicians? Are people not just people? Unfortunately, the answer in South Africa must be No. The whole society is geared to a sick system which identifies power and privilege with a white skin. As pigmentation grows darker power and privilege is diminished.

It is, in other words, racialism at its

worst. And the system of race classification is still taking place nearly three years after Mr Pik Botha solemnly pledged that his Government was committed to moving away from racial discrimination. Mr Botha should try talking to the Ruiters, Adams and Michael families. Perhaps then he would understand why both inside and outside the country his noble sentiments are greeted with cynical scepticism.

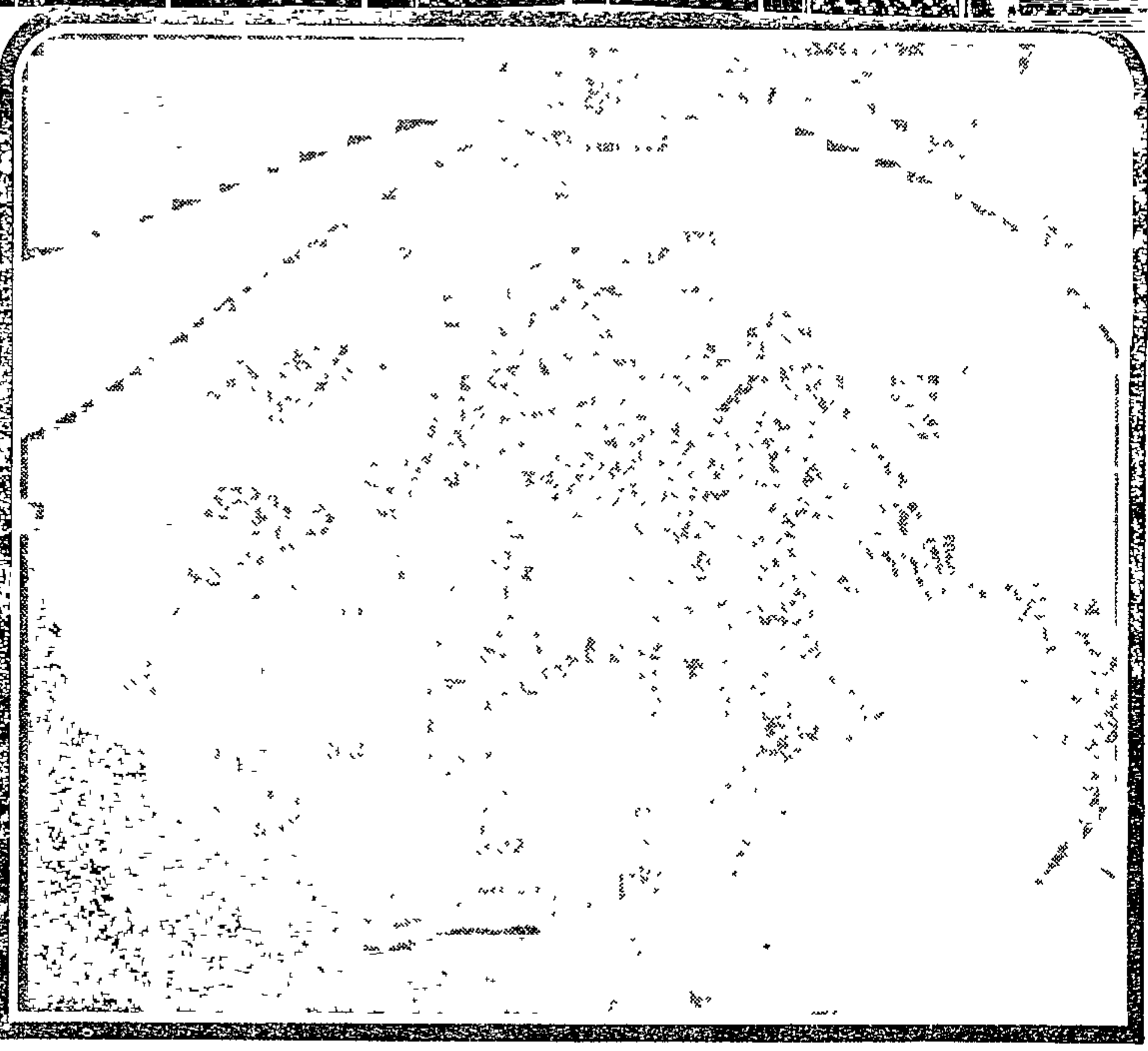
Perhaps Mr Botha and Dr Mulder, who as Minister of the Interior is responsible for race classification, would care to visit East London sometime at their convenience and explain to the Ruiters, Adams and Michael families just how the Government is moving away from racial discrimination. It would be an instructive experience for all concerned. Or perhaps Mr Botha could return to the United Nations Security Council to explain to the assembled ambassadors how the maintenance of race classification squares with his pledge that racial discrimination cannot be defended.

Race classification was an abomination when it was introduced. It is an abomination today — but more so when it directly contradicts Government policy so clearly laid down by Mr Botha nearly three years ago.



Very keen is Dhlamini — but insists on starting at the bottom





# APOSTRPHED BOMBER CREW

## How the amazing M. C. Botha put his elephant's splayed foot in it again

**BY JOBEDIKUNENE, Editor of Ilanga**

WITH FRIENDS like Mr M. C. Botha, the Minister of Bantu Administration and Development, does Mr Vorster the Prime Minister need enemies? Does South Africa? The answer to both questions must be no.

The amazing Mr Botha, who is shown in some black circles by the quaint nickname of "indlov'enebatha" (the splay-footed elephant), has gone and put his big foot in it again.

He has barred blacks from holding managerial positions in shops in so-called white areas. This at a time when surely one would have thought the Government was moving full steam ahead in the opposite direction.

After all, we have it on the authority of that other equally amazing Mr Botha (he who will not die for an apartheid sign in a lift) that the Nationalist Government is committed to moving away from discrimination based on the

Now if what "M.C." is saying about black managers in white areas is not a blatant act of discrimination because of their blackness, one would dearly like to know what is.

The indefatigable Mr Botha has been quick to explain away his stand which has shocked many sober-minded, forward-looking people, including leaders in the white business sector.

### Fuel to the fire of black anger

It's nothing new really, says Mr Botha. It's Government policy. The Government has no quarrel with blacks being trained to become managers, or working as such. As long as they end up

In the present frosty climate when race relations in the country are nowhere near as placid as some Government apologists would have us believe, the rigid enforcement of this particular aspect of policy can only have the effect of adding fuel to the fire — the fire of black anger and hatred of the existing regime.

Mr Botha may explain until he is blue in the face, but as far as we are concerned his "no" to black managers in white areas will be seen for what it really is — apartheid gone absolutely crazy. Is it not a mockery of all those attempts by so many well-intentioned people to improve the badly mangled image of the country?

It will also be seen as an act of naked racism and prejudice against the black who is African. For, don't we have

Indians in managerial positions in shops in the centre of the city?

Before last year's township violence, we had heard a lot about the changes being introduced at various levels — the removal of petty apartheid signs, the opening of white hotels to blacks, the introduction of multi-national sports and some very minor relaxations on the pass laws.

### Job reservation ... alive and well

After the riots, we had reason to believe, perhaps naively, that the pace of change would be stepped up. We should, of course, have reckoned with the ever-enthusiastic Mr M. C. Botha.

Job reservation, it seems, is not exactly dead. It is alive and well and thriving in one of Mr Botha's apartheid cupboards.



Sunday Tribune, July 24 1977

What will Prime Minister Vorster's overseas critics say about it? They'd be crazy not to hoot with delight. They'd be equally crazy not to hold it up in front of him and call Mr Vorster to account for his predilection for wanting to have his cake and eat it.

I mean, the Government admits it sees the need for change, it even takes a few hesitant steps in that direction. But for every step taken, it wants to double up backwards six or seven steps at a time.

It reminds me of the American south and north in one of James Baldwin's books. The north, in the days after the abolition of slavery, promised a lot. But what it promised it did not give and what it gave with one hand, at long last and grudgingly, it quickly took back with the other hand.

Messrs Vorster and Botha, one imagines, would glibly, and with a charming equanimity, dispense with their critics. After all, they might repeat for the umpteenth time, South Africa is a unique country with unique problems and it knows best how to deal with them.

## **Time to put him out to graze**

But that is hardly the point. The crux of the matter is that, for as long as the Government insists on perpetuating the fallacy that the sky is the limit when it comes to opportunities for the blacks and then hastens to add that the sky must of necessity be in the mythical homelands, so long will the chances of a normalisation of relations continue to recede.

It is perhaps significant to note that it is the recalcitrant Mr Botha and his department who have done the most to bruise black souls.

The infamous Urban Bantu Councils, the hated Bantu Education systems, the pass laws with all their glorious ramifications, the ethnic separation, the homelands — they have all been inflicted on us by the one man Mr Botha, who lords it over us with an incredibly benign nonchalance.

Hasn't the time come for Mr Vorster to quietly and without fuss put his tireless minister out to graze? The country may be the richer for it.

# Three Border families in race muddle

D.D. 30/7/77

(242)

EAST LONDON — Three Border families have landed in a race classification muddle.

Mr Solly Ruiters, 32, and his wife Norma, 30, have had their 19-month-old baby, Andrew, classified Bantu while they are classified Coloured together with their two sons, Derric, 8, a pupil at the Parkside Laerskool, and Mario, 4.

An East London firm of attorneys has written to the Department of Interior about the plight of the family who live in Dalnyebo Street, Duncan Village.

They have not received a reply yet.

An Afrikaans-speaking former Western Cape family has had to move to Mdantsane because the bread-winner father could not practise his trade as a qualified bricklayer in an urban area because although they had been recognised Coloured family, Mr Michael Adams, 33, carries a pass book which classifies him as South Sotho.

Mr Adams married his Coloured classified wife, Margaret, 29, while he was still battling for reclassification, but then the firm he had worked for as a Coloured finished their contracts and he was

refused employment by other firms because they could not employ Bantus in an urban area.

Mr Adams was then advised by the magistrates' offices in Worcester where they lived to move to an area where he could practise his trade and from the list of places they named, he chose Mdantsane — although his family could not speak a word of Xhosa.

They have four children — Evelyn, 9, at school in Mdantsane, and Marie, 8, Leonie, 4, and Lorraine, 3. The family live in a two-roomed house in Zone 8.

Mr Adams's troubles started when he left his mother's family in Welkom where he was raised to go and live with his father in Worcester. All his mother's people were classified South Sotho, but his father was Coloured.

When he arrived in Worcester in 1966 at the age of 23, his father insisted that they correct his classification and started negotiations with the Department of Coloured Affairs. But his father died in 1968 and Mr Adams continued the battle and still lives in hope.

But yesterday the firm of attorneys in East London representing him dashed all his hopes

classified Bantu, although their father, Mr Willie Michael, has a Coloured identity card.

All the children were born on a farm in Wilsonia where Mr Willie Michael lived with his common-law wife, Minah Hobe, whom he married legally in 1958.

The eldest son, Joseph, applied for his identity documents in 1972, but after a long wrangle, his brothers and sisters — Gibson, 39, Flora, 31, Gideon, 27, Gertrude, 22, and Macdonald, 13, — have all been classified Bantu.

The firm of attorneys representing the family said yesterday their case could still be fought, but the family did not have the financial resources to go to the Supreme Court.

The attorneys also told of another car assembly plant worker in East London whose mother is a Griqua and his father a South Sotho, but he has been classified Cape Coloured.

They refused to name the man as they said it might affect his work opportunities. — DDR

Mr Adams, the Afrikaans-speaking bricklayer from Worcester in the Western Cape, who has been forced to live in Mdantsane to practise his trade because he carries a pass book which classifies him as South Sotho.

A spokesman for the firm said according to an Act of the law on classification, Mr Adams could only object to his classification within a year after he received his pass book.

"As he has done so after having his pass book for more than ten years, there is nothing we can do according to the Act."

Meanwhile, the Michael family of Churchill Street, Duncan Village, have given up their fight to be classified Coloured because they cannot afford it.

Mr Joseph Michael, 40, and his three brothers and two sisters have all been



# Arthur Inherits an instant wedding day black family

Tribune Reporter

FROM LIVING in a smart apartment in pacy Johannesburg to a crowded hut on a bleak Transkei hill is not the easiest of transitions.

But Mr Arthur Barnett, 57, an optometrist, gave up fast city life 10 days ago and married his sweetheart, Miss Miriam Mvula, in Transkei's first post-independence mixed marriage

London-born Mr Barnett said at his sister-in-law's humble but comfortably furnished mud and corrugated iron home that he had no regrets about what had happened

Did he foresee any problem adapting to an almost totally alien way of life?

"I have lived in luxury apartments, penthouses and hotels, but you can keep all that," he said. "At last I feel I am living a worthwhile life. I have never met such generous, hospitable people."

His wife's relatives and neighbours at Ngqwarra had given him such a warm welcome it did not take him long to feel part of the family and community

The Barnetts, however, plan to move to Xolobe in the Tsomo district at the end of September. Mr Barnett intends to build a brick house near the trading station of his wife's uncle, Mr Berrington Mhetywa.



Happy Arthur Barnett and family. With him are his bride Miriam and her daughter Lynette (three), his mother-in-law, Mrs Mary Mvula, 64, and Mrs Mvula's brother Mackson

Mr Barnett, who is divorced and has two married daughters, met his 27-year-old wife at a trading station at Elliotdale, Transkei, where she was working

"As soon as I saw Miriam I knew she was the woman for me," he said. "I proposed to her and she said yes immediately."

"To me it was perfectly normal to fall in love with a woman and ask her to marry me. I do not look at a person's skin colour. I look at the person behind the skin"

After the proposal, Miss Mvula joined her fiancé to be his assistant and dispenser, traveling round Transkei testing people's eyes.

# JUST GAVE ME SON

taken to their new father? Mr Barnett, who wants to take out Transkei citizenship, is still learning Xhosa. But the spontaneous ripples of laughter and joy from father and children showed no communication barrier.

In the four days following his arrival at Ngqwarra, the English-born

Gov

Sunday Tribune, August 28, 1977

They decided to marry in remote Cofimvaba because they wanted a quiet wedding. They had hoped to slip unnoticed into the magistrate's court. But nearly the whole town of 500 turned up, cheering, ululating, clapping and waving flags as the couple walked out of the magistrate's office and went to a hotel to celebrate.

Mrs Barnett's uncle, Mr Mhletywa, had slaughtered two sheep on his trading station for the occasion, and he brought them into town. A braai-veis was held, but so many guests arrived the newlyweds did not manage to taste the meat.

"Neither of us had ever had such a warm welcome in our lives," said Mr Barnett. The only nasty incident was when the assistant manager refused to serve some guests drinks and a Transkei policeman insulted Mrs Barnett for marrying a white man.

Mr Barnett denied they had hidden from the Press.

already taught the four children a Xhosa rhythm song.

"I want to do everything I can for these kids," he said. "It is tough in this environment for them and they have so little going."

"I am going to take them to our home at Xolobe, where I intend to bring them up as if they were my own."

But Mrs Barnett was adamant they would not have children.

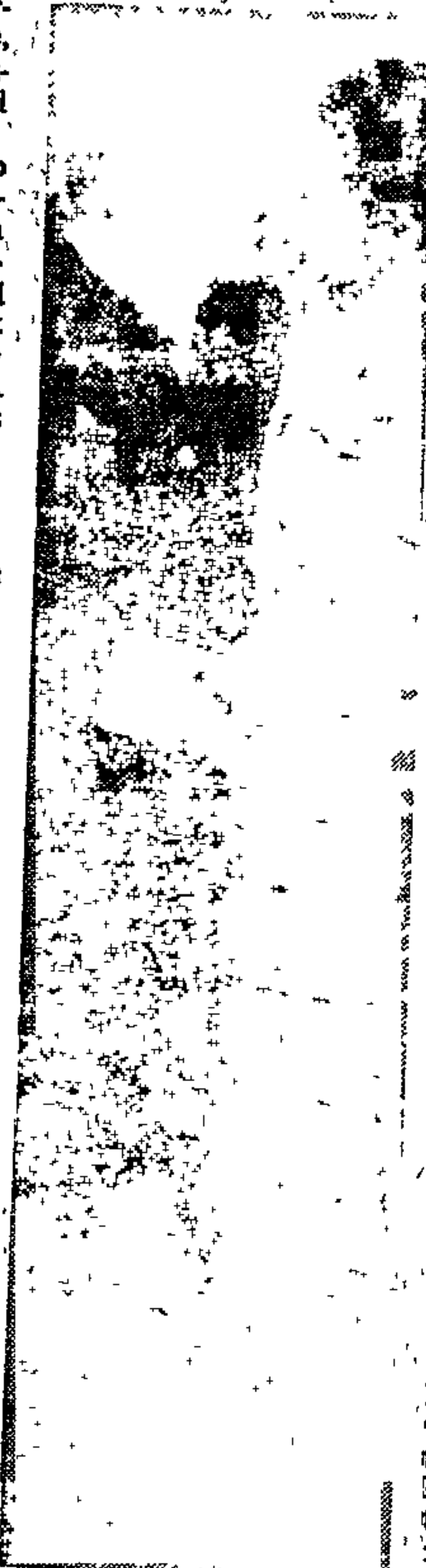
"Arthur and I need to do everything we can for the ones we have," she said.

Mr Barnett added:

"I am getting on now and I want to be young enough to enjoy these children."

Although the couple have a marriage certificate issued by the Cofimvaba magistrate, Mr A.J. Wilson, some doubt about the technical legality of their marriage still exists.

Transkei's Minister of Justice, Chief George Matanzima, was unable to say whether or not the Immorality and Mixed Marriages Acts would be repealed.



The kiss that says love you

"At the time of our wedding I was very sick with dysentery so we went to Mr Mhletywa's place at Xolobe and Miriam nursed me until I was better."

Although the matter of lobola had arisen and Mr Barnett offered to pay his mother-in-law, Mrs Mary Mvula, in cattle, or cash, the family subsequently turned down the offer.

Mrs Barnett, although married for the first time, has four children, one of whom she adopted.

How had the children

In view of a unanimous motion passed by the National Assembly earlier this year calling for the repeal, the matter would be discussed at Cabinet level.

"But it is for the Cabinet and not me to decide," Chief George said. Transkei police have made it clear no action will be taken against people infringing these laws since the motion was passed.

In the meantime, the Barnetts will operate their business from Umbata, continuing to travel around Transkei.



(242) 21-3/11/77

# Two guilty under Immorality Act

Staff Reporter

TWO people were sentenced in the Regional Court, Cape Town, yesterday to six months, suspended for four years, under the Immorality Act.

Nicholsen Steenkamp, 27, of St Kilder Road, Lansdowne, and Minnie Jansen, 28, a Bakoven domestic servant, were found guilty of having, or attempting to have, sexual relations in a parked car near Bakoven in the early hours of September 5 this year.

Evidence was that Steenkamp had driven to get something to eat and to have a drink.

When he passed the bus terminus at Bakoven he stopped in front of Jansen to ask where he could get some more wine.

She arranged for him to get the wine and later joined him in the car.

They were arrested by police at a parking lot near Bakoven about 1.50am.

Counsel for Steenkamp said he worked for his father's building firm after passing standard eight.

It was said in mitigation that Steenkamp regretted having brought shame upon himself, Jansen and his family.

The magistrate, Mr J G Vermeulen, said in his judgment he had taken into account that they were first offenders who strongly regretted what they had done.

Mr R A Duran prosecuted. Mr F Fabian appeared for Jansen and Mr N Snitcher appeared for Steenkamp.

*M. Mervin*  
23/8/77  
**Mixed  
bridal  
couple  
traced**

UMTATA — Mr and Mrs. Arthur Barnett who were recently married in Transkei's first mixed marriage since independence, were finally tracked down to a mud and iron-roofed house in the Ngqwara area in Mqanduli yesterday.

The couple went into hiding immediately news of their marriage became known and in spite of strenuous efforts by journalists, could not be contacted over the weekend.

Speaking from the draughty little house, the couple talked of their marriage in a Magistrate's Office in Cofimvaba on Wednesday. They could not understand what the fuss was all about, they said.

Mr. Barnett, a Johannesburg-based optometrist, said they did not plan to start a family, but would bring up the three children. Noxolo, his wife, already had. He himself had four grown-up children, two sons and two daughters.

He said he had received many calls from Johannesburg and from friends overseas about the marriage.

He was divorced from his first wife and was considering applying for Transkeian citizenship. At the present moment he worried about the fact that he could not take his wife to nearby East London for shopping because of South Africa's laws.

His brother-in-law, Mr. A. Mvula, said the whole neighbourhood was excited about their Mr. Barnett and a big "um-gidi" party was being planned for his reception. —(Sapa.)



# Immorality Act changes moved

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY —  
A motion calling for the repeal of the Mixed Marriages Act and the section of the Immorality Act prohibiting sex across the colour line will be introduced next month

Dr F van Zyl Slabbert (PFP Rondebosch) gave notice that he would move this as one of the Private Member's Motions which will be debated on Fridays from next week

Mr P. J. Clase (NP Virginia) will move that school education should have a Christian and national character and should keep pace with new demands being made on the youth in the political, economic and social fields, with special reference to mental and economic preparedness.

Mr Theo Aronson (SAP

Walmer) is to move that Chinese South Africans should have the same legal status as white South Africans.

Mr S P Barnard (NP Langlaagte) is to move that the Government be thanked for what it is doing in respect of housing, and that the House affirm the principle that every citizen of the country should be encouraged and, where necessary, assisted to become a home owner

On February 17, the House will be asked by Mr Dave Dalling (PFP Sandton) to record its disapproval of political bias in SABC radio and TV programmes. Mr Dalling will ask that an independent authority be set up to ensure that these services be politically impartial. —  
SAPA.

# Calvinist call on Immorality Act

stav 10/12/77

242

The Immorality Act protects South African society against "the degrading practice" of prostitution as well as protecting girls under 16 against the "seductive attempts" of adult men, but some of its provisions need reconsideration

This is said in *Woud en Daad*, the monthly Calvinistic journal, dealing with the questions why Calvinists so often discuss problems about the Immorality Act and whether this "highly emotional"

subject should be left alone

The journal answers "Immorality is something that concerns every Christian. The Bible has much to say about its sinfulness and its destructive consequences"

For this reason the true believer could never be an advocate of immorality, and Calvinists could "never refer to this distortion of sexual relationships with any amount of unconcern"

Broadly speaking the

existence of the Act "can and must be justified especially in as far as 90 percent of this Act deals with the protection of innocent people, and of the community as a whole, against the distorted sexual lusts of certain individuals"

The Immorality Act protected South African society against prostitution and its related practices. The Act took mentally ill women and their sexual dignity into account by protecting them

against the lusts of men who should know better

According to Christian morality the only form of sexual relationship that was acceptable was that between husband and wife

The journal raises the question whether section 16 which renders "unlawful sexual intercourse" between a white man and a coloured woman or a coloured man and a white woman a crime, was a "racist" provision

The Act created this impression. It defined a white person as "any person who in appearance obviously is or who by general acceptance and repute is a white person."

A coloured person was "any person other than a white person." Appearances and repute were the main factors in determining a person's race, ethnicity (as opposed to race), played no part whatsoever.

It was possible, then that a person who descended from whites might for the purposes of section 16 be considered a coloured person, and vice versa

The journal draws the conclusion that section 16 needed some careful and responsible reconsideration



# Free to love

Vanessa and Danny fly out after police pounce



**AN INDIAN girl and her white German lover slipped quietly out of South Africa this weekend, after a brush with police.**

They headed for Germany, where they hope to marry . . . and live a life of love free from fear.

The couple are hairdresser Vanessa Govender, 21, and electrician Danny Schuster, 36.

They met in Johannesburg 18 months ago.

Four months later they went to live with Vanessa's family in Mayville.

Then they took a flat in an Indian area and made it their home, safe, they hoped, from the prying eyes of the law.

But last month, while the couple were holiday-

ing in Swaziland, police knocked on the door of their flat.

Getting no answer the police asked the landlord for permission to break down the door. And got it.

When Danny and Vanes-

At the airport . . . Danny and Vanessa

Story and picture by M. S. ROY

sa returned and found what had happened they decided to quit the land of apartheid to marry.

Danny's parents in Germany wrote that they would be delighted if he married Vanessa there.

His mother offered to

pay their fares.

Danny said he and Vanessa had lived constantly in fear of arrest. They kept their departure a secret.

Even at the airport they looked anxiously round, fearful that the authorities could stop them leaving.

The closest they stood together was at the departure gate.

Danny said "The authorities may stop us if they get to know what is happening.

"This is a beautiful land and we hate to leave, but we can't stay here. We are too much in love."

## Planning

"We are planning a register office wedding as soon as we get to Germany.

"Afterwards we will have a small reception."

Vanessa was tight-lipped about her love for Danny because, she said, she wanted to return to South Africa to visit her family.

"Well," said Danny, "if the Government had allowed us to stay here and marry we would have done so."

"We have no option but to leave."

## Shock as Salim weds a white girl

THE family of Indian Mr Salm Osman were last night still discussing the shock news that he had married Miss Theresa Rabie . . . who is white.

The marriage took place in America. By law, such couples are forbidden to fall in love and marry in South Africa.

"We did not know about the affair," said Mr Osman's brother, Mustakim, at the family shop in Pretoria's Prinsloo Street.

"We never met this Theresa Rabie.

"Salm left for a well-deserved holiday in America.

"When we read of the marriage it took us by

By BOETI ESHAK

surprise

"We did not know Salm planned to marry a white girl from South Africa.

"The family are now waiting to hear from him.

"He promised to write as soon as he reached his destination."

Salm, 34, who has four brothers and four sisters, was manager of two shoe shops in Pretoria.

Theresa, 21, a nurse, is the daughter of the for-

mer South African Trade Consul, Dr Zacharias Rabie.

She and Salm left South Africa by the same airliner after sitting apart until take off.

Since their arrival in America their pictures have appeared in newspapers and on TV.

New York's newspapers and TV stations have been fascinated by the couple's hide-and-seek South African courtship, which lasted two years after they met in Pretoria.

15. Number of persons  
provided for
- (a) Names (first name)
- (b) Relationship to
- (c) Age
- (d) Sex
- (e) Place of residence
- (f) Schooling completed
- (g) At school now?
- (h) School (name, type, district and address from farm)
- (i) Work done for farm (e.g. in school)

170

# Nie geweet hy is Indiër, sê bruid

Van JOHAN STRYDOM

PRETORIA.

DIE familie van Salim Osman, 34, die Indiër wat vandeeweek in New York met 'n blanke Suid-Afrikaanse meisie, Therese Rabie, 21, getrou is, leef nou in vrees. Sedert die nuus van die huwelik het hulle verskeie telefoonoproepe ontvang waarin hulle met die dood gedreig is.

Mnr. Omar Osman, 67, sê uit die kort, stomp dreiggesprekke blyk dit dat mense onder die indruk verkeer dat alles 'n politieke set is. Ook dat hy sy seun en mej. Rabie in hul planne bygestaan het.

„Maar ons het niks van Salim se trouplanne geweet nie. Ons het ook maar in die koerante daarvan gelees. Hy is op 20 Januarie uit Suid-Afrika weg nadat hy gesê het hy gaan in Amerika vakansie hou. Dit is al wat ons weet,” sê mnr. Osman.

Dat daar twee jaar lank 'n liefdesverhouding tussen Salim en Therese was terwyl albei in Pretoria gewerk het, is ook vir die familie nuus. Dit het vandeeweek ná die huwelik in New York bekend geraak.

„Nou eers beseef ons waarom Salim die afgelope twee jaar so stil en teruggetrokke was. Ons het feitlik nooit geweet wat hy gedoen het of waarheen hy is ná ons in die middag ons skoewinkel gesluit het nie,” sê mnr. Osman.

Sy vrou, Rabia, 55, is so geskok oor haar seun en die Afrikaanse meisie se troue dat sy vandeeweek stek in die bed was. Die familie sê sy het Salim aangemoedig om te trou omdat hy die tweede oudste van vyf seuns is. Maar sy het nie kon droom dat hy 'n wit bruid sou kies nie.

'n Engelssprekende vrou het Woensdag gebel en gesê die Osmans kan hulle almal klaar maak om te sterf. Dit was nadat die troufoto en die verhaal van die liefdesverhouding gepubliseer was.

Salim en Therese het vandeeweek in New York vertel dat hulle van die begin af aangetrokke tot mekaar was. Salim het haar deur 'n tabakwinkel se venster gesien en toe sy uitstap, homself voorgestel en haar vir koffie genooi. Sy het ingestem.

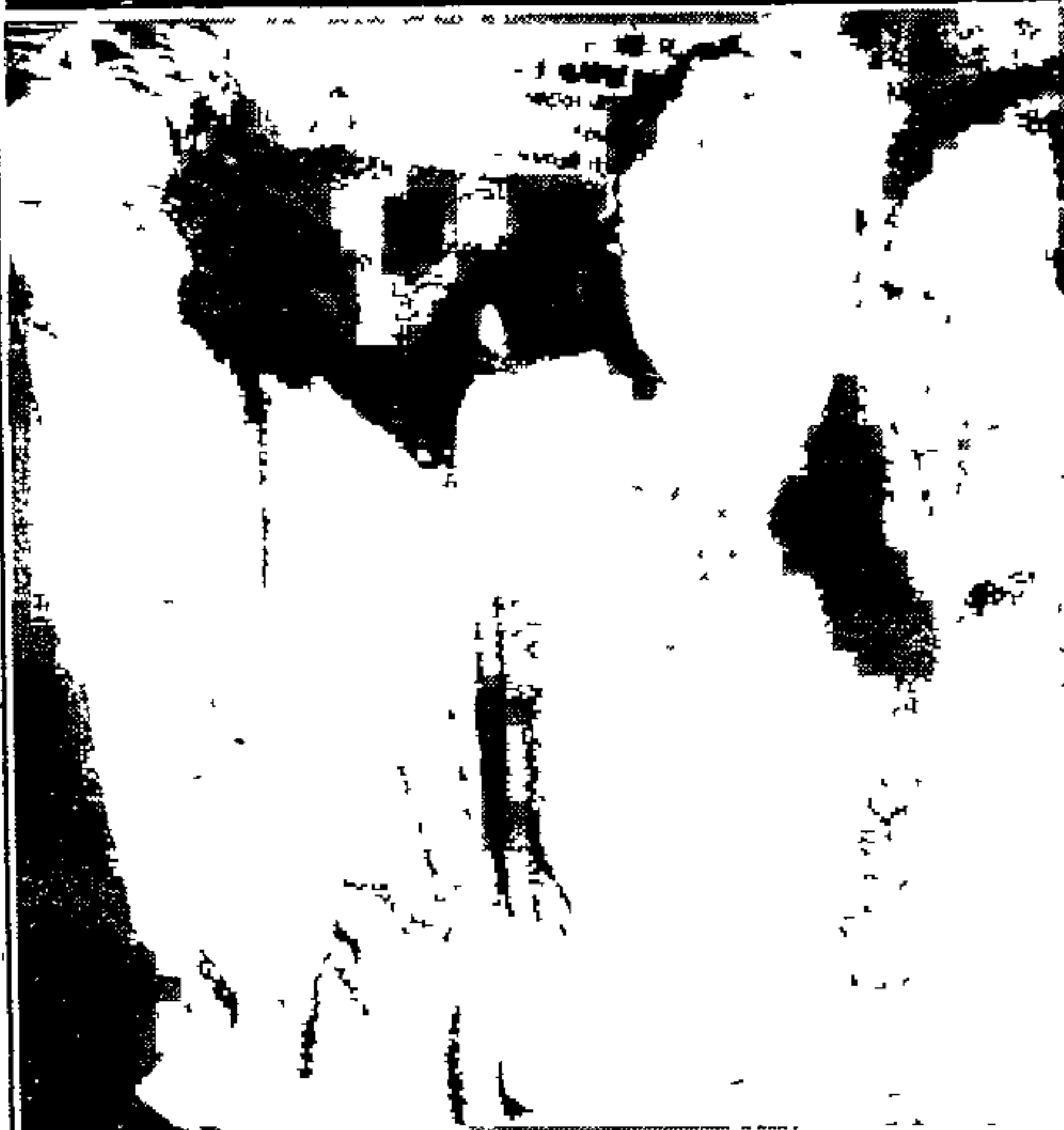
Volgens Therese het sy nie geweet dat Salim 'n Indiër was nie. Sy het nie geweet daar is Indiërs met 'n blonde voorkoms nie. 'n Week ná hul ontmoeting het hy haar vertel dat hy van Indië afkomstig is en gevra dat hulle verloof moet raak.

„Ek het vir geen enkele

tig optree nie,” het Salim gesê. „Al wat vir my belangrik was, was die pragtige meisie tot wie ek dadelik aangetrokke gevoel het.”

Sy is die dogter van 'n voormalige handelskonsul, wyle dr. Zacharias Rabie.

## Liefde is kleurblind



DIE huwelik tussen Salim Osman en die Suid-Afrikaanse Therese Rabie het vandeeweek groot opspraak in Amerika gewek. Mnr. Joe Carlson, Suid-Afrikaanse prokureur wat hom in Amerika gaan vestig het, staan hier tussen die egpaar. Die foto was in talle oorsese koerante en op TV.



**PROPOSED REPEAL OF THE PROHIBITION OF MIXED MARRIAGES ACT AND SECTION 16 OF THE IMMORALITY ACT**

(Motion)

\*Dr F VAN Z SLABBERT Mr Speaker, I move—

That this House is of the opinion that the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act and section 16 of the Immorality Act should be repealed

I am introducing this motion because I believe that these measures are an embarrassment to South Africa, that they cause unnecessary suffering and tension between the various population groups and that repealing them would offer the Government an excellent opportunity to keep its promise that it is taking active steps to move away from racial discrimination in South Africa. I am not going to motivate all the reasons, for my colleagues will discuss some of the reasons further. I want to discuss the motion on a completely unemotional level in the hope that a fruitful debate will ensue, from the opposite side of the House as well.

The measures to which reference is made, are the legal symbols of a debate that has been in progress in South Africa since the first White settlement here at the Cape. Several attempts have been made to pilot such legislation through the House or to repeal such legislation. The hon member for Houghton has already tried to get rid of such legislation on two previous occasions. The first attempts that were made to pilot this type of legislation through the House were made by Ielman Roos in 1927. Subsequently, in 1937 and also in 1939, commissions of inquiry investigated the matter further. The prohibition of mixed marriages was one of the first statutory measures which the Government passed in Parliament.

It is not my intention to repeat all the arguments in favour of and against the measure, for these are too well known to all of us. To my mind it is necessary that we gain a sense of perspective for the problems and arguments centring round the measures to which I will be referring today. Such perspective we find, for instance, in a publication

by Prof Joubert of the University of Stellenbosch. In the Brandpunt series he wrote a book on the issue entitled "Mecremand van 'n ander kleur". In this book he maintained that in the course of time various justifications and rationalizations have occurred for the need to prohibit sexual relations across the boundary lines. For instance, he says that the initial argument was that they could not take place between Christians and non-Christians. As it happened, this distinction conformed with the one between Black and White at that stage, but as Blacks became Christians, this argument ceased to exist. Then there was the argument that there should be no lowering of living standards and as it happened, this also conformed with the distinction between Black and White. When this distinction also ceased to exist due to the fact that there was an upgrading in the standard of living of Blacks in some cases, a new argument was sought. The new argument was that it was a question of purity of race and the maintenance of racial identity. In due course this justification also fell into dis-favour for the simple reason that it contained a built-in contradiction. The contradiction was: If it is a fact that groups of people wish to preserve their identity and if this is a particularly strong motivation in them, surely no laws are necessary to bring this about. Prof Joubert concludes his analysis by saying that the latest justification and the latest rationalization which one finds for this is the fact that laws are simply necessary because they have become part of the existing political dispensation. I quote his words—

Die bestaande Regering se uiteindelijke regverdiging vir die behoud van die maat-reels op die Wetboek moet gekonstrueer word op lede se verwysings na Die openbare mening, konsekwente politieke beleid, historiese opgehoude norme en orde van die samelewing.

He continues—

Dit lyk my geldig om hierdie regver-diging soos volg te formuleer. Die verbod op gemengde huwelike en die ontugwette word nou beskou as deel van 'n gevestigde orde in terme van 'n politieke beleid van rasseskuiding van die afgelope 25 jaar.

nitrogen levels in our we cannot afford to do be one of the greatest are beginning to exhaust in our soil. If we do for trouble

something about the well. In that case, too, the industry. All overseas prices and the on the price of wool and e not too bad. The price rable at the moment, for Graaff Reinet, who I admit that his difficul- income tax [Interjec-

term is concerned, I am with members of the in the presence of omic Affairs and the We have seen this a long way off and at see what we can do One bleeds to death of 13,5%. It is no 3 farmer who is no just the average farmer but also the big farmer he cannot get any cannot pay interest at ng to examine this to see whether we whether we cannot in spite of the prevail-e have to export, and ment to be able to say es 40% of the food of want to maintain that we are having here vantage. I believe the and I believe, too, begin to inform the s complain. They can be furious with the for it is more import- farming community only for us, but for Thank you very much

in accordance with 34 and motion and



Now the question arises: Is this justification also ceasing to exist? As changes in rationalization and justifications took place in the course of time, the question now arises whether the latest justification is not losing its strength. Are there enough groups and individuals in society that believe that we can no longer justify these two statutory measures by referring to the existing political policy and the existing political order?

There are indications that this is indeed the case. The first indication to which I wish to refer, is a report of the Commission of Inquiry into Matters concerning the Coloured Population Group, the Erika Theron report. I wish to refer to recommendation No. 4 of the commission page 481 of the report, and quote very briefly the motivation for this recommendation—

Die Kommissie het egter ook onder die indruk gekom van die ernstige morele en godsdienstige bedenkinge asook praktiese anomaliee wat hierdie maatreels veroorsaak die vernederende konnotasies wat dit op die individuele vlak het, en ook die "rasistiese" stigma waarmee dit wêreldwyd geassosieer word. In die lig van al hierdie oortuigings en ter bevordering van die aanvaarde beleidsdoelmerk om weg te beweeg van diskriminasie op grond van ras of kleur, beveel die kommissie aan dat—

die Wet op Verbod van Gemengde Huwelike asook artikel 16 van die Ontwettingswet herroep word

This was the commission's motivation for their recommendation and I associate myself with that motivation as it is also part of my own motivation. It is also interesting to note that 12 of the 16 members of the commission supported this type of proposal. The others recommended that the Act concerned should not immediately be repealed, but that serious consideration should be given to its repeal. Twelve out of 16 is far more than a two-thirds majority, it is a dangerous majority. In any case, the commission made this recommendation.

Other examples come from the Dutch Reformed Church which has given serious consideration to these problems. They came to the conclusion that this type of measure cannot be defended on Biblical grounds.

Letters by churchmen pronouncing upon the question, also appeared in the newspapers. In *Die Burger* of 14 July 1977, "Predikant Western Cape, wrote, with reference to the Immorality Act—

Die Wet help om die een eenskaps van Blankwees te verhef tot die maatskappij waarvan mense gemeet moet word en dit bestendige die valse gedagte dat die beskawing en menswaardigheid afhang van die kleur van jou vel.

We also had Synodical pronouncements in this regard. I cannot go into all of them in detail. South African newspaper editors expressed the same opinions. For example, in the leading article in *Rapport* of 10 July 1977 it was stated—

Die Wet is 'n bespotting van ons verklaarde voorname om diskriminasie op grond van kleur alleen uit te skakel.

In this leading article there was a clear indication that there has been a change of opinion.

The other indication that a change of climate is taking place, we find of course among members of the House of Assembly itself, as well as certain Cabinet Ministers who made pronouncements in this regard. In *Rapport* of 10 July 1977 it was reported that the hon. the Minister of Agriculture, who has just spoken had said—

Gelowige Afrikaners en veral gelowige Nasionalistes het nie wette soos die Ontwettingswet nodig om hulle identiteit te beskerm nie.

In the same way I believe that a believer does not need an Act to stop this type of intercourse with people of another colour.

\*HON MEMBERS What else did he say?

\*Dr F VAN Z SLABBERT He also said [Interjections.] The hon. members must please give me a chance. I am aware of the fact that not all of them are given an opportunity to speak and therefore shout in the House simply to be able to say that they got a word in edgeways. I shall return to that

argument later. The hon. the Minister of Agriculture also said that he thought the Act was necessary because the people who contravene this Act, do not know our traditions. The hon. members would do well to ascertain which people are found guilty of contravening this Act. They are not foreigners. The vast majority of them have well-known surnames. They know the traditions.

An HON MEMBER Slabberts?

\*Dr F VAN Z SLABBERT No, these are not Slabberts, but there could possibly be a few Van der Merwes [Interjections.]

\*Mr SPEAKER Order!

\*Dr F VAN Z SLABBERT The hon. member for Pretoria Central said—

Ek is gekant teen gemengde huwelike en seks oor die kleurskiedslyn heen, maar het hierdie Wet nie nodig nie en my familie en vriende het hierdie Wet ook nie nodig nie.

I am simply trying to indicate that there are indications that there is also a change of climate on that side.

Another example demonstrating that a change in climate is taking place, is the occurrence in South West Africa. The Act has been repealed there. One of the most important people who played a part in having the Act repealed in South West Africa, was a former Cabinet Minister, i.e. Mr A. H. du Plessis. On the subject of this issue he stated—

As far as I am concerned, I wish to state clearly that should these laws hamper in any way the co-operation pattern we envisage for the territory, they should be removed. The NP has accepted the removal of all discriminatory measures and it is NP policy.

I think he is referring here to the same NP as the one with whom we are arguing at present. He went on to say—

The Mixed Marriages Act and the Immorality Act were specifically discussed at our recent congress and the leader-corps of the party were empowered by the

congress to make a stand in favour of scrapping this legislation should circumstances require it and should it prove to be necessary. I personally took the first opportunity to mention this at the first NP congress where it would have been relevant. I created the opportunity to have this matter discussed and cleared by the NP congress. It is a party with such a policy can be called "verkramp", then the NP of South West Africa must be called "verkramp" by all means.

I assume that this is the same party, with the same policy. I refer to all these various examples of a change in climate which has taken place. In view of this, I ask: Are we now entering a new era? Has a new rationalization come into existence? To put it concisely and succinctly, is there any chance whatsoever that this motion of mine will be accepted? In my opinion there is proof to the contrary. I do not think a new era is coming into existence. I may be wrong, but I wish to advance reasons why I hold this opinion. One of the reasons was the reaction of the Government to the Erika Theron Report. At that stage the Government was not prepared to set aside these measures. I quote from page 7 of the White Paper of the Government—

Dit is 'n algemene erkende feit dat persone wat gebore is uit ouers van Blanke en Gekleurde oorsprong, gewoonlik nie opgeneem word in die gemeenskapsverband van of sy vader of sy moeder nie.

This is a generally acknowledged fact—

Selfs in sogenaamde 'open societies' is daar gevestigde sosio-kulturele maatskappij wat die aanvaarding van sulke persone in die gemeenskappe van beide ouers bemoeilik en dikwels pas hulles dan nêrens in nie.

The Government went on to state—

Die Regering is dan van oordeel dat die behoud daarvan

Here they were referring to the legislation—

tot voordeel van alle gemeenskappe strek op grond van die ewewig wat die



weigewing op sosio-matskaplike gebied  
teweegbring

This reasoning is so pathetic that it is almost under-serving of comment. For instance, reference is made to cultural criteria, social sanctions and the necessity for a social balance. Each of these concepts is a contradiction of the necessity for legislation of this nature, for if it is true—this is an old argument—that tremendous social sanctions against such conduct exist, it is unnecessary to implement and maintain the measures prohibiting such action. It means that society itself will see to this. The same argument applies in the case of cultural criteria or the social balance. In other words, it is absolutely futile to think that one can create a social balance by way of formal legislation if the forces necessary for such a balance, are not already present in the community.

Even though I do not accept this motivation of the Government in the White Paper, I nevertheless believe that the real reason is not such a pious one. The real reason for this legislation is that it is quite simply necessary on account of the existing political dispensation. This Government's policy cannot be maintained and implemented without these measures contained in the Statute Book.

†Mr Speaker, the truth is that separate development cannot survive without these laws. Therein lies the embarrassment for us all, but particularly for the Government for it is difficult—and I can understand that—to accept that behind all the lofty verbiage about plural democracy, self-determination of nations and separate freedoms lies, in the last analysis, a nasty and discriminatory little piece of legislation like the one I have referred to today. They cannot survive without it. This is the simple truth.

I want to illustrate why it is necessary. I realize what dilemma the Government is facing. The logic of the argument is that if people are allowed to make love to each other, they should surely be allowed to marry each other. If one then gets rid of section 16, it stands to reason that one must get rid of the Mixed Marriages Act. However, if it happens that children are born out of such a marriage, one has to decide in terms of the prevailing situation how to classify them. That is very difficult. Therefore you will have to get rid of

the Population Registration Act. But surely it would be ridiculous to allow people to live together and have children, but not allow them to live in the same house. Therefore you will have to get rid of the Group Areas Act, the Once you get rid of the Group Areas Act, the question arises: Why is it necessary to have separate educational institutions? Why is it necessary to have job reservation on a racial basis? Why is it necessary to have White trade unions? Why is it necessary to have homeland citizenship, separate political institutions, etc.? The point that I am trying to make is that if the Government should really move away from this legislation, it would be the start of a massive frontal attack on the whole practice of apartheid, maybe not the ideology. One can produce enough icing-sugar to make the ideology look attractive. But the practice of apartheid will be severely affected if one starts moving away in this fashion. This has been made perfectly clear in a book called *Crede van die Afrikaner* written by Dr. Andries Treurnicht, the hon. Deputy Minister of Education and Training. I want to applaud him. He is absolutely consistent in the way in which he argues. I am not saying this to embarrass him. It is a clear-cut argument. It is honest in terms of its assumptions and I can understand it. He has made the point that if you try to destroy small apartheid, you cannot have big apartheid.

\*Or in those fine words he used. One must not think that one is going to preserve major apartheid by wishing to break it down bit by bit. If these Acts are removed from the Statute Book one is starting to break it down bit by bit as I have told you it can happen. And this precisely what has happened in South West Africa.

†Mr Speaker, what happened in South West Africa is that they could only get rid of these laws after they had abandoned separate development, not before. That is why the hon. A. H. du Plessis can say what he said there, because he knew that they were no longer bound by the fundamental assumption of separate development. Therefore he could say it. The Mixed Marriages Act, taken in brief, weg is hy! He said that those provisions could go one by one and they went. That is why he was able to do that.

Since that has happened, we have not had daily reports on how our identities are collapsing in South West Africa. We have not had daily reports of massive group sex across the colour line in South West Africa. In fact, we have had reports of how the political order is changing in South West Africa, but we have not had all those assumptions used by those hon. members. We have had no reports on that, unless, it has been covered up. I am not aware of it. Funnily enough, I have heard that in South West Africa—I do not know how true this is—there is a greater hesitancy to have sex across the colour line since they have dropped the law. Do hon. members know why? It is because the women can sue for maintenance. That is a new consideration, they can sue for maintenance, whereas before they could not.

If this is so that these laws form a fundamental aspect of the practice of the Government's policy, the implementation of it, then I especially want to appeal to those hon. members on that side of the House who sometimes make vertigete noises about these Acts. There are those who say that these Acts are not necessary. I have referred to them. I have mentioned some of them. There are others whom I cannot refer to at the moment. We know whom we are talking about. They have said it is not necessary and that they want to get rid of these Acts. Those hon. members are either confused or they really want to get rid of separate development. If it is the latter, I shall do everything within my power to assist them to get rid of it. But if it is the former, I hope that they are no longer confused and that they understand the dilemma in which that party is caught up. viz. that they cannot get rid of this type of argument. If they do understand that they have been confused, they must not talk this way in the future any more, because they simply confuse the whole English Press and the diplomatic corps. Every time one of them speaks like that, they think that this is a new "verligte kiem" on the horizon of Afrikaner Nationalist politics. They wine and dine them and everybody wants to listen to them. However, nothing really changes. When they come back to Parliament, it is the same old story. The first caucus meeting is held in which they are told what mistakes they have made during the recess and if they have said that these measures must disappear, then they

are in trouble. I am just assuming this. Mr Speaker, I have no definite knowledge. However, to the Afrikaans newspaper editors who make the occasional reference to this, I also want to say. Please stop talking about the necessity of this moving away without really motivating it, because to the extent that you do it, sometimes you are fortunate and you get a cultural exchange or a scholarship to America, but it really does not change anything in South Africa. It raises false expectations. The point is that if hon. members on the opposite side are honest, they will realize that separate development is a package deal. One cannot buy part of it, saying one likes that part but not the rest of it. It is a package deal. It is a consistent philosophy and policy.

\*Mr P. H. J. KRIVANAUW. You are beginning to see the light!

Dr F. VAN Z. SLABBERT. I have always known that. However, the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act and section 16 of the Immorality Act form an integral part of that policy. That I want to say particularly to hon. members on the other side who tend to have delusions of grandeur. Hon. members who live with the illusion that they will be able to reform the NP from within by clutching a hidden agenda to their breasts saying, 'We will go along with what they say, but some time or other we are really going to bring about those changes.' It simply raises false expectations. However, I may be wrong, of course. It may be that I have misconstrued the argument.

THE MINISTER OF NATIONAL EDUCATION AND OF SPORT AND RECREATION. Not maybe. Definitely!

Dr F. VAN Z. SLABBERT. The hon. the Minister of National Education says, "Not maybe. Definitely." If that is so, is the hon. the Minister saying that these two Acts do not form an integral part of the policy of the Government? Is he saying that they are dispensable, that they are not necessary, that we can get rid of them? I give him the opportunity now to state whether that is indeed so. [Interjections.] If it is not so, and if my argument is wrong, then this is an ideal opportunity for hon. members opposite to get



up and support my motion. Let them show their support now. Let them not wait for the recess. Let them use Parliament. The Press is here. Everybody is here. Let us use this opportunity to really show what we feel about this legislation and about how we want to change it. Let them not wait for a nice little meeting somewhere on the East Rand where nobody can really get at them to say 'I really think this legislation is no good. We must get rid of it.' Everybody becomes so excited, but nothing really happens. That is the problem.

I want to prevent that kind of false raising of expectations. The Government constantly accuses us of raising the expectations of the Blacks. I want to tell those hon. 'verligte' members that they are raising our expectations. They are frustrating us. [Interjections.] They are making us feel very anxious. We have to go and explain to people that NP members are really not sure of what they are saying. I want to urge hon. members opposite please to use this opportunity to say once and for all what they feel about this legislation. [Interjections.] However, if they cannot do so, they should please be honest and not speak along the use lines in future.

They will obviously have an opportunity, after I have spoken, to make a complete fool of me. They can make complete foolishness of the arguments I have used and of the points I have raised. However, let me assure them that I will be more than happy to be made a fool of in this respect if, for the good of us all, they will support us in getting rid of this legislation. I will then be only too happy to be made a fool of. However, then they must do so here and now.

I suspect, however, that those hon. members have neither the courage nor the conviction to really do so now, while the opportunity is at hand because these two pieces of legislation, more than anything else, call the bluff of the 'verligte Afrikaner'. That is what it does. It simply says to them: 'Now, put your money where your mouth is when you talk about this.' As for myself, I have no problem. I have said initially that I reject this legislation. I reject discriminatory legislation and I have to be consistent. I can be attacked. There may be weaknesses in my argument, weaknesses upon which I can be attacked. Like the hon. Deputy Minister of Education and

Training, I will try to be as consistent as he is, so that we can have a real debate, but, I cannot bear sheep in sheep's clothing coming to Parliament with the argument that they want to transform society, contending that the NP is the vehicle for verligte change, using endless hours of debate and television time during the election campaign and during the recess, but failing to show any sign of what they have promised as soon as they return to this House. We have the opportunity now. Let those hon. members please get up now and support this motion.

\*Mr. F. J. LE ROUX (Brakpan). Mr. Speaker, this motion is an opportunistic gesture by an opportunistic hon. member of an opportunistic party. During the course of last year he discovered that there was a public debate being held in NP circles concerning the Mixed Marriages Act and the Immorality Act. It often happens that supporters of the National Party debate matters of public interest in public and in the Press. The reason why we do this is that we can conduct an intelligent debate amongst ourselves. We can no longer conduct an intelligent debate with that party, because they do not have a leg to stand on any more. During the debate which took place last year in particular they saw in their opportunism that they might be able to cause a breach in the wall of solidarity of the NP. However, I want to tell that hon. member that although he grew up in Pietersburg, and later in Stellenbosch, he has no hope of causing a breach in the ranks of the NP.

When the hon. member began he tried to argue on a scientific basis. After that, he started the policy of the NP very well. I am quite in agreement with him there. It is part of the policy of the NP, and he must accept this. We stand by this, Sir, and we refuse to say that it is discriminatory. We do not say we are better than the others, we are all creatures of God, but we are different from them, and that is why we have the right to segregate ourselves. That is why we are entitled to maintain our identity. After all, these are things which are wrong with that. If a White man commits an offence, he is prosecuted too. What is discriminatory about that?

At the end of his speech the hon. member simply became a clown. In the process he clearly proved how opportunistic the approach of that party is. Amongst other

things, the PFP commits itself to the 'protection of the religion, language and cultural heritages of the various groups forming the South African nation. How are they going to do this? How are they going to protect the cultural heritages of every group by means of their policy and by doing away with this important legislation? As I said, Sir, it is an act of opportunism. Intensive propaganda is always being made about the fate of the couple who are attracted to one another across the colour bar. It is said that there is no opportunity for them to show their affection for one another. Everything has to take place in secret. But, Sir, do we ever hear or read about the disasters when these marriages end up on the rocks, as happened for example in the majority of marriages between Americans and Japanese after the occupation of Japan by Gen. McArthur and his troops? In this regard I should like to refer to an article which appeared in *The Argus* on 7 February 1978. I quote from this report which comes from Tokyo—

Foreigners may now be found in every corner of Japan but the overwhelming majority of Japanese still prefer to keep them out in the cold by avoiding interracial marriage. This is the conclusion of Hiroshi Shipura, a leading expert in social research, who has just published a study about the attitude of his fellow Japanese.

Mr. D. J. N. MALCOMESS: Is there a law against it in Japan?

\*Mr. F. J. LE ROUX (Brakpan): Does that hon. member object to it because there is a law against it? Is he then opposed to the law which controls theft? Is he opposed to the law which prohibits murder? Is he opposed to the law which prohibits assault? What type of person objects to protection in a certain situation simply because there is a law which applies that protection? Is that the crux of the hon. member's objection to this situation?

Do we ever hear about the social problems which result from miscegenation? Do we ever hear about the children who have no family tradition to be proud of or in which to find inspiration for the future? We are living in a complicated community which has been formed over the years. How are these children, however, to be classified? Where will

they go to school? There are several other social and psychological problems involved here. It is no use arguing that the PFP itself is opposed to immorality or mixed marriages. It is merely the legal ban on it that they are actually objecting to. An argument like this simply does not make sense to me. A *reductio ad absurdum* would be: Decent people do not murder or steal, public opinion is opposed to it, therefore do away with those laws which make it a crime! Yet the Statute Book contains many provisions which would have been unnecessary if all people had maintained a high moral standard. However, what do Black people themselves say about this? I quote from *The World* of 8 July 1977—

*Woman's World* asked Blacks whether they would allow their daughters to marry a White man. Most Blacks were strongly against the idea and told us in no uncertain terms.

And on 7 July 1977—

One reader was so disgusted she wrote to a newspaper to say people who marry from another race should be castrated.

Mr. B. W. B. PAGE: Should we move on an amendment along those lines?

\*Mr. F. J. LE ROUX (Brakpan): The hon. member referred to the findings of the Erika Theron Commission. Learned gentlemen have made certain statements as the result of the findings of that commission. They said that the results of the commission did not arise from a thorough inquiry into these laws by the commission. Nor was there any evidence before the commission which indicated that there was statistical or any other information which could have caused them to come to that conclusion. As the hon. member for Pletberg said at the time, in many cases it was the expression of preconceived personal points of view. What was, however, very clear—something which was emphasized by the hon. member for Pletberg—is the fact that 72,2% of the Coloureds are proud of their own identity and that they would like to maintain it.



The Government's standpoint in connection with this matter has also been dealt with by the hon member for Rondebosch. It is a pure, correct one. The Acts are not discriminatory, because they also apply to Whites, too.

\*Dr F VAN Z SLABBERT I did not say that

\*Mr F J LE ROUX (Brakpan) I say this is what the Government says. This is our policy too and it is pure and correct. When the Mixed Marriages Act was placed on the Statute Book in 1949, 30 of the then 48 States of the USA had similar legislation. If the USA found it necessary at that stage to entrench their identity in this way, how much the more is it not valid for South Africa?

\*Dr F VAN Z SLABBERT And now?

\*Mr F J LE ROUX (Brakpan) Let us look for a moment at the moral and ethical standards. He referred to the standpoint of the church. I now want to refer to the book *Ras, Volk en Nasie en Volkererhouding in die Lig van die Skrif*.

\*Dr F VAN Z SLABBERT But that is very old.

\*Mr F J LE ROUX (Brakpan) I do not want to wax theological now, but I just want to read a few things from this book—

Dit wil eger nie sê dat die maatskappy en kerk geen belang by die aangaan van sodanige huwelik het nie. Wat die kerk betref, het hy wel deeglik 'n pastorale roeping om in gegee omstandighede, met die oog op 'n bepaalde sosiale struktuur, waardinne rassengemengde huwelike n "Fremdkorper" is teen die aangaan van dergelike huwelike te waarsku. tog is dit moonlik en denkbaar dat die owerheid die aangaan van dergelike huwelike in bepaalde omstandighede kan verbied. Die ewewig in die stabilisering van verhoudinge is 'n veelrassige en veelolkige situasie kan deur die aangaan van rassengemengde huwelike versteur word en in hierdie omstandighede is die handhawing van die 'vrede' in die Bybelse sin van die woord, vir die owerheid belangriker as

die vrye huwelikskeuse van bepaalde individue

These are decisions of the General Synod of the D R Church of 1974. To continue—

Faktore wat die gelukkige bestaan en volle ontplooiing van 'n Christelike huwelik strem, sowel as faktore wat eventueel die Godgegewe verskeidenheid en identiteit vernietig, maak so 'n huwelik ongewens en ongeoorloof.

Then it goes on to say—

In die oorweging van die faktore wat 'n rassengemengde huwelik onwenslik maak, moet met die belangrikheid van al die faktore (histories, etnies, kultureel, biologies) wat verantwoordelik is vir die vorming van 'n bepaalde maatskaplike struktuur en kultuursituasie rekening gehou word.

This is the policy of the NP.

Reference has also been made to certain newspaper editors and professors. I just want to read to the hon member what Prof Piet Oosthuizen of the Faculty of Law of the University of Pretoria said—

Die doel van die wetgewing is onder meer om orde te skep en om individue in daardie gemeenskap te beskerm.

He went on to say—

Die grondliggende doel van artikel 16 van die Ontugwet is om die volksidentiteit te beskerm maar dit gaan nog veel dieper as dit. Die Wet beskerm byvoorbeeld ook die Bruin- en die Swartvrou teen uitbuiting deur die Witman.

Then I should also like to refer to the hon member to a very important scientific authority that argues for the retention of the Immorality Act. I am referring to the findings of the Commission of Inquiry into the Penal System of the Republic of South Africa. In paragraphs 2 109 and 2 110 on page 32 of the report (R P 78/1976) I read—

Much has been written in the Press and books many papers have been read at

symposia and conferences held by sociologists, criminologists and other disciplines on the hardships which have resulted and still result from the enforcement of section 16 of the Immorality Act and it has strongly been urged that at least this section, if not the entire Act, should be repealed.

Their finding is as follows—

This measure reflects a long-standing policy of consecutive Governments. The sudden and over-hasty removal of a measure like section 16 of the Immorality Act from the Statute Book may, however, have far-reaching and serious consequences. It may unleash an uncontrollable spate of sexual excesses which may be totally abhorrent to all the races concerned.

The commission referred to the historical background. One must take that into account. There is the 1927 Act of Treiman Roos. That Act was passed unanimously at the Second Reading without debate. UP Senators of that time even asked in the Other Place for the Act to be extended so as to include intercourse with Coloureds. However, the rules did not allow of an amendment of this type. In the thirties the public strongly insisted on the termination of mixed marriages between White and non-White. General Jack Pienaar, subsequently Administrator of the Transvaal, even introduced a Bill in the House of Assembly on this matter. In 1939 Dr Malan as Leader of the Opposition, introduced a petition in the House of Assembly signed by no less a person than Father Kestell. That petition was signed by 230 020 people—the largest number of signatories to a petition ever introduced here in the history of Parliament—and that petition called for legislation against mixed marriages, miscegenation, etc. Does that hon member want to ignore history completely? Then, under UP government—bear this in mind—a commission was appointed consisting of Advocate C W de Villiers, K C, Attorney-General of the Transvaal, Advocate C P Brink of Bloemfontein, subsequently Judge of Appeal, Prof R W Wilcocks, Rector of the University of Stellenbosch, Mrs Mabel Malherbe, UP MP of Pretoria, and Mrs Nellie Spillhaus, MPC

from Cape Town. It is no good saying at this stage that we are living in changed circumstances. There are, after all, certain norms and rules which remain the same forever and which constitute an anchor for arranging one's way of life. Why should this be adrift on the ocean just like the PFP? We have certain principles to which we cling. I should like to quote a few of this commission's recommendations. In paragraph 138, mention is made of arguments which are just as sound today as they were at that time.

\*Dr F VAN Z SLABBERT What commission was that?

\*Mr F J LE ROUX (Brakpan) These arguments are to be found in paragraph 138 of the report of the commission of 1939. It reads—

We are convinced that illicit intercourse is the main cause of miscegenation. public opinion often offers no effective check to illicit intercourse, for persons who engage in it cloak their acts with secrecy and public opinion does not come into operation unless the facts of a given case are patent or notorious.

Is this argument not as valid today as it was yesterday and the day before? Surely it is a sound argument.

\*Mr P H J KRINAUW Their acts must first be brought to light.

\*Mr F J LE ROUX (Brakpan) The following is said in paragraph 84 of the report—

But those (Blacks) who did come forward revealed an ardent race-consciousness (which) decries marriage with a European as an incongruous and ill-fated adventure.

However, the commission went on to say—

If the number of such marriages increases (this will) in the course of time tend to weaken the extent to which public opinion disapproves of them.

Is this not still the same today? I ask this of the hon member for Rondebosch and of the



hon member for Bryanston Is it not still the same today?

\*Dr F VAN Z SLABBERT Just ask the people around you

\*Mr F J LE ROUX (Brakpan) Surely this is a basically sound statement to make, especially in the society in which we are living today. Strangely enough, in 1939, the Smuts Government—and this is something which we shall always hold against them—moved away in their lancour and bitterness from the traditional policy of the NP as practised at that time, whereas they had unanimously agreed with the traditional policy of separate development all those years, and they went to wage the struggle on the battlefields abroad in order to cast suspicion on us and this legislation as they are still in fact doing today.

\*Dr A L BORAINÉ It is your own members who are doing so

\*Mr F J LE ROUX (Brakpan) For that reason I move the following amendment to the motion of the hon member for Rondebosch—

To omit all the words after "That" and to substitute "this House is of the opinion that, in view of the social background of the various population groups in South Africa, the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act and section 16 of the Immorality Act should remain unchanged"

Mrs H SUZMAN Mr Speaker I listened with considerable interest to the speech of the hon member for Brakpan and I noted the amendment which he has moved. I also noted that the hon member was very careful not to suggest that the matter be left to a free vote in this House. This was of course the obvious thing that he should have suggested in view of the numerous statements that have been made during the recess and during the election campaign that there is no necessity for retaining the Mixed Marriages Act and section 16 of the Immorality Act on our Statute Book. However, no such suggestion has come from the hon member. I wondered why not? Have hon members who have stressed their dissatisfaction with the retention

of these laws, been told to keep quiet or have they sunk without trace in the caucus already? What has happened? We have had so many pronouncements over the last six months about these Acts that one would have thought that the NP, realizing that its own ranks are split from top to bottom on this issue, would at least have had the courage to allow hon members to declare themselves in public on the floor of Parliament. No such thing came about, however. We had a stultifying amendment, which, in effect, simply leaves matters exactly where they were. In other words the amendment is aimed at the retention, without any amendment whatsoever, of two laws which I believe have brought more notoriety and more unwelcome publicity on South African than practically any other law on the Statute Book.

These great patriots who are so concerned about South Africa's image in the outside world and who castigate us on this side of the House because we criticize Nationalist actions and Nationalist Bills, are quite prepared to leave on the Statute Book, untouched by human hands—I suppose one can call them human hands—laws which have brought tremendous notoriety and unfavourable publicity to South Africa in the outside world. I also want to tell the hon member for Brakpan that when the hon member for Rondebosch introduces a motion—a motion which I am very happy indeed to be able to support—to repeal the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act and to repeal section 16 of the Immorality Act, he is not suggesting that we make miscegenation compulsory in South Africa. That is not the basis of the motion that the hon member has introduced to the House this afternoon.

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE That is his next step

Mrs H SUZMAN Well, we shall have to wait and see. I doubt very much if that is what he means. Judging from the speech which the hon member for Brakpan made this afternoon, one would think that that was indeed the intention behind the motion of the hon member for Rondebosch. That, of course, is nonsense. The hon member also referred to this as an "opportunistic motion by an opportunistic member of an opportunistic party". The hon member said we

talk about retaining and honouring the language, culture and religion of the different people of South Africa. There is, however, nothing to stop the people of South Africa from honouring their language, culture and their religion.

Mr F J LE ROUX (Brakpan) How are you going to protect their culture?

Mrs H SUZMAN It is unnecessary, because if culture needs protection, it is going to disappear anyway. A culture which is worth retaining maintains itself and does not need laws to retain it. A religion which is worth retaining—I, as a member of the Jewish race and religion should know—does not need the laws of the country to maintain its identity and its preservation. It continues over the centuries irrespective of such laws. People respect their own religion, language and culture and they do not need laws to protect them. This must be the only country in the world that has a law on its Statute Book to protect the racial identity—that is what it is for—of its people. I would like the hon member for Brakpan or any other member on that side of the House, including the hon the Minister, to tell me what other country has found it necessary to place laws like this on the Statute Book in order to protect the religion, language and culture of its people. I do not believe there is such a country.

Section 16 of the Immorality Act has little to do with immorality *per se*.

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE Thank heavens you are off section 6 at least!

Mrs H SUZMAN I am sure the hon the Minister is glad that I am off section 6 of the Terrorism Act at least. I want to tell him that I am glad I am off section 6 as well. I wish we did not have a section 6, then I would never have to return to it. Section 16 of the Immorality Act has little to do with immorality *per se*. It deals with sexual relations across the colour line that is all. It declares illegal

Mr F J LE ROUX (Brakpan) That is a technical argument [Interjections]

Mrs H SUZMAN The hon member is quite right. It is a technical argument. If it had

to do with immorality *per se* it would make no mention of sexual relations across the colour line. It would have retained adultery, for instance, as a crime in South Africa. Is the hon member against adultery? The hon member nods his head, but I want him to say "yes" in a loud voice.

Mr F J LE ROUX (Brakpan) Yes, I am, are you?

Mrs H SUZMAN Yes, of course! Absolutely [Interjections] The hon member will agree with me that there is no law against adultery in South Africa, and it is just as well, maybe, because many thousands of citizens would be sitting in gaol as guests of the hon the Minister. There was a law against adultery in South Africa, but to the best of my knowledge—I have looked this up—the last adultery trial in South Africa was in 1914.

The hon the Minister will no doubt remember this from his law books. It was the trial of *Green v Fitzgerald*. That was the last adultery trial in South Africa. There has been no criminal prosecution for adultery since then. The law has been abrogated by disuse and as the learned judge said at the time—

The disuse of this law is due to the fact that public opinion has long recognized the advisability of leaving the offence to be dealt with by the sanctions of morality and religion, rather than by those of the criminal law.

That is really what we are asking for here. We are asking for the repeal of section 16 of the Immorality Act—which as I say does not deal with immorality *per se* at all, but with sexual relations across the colour line—and we are asking that this simply be allowed to be dealt with by virtue of normal rules of morality and religion. It is my contention that if this law were removed we would not find that tomorrow—we did not find it in South West Africa, as the hon member for Rondebosch said—there would be a stampede, shall we say, across the colour line for sexual reasons. I think it is unlikely that we would find it.

Mr J JANSON Why are you worried about it then?



Mrs H SUZMAN It is the hon member who is worried about it I want this law to disappear The only reason why I worry about it is because it is a law which has brought South Africa into disrepute all over the world It is really a disgusting law and I shall tell the hon member why I think so It is a law which does not even make allowance for long standing liaison between people It is a law which makes no allowance for people who have lived together for years as man and wife and who have had children Only the other day there was a case of a man and a woman who had lived together for 27 years and who had five children, but there was no way they could get married because of the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act and they could be prosecuted, and indeed were prosecuted, under the Immorality Act

Mr C W EGLIN Disgraceful!

Mrs H SUZMAN It is disgraceful The legislation makes no allowance for these long-standing relationships which have got nothing to do with *per se*

The Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act equally, does not make any allowance for people who are prepared to take all the social stigma that exists in this country about crossing the colour line, who are prepared to get married and if necessary to live in a Coloured group area A White person realizes that by marrying a Black he would sacrifice his franchise in this House which after all is the body which makes all the laws which govern our lives, and not the CRC the Indian Council or the Legislative Assemblies of the homelands Such people are prepared to live in group areas which by all standards have lower residential standards than White group areas, where education for their children is of a lower quality and so on There are people who are prepared to accept that and yet they still may not by law get married

I can see no justification whatsoever for interfering with the private lives of citizens in this way I believe that there are areas where the State has no right whatsoever to interfere, it is no business of the State to interfere in personal relationships that do no harm to anybody else That is the point I am making These people do no harm to anyone else What does harm is the existence of the law and the criminal penalties attached thereto

That, as well as the stigma and the notoriety which I am going to come to in some detail in a moment, is what does harm

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE What do you say about prostitution?

Mrs H SUZMAN There are laws against prostitution

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE I know, but do you want them?

Mrs H SUZMAN I am against prostitution Prostitution is rank immorality where sex takes place for gain

An HON MEMBER And you are against it

Mrs H SUZMAN Of course, I am obviously against it

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE How does that gain affect you in any way?

Mrs H SUZMAN Prostitution is an immoral practice just as

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE But that has nothing to do with you

Mrs H SUZMAN Of course it has [Interjections] Sex for monetary gain is in itself an immoral act Surely, I do not have to explain that to the hon the Minister Selling sex is an immoral act but sexual relations across the colour line *per se* need not be an immoral act They may be acts flowing from genuine relationships existing between human beings and they may be relationships where those human beings want to get married Although illegal, there is nothing immoral about that To set up prostitution on the same basis shows that the hon the Minister has got no real understanding of the meaning of immorality Many countries have laws against prostitution, but no other country has laws against sexual relations across the colour line Does the hon the Minister want to tell me that every other country in the world is wrong and that only South Africa is right? It is, however, considered the norm in South Africa Three years ago, not having television, mixed sport or mixed schools were

considered the norm in South Africa I mean, we do change our ideas Now, in 1978, one is hoping that perhaps South Africa has made another towering little step forward in the direction taken by most other civilized Western nations of the world

I want to deal again with the question of what this does to peoples lives All of us who have read about all the cases which have been reported in the newspapers will remember the Exelsior case and what effect it had upon the lives of the people in that little town and how the world Press descended on little Exelsior to lap up all the sordid details

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE What about Houghton?

Mrs H SUZMAN We do not have that sort of thing happening in Houghton We in Houghton are very, very careful! [Interjections] These details were very kindly provided by this Government's legislation, because it is only as a result of that legislation that all this happened In the end the cases were dropped, because the women refused to testify or whatever reason was given by the Attorney-General at the time, but not until enormous damage had been done to South Africa Every time a case like this occurs, it hits the headlines because it involves human drama, and more damage is done to South Africa That is one reason why we think it is such a disgraceful Act to keep on the Statute Book

However, the other and more important reason is the damage it does to people's lives Judge Schreiner, when he was sitting on one of these cases said that "miscegenation has been elevated into a crime so atrocious as to make all other crimes relatively small in South Africa" That is an extraordinary thing for a judge to have to say Why did he say that? He said it because the results of this law are horrendous It results in suicides, broken marriages, social ostracism and the stigma which is attached not only to being found guilty and convicted in terms of the Immorality Act, but even to just being prosecuted Even if one is then subsequently found not guilty, the stigma attached to it is virtually the same Last year *The Argus* published a list of some 16 suicides within a short period The headlines in the newspapers

were really disgusting I quote some of these headlines—

"Durban man commits suicide before trial for immorality"

"Johannesburg man kills himself and his 11 month old baby after being charged under Immorality Act"

"62-year-old cafe owner drowns himself in Vaal River"

"Port Elizabeth man, after being detained for questioning under Immorality Act, drove into harbour and drowned"

"50-year-old married man found hanging in Vereeniging police cell soon after he and Black woman were detained"

One can go on reading out these horrific headlines *ad nauseam*

Mr H E J VAN RENSBURG They were murdered by these laws

Mrs H SUZMAN I want to tell the hon the Minister that the number of these cases surely gives him some idea of what is going on in this country

As the hon the Minister knows the Act was extended in 1950 to include Whites and all Blacks As the hon the Minister will also know the first Act was passed in 1927 but that applied only to White people and Africans it did not apply to White people having sexual relations with Coloured or Indian people In 1950 the Immorality Act was extended to include Whites having relations with any of the other Black groups in South Africa Since that time, over 10 000 people have been convicted under the Immorality Act, and I may say that in the four years prior to 1976 alone, there were 886 convictions I do not have the figures for 1977, but for the years 1973 to 1976, 886 people were actually convicted under these laws and there were 1 169 prosecutions in those four years That was after the practice was changed in that an instruction was given after Exelsior that all charges had to be referred to the particular Attorney-General in whichever province it was that the alleged offence took place, before prosecution was instituted So there was a considerable drop at that stage when the Attorney-General in the various provinces vetted the various cases before the people were actually prosecuted Yet there is



still an enormous number of cases and they give rise to resentment, notoriety and South Africa's name suffering very seriously as a result.

The Mixed Marriages Act has quite clearly got to be repealed. It suggests a repeal of section 16 of the Intercourse Act. You clearly cannot suggest that what people cannot lawfully do within the violation of marriage rites, they can be permitted to do outside of marriage, so clearly, the repeal of the two must go together. In any case, we are dead against any law which prohibits people from marrying across the colour line. That is essentially a matter of individual choice. It makes no difference to the community. I understand fully the argument used by the hon member for Rondebosch, that this is all part and parcel of separate development and the compulsion, violation of the races, but since this is not the way which we follow in these benches we are prepared to take the consequences. Removing what is perhaps in 'Nationalis' one of the foundation stones of their policy.

Dr H M VAN RENSBURG  
Obviously!

Mrs H SUZMAN Obviously, yes like in any other normal country in the world. We are prepared to do like any other normal country. Quite frankly hon members will have read about the case which hit the headlines in the '70s. The headlines stated "White Pretoria marries South African Indian in New York because they could not get married here." Obviously again maximum publicity was given across the front pages of newspapers in New York. The headlines stated "They fled apartheid for love." It is this sort of nonsense thing that brings South Africa into immediate disrepute, because these laws are insulting. That is why people do not consider that these laws are protecting the identity or the culture of anybody. However, what they do consider them to be is that they are insulting, discriminatory laws. That is why they hit the headlines and that is why they add to the disrepute of South Africa.

Finally, I say that it should not be necessary to have laws to preserve identity, culture, language or religion. That can be done voluntarily. There is nothing to stop

people preserving those particular identities. As far as other arguments are concerned, I simply want to say that these laws in themselves are objectionable, and if they are objectionable, the manner in which they are implemented is even more objectionable. There is only one way in which these laws are implemented. The police have to implement them. They have to do the most unpleasant tasks, I believe the most humiliating tasks, and I do not think it is a burden which should be laid upon the police. They lend themselves to blackmail and they are laws which have no part whatever on the Statute Book of a modern, democratic country.

It gives me pleasure to support the motion of the hon member for Rondebosch.

\*Mr H J COETSEE Mr Speaker, the hon member for Houghton has thought fit, after seven years, to speak in a debate of this nature again with this difference that whereas in 1962 she moved an amendment Bill with the object of neutralizing section 16 of the Immorality Act, in 1971 she moved the repeal of both these pieces of legislation which are today under discussion. As far as today's motion is concerned, she has only spoken in support of it. It is very obvious that she did not introduce today's motion herself as she had someone with the necessary knowledge to do it, namely, the hon member for Rondebosch. In fact she referred to the hon member for Rondebosch in 1971. At that time too she referred to a number of scholars, jurists and quasi-scholars. As it turned out the then Minister of Justice made an analysis of the various scholars to whom the hon member for Houghton had referred. He ultimately replied objectively and soberly to every argument which she had advanced. But it is interesting to note that he did not consider it necessary to reply to a single argument which the hon member for Rondebosch had advanced when he was still a professor. The then Minister of Justice did in fact reply to proposals made by Prof S A Strauss, someone who is no doubt still being quoted by the Opposition in support of their stand today. At the time, the Minister agreed that the hon member for Houghton was correct in at least one respect, which was that alleged contraventions of the Immorality Act, in the same way as all other alleged offences,

should first be referred to the Attorney-General concerned before prosecutions were instituted. The Minister agreed at the time that this could be done. That was even before there had been a debate on the matter. He did however take cognizance of public opinion on how this legislation could be implemented in such a manner that it would be least prejudicial to the process of law enforcement and in order to ensure that when a prosecution was instituted in terms of this legislation the charges against alleged transgressors would be properly formulated.

I find it baffling that the hon member for Houghton in particular did not refer to that debate and did not admit that since instructions in connection with the enforcement of this legislation were issued to Attorney-General, considerable satisfaction has prevailed in connection with a difficult piece of legislation which drastically affects people's lives. It is a fact that every common law impediment in connection with people's conduct, as well as other laws, indeed encroaches on people's lives. Each of them brings disaster when a statutory provision is contravened. Each of them also results in suffering and pain if the transgressor has a family that is affected. We quote as a simple example a common law offence such as theft. Then there is also illicit diamond buying, also a statutory offence. Legislation concerning each of these offences drastically affects the life of every individual.

We are dealing here with legislation which the hon member for Houghton decided to use as a point of attack. Her argument was that this legislation has a tremendously detrimental effect on the lives of people. But it has already been pointed out that when a law is on the Statute Book, it has certain consequences which must simply be accepted. In 1971 the then Minister of Justice said in the House—and I can remember that there was a deathly silence in the House when he said it—that since it was evidently White men only who transgressed in this respect, the only solution was to stay away from a woman of another colour. The solution is as simple as that.

Just as she did then, the hon member for Houghton lashed out today at the conduct of the Police in this connection. Just as we objected then, we must today again object seriously to the hon members charge against

the Police in connection with their conduct [Interjections.]

The hon member for Houghton and other hon members have from time to time been challenged to formulate specific charges against the Police as far as this matter is concerned. So far, however, they have been unable to do so. There was talk of police traps, etc., and the then Minister of Justice gave an assurance in this connection. That assurance still stands. As regards the overall enforcement of these measures by our Police and the referring of cases to the Attorney-General, I should like to say to the hon member for Houghton that she is by no means doing us a favour today by implicating our penal system and the enforcement thereof. The banner headlines about the couple who fled to New York, are nothing in comparison with these suggestions by the hon member which are being bruited abroad. The two are not comparable. What she has done, is far more serious to the country.

In 1962 the hon member proposed a motion, not to abolish the Mixed Marriages Act, but only to repeal section 16 of the Immorality Act. At the time her motion had no bearing on the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act. The hon Prime Minister, who was then Minister of Justice, pointed out to her that she was actually placing a premium on a lecherous society in wanting to do away with the provisions pertaining to immorality but not with the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act.

Mrs H SUZMAN That is not true.

\*Mr H J COETSEE If one removes the provisions pertaining to immorality but retains the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act, the implication is that one is indeed trying to condone immorality. The hon member for Houghton learned her lesson. She came back in 1971 and asked for the repeal of both laws. We thought then that she had learned her lesson, but today she tells us again that she wants to assure us that there will be no "stampede across the colour line." Whose opinion is she conveying in this connection? She professes to have respect for our courts. Against her opinion we must now weigh the opinion of the Commission of Inquiry into the Penal System of the RSA which was



appointed in 1974. What do they say about this measure? I quote from paragraph 2.110—

This measure reflects a long-standing policy of consecutive Governments. The sudden and over-hasty removal of a measure like section 16 of the Immorality Act from the Statute Book may, however, have far-reaching and serious consequences.

I do not know whether the view of the hon judge was supported by evidence. That was the case in respect of all other matters in the report, and I therefore do not know why it would not also have applied in this case. The judge went on to state—

It may unleash an uncontrollable spate of sexual excesses and dissipation which may be totally abhorrent to all the races concerned.

It has sounded like a refrain throughout the speeches by the hon members for Houghton and Rondebosch that they are actually opposed to immorality. They do not approve of it. Now we see that the Commission too found that that possibility existed. Nevertheless the hon member for Houghton professes to be interpreting public opinion and that she has all the knowledge and evidence to prove the contrary. She did not refer to this report. The hon member for Brakpan has argued very strongly that circumstances have indeed not changed but she did not reply to him on that point. Sir, whom must we now believe? Those hon members have not placed any testimony or arguments whatsoever before us to refute the findings of this Commission. Sir, when we as the legislature discuss a matter of common interest we must not only take note of what is said by an Opposition consisting of 17 members. We must also take note of what has been said by a commission appointed by this Government and of what has happened in the meantime to prove the contrary. Since I have asked the hon member whom they represent, I also wish to ask her whether she admits that they are liberals. Surely they are liberals. There is no doubt about that. They do not even deny it.

\*Dr A L BORAINÉ Just like Hendrik Schoeman [Interjections.]

\*Mr H J COETSEE In 1962 the hon the Prime Minister, then Minister of Justice, said the hon member for Houghton. He said adhered to two different philosophies. He said hers was that of the liberal. Of course if one is liberal in one respect, one is also liberal in all other respects. One could therefore expect her to adopt this standpoint. I was interested to know whether it was necessarily a responsible standpoint and also to know whom they represent. On the question of whom they represent, I had difficulty however, because they represent a few thousand voters. If they think that they speak on behalf of the Black and Brown people generally, then I want to tell them that they are living in a dream world. As recently as 20 January 1978, Mr Thula of the Inkatha movement said—

Die Jac van Wit liberalisme is verby en vergeet

They are past and forgotten, and therefore they do not speak on behalf of those people! Discussions on matters affecting Black and Brown people will therefore take place with their leaders. It is as simple as that! I also asked myself what the view of a real liberal was when it came to freedom to do the right thing and to do whatever one felt like doing. I want to refer here to what the hon member for Houghton said, and I quote—

I believe that there are areas where the State has no right to interfere.

I also examined what a well-known liberal Mr John Stuart Mill, had to say about what was fundamental in the relationship between the individual and the State with reference to free will and desire in connection with sexual intercourse. I think the answer lies in the analysis of his viewpoint in his work "On Liberty" and I quote—

The individual's conduct must not injure the interests of another, or rather certain interests, which either by express legal provision or by tacit understanding, ought to be considered as rights. And each individual has to bear his share

That also applies to those who have been found guilty, and also, unfortunately, to their families. I quote again—

And each individual has to bear his share of the labours and sacrifices incurred for defending society or its members from injury and molestation.

He goes further—

Society, in short, has jurisdiction over any part of a person's conduct which affects prejudicially the interests of others.

If that, then, is the fundamental approach of the liberal, surely we have common ground with the liberal. In that case those members do not even represent the liberal school of thought. They cannot even rely on the support of a liberal, clear-thinking person such as Mill for their standpoint that a person can have sexual intercourse at his own sweet will regardless of the consequences—and on that point they have not answered the hon member for Brakpan—which the children born of such a relationship have to bear, whether the relationship be transient or of long duration. It is for the most part however, a short-lived relationship. They have not replied to that. The hon member for Rondebosch, a sociologist is not here now to hand out advice on this cardinal argument from this side of the House that our society is so structured that we can accommodate the descendants of specific marriage partners of the same group and that we can indeed offer them all the necessary opportunities so that as individuals within that group they can live their lives to the full. Where would the descendants otherwise be accommodated?

I want to postulate this scientific approach as an answer to the initially scientific approach of the hon member for Rondebosch. I could also find no foundation whatsoever in scientific liberalism for their standpoint that there should be no interference by the State in the private individual's arbitrary desire when it comes to sexual intercourse.

I want to return to another aspect which the hon member for Rondebosch and also the hon member for Houghton very definitely touched upon. They alleged that section 16 has no place in the Immorality Act. Their standpoint is that this section is of a different kind. Is it really so? I have read the Immorality Act carefully and analysed the sections one by one. In the first place I found

that immorality was defined as "carnal intercourse otherwise than between husband and wife". It is a concept which is used in most of the sections, in such a manner that it is very clear to me that it is especially the woman who is being protected. Section 9 makes it a punishable offence for a parent or guardian to procure the defilement of a child or ward. Section 10 deals with procurement. Any person who procures a female to commit immorality is guilty of an offence. A person who conspires to defile a woman, is punishable in terms of section 11. The detention of a woman for immoral purposes is punishable in terms of section 12. The abduction of a woman is punishable in terms of section 13. Section 14 deals with our boys and girls, once again the weaker individuals in our society. Under the next article the female idiot or imbecile in our society is protected.

Then we come to section 16. It is interesting to note that in the same breath we can go on to section 17, because it also deals with a person who permits the use of his premises for the defilement of a woman. In other words the whole spirit of the legislation is to protect the weaker individuals in society. The hon members opposite did not deal with that in any way. In this section there is also reference to the non-White male person. He too, is being protected. What is he being protected against? He is being protected against solicitation, and is that not a form of prostitution? The hon members have said they are opposed to prostitution, but what is solicitation if it is not prostitution? In other words, within the context of this Act, section 16 has been promulgated in the first place, to recognize and maintain the structure of our society, and secondly, to protect the weaker individuals in the circumstances set out in the section.

Mr D J N MALCOMESS Mr Speaker I must confess that I have a great deal of sympathy for the hon members on the other side. It is interesting to note that the two speakers on the other side so far have both been legal men. I think I am correct in saying that I think I am also correct in saying that the speakers yet to come will also be legal men—not clergymen, but legal men. I sympathize with them very much indeed because they have the unenviable task of trying to



defend an indefensible Act, in fact two indefensible Acts.

The hon member for Brakpan used some extraordinary arguments. When talking of Japan, he said that basically the Japanese had wished to keep their own ethnic identity. Basically this is what he was saying. We are not suggesting for a moment that they should not do so, but have they passed a law preventing the odd person from marrying across the colour line where that person wished to do so? Of course they have not!

Secondly, he refers to the Erika Theron Commission and states that the Erika Theron Commission found that 73% of the Coloureds are proud of their identity. How Coloureds are proud of their identity? 'Absolutedly nothing!' What on earth has this to do with the motion before the House today? 'Absolutely nothing!' We are not trying to remove legislation that is going to affect a vast number of people in this country. We are trying to remove only legislation that will prevent a few people from doing what they wish to do. Does this House realize that despite the fact that there is no Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act in America, less than 1% of the American population marry across the colour line. So we have this particular Act to prevent, in all probability, less than 1% of the population from marrying across the colour line. This is indeed the sledgehammer and peanut analogy.

Whilst obviously supporting the motion by the hon member for Rondebosch, I do nevertheless wish to take issue with him about what he said when he introduced the motion. He started very well and very carefully. There was no emotional attack. He simply presented a case, and a very good case, for the repeal of these Acts. However, he then went on to tell the hon members on the other side why they should not judge from the level of arguments from the other side, I do not think that they would have thought of this for themselves. I therefore believe that every time the hon member for Brakpan opened his mouth, he actually put his foot into it.

Mr B W B PAGE Both feet

Mr D J N MALCOMESS I want to warn the hon member for Brakpan that the price of dentures has recently gone up sharply and that he therefore needs to be careful!

Let us look at the two Acts, the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act and the Immorality Act. Let us hang them on the scales of justice by which they should be judged. I believe that all members of this House should judge for themselves on which side the scale tips. We must do this because it is the contention of the hon member for Houghton—and I fully agree with her—that the prime effect of these Acts is harmful to South Africa. They are harmful to the country which, I am sure, hon members and I love. This is what I find unforgivable. I have already said that very few people in this country are affected by these particular Acts. However, South Africa as a whole is affected by all the adverse publicity. Hon members on the other side are quick to pounce on members in the Opposition benches and say that they are spreading distortion through the world Press. Here is the opportunity for those hon members to perhaps cover up for the unfortunate remarks made in connection with the Biko affair.

\*The MINISTER OF JUSTICE You are being childish! You are being absolutely childish!

Mr D J N MALCOMESS They can come forward and repeal laws which are causing damage to this country, and I do not believe there can be any doubt at all in the minds of anybody in this House that these laws are in fact damaging South Africa. One sees reports to this effect in the overseas Press day after day and year after year, and these reports are not spread by the Opposition. They are spread throughout the world because the laws are basically bad laws. How can one justify these laws on moral principles and how, furthermore, can one justify them on Christian principles? I have referred to the fact that in the Opposition benches there is not one clergyman as far as I can understand, who will take part in this debate. I see the hon member for Port Natal is unfortunately not in his bench but I wonder how he squares it with his conscience that he, as a minister of religion, is forced, by the party he supports, to refuse to join in holy matrimony two Christian people who have no other bar to their marriage except this evil law. How does a Christian square that with his conscience? I personally find that I cannot

\*The DEPUTY MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND TRAINING You are presumptuous

Mr D J N MALCOMESS I notice that another hon cleric is interjecting

The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND TRAINING You had better stay out of the Church

Mr D J N MALCOMESS I have no intention of going into the Church as a minister of religion. I go to church often, but not as a minister. I believe that the Government is being given an opportunity today to take a positive step in the interests of South Africa. I think I have demonstrated clearly that the scale of justice I was referring to must come down heavily on the side of harm to South Africa since the overseas Press will, as long as we have this Act, constantly refer to cases where people have been caused hardship by these provisions. What happens is that two people who are probably in love, and wish to get married, are prevented from marrying, and then on top of that the provisions of the Immorality Act come into play so they are even denied the normal expression of their love. We are, in fact, creating a situation where people have to be basically against the law because of a natural desire to spend time in each other's company.

Another argument I have in regard to the motion moved by the Official Opposition, relates to the consequences of the Act. If we are to repeal the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act, and if we are to repeal the Immorality Act, we shall have a situation where, very possibly, approximately 1% of our population will wish to marry across the colour line. This is where the Official Opposition left the matter. I believe that they should have taken it to its next logical step. As the law now stands, if these people are allowed to get married, the only place in which they can live is in an international hotel, and that would obviously represent a tremendous strain on their exchequer. Therefore, if we are to repeal these Acts, we must go one step further and urge the Government to then make it possible for these people to live together in an area where they can be together with other people of both race groups from which they come.

Mr J JANSON Where will that area be?

Mr D J N MALCOMESS This can very easily be done. I am not suggesting what hon members to my right might perhaps suggest and I am referring to my right physically and not metaphorically. I only wish to suggest that the Government should create open residential areas. I am not suggesting that all residential areas must immediately be integrated and declared open. This, I am sure, will not be the correct solution. I see no reason, however, why few open areas should not be established immediately, areas in which any person can live, whether he is Black Coloured, Indian or White. It would be left to their individual choice. We do not want to force anybody to live in that area, because the policy of our party is to use force as little as possible. We do not want forced segregation, but neither do we want forced integration. Therefore we suggest that there should be open residential areas established in areas in which it would be possible for people who have married across the colour line to live in peace and harmony with each other. These would be areas in which Coloureds could live, in which perhaps Blacks could escape from areas in which they are currently forced to live. It must be borne in mind that a Black man, no matter what his income is, is forced to live in an area where inevitably he is looked down upon as a man of wealth. He has to lock his car in his garage at night or otherwise it is stripped by morning, and he also has to lock up all his possessions.

Why not also give these people the chance to move into an area where they can live a decent, productive and reasonable life?

Mr SPEAKER Order! The hon member must confine himself to the motion.

Mr D J N MALCOMESS Mr Speaker, I respect your decision. I was, however, actually speaking in support of an amendment to the motion before the House, an amendment I should like to move as follows—

To add at the end "and the necessary special open residential areas should be established as a matter of urgency."

\*Mr E LOUW Mr Speaker, during the course of his speech the hon member for



East London North referred rather frequently to Christians. He referred scornfully to the fact that only lawyers, and not theologians, were participating in the debate. For the record I just want to point out to him that there are lawyers on this side of the House who are also Christians [Interjections.] In the second place, it is a good thing that we also had a financier participating in the debate. I sincerely hope the hon member for East London North has no financial interest in this motion—which I should like to verify—that the hon member sought PFP nomination before the election but was unsuccessful and was then accommodated in the NRP. We therefore understand full well why he felt himself entirely at liberty to support this motion [Interjections.]

Mr D J MALCOMMESS That is totally untrue!

\*Mr E LOUW I shall return to the hon member's amendment in the course of my speech.

\*An HON MEMBER They find themselves committing unlawful political course!

\*Mr E LOUW Mr Speaker, I shall now turn from political immorality to real immorality. Simply for the sake of the record I should like to rectify two matters with reference to the speech made by the hon member for Rondebosch. He said that the result of the voting on the Erika Theron Commission's recommendation on mixed marriages and immorality was twelve to four. One can make all kinds of interesting calculations if one adds up figures and bears amendments in mind. However, I just want to point out that the result of the voting on the actual motion before the Erika Theron Commission, which was similar to the motion at present before this House, was eight to seven. One must also bear in mind that it was a multi-national commission.

In the second place the hon member saw fit to quote the motivation for this recommendation from the report as follows (page 481)—

Die Kommissie het egter ook onder die indruk gekom van die ernstige morele en

godsdienstige bedenkings wat hierdie maatreels veroorsaak.

However the hon member did not quote the very first sentence of the same paragraph. It reads—

Die Kommissie is terdee daarvan bewus dat daar talie Suid-Afrikanners is wat op prinsipiële en praktiese gronde 'n hoe premie stel op die bestaande wetteregtelike verhoudings op gemengde huwelike en vleeslike gemeenskap tussen Blank en Nieblank.

That is very important.

Before I refer to the hon member's speech again, I want to touch upon a few matters arising from the remarks made by the hon member for Houghton. She saw fit to create the impression that a tremendous number of prosecutions in terms of this legislation have occurred in South Africa and that it has done the latest available figures are those for 1976.

In that year 351 prosecutions were instituted in terms of this Act. There are 35 600 police officers in this country and that means that every 100 police officers instituted only one prosecution during a period of 12 months. If one takes into consideration that two people are involved in an immorality case it actually means that during a period of 12 months every 200 police officers came across only one case of immorality which resulted in a prosecution. From 1971 to 1976 there was a very large decrease in the number of prosecutions, viz from 1 102 to 351. Is this not indeed a demonstration of the effectiveness of this particular Act? In addition if one bears in mind that only 351 people out of a total of 25 million were prosecuted, one realizes how this legislation has eliminated endless grief, adjustment problems and assimilation problems. In this regard there is another interesting aspect to which I want to refer. If one takes into consideration that in south Africa approximately 2 million crimes and statutory violations occur every year, one finds that these 351 prosecutions represent only 0,00014% of the total—and the number of prosecutions instituted in terms of this law do not necessarily represent the number of convictions.

This motion has a two-fold purpose. In the

first place it is an attempt to reduce the crime rate by 0,00014% and secondly—I shall refer to this again—it is in fact chiefly aimed at substituting Prog policy for Government policy.

I think it was an exceptionally bad choice on their part to introduce such a motion at this particularly delicate juncture. Hon members of that Opposition party know full well what the Government's policy in regard to these statutory provisions is. They know full well that this particular legislation forms an integral part of NP policy. It is a policy which has time and again been repeatedly confirmed, and which was once again confirmed, two months ago, by 70% of the electorate of South Africa. They also know that South Africa's foreign enemies are wide awake, waiting and looking for even the most trivial event which they can hurl at South Africa's head. They know that the hon Minister of Foreign Affairs is at this critical moment engaged in the most delicate of negotiations abroad in connection with the survival of South West Africa, and therefore of South Africa as well. It is a make or break conference. South Africa finds herself under tremendous pressure. If any kind of statement is made here if anything is strangely worded or misreported by a foreign journalist, it can be thrown back in our faces or used against us. Is this motion which has now been introduced the work of a responsible Opposition party which has any interest at all in the integrity of South Africa? And they are doing this in spite of the fact that the Government, only last year, made phenomenal proposals for a new constitutional dispensation for non-Whites in South Africa. Does the hon member for Rondebosch—who is a sociologist—not accept that miscegenation is an evil which has not succeeded anywhere in the world. Does the hon Opposition not accept that racial mixing results in greater tragedy and misery than the retention of these laws and statutory prosecutions in terms of such laws?

I now want to associate myself with a good NP argument which the hon member for

Rondebosch used. He began his argument by saying that the repeal of this legislation went much further than might appear at first glance. He submitted that it affected the entire policy of separate parallel, multi-national development to its very foundations, and that it would have far-reaching consequences. That is correct. By repealing the legislation referred to in the motion on the Order Paper, the principle of the preservation of racial purity is done away with. In other words, one is getting rid of statutory provisions which have existed in this country since 1678 with a view to coping with the problems of racial mixing. In addition it is also a fact that, if one gets rid of the principle of race purity, it means that miscegenation is in fact being encouraged. If we allow miscegenation to occur it means that the Population Registration Act must inevitably be repealed as well. If mixed marriages are allowed and if immorality is freely allowed, surely it will no longer be possible for one to determine a person's colour. Once that happens, surely everyone will simply become integrated. Then we will have the open society which is being advocated by the Official Opposition.

Now, it is significant that now here in the report of the Erika Theron Commission is it being requested that the present system of race classification, as it is being applied in South Africa, should be done away with. That is not stated in the report at all. The hon member for East London North saw fit to say that the 72.2% who are proud to call themselves Coloureds make it impossible for him to understand how this motion can appear on the Order Paper. Do hon members not realize that the system of race classification inevitably disappears if the legislation referred to in the motion is repealed? Does the hon member for Rondebosch not realize that one then has a mixed society and that there can no longer be a Coloured population group, the members of which can be proud of their own identity? If we get rid of race classification, we automatically get rid of the Group Areas Act because it then becomes impossible to classify people and to place them in group



area categories. It is also significant to note that the report of the Erka Theron Commission does not refer anywhere to the possible repeal of the Group Areas Act. On the contrary. The report mentions that the existing residential and life patterns of allocated residential group areas, proprietary rights and community services is so well-established that it cannot be disturbed.

If we therefore do away with group areas we are doing away with all the other things as well. Then we are also getting rid of the NP's policy of multi-nationalism and substituting for it the PFP's policy of multi-racialism. Then it means that more than 70% of the voters who, two months ago, decided on these principles, were wrong, and that the PFP was correct. Then we simply find ourselves coming back to their system of an open society and of unqualified socio-political integration, back to their system of multi-racialism with almost immediate Black majority rule. Can we be so foolish now, by supporting this ostensibly innocent motion, as to throw overboard the NP's policy for which it has the mandate of the electorate of South Africa and return to the policy of the PFP? What do those hon members really think of the intelligence of hon members on this side of the House?

\*Dr F VAN Z SLABBERT What about South West Africa? [Interjections.]

\*Mr E LOUW The motion of the hon member for Rondebosch is an ill-considered one. It is a motion typical of armchair politicians, typical of people who either do not perceive the consequences or who do not perceive the consequences but who know that they will never be saddled with the task of dealing with them.

The hon member for Houghton saw fit to state here that the legislation under discussion was an invasion of the private life of the individual. Of course that depends from what point of view it is seen. The most important question is who in fact has the right to decide on morality. Is it the individual who has that

right or is it the community that has the right to decide on morality? Is it the right of the individual to decide whether he wishes to marry two or three women, or is it the right of the community to take that decision? I want to make it very clear to the hon member for Houghton that when the interests of the community are placed in jeopardy, the community has to take a decision, and when the community has to take a decision such a decision must be laid down in legislation because it is the will of the community. Then the individual has to subject himself to the decision of the community. That is orderly coexistence, and it cannot be achieved in any other way. The community decides whether or not a situation is acceptable. In this case it is society which has to decide on immorality. The decision of the community is converted into legislation, and legislation effects the balance between the rights of the individual and the rights of the community as such. It makes no difference how the situation is rationalized, the essential question, time and again, remains whether more problems are created by a specific piece of legislation or eliminated by it. Time and again we return to the same essential question.

The essential fact remains that because South Africa, more than any other country in the world, represents a microcosm of the world's ethnic problems, it obviously has to devote more attention to ethnicity when it draws up its socio-political programme. That is of the utmost importance. Every time the question is this: What is the best for South Africa? Every time the question is how legislation can be geared in order to prevent friction and in what way the multi-national situation in South Africa can best be dealt with in order to preserve peace and tranquility.

The hon member for Houghton maintains that she cannot understand why culture and similar characteristics of the population group has to be perpetuated by means of legislation. The hon member does not realize that South Africa is unique in the history of the world. South Africa is unique in the sense that there

is no other country in the world in which there is such a heterogeneous set-up, and which is cobhabited by so many different ethnic groups. In South Africa there are more than 2 000 faiths and more than 12 primary language groups. Faking all these factors into consideration it is particularly essential to pay attention to ethnic differences in South Africa when legislation is introduced with a view to ensuring peace.

I want to make it very clear that peace cannot be created by the abolition of an immorality law. Peace can only be created by way of the establishment of a material political say in which each national group can realize itself. With these few words I therefore wish to express my strongest disapproval of the motion on the Order Paper and I want to express my support for the amendment moved by the hon member for Brakpan.

Dr A L BORAINÉ Mr Speaker, I had the hope that there would be something of substance for me to reply to, seeing that I am the final speaker on this side of the House. Unfortunately I have seen the Government benches in almost total disarray. I am not surprised at that because they cannot really speak with conviction and they cannot really speak with the support of their party and of the members who sit in those benches. If ever there was an aspect of South African life which has brought about a great deal of tension and division within the NP ranks, it is this one. This has been made abundantly clear as we have listened to the debate so far.

However, I should like to reply to some of the specific items. The hon member for Durbanville suggested that the hon member for Rondebosch had given the House the wrong information as far as the voting was concerned in the Erka Theron Commission. I just want to correct him and point out that, in the first place, it is true that for the scrapping of these two particular Acts the vote was eight against seven in favour. [Interjections.] Then, in the minority report a further four members voted in favour of the repealing of

this legislation coming under urgent and serious consideration. And that is the point Twelve as against seven are unhappy with the present situation. That is exactly as it stands. The hon member for Durbanville made great play in suggesting that because these particular Acts affect so few people, we should not make such a fuss about them. My question to him is: Why not scrap the legislation if it affects so few people? Why do we have these malicious Acts on our Statute Book if only so few people are directly affected?

Then, Sir, the hon member argues that you must maintain racial purity, no matter the cost. I want to suggest to him that you cannot at once pledge to the world that you are going to move away from discrimination on the basis of race and colour and at the same time commit yourself to this kind of concept of racial purity. It simply will not work. Time and time again we have suggested that hon members should reply as to what is taking place right now or has taken place very recently in South West Africa, where the NP was involved. We have not had a reply to that and I put it quite pertinently to the hon the Minister. I hope that he unlike his colleagues, will at least have the courage to respond to this. It is true that one can say, 'We are in South Africa they are in South West Africa.' There was, however, one Nationalist Party and as the hon member for Rondebosch reminded us a former Cabinet Minister, who sat just over there on the other side of the House, was one of those who said: "If this must go in order to bring peace to that country, then it must go." I say in the same terms that these laws must go if we are going to move along the road of peace in South Africa as well.

An HON MEMBER There is nothing to prevent you from going to South West Africa

Dr A L BORAINÉ The hon member for Brakpan, while he normally speaks somewhat wildly, very often makes a significant contri-



867  
bution to a debate in this House I concede that [Interjections.]

Mr B W B PAGE When?

Dr A L BORAINÉ There have been times. We must be fair. This time, however it was total disaster. First of all he talks about opportunism. If ever we saw an example of opportunism, it was during the last election when many hon members on that side of the House made some very strange noises indeed regarding these two Acts. But where are they now? Why have they not taken part in the debate? Where is the hon the Minister of Agriculture? Or his farm? Where is the hon the Minister of National Education and of Sport and Recreation? [Interjections.] He is not here. As for that hon member for Pretoria Central, he must keep quiet now because he had a chance to speak but he did not stand up and say that he was against us and that he supported the amendment. [Interjections.]

Mr D J L NEL I am against the motion you need have no doubts about that.

Dr A L BORAINÉ There are others in this House but I cannot refer to them, because they have not yet made their maiden speeches.

Mrs H SLZYMAN I wonder who that is?

Dr A L BORAINÉ I cannot remember their names either but they are here. We would welcome the opportunity to listen to them in the future.

Mr F J LE ROUX (Brakpan) Have you not got anything to say?

Dr A L BORAINÉ Yes I have a great deal to say. The hon member for Bloemfontein West said that when my colleague, the hon member for Houghton, raised this matter in debate in 1971 and in 1962, she only talked about the Immorality Act and not

about the Mixed Marriages Act. I want to refer him and this House to Hansard, Vol 32, col 1788 of 26 February 1971.

Mr H J COETSEE It was 1962.

Dr A L BORAINÉ The hon member must try to be calm. In that debate in 1971 the hon member for Houghton said—

When I introduced my Bill in 1962 I said I must obviously advocate the repeal of the Mixed Marriages Act of 1949 because it is quite wrong to make it legally impossible for people to sanctify in marriage, relations which are legally admissible in extra-marital relations."

If hon members want the direct quote for the reference it may be found in Hansard col 1538 of 23 February 1962. I hope that hon member will now go and read that Hansard because it will do him the world of good to read any speech made by the hon member for Houghton.

The hon Member for Bloemfontein West asked whom we represent. It is a good question I want to tell him. I wrote it down as he was speaking. He must listen very carefully because this is important. First of all we obviously speak for the thousands of voters who put us in this place. [Interjections.] Secondly, and this is an assumption we speak also for the thousands who have suffered and the thousands of Coloureds Blacks and Indians who are insulted by this legislation. [Interjections.] They cannot speak in this place because of this Government's attitude and policies. We are also speaking for, and represent some people on those benches who do not have the courage. [Interjections.] We are speaking for them because they will not speak for themselves. [Interjections.]

The final thing that that hon member said, because he said nothing else, was that the real reason for this legislation was because it must protect the weak. Whom is he talking about? Hon colleagues on the other side? Who are

all these weak people? I am quite happy for this legislation to be repealed. Are you? No, you are not. [Interjections.] It is because he is so weak, Mr Speaker. All right, we accept that there are some weak people in South Africa and that they must be defended. [Interjections.]

The hon member for East London North quite rightly asked why we have had no, not Christians, but ex-dominions participating in this debate. We have been able to put someone in. Why can they not do so? The attitude of my particular church is well known. It has called for the repeal of these Acts over many years, because it serves people who are Black, Coloured, Indian and White, and knows the hardship that they suffer. I want to quote therefore, not from my church and not even from the English-speaking churches in South Africa who have made their own attitudes very clear on this matter, but from the Dutch Reformed church. I quote now from a document from the General Synod, entitled "Human relations and the South African scene in the highlight of Scripture. [Interjections.] If the hon member does not like me quoting his own church—and I am surprised that hon members opposite have not seen fit to quote the church—then does he mind if I quote the Scripture?"

Mr H J COETSEE Did you not hear my speech?

Dr A L BORAINÉ It was so bad it was very difficult to understand. If he does not want me to refer to his church may I refer to the Bible? Is that all right? Or is that offensive to him?

Mr F J LE ROUX (Brakpan) You are ridiculous.

Dr A L BORAINÉ Amongst other things, the Bible makes it clear that "those whom God has joined together, let no man put asunder." I am waiting for the response

What do they say to that? Are we above the Bible?

Dr H M J VAN RENSBURG No, but we have respect for the Bible.

Dr A L BORAINÉ I see so we have respect for the Bible. Nowhere in Scripture does the Bible speak against mixed marriages on the grounds of race, now here.

Mr F J LE ROUX (Brakpan) Is it a political handbook?

Dr A L BORAINÉ No, exactly! But then do not claim support from the Bible. If you have respect for the Bible, then the State must observe the boundaries that the Bible itself lays down between Church and State. The hon Minister and I have had many rows across the floor of this House about the role of the Church and the State, and he has gone on record as having said many things about many churches and church members and certain church people, including myself. Now I ask that hon Minister to take the Bible and the teachings of the Church seriously. I want to refer very specifically to a certain declaration by a Calvinist group based in Potchefstroom. This was in November 1977, so it is very recent. One of the things which that group of people of very serious and committed Christians said to this Government and to the peoples of this country was the following—

We call on the Government scrupulously to honour the boundaries of its authority at all times.

That is what I am asking that hon Minister to do as far as these Acts are concerned. I am much more concerned with the Mixed Marriages Act than I am with the other aspects of this motion. This declaration went on to say—

Section 16 of the Immorality Act is unscriptural and based on a false distinc-



tion, because extramarital sexual inter- course between people of the same race is just as immoral as between people of different races

That point was made earlier in the debate, but there have been no replies to that whatsoever I quote further from this declaration—

The State transgresses its legitimate boundaries of authority through (a) prohibiting hindering or obstructing marriage between Black people merely on the grounds that they live in different group areas (b) continuing to apply the law on mixed marriages because the Word of God stipulates a shared belief as the condition of marriage instead of an identity of race

That is central to our own argument, and certainly to my own commitment

Mr V A VOLKER May I ask you a question?

Dr A L BORAINÉ No, I have very little time and I am trying to sum up this debate We have had no answers at all, and therefore I am not prepared to answer any questions

Mr A VAN BREDA You can have a minute of our time, be our guest!

Dr A L BORAINÉ I shall take the question in a moment This declaration went on to say this—

We request the Government to (1) eliminate the false principles of differentiation from the Immorality Act.

Is the hon the Minister prepared to do that?

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE Could you repeat that?

Dr A L BORAINÉ Yes, I shall, because I think it is important I quote—

to eliminate the false principles of differentiation from the Immorality Act

That is what they ask the Government to do

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE You heard the amendment which was moved to the motion, we are not prepared to do away with the Immorality Act

Dr A L BORAINÉ Not even to try to take away the differentiation? [Interjections.] Mr Speaker, what I am saying is that if you are going to have an Immorality Act—and it may be that there are some people who wish to have it—you cannot base it purely on interracial incidents Immorality is immorality All I am asking is whether the hon the Minister is prepared at least to alter the Act in such a way that it reflects this, rather than that it should be based purely on racial terms

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE So what do you want to do? Do you want to make adultery

Dr A L BORAINÉ Well, what do you want to do? I am asking whether you are prepared to change this

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE What are you asking me for?

Dr A L BORAINÉ I am asking you to be consistent, that is all

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE Now you want to change it

Dr A L BORAINÉ In terms of our motion we want to scrap it entirely

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE You said 'change it' You did not say 'scrap it'

Dr A L BORAINÉ I am saying that if you are not prepared to scrap it, it should be changed

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE Well, let us hear how you want to change it

Dr A L BORAINÉ Give me a chance and I shall tell you Lean back a bit Mr Speaker, I am asking the hon the Minister whether, if he is not prepared to scrap it, which is what we want and what we are asking for in this motion, he will be prepared so to alter that Act that immorality is a criminal offence for all

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE How do you alter that?

Dr A L BORAINÉ You are the Minister of Justice, at least you should know how to do that

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE You are asking something, tell me how

Dr A L BORAINÉ Mr Speaker, I wish the Minister would always ask me what he should do! That is a very intelligent suggestion [Interjections.]

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE At least make an intelligent suggestion

Dr A L BORAINÉ Mr Speaker, may I put it to the hon the Minister in this way Will he consider changing it so as to take away the racial connotation? Will he consider that?

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE Where is the racial connotation? [Interjections.]

Dr A L BORAINÉ Mr Speaker, the way that hon Minister dodges questions

THE DEPUTY SPEAKER Order! The hon member and the Minister must not have a private conversation

Dr A L BORAINÉ Very well, Sir, but we shall remember that when he puts so

many questions to us The second point I want to quote from this Calvinist group in Potchefstroom—and not the PFP in Cape Town—is the following—

Forthwith alter all laws that prohibit, hinder or obstruct people from marriage so they may fulfil their calling with respect to marriage

It does seem to me that we deserve some sort of direct answer to this because this Government has said, time and time again, that it bases its philosophy, its ideology and its politics on Christian nationalism So one has to take the primary source of Christian teaching, the Bible, and weigh that up against the policies of this Government or any Government which claims to be Christian That is all I am asking for I think, however, this Government is found wanting, not only because of the prevailing hardships or the bad reputation it gives this country, but also as measured against the basic tenets of Holy Scripture That is the gravamen of my charge In the few minutes left to me I want to refer to another Act

Mr V A VOLKER Why do you not answer my question?

Dr A L BORAINÉ Just a minute Let me just refer to this Let us look at the South African Citizenship Act, No 44 of 1949 more specifically section 6(2)(c), and I quote—

A marriage between his natural parents in the Union

That term is still being used I quote further—

would, in terms of the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act, 1949 (Act No 55 of 1949), be unlawful

In other words, if a White man from South Africa goes overseas he may, for example,



meet a Vietnamese girl If they were to have children, by statute those children have no claim whatsoever to South African citizenship That is a further hardship imposed by this Government One only has to think of the tragic circumstances surrounding a person like Breyten Breytenbach In his own testimony in court he said that the first time he began to be deeply concerned about this country and its policies was when it was not possible for him to return to his country with his wife and live a normal life That is the kind of disaster or tragedy that such Acts visit upon our own people We therefore strongly urge this House to repeal these Acts now

Mrs H SUZMAN Hear, hear!

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE Mr Speaker in the first place I want to reply briefly to what was said by the hon member for Pinelands I was rather surprised that this turbulent young priest entered this debate at all because he is to say the least an admirer of Black Consciousness movements and I want to tell the hon member that no one who is an adherent of the Black Consciousness Movement would support him

Dr A L BORAINÉ That is not true

The MINISTER They simply will not support him

Dr A L BORAINÉ I do not agree

The MINISTER Well, it is a fact

Dr A L BORAINÉ According to you, I should know

The MINISTER I am very pleased to have that admission I have been waiting a long time to get such an admission from the hon member

Dr A L BORAINÉ I said 'according to you

The MINISTER No, not according to me That is a full and complete admission if not a confession and I want to thank the hon member for it At least we now know where he stands

Mrs H SUZMAN As if you do not know more about it!

The MINISTER If that hon member would stop laying eggs, I might be able to spend my time more fruitfully

Mr B R BAMFORD Mr Speaker

The MINISTER Mr Speaker, I withdraw that remark

Mr B R BAMFORD Mr Speaker, on a point of order

Mrs H SUZMAN He has withdrawn it

The MINISTER I have withdrawn it so you may sit down! The hon member for Pinelands makes me aware of the fact that the devil can also quote Scripture at times

\*He wants to start discussing all sorts of Bible stories with me He wants to engage me in a theological argument

\*Dr A L BORAINÉ Well it is important

\*The MINISTER Awfully important! But does he not first settle the matter with his own ministers and all other ministers before he comes here and argues with members of Parliament? Why does he not do that first? Then he can come and tell us what all the different Synods said and what the decisions of those Synods are Then we can respect him But when he comes here to score points against us with the Bible, we cannot appreciate it

I now wish to refer to the hon member for Rondebosch I concede that he is an honest member of Parliament When one has been brought up conservatively and has swung to the left it always happens that one honestly moves to the left and one keeps going more and more to the left That is what the hon young member is doing However, he is at least honest enough I hope that I understood his argument correctly If I understood his argument correctly he alleged that if these two laws were to be done away with, the structure of separate development as a policy would collapse For the sake of argument I want to accept that that is so But the hon member stopped too soon with those wonderful examples which he quoted so dramatically If he had followed through his argument to its logical conclusion, the policy of his new party would also have collapsed I am referring to that structural set-up of the PFP about which such big play has been made by certain ex-lordsships [Interjections] Then the whole federal structure collapses Oh, yes! If they want to pursue the chimera of a completely homogeneous society in South Africa—and that is what the PFP is doing—then they must follow through their policy to its logical conclusion In that case they must not only aim at the repeal of the Immorality Act and the Mixed Marriages Act They must then also exert themselves for the repeal of all the so-called discriminating laws to which the hon member for Pinelands so often refers

\*Dr A L BORAINÉ Yes

\*The MINISTER The hon member for Sea Point must then be content to let the people use his swimming bath and he must not object to it All the residential areas will then also be thrown open

\*HON MEMBERS Yes

\*The MINISTER Schools will have to be thrown open to all races

\*HON MEMBERS Yes

\*The MINISTER Parliament will then also have to be made accessible to all, and a numerical majority government will have to be brought about

\*HON MEMBERS Yes

\*The MINISTER We must not live in such a dream-world We must not place one foot in a homogeneous South Africa and with the toe of the other foot try to touch the multiracialism in South Africa In that case we will have to be honest with ourselves That party will then have to do away with all those structures which we have read about in the newspapers for example the federal structures with which they are trying to bluff and fence in the Black people, whilst on the other hand they are promising the Black people a federal set-up with the Supreme Court at the top of the structure Surely they know that structure better than I do If they are honest and want to bring their policy to fulfilment the people in South Africa will be able to vote to love—the way the hon member for Pinelands wants it—to live together move about, gain admission to Parliament, use the same swimming bath, eat at the same restaurant, live in the same residential area and attend the same school The present set-up will then vanish completely

Mr B R BAMFORD People can even play rugby together [Interjections]

\*The MINISTER People will then be able to do a great many more things together than merely to play rugby This policy is of course not the one advocated by that little party, the NRP, which wants people to live in both directions If the Black people come and sit in this Parliament, not only they, but also the PFP will vanish from Parliament

Mrs H SUZMAN We shall see about that



\*The MINISTER The young hon member for Rondebosch will then be able to say in all his honesty that it is his philosophy fulfilled and that he accepts it that way. To the political realist who has his feet on the ground and who can see with his own two eyes that people of other races live in South Africa with him, this policy is not practical and logical. This has nothing to do with race and discrimination, because we concede that every person is entitled to his human dignity. We are even prepared to add a plus. Why do we never hear a request from the people in the Black areas that these laws should be repealed? The Progs are the only ones who always campaign so diligently for the repeal of these laws. They are the only ones who always want integration. Does the hon member not know, then, that that commission of inquiry found that one of the causes of the riots which broke out and in which Indians were murdered was that there were allegations that Indian men wanted to marry Zulu women and had indeed committed immoral acts with them? That was why the axes went into action. That was why unrest arose in South Africa. Unrest broke out because like the hon members on the other side, they wanted to be unrealistic. When one is a political realist, when one takes a straight look at one's country and one's nation, one realizes that every person is entitled to his human dignity, but also that every person is entitled to his background. The hon members on the other side who say that there are no differences between people in South Africa

\*Dr F VAN Z SLABBERT We never said that

\*The MINISTER should have their heads examined, because that is what they say all the same

Let me say that I have not heard this from the Black people. I have had many discussions with them, but they have never told me that the Immorality Act should be re-

pealed. The Black man is proud of his race. He is proud of his nationality. He is proud of his marital laws. He is proud of his wives. He is proud of his children. He does not want to get mixed up with a White woman. This law therefore reflects the social standards which exist in South Africa not on a discriminatory basis, but on a realistic basis.

Dr A L BORAINÉ That is an indictment of the Coloured people!

\*The DEPUTY SPEAKER Order!

\*Dr F VAN Z SLABBERT Mr Speaker may I put a question to the hon the Minister?

\*The MINISTER Unfortunately I have no time for that row. The hon member can ask me later, if he does not mind. If I have some time over, the hon member can put his question. There are many other differences between people. There is not only the difference in customs and in background, but there is also the difference in religion. Did hon members not notice that a certain person who wanted to marry an Indian woman had to adopt her religion? Most probably her parents told him to do so. But it is disrupting to the rest of his family. His children would not have taken over that religion.

\*Mr H E J VAN RENSBURG What about the right of the individual?

\*The MINISTER Let us consider the consequences of a mixed marriage. It results in the birth of children. Not one of the hon members on the other side has spoken about the interests of the child. If the father is White and the mother Black, the child will be a Coloured. Those are the facts, it is not a classification.

Dr A L BORAINÉ That is an indictment of the Coloured people!

\*The MINISTER It is not a classification, it is a fact. Can the hon members not see the facts of South Africa?

Mr B R BAMFORD What is wrong with being a Coloured child?

\*The DEPUTY SPEAKER Order! The hon members have had their turn to speak.

\*The MINISTER What culture and what background group is that child to join? Is he to go to an Afrikaans or English school like his father, or to a Bantu school like his mother? What is his position?

\*Mr H E J VAN RENSBURG That is a personal choice.

\*The MINISTER Where is he to go? Can the hon members not realize all the misery they are going to cause if they want to repeal this law? Can they not see it? Can they not see that the children will start becoming estranged from their parents until the people no longer know where they are going? Let the hon member for Pinelands tell me what he thinks of that. Let me hear.

Dr A L BORAINÉ Can I answer you?

\*The MINISTER The hon member for Houghton says

Mrs H SUZMAN I say that there are 2 million Coloured people. What on earth are you talking about?

The MINISTER Do you want more?

Mr R J LORIMER You are insulting them.

\*The MINISTER My dear fellow, can you ('Jy') not understand that the Black man has a particular background in history.

\*The DEPUTY SPEAKER Order! The hon the Minister must not refer to another hon member as 'Jy'.

\*The MINISTER Mr Speaker, can the hon member not understand that every person has a cultural background, a historical entity from which he comes, to which he is entitled, which he does not want to leave, and that this is what we are giving effect to?

The hon member has talked about suicides. Naturally there are suicides when there is blood-guilt and immorality across the colour line. But that is not as a result of the Act.

Mrs H SUZMAN The law educates

\*The MINISTER No, Sir. It is the result of the deed. The deed is responsible for that. It is the result when a married man has transgressed extra-maritally across the colour line and gets caught. He cannot bear the stigma which attaches to that. It is therefore not the Act. Because he cannot bear the stigma, he commits suicide. Who would not do it? The suicides which take place prove that this Act is a good one and that we cannot do otherwise. It is a special morality code which has been transgressed and someone commits suicide because he has transgressed that code.

As far as the Immorality Act is concerned, the Act is aimed in the first place at countering prostitution and general licence. The hon member has said that she is also opposed to prostitution. She has advanced a strange argument, however, because she said that the Act ought to have nothing to do with other people.

It has nothing to do with other people when two people want to live together. If the prostitute wants to prostitute herself, what has it to do with the hon member? What, in fact, has it to do with anybody else? What has it to do with anybody if she wants to sell her body? She is then damaging her own soul. Surely I cannot say that I or someone else

have been harmed thereby. It is the same argument which has been advanced and yet we have laws against that. We must have laws against that because it is a transgression of a social standard of morality. That is the reason for the legislation. The same applies to the Immorality Act. This Act is directed against prostitution and general licence. This afternoon we had to hear of all the heartbreaking cases. Often these things go hand in hand with drug addiction. As a result of the immorality which is committed—not from a mixed marriage because I am now talking about immorality which often takes place in harbours—children are often born. Such children are usually cared for by the State but those hon. members do not want a law against that. Those hon. members want me to remove the law.

Dr A. L. BORAINÉ: What about White prostitution?

\*The MINISTER: That is the same, for that reason legislation is essential in that respect as well. It is the same and I agreed with the argument by the hon. member when I said that was the reason why there were also laws against ordinary prostitution.

Dr A. L. BORAINÉ: But that is sufficient!

\*The MINISTER: The hon. member says "That is sufficient." I can see that the P.F.P. is not serious in their desire to have this legislation repealed.

What did the Viljoen Commission say about this? That was a commission which sat recently. That commission said—

This measure reflects a long standing policy of consecutive Governments. The sudden and overhasty removal of a measure like section 16 of the Immorality Act from the Statute book may, however, have far-reaching and serious consequences. It may unleash an uncontrollable spate of

sexual excesses and dissipation which may be totally abhorrent to all the races.

\*Mr H. E. J. VAN RENSBURG: What about South West Africa? [Interjections.]

\*The MINISTER: Let us see how far this law goes back. Before Union there were laws in the provinces prohibiting extra-marital intercourse between White women and Bantu men. Legislation in this connection was for example passed in 1902. An example of this is section 14 and section 19 of an ordinance of 1903. In Natal section 16 of Act 31 of 1903 also made immorality punishable—like the Immorality Act of 1927. These measures date almost from the previous century, Mr. Speaker. These measures are not intended only for the White man. Surely the Black man is proud of himself. Why must the measures be repealed if the Black man does not want miscegenation with the White man? Why does one want to do that? If those hon. members want to come to this House with such an argument, they must bring me important, proud Black men who say that this measure must be repealed and that they are prepared to allow the daughters of their people to marry White men. I tell the hon. members that they will not find such Black people. Those hon. members will not find them anywhere. The Black people are still proud of their background. But those hon. members are prepared to throw their pride to the winds.

Mr H. E. J. VAN RENSBURG [Inaudible.]

\*The MINISTER: We have already done it and we will do it again. I know how much misery such a court case can cause and we are aware of that misery.

Business interrupted in accordance with Standing Order No. 34 and motion and amendments lapsed.

The House adjourned at 17h13.



NA TON MERCURY  
115 RACE  
ACT 1911/19  
ORDERS  
Mercury Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — A total of 115 people — 45 of whom, were Coloured — were reclassified last year in terms of the Population Registration Act.

According to the annual report of the Department of Interior, tabled yesterday, nine Whites were reclassified Coloured and 44 Coloured people became White at their own consent.

Another Coloured person was reclassified White on appeal and 16 Blacks were reclassified Coloured on appeal.

Sixteen Indians were reclassified Coloured and 22 Malays were reclassified Indian.

The report also revealed that 4 505 exit permits were issued during the year, two of which were "permanent"

Applications for South African citizenship through naturalisation were approved in 1 892 cases. A total of 184 South Africans renounced their citizenship, compared with 146 the previous year.

Supp. D.D. 5/8/77.

242

# No to mixed marriages

EAST LONDON — There was no country to beat South Africa if it could do away with discrimination

This was said by Zwelitsha businessman, Mr Wridge Qeque, who has just returned from a three-week visit of overseas countries

Mr Qeque, a Zwelitsha bottle-store owner, left on June 24

"I stayed in London for four days," he said.

"I met a lot of fellow blacks who invited us out.

"We also made new friends Mr Solly Qubeka, a dry-cleaning owner in Mdantsane, who was in our group, was invited to his business by a dry-cleaning owner in London

"The invitation turned out to be fruitful and we learnt things we did not know about dry-cleaning," Mr Qeque said

In London he stayed at a hotel where he paid £24 (24 pounds) a night.

"There is a vast difference between America and other countries — I found America to be more advanced than Britain," Mr Qeque said

"It is a progressive country and it will take our country a 100 years to reach America's standard"

From America Mr Qeque went to Canada to visit his cousin's brother, Dr George Mbolekwa. Dr Mbolekwa left South Africa 15 years ago and is working at a hospital in Brandfort

The hospital was celebrating its centenary

"I have never seen such rejoicing and feasting," he said.

He stayed in Canada for eight days

Mr Qeque observed that Canadians were predominantly farmers

"People have estates and properties and are very wealthy," he said

He also visited Harlem, renowned for its ghettos and slums

"It is sordid and has hooligans," he said

Mr Qeque said he generally liked the countries he visited and advised other people to visit overseas countries if they could

"Just to see how people are treated in other countries," he said

He said he travelled by British Airways, Pan American and Lufthansa. British Airways surpass-

ed them all in service, catering and courtesy. Lufthansa was second and Pan American third

He said although he liked to see black and white mix freely in London, he was not in favour of inter-marriage

"It is the offspring which is the worry in mixed marriages," he said

He paid all his own expenses and the trip cost him R3 000.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

- Introduction .....
- Growth of the Labour Force .....
- Growth of Non-Farm Employment .....
- Growth of Farm Employment .....
- Unemployment, Underemployment and Agricul.....
- Competition for Labour? .....



# Racial nightmare family fights on

By TONY SPENCER-SMITH

## Defence

"Our client feels extremely hurt and aggrieved. The elder of his remaining sons is now training in defence of a country which, as he puts it, does not even recognise the mother of his child as a person who can become his legal spouse."

"We appreciate that similar cases might have been referred to you in the past but in this particular instance we feel that this matter is one of an extremely aggravated nature and one in which the secretary for the interior has adopted an untenable and unreasonable attitude."

"The whole family, excluding Mr de Proft who has always been white, barring Miss Bassick, has been reclassified and we cannot see that there will be any harm for her as well to be reclassified."

"Only good can come from this."

Mr Eglin commented this week that he was extremely distressed by a law which caused such unnecessary hardship to an individual.

Mr le Grange told the Press this week that he could not give the reasons for the refusal because "we never discuss people's private affairs in public."

A final irony is that it is not certain that Miss Bassick was correctly classified coloured in the first place, as there is some confusion about the details of her past.

A CAPE family trapped by South Africa's racial laws in a nightmare situation where the mother and father cannot marry despite having had five children, is not going to give up the fight to be allowed to live a normal life.

They have already risked prosecution under the Immorality Act by openly admitting all the facts to the authorities, because they are so desperate to get out of their plight.

Raymond de Proft and Diana Bassick, who is classified coloured, have been living together as man and wife for 27 years — yet they cannot marry because of the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act.

They have lived in the white area of Maitland for 13 years and have many white friends.

Mr de Proft said this week the whole affair was "screwy".

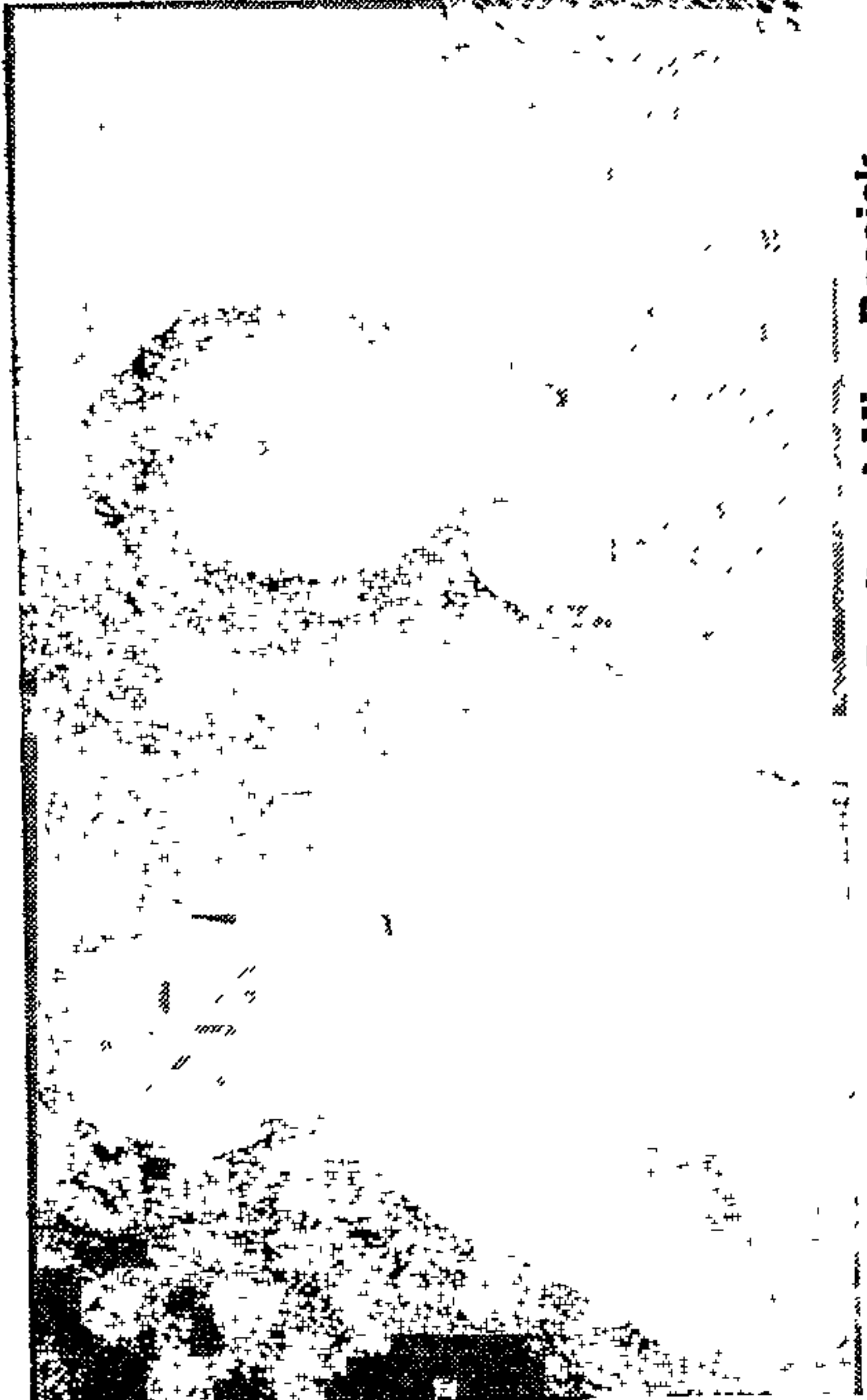
"It's a constant worry to us. We can't lead a normal life. We have had no trouble from our neighbours. I don't know why the Government made these laws in the first place."

## Stubborn

"Now, with the Nationalist victory in Maitland and all the support for Vorster, we don't know what will happen. Perhaps they will be more lenient, perhaps not."

"They don't seem to worry at all about the effects of their laws on the individual. They are so stubborn."

The irony of their situation is that the laws barring sex and marriage across the colour line have been done away with without any trouble across the border



Tragedy couple ... Mr de Proft and Miss Bassick

Cont

Sunday Tribune, December

4, 1977

242

in South West Africa.

The family has been trying to have Miss Bassick classified white for years. This year they sought the aid of Mr Colin Eglu, now Leader of the Opposition.

But he was unsuccessful.

The Deputy Minister of the Interior, Mr Louis le Grange, replied that he had studied the facts and information sympathetically but regretted that he did not see his way clear to recommending her reclassification.

The worst blow of all to the family was the 1974 suicide of the eldest son Graham, who at the age of 20 threw himself under a train at Matland station because, being classified coloured, he was unable to marry the white girl he loved.

At that stage all five children were classified coloured, but after representations the Government agreed to re-classify the four surviving children white.

Because the children were originally classified coloured, the family has numerous additional problems.

The eldest daughter, Dawn, cannot get a job because she has no formal education. Mr de Proft did not want to send her or the other children to a coloured school.

The eldest living son, Dean began his schooling late for this reason, and as a result he is still attending a trade school and has not received any previous formal education.

The four children cannot take their father's name — a terrible blow to Mr de Proft as he would naturally like them to bear his name. Technically they are illegitimate.

In the letter to Mr Eglu appealing for help, Mr de Proft's attorney said they believed the matter merited a direct approach to the Minister of the Interior before another tragedy occurred in the family.



Cape Times 28/11/77 242

# 27 years together — but they can't get married

By ENRICO KEMP  
THE government will not allow a coloured Maitland woman to be re-classified white so she can marry the white father of their four children.

The Deputy Minister of the Interior, Mr L le Grange, refused an application earlier this year by the leader of the PFP, Mr Colin Eglin, to have Mrs Diana Bassick re-classified in terms of the Race Classification Act of 1950.

Mrs Bassick and the father of her children, Mr Raymond de Proft, a steelyard foreman, have brought five children up

in their modest home in a white group area. They have lived together for 27 years. Because of the Mixed Marriages Act, they never dared enter into a legal marriage.

In February 1974, the couple's eldest son, who, like his brothers and sisters, was classified coloured, threw himself under a train at Maitland station because he could not marry his pregnant white girlfriend. This was the finding of an official inquest held after his death.

Following representations to the Department of the

Interior by their attorney the coloured school so I taught them myself and pretended to my neighbours that they were attending school. If someone knocked on the door I had to

hide them," Mrs Bassick said. The couple's eldest daughter was 16 years old when she was re-classified and has had no formal education. Her 19-year-old son attends a trade school and starts his military service soon.

Mrs Bassick, whose recollection of her childhood is vague, was adopted by a coloured family after her mother's death and assumed the name of that family.



Mr Raymond de Proft and his "wife" Mrs Diana Bassick.

documents, she was issued with an identity card giving her race as coloured.

In August 1976, when her attorney applied to the Registrar of Births, Marriages and Deaths for Mrs Bassick's birth certificate, he was told no record of her birth could be traced.

"As far as they are concerned, I simply don't exist," Mrs Bassick said.

Mr Eglin confirmed that his application had been refused and said he was "extremely distressed by a law which could cause such unnecessary hardship to an individual".

"I cannot remember my father but my mother definitely was white," she said. When she applied for identity

# Mixed Marriages and Immorality acts to stay

Cape Times  
11/2/78

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY. — Amid heated opposition allegations that he had insulted the coloured people, the Minister of Justice, Mr Jimmy Kruger, yesterday said the government had no intention of scrapping the Mixed Marriages Act or Section 16 of the Immorality Act.

The creation of a homogenous society would lead to majority rule in South Africa, he said. Opposing a Progressive

Federal Party motion calling for the repeal of the Mixed Marriages Act and Section 16 of the Immorality Act, he described such a society as "a

dream" of the PFP. The political realist with his feet on the ground could see that there were different races in South Africa

"Why are there no demands from black areas for the repeal of these laws? Why is it only always the Progs who want to integrate?"

The PFP could not stop their dream at the repeal of the two laws, as they had requested, but must take the argument through to its logical consequences.

"We must then throw open residential areas, we must throw open schools and we must throw open Parliament. Then majority rule must come in this country," he said.

"Then there will only be people in South Africa, people who can vote and love and live together, and move and get into Parliament, swimming baths, restaurants, schools and residential areas."

## Pangas flashed

Mr Kruger said the government acknowledged the human dignity of all in South Africa.

A commission of inquiry into disturbances in Zululand had found that one of the reasons was an allegation that Indians wished to marry Zulu women.

"This was why the pangas flashed and why the disturbances broke out."

Mr Kruger said Dr. Alex Boraine (PFP, Pinelands) quoting from the Bible reminded him of the saying that the Devil could also quote Scripture.

"Why don't you first resolve the issue with your own priests?" he asked.

He was surprised that "this turbulent young priest" had entered the debate because he was at the least an admirer of the black consciousness

"Anybody who is an adherent of the black consciousness movement simply would not support this motion," Mr Kruger said.

Dr Boraine I don't agree with you, and according to you I should know

## Realistic

No black man had asked, or would ask, for the repeal of the acts because they were proud of their nationality, their women, children and culture.

"No black man wants his daughter to marry a white man. The blacks do not want to become involved with the whites. Let us be realistic," said Mr Kruger.

The hardships and heartbreak which resulted from contraventions of these laws were the result of the action, not the law.

It was very well to talk about the hardships facing people who contravened the law, but what about the hardships which faced the children of acts of miscegenation?

"Can you not see the misery that will follow?" — Sapa



238

Contraventions of Immorality Act  
209 Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Police

24. Het u  
te The MINISTER OF POLICE  
Inc (a) 323  
(b) 268

(3)

et ander skeerspanne saam  
salings te bepaal?  
le?

25. Word u daagliks, weekliks, of aan die einde van die werk op elke plaas betaal?

Vra u om 'n voorskot en/of agterskot?

Is die boere gewoonlik bereid om dit te gee of nie?

26. Na u mening, is daar op die oomblik 'n tekort aan skeerders in die distrik? Indien wel, wat is die rede hiervoor?

in  
Dink u daar sal die toekoms 'n tekort ontwikkel? Indien wel, wat sal die gevolge hiervan wees?

268 on Race  
Act charges

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY—  
Between July, 1976 and  
June, 1977, 268 people  
were charged with con-  
travening the Immorality  
Act, the Minister of Police,  
Mr Kruger, said yester-  
day.

In a written reply to  
questions tabled by Mrs  
Helen Suzman (PFP), Mr  
Kruger said a total of 323  
suspected contraventions  
of the Act were in-  
vestigated during the  
period. — PC.



ARGUS 17/2/78

# Morals Act should go —academic

238

The Argus Correspondent

DURBAN. — A University of Stellenbosch academic, Professor J. L. Sadie, has called for the abolition of discriminatory laws like the Immorality Act and Mixed Marriages Act.

In his address at the constitution conference in Maritzburg, Professor Sadie said the Immorality Act, Mixed Marriages Act and laws relating to group areas and separate amenities should be wiped off the statute books because they caused resentment between people.

Their abolition would result in benefits to the country in incredible measure.

Professor Sadie said such measures were of higher priority than constitution reform.

## INEQUITIES

The present system derives its opposition and resentment, first and foremost, from its institutionalised, mostly legislated, social and economic inequities, he said.

This system would lose much of its odium if legalised discrimination was removed.

There is, in fact, no need for legislation to compel individuals to practise discrimination. They do it naturally, regardless even of colour, he said.

# MORALITY FIGURES

Parliamentary  
Correspondent

CAPE TOWN — The Transvaal and Eastern Cape topped the list of people prosecuted under the Immorality Act last year.

Two hundred people were prosecuted in the Transvaal, 83 in the Eastern Cape, 33 in Natal, 20 in the Free State, 15 in the Cape and 14 in the Northern Cape.

However, more cases in the Cape were referred to the Attorney-General (48) than in the Eastern Cape (46).

The facts were given in Parliament yesterday in answer to questions by Mrs. Helen Suzman (PFP Houghton).



14/2/78 DV  
**Race Act:**

(238)  
**man  
guilty**

**EAST LONDON —** Mr Gustav Rautenbach, 32, of Sunnyridge, was sentenced to two years' imprisonment yesterday conditionally suspended for three years, for attempting to contravene the Immorality Act

Mr Rautenbach pleaded not guilty to contravening the Act, but guilty of attempting to contravene the Act with Miss Elizabeth Ngqo, 21, on December 13 last year.

He said he had been drinking and had taken off his jacket to sit or lie down on an open piece of ground near a beachfront hotel. The next thing he remembered was a torch being shone in his face.

The magistrate, Mr J. Jordaan, said Mr Rautenbach had a liquor problem, judging by previous convictions. He had been convicted twice for driving under the influence of liquor.

But attempting to contravene the Immorality Act was a serious offence and he could not expect to hide behind liquor in court.

Mr Jordaan warned him he would have "big problems" if he appeared in court charged under the Immorality Act again.

Miss Ngqo, who was to have appeared with Mr Rautenbach, was not in court. There was a warrant out for her arrest — DDR

(b) melk: hoeveelheid  
 prys (as  
 waarde a  
 waarde a

16/3/78 DD 23  
**Immorality Act.**  
**two sentenced**  
 EAST LONDON — Mr John Patrick Frara, 28, of Stanton Road, Vincent, and Miss Milly Minold, 24, of Sonneblom Street, Parkridge, received six months suspended sentences yesterday for contravening the Immorality Act.  
 Both pleaded guilty before Mr N. Oosthuizen in the magistrate's court and admitted having had sexual intercourse —  
 DDR

word nie)

(c) ander kos  
 (d) Weivlek toegelaat

Aantal van: skape toegelaat gehou  
 bokke " "  
 beeste " "  
 ander

Waarde aan boer

(e) Grond

Oppervlakte verskaf gebruik

Waarde aan boer:

Water (jaarlikse koste aan boer)

Koste van ander dienste h.v. saad, gebruik van plaasmasjinerie

(f) Klere: artikels verskaf deur boer (jaarliks)

Koste aan boer:

(g) Bonus (jaarliks)

(h) Geskenke (jaarliks: artikels

Koste aan boer:

(i) Ontspanningsgeriewe verskaf:

Koste aan boer (jaarliks):

(j) Gesondheidsdienste:

Jaarlikse koste aan boer van: doktersrekeninge betaal  
 medisyne  
 vervoer na en van geriewe  
 ander

(j) Totale mediese koste

(k) Pensioenbydrae deur boer (jaarliks)

(l) Versekeringsbydrae deur boer (jaarliks)



HANSEN. 7 16 March 1978.

~~Questionnaire to workers~~

Question 349. Cos. 421

Name (first name only)

Farm number

Book of Life

X

238

1. How did you  
349 Mr T ARONSON asked the Minister of the Interior

(1) (a) How many of the identity documents known as the Book of Life have been issued by his Department since 1 January 1977 and (b) what is the estimated cost involved,

in a city?

2. Have you e  
If yes, wh

(2) how many (a) applications for these documents have been received and not finalized and (b) identity documents remain to be issued for which applications have not been received

The MINISTER OF THE INTERIOR

3. What sort  
on a far

(1) (a) 1 132 612 as at 28 February 1978

(b) R935 634

(2) (a) Approximately 400 000

(b) Approximately 3 000 000

rather do - either

4. What jobs would you like your children to do?  
Why?

5. If worker has not been to school: Why didn't you go to school?

If worker began but did not complete schooling: Why didn't you finish your schooling?

Problems

1.. What would you most like to see changed in your working conditions? (wage, payment in kind, hours, holidays)

In your living conditions? (housing, recreational facilities)

Answers 9 7 April 1978.  
Question 432 cols 584

238

X Population Registration Act

432 Mr J D DU P BASSON asked the Minister of the Interior†

(a) On how many occasions did he constitute a board in terms of section 11 (4) of the Population Registration Act in 1977, (b) who were the chairman and members of the board in each case, (c) what was the duration of the sitting of the board in each case, (d) what amount was paid to each member for his work and (e) what was the total cost of the sittings concerned.

The MINISTER OF THE INTERIOR.

(a) 28

(b) Chairman O J Oosthuizen  
Members: F A Venter, L. M Kotzé

(c) One day

(d) Chairman  
Members

R840.  
R700.

(e) R2 240



# Portuguese are playing a bigger role

South Africa's Portuguese community — about 600 000 strong — is playing an increasingly bigger role in the development of the country and, according to a recent economic survey, has become one of South Africa's most important consumer markets.

25/1/78  
239

Details of the survey, revealed yesterday, show 30 percent of South Africa's Portuguese community are in the construction business; 35 percent are in commerce; nearly 50 percent own their own houses, 80 percent own cars and 40 percent carry life insurance.

That the community is an important consumer market is shown by the fact that it spends almost R120-million a month on food.

About 33 percent of a Portuguese family's income is spent on food and drink. About 85 percent smoke cigarettes, 92 percent drink coffee and 53 percent drink tea.

Another factor revealed was that, outside of Portugal, Johannesburg has the third largest Portuguese community in the world.

The survey was carried out on behalf of the Portuguese-language Radio Station, Paralelo 27, which beams its programmes into South Africa from Swaziland. Radio Paralelo 27 forms part of the Swazi Radio Service.

## Sphinxes born

CAPE TOWN—Two hairless kittens have been born near Stanford, on the farm Bontheuwel of Mrs Anna du Toit. Mrs du Toit has called them Kojak and Kaalbas.—Sapa

# Reluctant

RDM 26/4/78

guests at

Portugal's

big party

LISBON — A midnight barrage of fireworks and a salvo of mortars at dawn yesterday summoned the Portuguese to forget their money worries and celebrate the fourth anniversary of their freedom from nearly half a century of dictatorship.

But many appeared to be quietly boycotting the official festivities.

In Lisbon, thousands of balloons were distributed to children and military units and brass bands paraded.

The Portuguese had much to celebrate. The bloodless 1974 military coup brought an end to 15 years of colonial African wars gave them their first freely elected government in 50 years and the right to form political parties and trade unions.

But many Portuguese — more concerned about their wallets — were clearly not in a festive mood.

Flower vendors who stocked up on the red carnation symbol of the revolution found themselves stuck with wilting merchandise.

"The revolution and its carnation just aren't good business anymore," one aged vendor said. UPI



# Prof look at

THE INSENSITIVE application of the policy of separate development in South Africa cannot work. What we need is not a new policy but a different way of carrying out that policy, Professor Johan L. Boshoff, former rector of the University of the North, told the Sunday Times this week.

In a long interview at his Utrecht ranch, the retired professor said the Immorality Act and Mixed Marriages Act should be scrapped and that, as far as Indians and coloureds were concerned, separate development was "impossible and completely immoral".

Prof Boshoff said he was not a politician and did not know all the answers to South Africa's problems.

"I want to nail my political colours to the mast, however. I believe separate development provides the only meaningful answer to the problems raised by the co-existence of white and black. And black, in my opinion, excludes the Indians and the coloureds.

"I am today more convinced of this than ever, as my experience over the past 20 years has strengthened my belief in the separate development approach

"Today I know better than 20 years ago that black and white cannot govern the same country together.

"The division of South Africa into different national states is, therefore, both just and sensible.

"But I also know now

that the way in which the policy has been applied up to now, or at least up to a few weeks ago, cannot work"

The professor said that, when he became rector at Turfloop, he became aware of the "startling fact" that in the minds of blacks the whole concept of separate development was equated with their own rejection.

"You can go through the whole gamut from the top to the bottom, and you will find that the blacks

will tell you: 'When we think of separate development, we think of the negative because we experience the negative'

"You cannot blame the black man for judging a Governmental policy by his personal experience.

"If we want to sell separate development then we must remove the pinpricks, the negative things which the black man naturally associates with the policy.

"This does not only apply to official actions The

# calls for new apartheid

By G. R. NAIDOO

supporters of the policy must also be sensitive about what they do and say to blacks

"So many things happen at all levels in our daily lives in this country that create a wrong image of separate development in the minds of the blacks. I have been trying to bring this message home for years now. How can one sit back and witness a church man asking black people to leave a white

funeral, and how can one condone the difference in salaries between black and white who are fighting on the borders?"

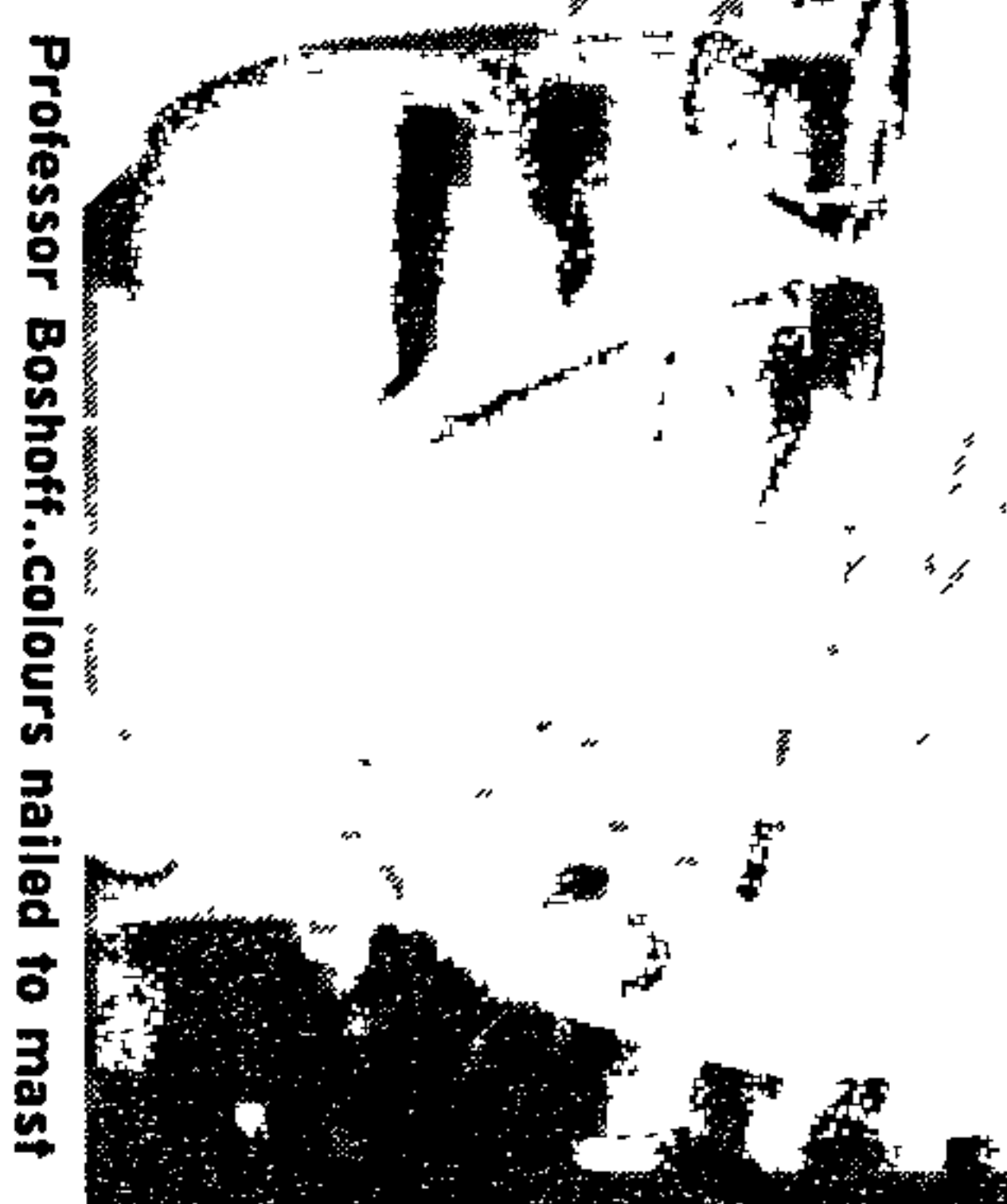
"There are so many of these insensitive applications of the policy, and we still blame the blacks for rejecting it," said Prof Boshoff

He said the most tangible example of change in the country was the attitude of the Minister of Plural Relations, who was

not adopting a new policy but was applying Government policy through another, more acceptable, approach.

"Separate development is the only policy which is incompatible with racial discrimination, because it stimulates a national feeling; it sets out to create a pride in each group.

"No group of people or nation with any self-respect would accept differential treatment of the kind we have meted out in the past



Professor Boshoff, colours nailed to mast

"The policy never intended this, and South Africa's whites, of all shades of political opinion, must have a fundamental rethink on their attitudes towards black people.

"As long as people think of separate development as apartheid then we can land ourselves in the kind of trouble we have had in Soweto. Soweto was the result of apartheid.

"Those hard-line apartheid approaches of 30 years ago cannot work today," he said

Cont

- (a) Jaarliksse tyfwerk tuis
- (b) Bodrymshoel vir die ros
- (c) Hoewel hoer rooms op die
- (d) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (e) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (f) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (g) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (h) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (i) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (j) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (k) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (l) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (m) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (n) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (o) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (p) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (q) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (r) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (s) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (t) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (u) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (v) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (w) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (x) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (y) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die
- (z) Jaarliksse tyfwerk op die

He said he welcomed the somewhat limited opening of universities to all race groups in the country. He had always been opposed to closed universities.

He had realised within months of becoming Turfloop's rector that blacks had entered universities like his, which had been called "push colleges".

with resentment because they had been "forced" to go to them.

All universities should be open, he said, and predicted that within five or 10 years there would be no separate universities in South Africa.

Prof Boshoff said separate development for Indians and coloureds was "completely impossible and immoral".

"They will have to be accommodated, politically and economically, in the rest of South Africa, together with the whites.

"And this political and economic framework will

have to be acceptable to all of us. This can only mean one thing — equal citizenship for coloureds and Indians.

Prof Boshoff said he believed in the concept of the homelands, provided they were completely viable. Urban blacks, he said, objected to the homelands only because they could not see a viable national state for themselves.

The Government must get on with the job of making the homelands viable so that blacks could see some future in them.

Prof Boshoff said he might have a completely different attitude towards urban blacks if the homelands policy finally proved unworkable and, consequently, unacceptable to urban blacks.

Prof Boshoff said that, as a Christian, he was opposed to immorality in any form, but he objected to sex across the colour line being punishable by law.

"As far as the Mixed Marriages Act is concerned, South Africa could well have it expunged from our statute books. This Act is based purely on race discrimination," he said.



# Whites must stop playing God — rector

By SUZANNE VOS

WHITE Christians who feel they are superior to other races have put God out of the picture and are playing God themselves, the rector of the University of Durban-Westville, Professor S. P. Olivier, said this week.

If Christians accept that God created individuals of different kinds then they must also accept that it is God's plan that this country is a plural society, he said.

Prof Olivier told me it was time white school children learnt that they were a part of Africa and that they could not live in isolation.

Attitudes would have to be changed and the best place to do it was in the schools. They would have to learn respect for other groups and this could be done by introducing new courses in languages, religion and culture.

"In a multi-cultural society each one is entitled to ask whether his group is receiving the kind of education necessary to fulfil its own particular needs.

"If one group can see that others are more privileged and receive more consideration, the society can expect division and clashes.

"There ought to be no dualism in this pattern — what we concede for one we must concede for the other.

"If the Afrikaner Christian accepts that God created individuals of different kinds, then he must accept that we are a plural society as part of God's plan.

"He can't say 'I don't like Indians', because then he is playing God and only picking the aspects that suit himself. He is putting God out of the picture and playing God himself."

Since education served as the base for all human development, the education programme in South Africa would have to ensure that all children were taught positive principles.

It was tragic that both white and black distrusted each other in South Africa. This would have to be broken down and could probably best be done in schools on two fronts:

- Correct attitudes should be inculcated as this was a key factor for harmony in society
- A "socialisation" process should be started which should include guidance on human relationships.

## Crucial example

The example set by leaders in the country was crucial, said Prof Olivier.

"If they drive in wedges and divisions, then our children will grow up with the same sentiments."

He said it was up to 'authorities' to keep up constant pressure to see that change did come about in South Africa.

"White children especially will have to learn respect for other groups and will have to learn about them."

"They should let other ethnic groups know that they are interested in the others religion, culture and language.

"The white child will also have to learn to appreciate the other man's colour.

"Colour is a crucial determinant in a society as it is even more visible than language or religion," he said.

"The necessity of accommodating people of other colour in South Africa is the crucial issue of our time."

Prof Olivier said that as the youth of most nations were imbued with a kind of idealism, this would have to be captured if South Africans wanted to live together in a harmonious plural society.

At the same time, South Africa could not pour millions into education and not expect the structure of society to change.

"We are pouring thousands of black graduates out into society — it is only natural that society changes to accommodate them," he said

As the "middle points" of association for both black and white came closer, association would become easier.

"If through education all our groups can meet together on the same level we will almost automatically have meaningful association."

Prof Olivier said that the more effort that was poured into the "base", the higher the middle point would rise.

"The values of association must be inculcated. Nothing must be placed in the way of accelerating this development."



## PARLIAMENT

# Vorster wants Race Act kept

THE ASSEMBLY — The Prime Minister, Mr Vorster, yesterday opposed the scrapping of the Immorality Act and defended the Government's sports policies as well as the Minister of Sport, Dr Koornhof.

He also said that under the new constitutional proposals, that Coloured and Indian parliaments would have the power to open residential areas and schools under their control to all races.

Mr Vorster said there had been no change in the Government's policies towards the opening of universities to all races.

Replying to questions and criticisms at the end of the three-day debate on his vote in the Assembly, Mr Vorster said that under the plans Indian and Coloured members of the council of Cabinets would be entitled to suggest that the Immorality Act be repealed.

"It will be discussed and it is then for the council of Cabinets to make a decision on this point," Mr Vorster said.

As far as his own position was concerned, "if it

is ever raised, I will speak against it," he said.

Quoting from a statement by Dr Koornhof in a publication on the normalisation of sport in South Africa, the Prime Minister said Government policy had been correctly portrayed that each race group should have its own clubs although it was not against the law if a member of one race group joined a club of another group.

Turning to the powers of the Coloured and Indian parliaments under the new constitution, the Prime Minister said they would have exclusive powers over their own affairs, and they could decide what they wanted.

Asked by Mr Brian Bamford (PFP, Groote Schuur) whether or not they would be able to open their schools to all races, Mr Vorster replied. "It is for them to decide. They will have the power."

He was confident the Coloured and Indian people would support the constitutional proposals if they decided on the matter on their own without being influenced by others — PC

In co-operation with the  
Environmental and Development Agency (EDA)





# Verander sensuur, vra meerderheid

Van Ons Politieke Redaksie

VERANDER die sensuurstelsel vra die meerderheid van die blanke publiek. Net 34,8 persent is „helemaal tevrede” daarmee, terwyl 40 persent „minder streng” stelsel verkies en 7,2 persent sensuur heeltemal wil afskat.

Aan die ander kant is daar 11,5 persent wat nog strenger sensuur wil hê. Die res is onseker.

Hierdie resultate is verkry in die nuutste Rapport-peiling wat verlede maand landwyd deur Mark- en Meningopnames gedoen is.

Die vraag is so be-woord, „Wat is u persoonlike mening omtrent die mate van sensuur wat tans in ons land toegepas word ten opsigte van boeke, koerante, tydskrifte, verhoogopvoerings, rolprente ens.”

Hierop het die landwyse steekproef soos volg gereageer, met die resultate van ’n soortgelyke peiling wat vier jaar gelede gedoen is, tussen hakies.

Helemaal tevrede daarmee: 34,8 (33,1) persent.

Dit behoort strenger te wees: 11,5 (16,3) persent.

Dit behoort minder streng te wees: 40,0 (39,2) persent. Sensuur behoort heeltemal afgeskat te word: 7,2 (6,6) persent.

Weet nie: 6,4 (4,8) persent.

Die enigste betekenisvolle verskuiwing in die vier jaar is die vermindering in die persentasie wat voel dat sensuur strenger toegepas moet word.

Afrikaners en Engels-sprekendes sit glad nie lankse een vuur wat sensuur betref nie. 46,7 persent van die Afrikaners teenoor slegs 17,1 persent van die Engelstaliges is heeltemal tevrede met die bestaande stelsel.

Maar ook onder die Afrikaners klop die „minder streng” die „strenger” groep met 24,8 teenoor 17,5 persent.

’n Hele 63 persent van die Engelssprekendes wil sensuur „minder streng” hê en nog 13,3 persent reken dit moet heeltemal afgeskat word.

Vroue is meer tevrede

met die stelsel as mans (36,9 teenoor 30,6 persent). Slegs 34,4 persent van die blanke vroue in die land teenoor 45,9 persent van die mans vra ’n „minder streng” stelsel.

Mense bo 40 is meer tevrede met die bestaande stelsel as die jonger geslag. Die groep tussen 16 en 24 jaar is die sterkste ten gunste van minder streng sensuur.

Daar bestaan ’n sterk korrelasie tussen inkomste en die mate van tevredeheid met sensuur soos dit nou toegepas word. In die laer inkomstegroep voel 32,1 persent dat sensuur minder streng toegepas moet word en dié persentasie styg tot 48,5 persent in die hoë inkomstegroep.

Transvalers en Kaaplanders verskil min oor sensuur, terwyl die Vrystaters en die Natallers die twee uterstes verteenwoordig. Net 24,8 van die Vrystaters teenoor 50,7 persent van die Natallers wil sensuur minder streng toegepas hê, terwyl 12,6 persent van die Natallers (3,6 persent Vrystaters) sensuur heeltemal wil afskat.

# Vroue klop vras aan Ontugwet

238

**MENINGSPELINGS** wat die openbare gevoel oor sake van aktuele belang pols, word gereeld vir **RAPPORT** gedoen deur Mark- en Meningopnames (Edms) Bpk. Die landwyse steekproewe is in alle belangrike opsigte ten volle verteenwoordigend van die totale volwasse blanke bevolking van die Republiek.

In die nuutste peiling is vras gestel oor sensuur en die Ontugwet, wat hier behandel word. Verdere vras oor gesamentlike aanbidding, die oopstel van strandoorde, swembaddens, parke, bloskope en teaters — en watter gevolge van sulke veranderlinge verweg word — kom volgende Sondag aan die beurt.



## Skeer oor ander kam

WAT sensuur betref, behoort ’n roman van hoogstaande letterkundige waarde nie oor dieselfde kam geskeur te word as ander publikasies nie. So voel die meerderheid van die blanke publiek 55,7 teenoor 34,8 persent, met 9,5 persent buite stemming.

Dit blyk uit die resultate van die nuutste Rapport-peiling wat

in Maart gedoen is. Die vraag is so be-woord „In watter mate stem u saam of verskil u met die volgende stelling. Sover dit sensuur betref, behoort ’n roman van hoogsaande letterkundige waarde nie oor dieselfde kam geskeur te word as ander publikasies nie?”

Stem volkome saam, het 28,5 persent geseê. Geneig om saam te stem 27,2 persent (d.w.s. 55,7 persent stem saam).

Stem beslis nie saam nie 18,6 persent. Geneig om nie saam te stem nie 16,2 persent (’n totaal van 34,8 persent wat nie saamstem nie).

Afrikaners is hier taamlik gelykop verdeel, met 45,8 persent wat saamstem en 43,7 persent nie. Engelstaliges weer, is sterk ten gunste van die

AFSKAFING van die Ontugwet sal nie ’n grooi toename in seksuele omgang tussen blank en nie-blank tot gevolg hê nie. So dink 45,1 persent van die blankes teenoor 38 persent wat wel ’n toename vrees, terwyl meer as 16 persent onseker is.

Nogtans is die meeste blankes nog nie te vrede vir afskaffing van die Ontugwet nie. Byna 40 persent sê afskaffing van dié Wet is vir hulle aanvaarbaar teenoor 46,8 persent vir wie dit onaanvaarbaar is, met die res onseker.

Sê sê die nuutste landwyse Rapport-peiling.

Maar die „afskaffers” het die teemos dat hul getalle toeem. In Oktober 1976 toe ’n soortgelyke peiling ook deur Mark- en Meningopnames vir **RAPPORT** gedoen is was 50,2 persent nog teen afskaffing van die Ontugwet terwyl slegs 36,2 persent afskaffing daarvan sou aanvaar.

Sommige van Oktober 1976 se vras oor moontlike veranderlinge is in die nuutste peiling herhaal, hierdie keer met aanvullende vras oor die verwagte gevolge daarvan.

So is bv. gevra, „Dink u dat afskaffing van die Ontugwet aanleiding sal gee tot ’n groot toename in seksuele omgang tussen blank en nie-blank?”

Soos geseê, verweg die oudste groep (bo 55 jaar). Die laer inkomstegroep is ook minder ten gunste van die stelling as die hoë inkomstegroep.

Natal, met 62,2 persent wat ja sê, voel sterker as die ander provinsies dat sensuur na literêre meriete moet lyk. Net 47 persent van die Vrystaters voel so.

## ...maar vrees is nie meer groot

meeste blankes nie so ’n toename nie. Maar die meeste Afrikaners wel. 46,3 persent sê ja, 36,7 persent nee. Die Engels-sprekendes stem andersom net 25,5 persent sê ja en 57,9 persent nee.

Dit is veral Afrikanse vroue (60,3 persent), die lae-inkomstegroep (48,4 persent) en Vrystaters (43,8 persent) wat ’n toename in seksuele omgang oor die Kleurgrens verweg indien die Wet afgeskat sou word.

As ’n mens nou die landwyse steekproef se houding teenoor afskaffing van die Ontugwet vergelyk met die gevolge wat hy van so ’n verandering verwag, kry jy interessante verskille.

Dit is insiggewend dat byna ’n vyfde van die „aanhangers” van die Ontugwet nie dink dat afskaffing daarvan ’n toename in seksuele omgang tussen blank en nie-blank tot gevolg sal

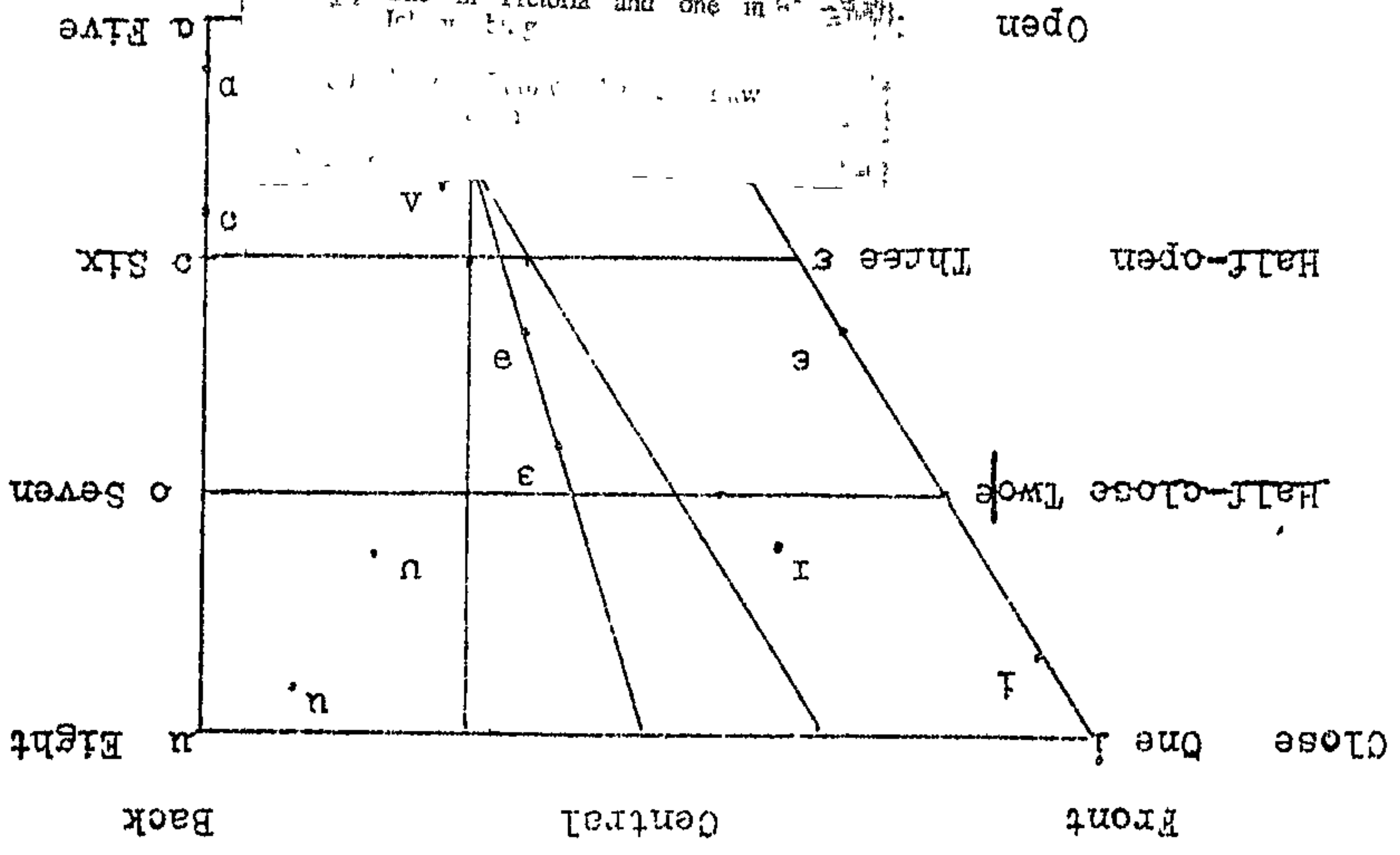




Hansard. 15 17 May 1978.  
~~Quest.~~ 614 Cos. 778.

238

Members of the Board of Directors of A.  
 614 Mr J D DUP BASSON led the  
 of the Interior +  
 (1) What is the (a) occupation (b) place  
 of residence and (c) qualification of  
 the chairman and each of the members  
 of the board constituted in terms of  
 section 11(4) of the Population Registra-  
 tion Act in 1977.  
 (2) where do the meetings of the board  
 take place  
 The MINISTER OF THE INTERIOR  
 (1) Chairman  
 (a) Pensioner  
 (b) Pretoria  
 (c) Senior Public Service Law  
 Examination  
 Two members  
 (a) Pensioners  
 (b) One in Pretoria and one in  
 Johannesburg



A diagrammatic representation of the approximate tongue positions of average Standard English vowels compared with the tongue positions of the cardinal vowels

10/16/78  
N.M.

# TWO JAILED UNDER <sup>(238)</sup> SEX ACT

Mercury Reporter

**LADYSMITH** — Two young women were each jailed for three months after they had been found guilty of contravening the Immorality Act by soliciting or enticing two Indian youths or other male persons for immoral purposes.

Alber Dina Mkwena (20) and Joyce Langa (20) both pleaded not guilty when they appeared before Mr. A. H. Barlow in the Regional Court here. They were both first offenders.

Mr. Barlow said that Narcotics Bureau detectives were trying to curb this type of offence and there had been number of cases before his Court. It was time for Mkwena and Langa and other women to be shown they must stop this type of action and he was therefore imposing a jail sentence.

## Stopped car

An Indian schoolboy claimed he and his friend "wanted to have a good evening" so they had stopped their car near the women and asked them to "jump in".

The women had asked how much and he had said two rand. Soon afterwards they were stopped by the police.

A Narcotics Bureau detective said he was often on duty in Ladysmith and had seen prostitutes operating in the Murchison Street and Princess Street.

On April 20 he saw at least eight cars driving around the block trying to pick up about seven women.

These women would not have anything to do with Africans who tried to pick them up but were only interested in Whites and Indians.

He had also seen both Mkwena and Langa in this area and watched a car with two young Indians inside.

Mr. Danie Greef appeared for the State.



# LAW FORBIDS

Weekend Argus Correspondent

**DURBAN.** — Erhard Klose and Ruth Reilly are the 'immoral' couple who gave to love.

This week a Johannesburg magistrate ordered them to split — or face a long term of imprisonment. Erhard and Ruth in their fight to stay together hugged — and screamed. They were told that Erhard is white and Ruth coloured. The law forbids them to be in love.

The magistrate, Mr F Ellis, imposed on both of them six months' imprisonment suspended for two years for contravening the Immorality Act.

A condition of the suspension was that they do not again contravene the Act.

'You must remember in the case of a second conviction the court will have seriously to consider imposing a long term of imprisonment,' warned Mr Ellis.

### DID TEST

The 31-year-old lovers filed from the dock and listened to their attorney's words echoing in the court corridor. 'I did my best I could for no more. She can come and visit you,' said Mr Gordon.

'Visit' said Erhard, 'We have lived together eight years.'

Mr Gordon had fought hard for the couple. He wanted one thing — to marry. He challenged Andries Treurnicht, who, said Mr Gordon, remarked that apartheid no longer existed in South Africa.

Let him come to court too today and show him apartheid does exist, it exists here,' said Mr Gordon.

Ruth and Erhard, he emphasised, are free citizens. They're not thieves or robbers. Just two people who had the misfortune to fall in love across the colour line.

### FUTURE

After the case I went with Erhard and Ruth for a beer in a white bar. They discussed their future. Maybe, they said, they should buy a spare bed — a single — and a cat to put in it so that when police called there would be two warm spots in two different beds.

Or maybe they should take in a third — another girl — to confuse police minds.

The ideas flowed. Only one thing was never discussed — parting.

Before the final hearing Ruth condemned the 'cruel, senseless, wicked' Immorality Act.

'It can stop us marrying but it can't kill love,' she said. 'If they find us guilty we'll move on and keep moving. They won't find us again.'

Ruth is a divorcee — and mother of one. Her 14-year-old son lives with her mother, a pensioner, in Eldorado Park. One day, Ruth hopes, he'll fight for his country — South Africa. It would be hard for her to sever those family ties and leave for Europe where love is colourless.

Handwritten notes: 'Loves', 'ACT', 'Loves'.

RUTH REILLY and Erhard Klose... love-across-the-line couple





AGT jaar lank het dié Duitse immigrant en sy bruin minnares saamgewoon . . . nou moet hul paadjies sker

*13/6/78*

## Gemengde pare nie vreemd

238

'n DUITSE immigrant en 'n bruin vrou wat vandeeweek in Johannesburg ingevolge die Ontugwet-skuldig bevind is nadat hulle agt jaar lank saamgewoon het, vertel dat hulle van „talle” ander pare weet wat verhoudings oor die kleurskeidslyn het.

„'n Paar van hulle is ook Duitsers, maar die meeste mans wat ek ken wat verhoudings met anderkleurige vroue het, is Afrikaanssprekendes,” sê Erhard Klose, 31.

Ruth Reilly, ook 31, wat saam met hom verskyn het, beaam sy storie en sê dat talle van die bruin meisies wat saam met haar skoolgegaan het, vandag wit kêrels het.

In Johannesburg, veral in Hillbrow, is gemengde paartjies nie meer 'n aardigheid nie. Dis algemeen en volop. Maar, beklemtoon hulle, dié paartjies leef elke dag in vrees dat die polisie op hulle sal toeslaan.

Erhard en Ruth vertel dat

hulle in die agt jaar van hul verhouding dikwels sonder probleme na wit vermaaklikheidsplekke, restaurants en partytjies gegaan het.

Nadat hulle vandeeweek 'n opgeskorte vonnis gekry het, is hulle nog bymekaar, maar Erhard sê hulle gaan so gou moontlik apart woon. Hulle is nie van plan om hul verhouding te laat vaar nie.

„Ek is daarvan oortuig dat die Ontugwet eendag afgeskaf gaan word en ons wag op daardie dag. Intussen sal ons liefde voortbestaan. Ek het haar lief en dit kan nie sommer so beëindig word nie,” sê die Duitser terwyl hy sy „vrou” styf vasdruk.



# 'The law won't stop our love'

SUN. TRIB.  
2/2/78

238

Tribune Reporter

A YOUNG Worcester couple who dared to love across the colour line are determined to continue their affair despite intense opposition from the girl's parents.

Mr Nicolaas Cornelius Mulder, 30, and his teenage coloured love, Miss Lydia Speelman, were today discussing plans to return to Windhoek where they lived "happily as man and wife" for five weeks until Miss Speelman's parents brought a charge of abduction against Mr Mulder.

Mr Mulder was found guilty on a charge of abduction at Worcester yesterday and fined R250 or 100 days.

Sitting side-by-side holding hands in the lounge of a friend's house, the couple told of the love that eventually forced them to seek refuge in Windhoek where there are no apartheid laws.

Mr Mulder and Miss Speelman met at the beginning of the year when they were both working in the Eben Donges Hospital at Worcester, he as a boilermaker and she in the laundry.

Mr Mulder sent messages to her asking her out but she was afraid and took "quite a bit of convincing" until eventually consenting.

"We started seeing each other every now and again and then we fell in love and started staying together at weekends," said Mr Mulder.

"I wanted to go and speak to her parents but Lydia was afraid of what they would do and would not let me.

"Eventually we decided we could not go on like that. We were not going out simply for the good times but were in love.

"There was only one way out — South West Africa," Mr Mulder said.

The couple had decided to go in September but

## COURT CASE COUPLE DEFIANT

R123. "People in Windhoek were incredibly good to us," said Mr Mulder. "I got a job immediately and a man I met offered us accommodation on his farm for three weeks."

"We then lived in the car for two weeks because my pay was only due at the end of the month and we could not afford rent until it came."

"Five weeks after the couple arrived in Windhoek, Mr Mulder was arrested on a charge of abducting Miss Speelman. During the week he spent in a Windhoek jail, Miss Speelman slept outside his cell door and during the day tried to get money to telephone her parents to persuade them to withdraw the charge.

Back in Worcester Miss Speelman has been living with her parents while Mr Mulder is staying with a friend until he returns to Windhoek, where he still has a job.

"I don't know if we are doing the right thing," said the shy, softly-spoken Miss Speelman. "But I love him very much and want to marry him.

"My mother understands because she comes from a white family, but my father is dead against it. He is very possessive and does not want me to go away from home," she said.

Mr Mulder felt it was very unfair "But seeing there is a law against it

do I didn't mean to harm anyone, I only wanted to be with the woman I love," he said

both were asked to resign. Windhoek at the end of April with

# Bruin liefde laat Boerseun vlug

Deur EDDIE BOTHA

KAAPSTAD

**NICHOLAAS MULDER, 30, 'n boerseun, gebore en grootgeword op Worcester, het met sy verbode liefde, 'n bruin minderjarige meisie, na Suidwes gevlug. Maar dit was die vaderlike tug — en nie die Ontugwet nie — wat hom dié week op sy geboortedorp in die hof laat staan het.**

*Nicholaas is Vrydag in die landdroshof op Worcester skuldig bevind aan ontvoering en tot R250 boete of 100 dae tronk-*

*straf gevonniss. 'n Ent van hom af het Lydia Speelman, 18, gesit, die meisie met wie hy oor die landgrense gevlug het om die*

*kleurskerdslyn te ontkom*

Mnr Adam Speelman, Lydia se pa, was ook in die hof. Dit was hy wat Nicholaas deur die polisie laat opsluit het omdat hy sy dogter — die enigste broodwinner van die gesin — teen sy wil uit haar ouerhuis geneem is.

Hul romanse, vertel

RAPPORT 2 JUNE 1978

## Hy was so goed vir my, sê meisie skaam

Lydia, het begin by die hospitaal waar hulle albei gewerk het — sy in die droogskoonmaakafdeling en Klasie as stoomketeloperateur.

„Hy het sommer net eendag daar ingeloer en gevra of my naam Lydia is. Van toe af het die boodskappies begin kom,” vertel sy skaamrig.

Daarna het sy en Klasie mekaar skelm ontmoet. Soms het hulle met 'n geleende motor ente uit die dorp gery. Ander kere het hulle agter een van die dorp se hotels ontmoet.

Totdat Klasie besluit het hulle moet padgee Suidwes toe. Alles het skielik gebeur. Sy het nie eens 'n briefie vir haar ouers gelos nie. „Ek was te opgewonde. My baba-seuntjie van 'n ander man het ek by vriende gelos,” vertel sy nou.

In Windhoek het hulle vriende ontmoet, onder andere 'n man wat ook saam met sy bruinmeisie daar heencome gevind het. „Maar ons was nie lank daar nie, of die polisie het Klasie kom haal. My pa het hom laat aankla en ek moes met die trein terugkom Worcester toe. Mense van die Welsyn het my op die

trein gesit,” vertel Lydia.

Mev Blance Speelman, Lydia se ma, vertel sy het geweet dat Klasie haar dogter wou wegvat.

„Ek het nie geweet hy is 'n blanke man nie,” sê sy nou. „Maar ek dink nie die verhouding is 'n skandale nie.”

Klasie is baie goed vir haar, sê Lydia. „Hy het goed na my gekyk. En hy is nogal lief vir die kind ook.”

Vir Nicholaas Mulder is dit ook nie 'n skande wat oor sy kop gekom het nie. „Ek is lief vir Lydia omdat sy sy is. Ek kan dit nie verduidelik nie,” sê hy.

Sy vriende staan nog steeds by hom. Sy ouers — albei woon nog op Worcester — voel natuurlik ongelukkig. „Hulle dink dat ek my vrou, Trudie, laat staan het vir 'n bruinmeisie. Maar dis nie die rede hoekom ek en Trudie ná tien jaar uitmekaar is nie.”

Daaroor wil Nicholaas nie praat nie. „Trudie is goed vir my twee seuns, en dit sal nie help om nou met sulke goed uit te kom nie.”

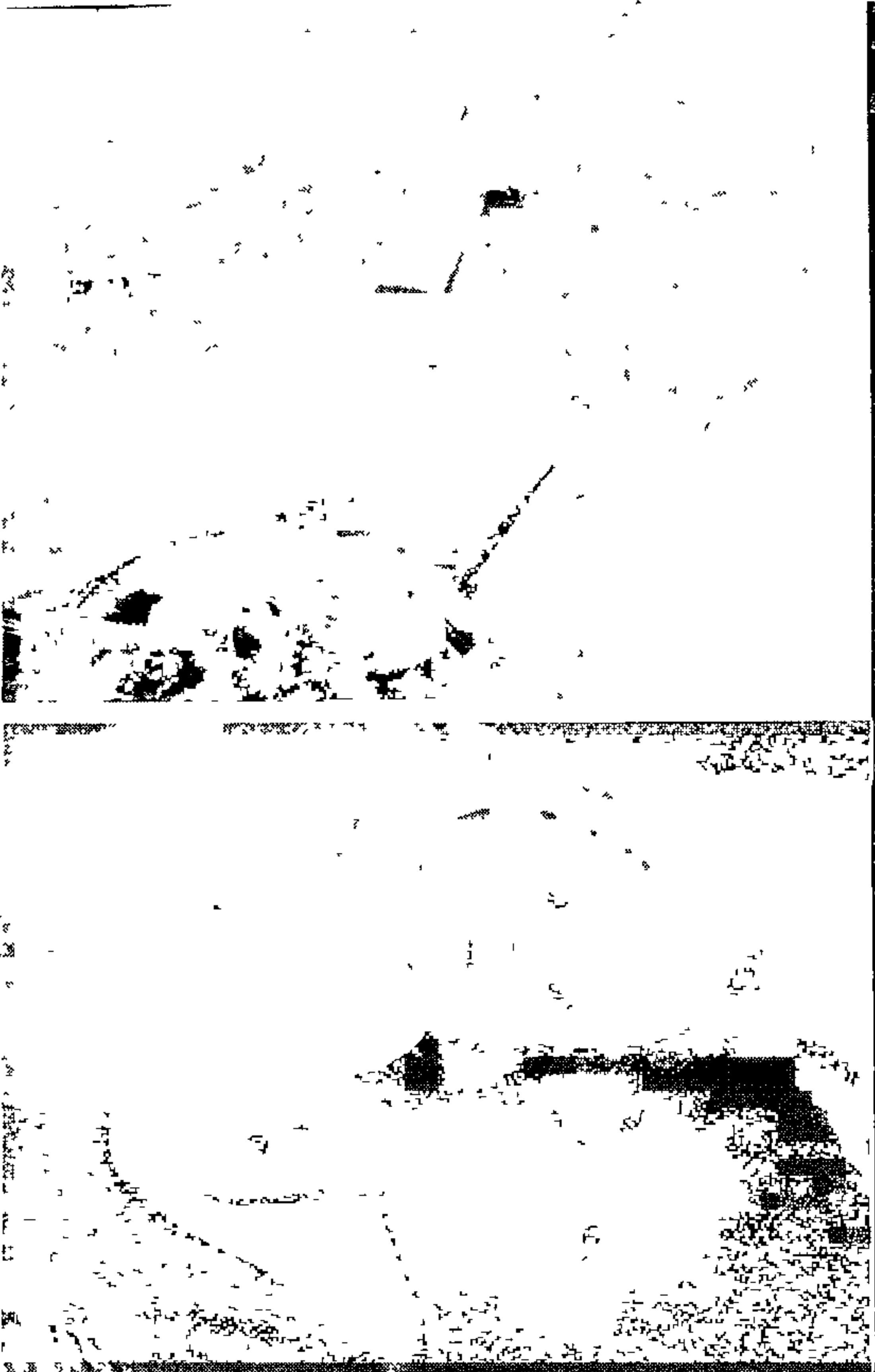
Hy verwyt ook nie vir Lydia dat sy al 'n kind by iemand anders het nie. „Ek verstaan wat daar gebeur het, en sal haar dit nooit kwalik neem nie.”

was copied to its adjectival

examples will suffice:

NICHOLAAS MULDER. Hy het boodskappies gestuur by die hospitaal.

LYDIA SPEELMAN en Nathan, haar seuntjie van agt maande.





6/7/78 (238)

## Mother of twins jailed for sex

EAST LONDON — Persons charged under the Immorality Act bring shame and suffering to their families, a Regional Court magistrate said yesterday after convicting a mother of five-month-old twins and a father of two children for contravening the Act.

Mr Thomas Tapp, 24, of Watson Road, Vincent, and Ms Pienkie Mbelane, 28, of Zone Seven, Mdantsane, pleaded not guilty to the charge

Mr Tapp was sentenced to nine months imprisonment suspended for three years and Ms Mbelane was jailed for nine months after admitting a previous conviction of a similar nature.

Police evidence was that Mr Tapp was found lying on top of Ms Mbelane in a parked car near Inverleith Terrace on May 18. Both were semi-dressed.

Mr Tapp and Ms Mbelane denied this, and said they were sitting in the car sharing two cans of beer when the police arrived and arrested them — DDR

# Love note leads to jail STAR 12/17/78 (238)

A man who sent his employer's daughter a R1 note inside a letter saying "Baby, I need you" was today sent to prison for six months

Paul Moschew (24) had been working as a gardener for a Randburg family for one month when he sent the letter to the daughter of his employer

The State alleged he sent the letter for the purpose of a sexual relationship. He was charged with criminal injuria

The complainant, who

may not be named, was described only as an adult white female

Giving evidence, she told Randburg regional magistrate Mr J van Reenen that the letter with the R1 note had "made me feel cheap, more especially because it was sent by a Bantu"

She said she had gone to her room on June 19 and put a file on her desk when she saw a note. She didn't know the handwriting

"I picked up the letter and a R1 note fell out I took it to my sister and

then to my brother," she said

The letter read: "Hello, Baby, I need you, and would love a chance just to see you I will just leave my door always open, or you can just write a little note saying how you feel Please don't show anybody this small note. I don't mind to come and knock, if you can come and tell me"

In giving sentence, Mr van Reenen said "It is a disgrace for you to have done such a thing."

Mr Graham Edwards appeared for the State

reign liabilities

s and Liabilities

15 (BK)

R.N. Cooper: An

R. Turvey : "Optimisation and Sub-Optimisation in Fishery Regulation" Am. J. of Fisheries, Vol. 54, 1964

U.L. Smith : "On Models of Commercial Fishing" Journal of Political Economy, Vol. 77, 1969.

U.L. Smith : "Economics of Production from Natural Resources" American Economic Review, Vol. 58, 1968

A. Scott : "The Fishery : Objectives of Sole Ownership" Journal of Political Economy, Vol. 63, 1967.

H. Demsetz : "Towards a Theory of Property Rights" American Economic Review, Vol. 57, 1967.

F. Bell : "Technological Externalities & Common Property Resources." Journal of Political Economy Vol. 80, 1972

E. Mansfield : Microeconomics - Selected Readings, and in R. Coase : "The Problem of Social Cost" J. of Law & Econ. : Sept. 1960

H. Scott Gordon : "The Economic Theory of a Common-Property Resource : Fisheries," J.P.E., 1954.

10, 11, 12. Competition with Prohibitive Contract Cost : Fisheries. (Mr. R. Bros)

P.A. Victor : Economics of Pollution (Macmillan, 1972)

P. Nijkamp. (ed.) : Environmental Economics, vol. 1. (Martinus Nijhoff, 1976)

W.J. Baumol & Oates : "The Use of Standards and Prices for Protection of Environment" in Wagner & Baltazzi : Readings in Applied Microeconomics (Oxford, 1973)

R. Dorfman & Dorfman (eds) : Economics of the Environment (Norton, 1972)

E.J. Mishan : Technology & Growth : The Price We Pay (Prager, 1970).

W.Z. Hirsch : Urban Economic Analysis, chs. 10, 11, 13.

W.R. Thompson : A Preface to Urban Economics, ch. 7.

R. Harris & A. Seldon : "Pricing or Taxing?" I.E.A., 1976).

9. Economics of the Environment.



SUPREME GRAND CHAPTER OF THE HOLY ROYAL ARCH OF SOUTH AFRICA HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE OF SLM THEORIES

1. INTRODUCTION

Segmented or dual labour market theories (1) have strongly challenged the orthodox view of the classical and neoclassical economists (referred to as orthodox economists). The segmented labour market economists (referred to as orthodox economists) are deeply concerned with social justice and feel that traditional theories fail to explain adequately many events in the labour market. Thus their work may be viewed as being ideologically motivated by ideology.

They have pointed out various instances of social inequality resulting from the operation of the labour market. For instance, SLM economists take issue with the view that poverty is an individual failure that can be corrected by individual adaptation. The SLM approach is very much concerned with the application of poverty and unemployment.

Orthodox labour economics consists of the marginal productivity theory of demand, based on the profit maximising behaviour of employers, and a supply theory of utility maximisation by workers. Employers are predicted to make hiring decisions on the basis of whether new employees are likely to be worth as much as they cost, whilst workers supply labour in preference to leisure in proportion to the real wage.

When a South African analysis presented below, it is felt that the position of Black workers and White employers and "privileged" workers elements itself particularly well as a reference point. The application of the South African model is self-evident in most of the theories discussed, and hence specific reference to the Black-White situation in South Africa is not considered necessary.

2. KEY ISSUES RAISED BY SLM ECONOMISTS

The most important social problem motivating the SLM economists is the persistence of poverty, which they feel is best understood in terms of a dual labour market. The poor are confined to a secondary labour market, and are denied the opportunity of gain access to primary employment.

SLM economists have criticised human capital theory on two grounds. First, by legislation and training programmes are regarded of having failed to improve wages. Both educational resources and educational achievement are asserted to have been ineffective in realising income and occupational attainment. Secondly, the orthodox theory that education and earnings are related to productivity has been rejected by SLM economists. They argue that education reflects only a screening device for employers.

Discrimination in the labour market is viewed as evidence of the failure of the orthodox theory of competition. SLM economists assert that standard economic assumptions predict that any discriminatory wage differentials tend to disappear, but this has not been supported by observed labour market behaviour. Similarly SLM economists feel that the level and structure of unemployment cannot be explained by orthodox theory.

NOTE: All other Grand Chapter Regalia on Hire to Grand Chapter Accounting Purposes.

- (1) The theories, though not entirely uniform, of a group of labour economists in the U.S.A., which deal with segmented labour markets. Amongst the noted SLM economists are P.B. Doeringer, M.J. Piore, L.C. Thurow, R.E.B. Lucase and B. Bluestone.
(2) See M.J. Piore - "Jobs and Training" in the State and the Poor edited by S.H. Beer and R.E. Barringer (Winthrop Press, Cam., Mass., 1970)

SLM economists were certainly not the first to question the orthodox view of the labour market, and before analysing SLM theories it is necessary to trace their roots, which surely provided the inspiration.

J.S. Mill (3) pointed out in 1848 that wage differentials which compensate for the disagreeable nature of certain jobs would be the natural result of competition. However, he asserted that it would be false to regard this as the general relation between agreeable and disagreeable employment.

The worst job in the world of 1860s better paid, receive the remuneration which they perform. Hardships and "Artificial" on society into an argument is the "social rank".

The institutor strongly critic psychological, included in the of poverty, adv included protection ment regulation

The SLM economists institutionalist of post-world-war economists were that the social whatever had pre employment relation

The proponents of popularity in the unemployment are free market are n Maree (1978) has underemployment in these (the socio- extensive underem the historical creation of a supply of unskilled labour, the industrial colour bar, capital, intensive technology and industrial decentralisation.

(3) J.S. Mill (3) Principles of Political Economy, Volume 1 (1838, Colonial Press, New York, 1900)

(4) Prominent institutionalists included T. Veblen, J.R. Commons, H.C. Mitchell and W.C. Mitchell. Neo institutionalist economists included J.R. Dunlop, C. Kerr, N.W. Chamberlain, R. Marshall and C.A. Myers.

(6) G.G. Cain - page 1227.

(7) Structuralists included C.C. Killingsworth and G. Myrdal.

(8) J. Maree - Page 1.

Potchet Slams 'Immorality' laws

Staff Reporter SOUTH Africa's immorality laws have come under fire from a theology professor at Potchetstroom University

In a study pamphlet on mixed marriages - put out by the Verligte Instituut for the Advancement of Calvinism - Professor L. Helberg says legislation having love across the colour line exemplifies an idolatry of race in the eyes of most people

While the term mixed marriage had a more religious connotation in other countries, it automatically signified a racially mixed marriage in South Africa

Prof Helberg says the law against mixed marriages - however well intentioned - is interpreted as race idolatry because it affects only marriages between whites and blacks, not those between the various black race groups

More people were expected the conviction that the law was obsolete and did more harm than good, he said

the legislation roused violent emotions against white South Africans, particularly the Afrikaners, and blacks and coloureds

he added that suggests that constructive criticism and objectivity be applied in helping the Government find a solution for the situation today

going to eliminate these structural causes as the industrial decentralisation.

60,00

Handwritten signature

# African NM 2017/2 of 12 (238) raped in car

## Court Reporter

A 50-year-old White man pulled a 12-year-old African girl into his car, forcibly removed her panties and had full sexual intercourse with her against her will, a Durban Regional Magistrate said yesterday.

Mr. X Odendaal was convicting Albert Edwin Beavon of raping the girl in his car near King Edward VIII hospital on the night of February 8.

Beavon, a former city policeman, and now a supervisor at the Edwin Swales municipal market, pleaded not guilty.

Beavon claimed he had been robbed after he gave the girl and a male companion a lift to the hospital after leaving Stella Park Bowling Club.

He said the man had got away and he had grabbed at the girl to prevent her escaping. She had screamed, a crowd gathered and he was arrested.

Beavon had also claimed he was impotent and that sex no longer interested him.

In his judgment, Mr. Odendaal said he had found the girl an excellent witness who gave her evidence well.

Beavon, he said, had been caught "red-handed" by an African who rushed to Beavon's car when he heard the girl screaming. The man had found Beavon on top of her in the back of the vehicle. He had pulled the girl out and Beavon had scrambled into the front seat and tried to escape.

The man had prevented Beavon from doing so.

Mr. Odendaal said Beavon had parked his car close to the car in which the girl was sitting waiting for her father.

He had forced her into his car, muffled her screams and raped her.

The hearing was adjourned until July 28 when psychiatric evidence will be given in mitigation of sentence.

Beavon's bail of R100 was extended.

Mr W. Moyses appears for the State and Mr. J. Hewitt for Beavon.



# Where's the justice? 238

on women merely because of a  
physiological accident of birth.

Many of our readers will recall the palpable unfairness of the Immorality Act before it was amended some 15 years ago to ensure the joint trial of the two accused. When it was first introduced a White man accused of sleeping with a woman of darker pigmentation was tried separately and was often acquitted after representations by his lawyer. The unfortunate woman, however, usually could not afford to engage counsel and it frequently happened that she was jailed for the offence.

How in the name of justice could only one party be punished for participating in an act which is impossible without a partner? Yet this is what happened for some time before Opposition pressure induced an amendment to the law.

Our laws on racial discrimination are bad enough; to project the same mentality into the realms of sex even within one race group, where the law is already heavily loaded against women, is intolerable. Justice should apply equally to all people, irrespective of race or sex.

A DURBAN court case involving two young women who each accepted R25 to have sex with two men and then failed to keep an arranged rendezvous, demonstrates once again a certain illogicality in our legal system. The women were each fined R100, with an alternative sentence of 50 days' imprisonment.

Why are the males involved in this type of offence never prosecuted? It takes two to make a bargain, and men who voluntarily liaise with the opposite sex in a known illegal act seem to us no less guilty than the women themselves.

The unfairness of such a situation is again seen in brothel cases when the court invariably rules, on the recommendation of the prosecutor, that the names of the men involved should not be revealed in the Press. After all, without their patronage the madam and her girls would have a thin time of it.

On the other hand, if the men know that their names will be published if they are caught out this fact alone would frighten many of them off, with a resultant diminution in prosecutions. As things stand at present, it seems the law has a down

Mr Free Innder: Well, well ..... 1990 on;  
Mr Protectionist: My third and last point can be labelled "Die se  
external economies". Firm X, in producing its product, creates spillovers  
such as jobs and management skills for other firms in the industry.  
of which some of the workers are employed by other firms in the industry.  
Firm Y (Firm Y may or may not be a competitor of Firm X) has to bear the  
experience exactly the same problem. Next bit of the benefit to  
internalised in some of its workers and managers and that in turn  
Firm X. The total benefit that in turn

Reading:  
General stores and relevant books on the reading-list. especially those by Muller and Walker.

Devised by Jos Gerson, School of Economics, U.C.T. 1977



# Dad in a dilemma: Over snatch

**R LEONARD** Christophers, father of tug-of-love Vance Christophers, 4, is a dilemma: he could be arrested if he returns to Britain to see the estranged wife he tried to snatch this

week. Christophers, 45, a coloured who was married to a white, is wanted for contempt of a British High Court order forbidding him to see his wife, with whom he tried to flee to South Africa.

He was foiled at Orly Airport, Paris, when Vance was grabbed by private detectives and returned to his father.

Christophers, who flew on to Cape Town alone last week, told me: "If I go back and face the law, I may never again see my son I love so much."

Christophers comes from Cape Town. He was employed as an aircraft engineer for the British Hovercraft Corporation, which is based on the Isle of Wight.

Last week I spoke to him at the Wynberg home of his mother, Mrs Hylda Lotz.

He was divorced from his first wife, a Cape Town colourist, and married Jennifer in Britain, five years ago. Vance is their only

The Christophers in happier times — Lenny, Vance and wife Jennifer.

BY NORMAN WEST

child.

Pending divorce proceedings, Jennifer obtained a High Court injunction against her husband. This forbade him to see Vance, and he was thrown out of his house, he told me.

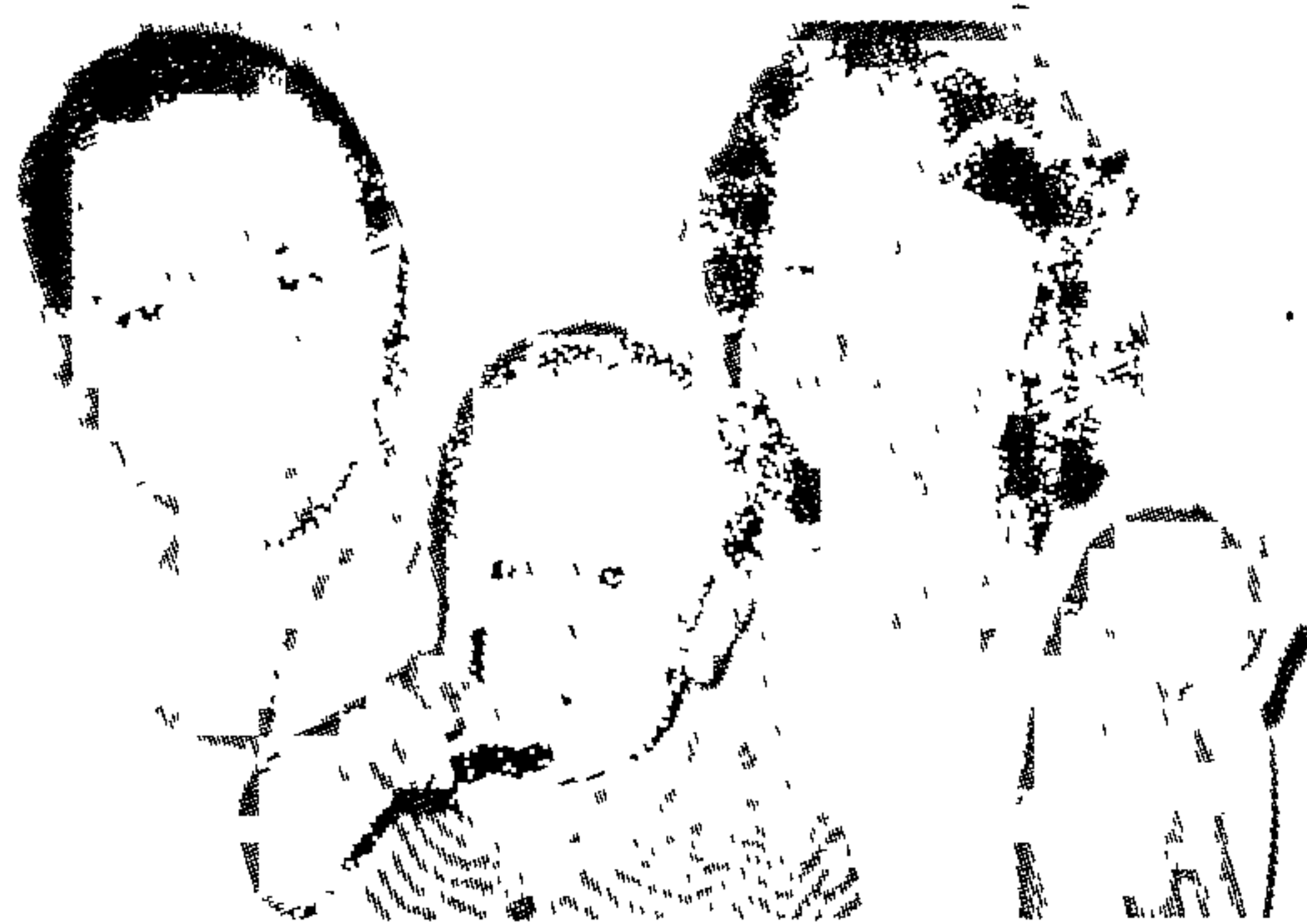
So he plotted to snatch his son. Last Saturday, he hired a car and a ladder

from two friends, and at 2 am on Sunday, set his plan in motion.

He climbed to Vance's upstairs bedroom, called him, and told him they were going on a boat trip.

The excited boy climbed into his father's arms and they sped away in the car. Travelling by boat, ferry, train and taxi they arrived at Orly Airport.

They were standing in a



year-old son, by his first marriage, phoned him on Thursday night to tell him that the snatch episode at Orly had been featured at peak viewing time on BBC TV.

He said that Vance was heard by millions of viewers to have shouted "Daddy, Daddy", as he was being whisked away.

Reliving the agony of the Orly tug-of-love, Mr Christophers told me this week: "When I heard my son and I saw the car speeding away, I felt like dying. It was one of the worst moments of my life. I thought to myself, 'Yes, now finally you have lost everything.'"

Mr Christophers said that he could not speculate on the future. "But I shall have to start rebuilding my life. I have lost everything I have been working for over the past 24 years."

Asked whether he knew he was breaking the law when he tried to snatch the boy, Mr Christophers said: "Yes, but I so desperately wanted to bring Vance with me to South Africa for a holiday."

queue waiting for their air tickets to be stamped when Mrs Christophers turned up with two private detectives and another man, whom Mr Christophers suspects was his wife's boy-friend.

The dramatic way in which the men snatched the boy from his father, and his futile attempts to prevent them from getting away, made headlines in South Africa and overseas.

Mr Christophers's 21.



# 'I saw dad in bed with woman'

238  
4/8/78  
Kai

man who told his 15-year-old daughter "this is my girlfriend, but don't tell mum" when she caught him in bed with a coloured woman, was acquitted yesterday on a charge under the Immorality Act.

that he found their shoes neatly placed under the bed. The man's daughter, a schoolgirl, said she had caught them in bed twice — once when she had her young cousin with her. She said she had chosen to give evidence in the case

because "I don't think it's right for my dad to be with a coloured woman". The girl lives with her mother. She told the court that her parents had not been living together for some time. She said that once when she had visited her

father she had found him under the influence of dagga. In concluding the State's case, prosecutor Mr B L Sheer said that the two were "not so much lovers, but just rather close," but added "It is not unreasonable that an emotional relationship

should find fruition in a physical one". In his judgment, Mr C C Klackers, the magistrate, said that the State had not proved beyond all reasonable doubt that the two had intercourse. He found them both not guilty and discharged them.

A 39-year-old man and a 44-year-old woman, who may not be named, were alleged by the State to have been living together when Sergeant J G Heydenrych went to their Johannesburg home on November 28 last year.

...rste name  
...lik)  
...skap aan werker

Sergeant Heydenrych told the court that "there had been a delay in answering the door," and

...k

skoorjare voltooi

- (g) Nou op skool?
- (h) Skool (naam, soort, distrik en afstand van plaas)
- (i) Werk wat vir boer gedoen word (b.v. gedurende skool vakansies)
- (j) Jaarlikse tydperk gewerk (dae of weke)
- (k) Jaarlikse betaling: kontant

ander

8/8/78  
Race Act: (M)  
EL man (238)

## sentenced

EAST LONDON — A white East London man who had intercourse in his car with a 14-year-old black girl was yesterday sentenced to six months imprisonment when he was found guilty under the Immorality Act in the Regional Court

The sentence was conditionally suspended for three years

Mr Robert Quesnell, 27, pleaded not guilty and said in evidence he had a lot to drink and did not remember what had happened. He admitted attempting to have intercourse with the girl in his car in Belgravia Crescent.

The passing of sentence on the girl was conditionally suspended for three years — DDR



HOME SECRETARY REES HOLDS THE KEY TO HAPPINESS FOR SA COUPLE

**IN a week when the Afrikaanse Studentebond voted against the scrapping of the Immorality Act, the Sunday Express looks at two couples and the effect this law has had on their lives — in Britain and South Africa.**

A COUPLE who would face separation or imprisonment under South Africa's immorality laws may be allowed to stay in Britain.

The Home Office is 're-considering the case of Ian and Sherin Whiteley who were asked to leave Britain "without delay" last week.

Mr Whiteley (40) and his coloured 28-year-old wife fled from South Africa after serving jail sentences under the Immorality Act.

As refugees they lived for six years in Norway before travelling to Britain on a six-month permit last summer.

For a year Mr Whiteley has worked as a storeman in Liverpool but when he applied for an extension of his permit so the family could obtain British nationality he was told they would have to leave because Home Secretary Merlyn Rees was not satisfied the Whiteleys would have to return to South Africa.

But the alternative was life as refugees in any country nominated by the United Nations.

"If we haven't got compassionate grounds for staying in this country then I don't know who has," said Mr Whiteley.

"Neither South Africa nor Norway would accept our children as citizens if we went back and I am terrified we would have to split up or go to jail."

# Immorality pair may stay in UK

**BY ANDY SIMPSON**

"What is the point of making us refugees again?" Mr Whiteley married Sherin in 1969 when she was 19, after he had returned from the South African Navy to live in the Northern Transvaal.

"I broke the law every time I visited her. I would lie on the car floor while friends drove me to her parents' home after nightfall."

"But I didn't care because I was in love. I fell for her the moment I saw her. When we announced our marriage both families were shocked although they had expected it."

"We were both devout Roman Catholics and we went through a marriage ceremony in the local

church without a certificate because the priest would have been prosecuted."

"I moved into her parents' home but we couldn't go on without getting caught."

"Things came to a head one night in November 1969. A policeman banged on the door and shouted 'Open up and call your bloody dog off or we'll shoot the thing'."

"I leaped from the bed and hid in a cupboard but armed police poured into the house."

"Six White and one Coloured policemen came in to arrest my wife."

"They lifted her night-dress so they could prove in court that she wasn't wearing undergarments."

"At the police station she was given an internal examination to prove we had been sleeping together."

"She was six months pregnant at the time and two days later she lost our first baby while she was sleeping on a three-centimetre thick mat on a cell floor."

"We were taken to court, charged under the Immorality Act and each sentenced to three months in prison."

"Had we stayed in South Africa after being released from jail we would have been rearrested."

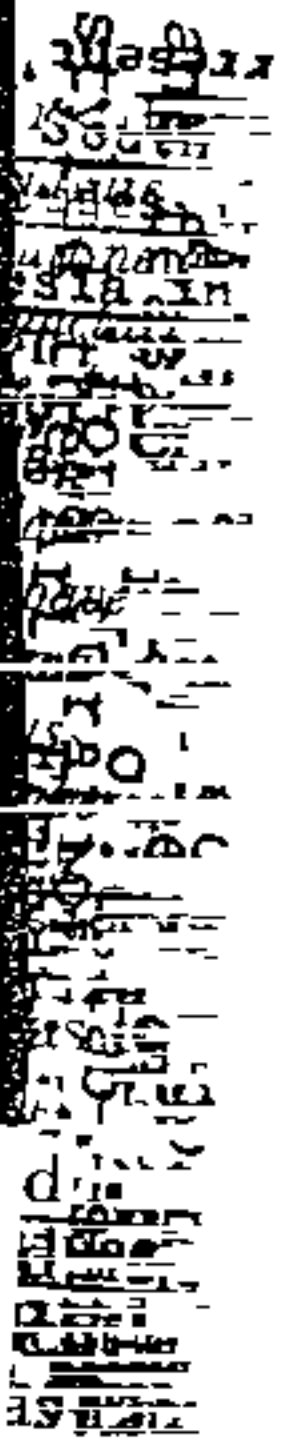
They fled to Botswana but when they were refused permission to stay they threw themselves on the mercy of the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees.

As a refugee Mr Whiteley followed to work



● The Whiteleys nowhere to go

Cont



# Colour bar lover says he'll stay in exile

A YOUNG Afrikaner has paid the price for dabbling in love across the colour line. He has been forced to leave his country and seek a new life across the border in South West Africa.

Nicholaas Mulder, 30, was a works department employee at the Worcester Provincial Hospital. He left behind him his 18-year-old Coloured mistress, his wife, and two children.

His wife Trudi, an attractive brunette in her 20s, said she was ashamed of her husband and could never take him back.

"Now go away and leave me alone," she said, closing the door.

Back in Roodeval, the dusty Coloured township outside Worcester where she shares a flat with her parents, Lydia Speelman waits for her man to return. But she knows deep down it can never happen. For even if he did come back, their love would be forbidden — just as it was when they first met at the Eben Donges Hospital in Worcester.

And Nicholaas Mulder, heartbroken and disillusioned, has set out in Windhoek to find a job and begin picking up the pieces of a life that lies crumbled.

But he has vowed never to return to his native country.

Lydia and Nicholaas were forced to meet in secret behind hotels and in dark alleys to beat the Immorality Act.

But such was their love, they were determined to be together.

By PAMELA DIAMOND

So they fled to South West Africa.

But before 24 hours had passed they were brought back under police escort — following a court action brought by Lydia's father, Mr Adam Speelman, who alleged Nicholaas had abducted Lydia.

Nicholaas was fined R250 by a Worcester magistrate.

Then came the scandal and gossip — followed by a final blow. Nicholaas was fired.

And Lydia, who also lost her job at the hospital, has abandoned plans to join Nicholaas in Windhoek.

"The reason is that his parents have warned me to stay out of their son's life."

Mr and Mrs Willem Mulder, victims of what they call "a terrible whispering campaign", have also decided to quit the town.

Mrs Mulder, who works for the local School for the Blind, said "We can't live here any more, we're so hurt."

They were supported by the United Nations and, at 14 days notice, given air tickets to Norway.

In Norway Mr Whiteley worked for six years making fishing nets. They went through a succession of seedy flats on low wages with hostile neighbours.

Because of the stress they were under Sherin lost two babies but she gave birth to Raymond, now 6, and Deryck, now 18 months.

Then they were told to leave Norway and were given travel documents which allowed the children to leave the country but not return.

On June 5 1977 they arrived in London and, five days later, settled in Liverpool.

Says Mr Whiteley "For the first time we have found happiness."

PHOTO COURTESY THE SOUTH AFRICAN PRESS PHOTOGRAPHIC SERVICE



# Lovers sentenced under Race Act

EAST LONDON — A white man, Mr Stanley Naas, 44, and a Coloured woman, Miss Emmie Jantjies, 31, who have two children, were sentenced in the regional court here yesterday to nine months' imprisonment conditionally suspended for three years for contravening the Immorality Act

They pleaded guilty and admitted having "unlawful carnal intercourse"

between July 1975 and October 31 last year

The prosecutor, Mr J. H. Bruwer, said it was common cause the couple had been living together as man and wife and had two children from their union. He asked the court to find them guilty on those facts

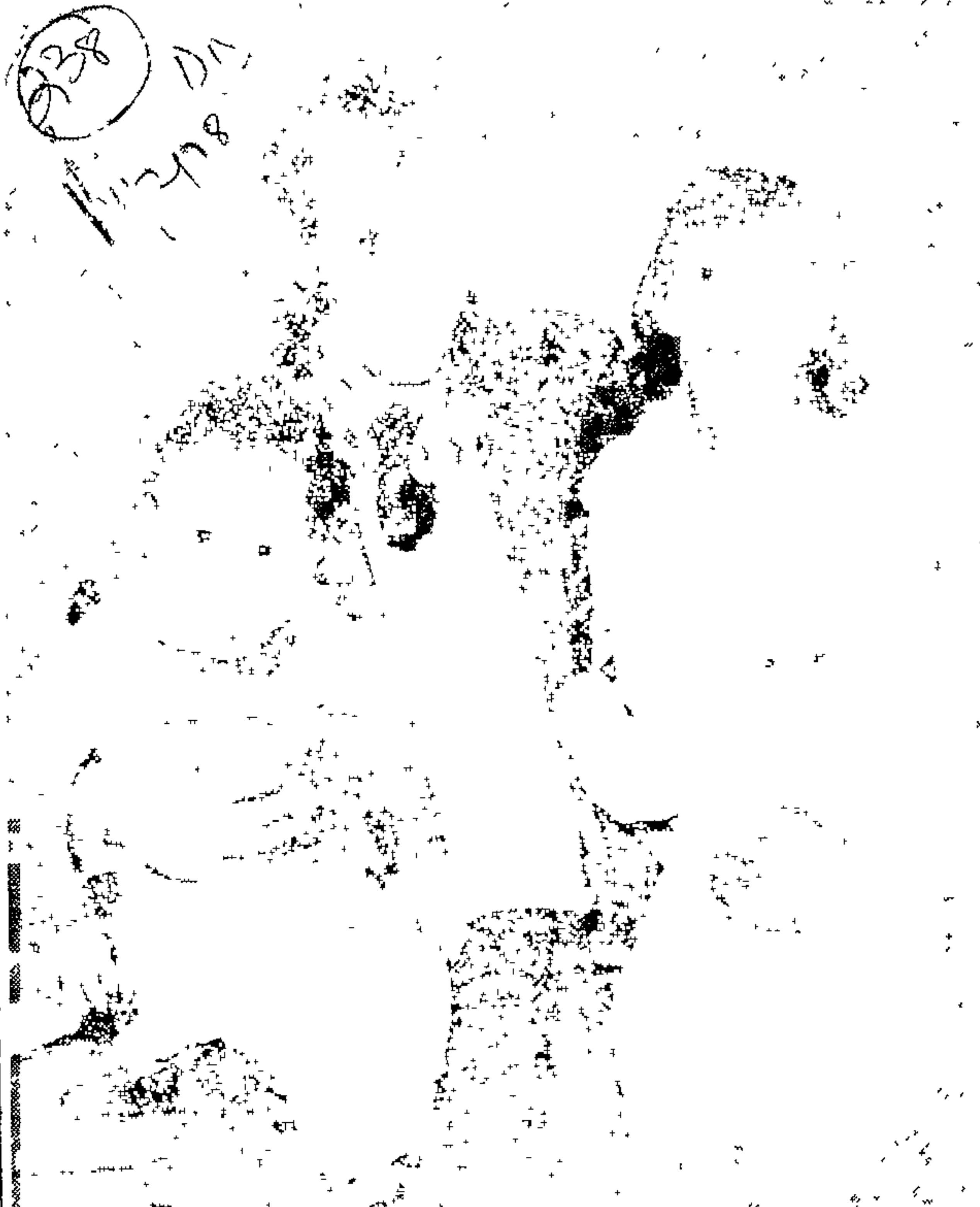
Mr Naas and Miss Jantjies each handed in a written plea

The magistrate, Mr J. H. Jordaan, told the court the

pleas explained the couple's personal circumstances and said they intended leaving East London to live in Transkei

"Imprisonment is obligatory — there is no alternative," Mr Jordaan said

But, out of compassion, the court would sentence them each to nine months suspended for three years, he said — DDR



Mr Stanley Naas and Miss Emmie Jantjies who have gone to live and love and bring up their sons Raymond (left) and Mark in Transkei.

Cont

DD 14/2/78

## . . . but set off for a new life in Transkei

EAST LONDON — Mr Stanley Naas and Miss Emmie Jantjies packed their belongings onto their truck yesterday and took the road out of East London to Butterworth — their road to freedom and love without fear.

There was nothing to hold them back once their Immorality Act case was over.

Their eyes glistening with partial release of pent emotion, the relieved couple collected their bail refund and left the court building for the last time after receiving a suspended sentence.

Mr Naas, 44, a white man, said he and Miss Jantjies, 31, a Coloured woman, had lived under a "terrible strain" since they had fallen in love in July 1975 and especially since the start of their court appearances, of which yesterday's was the fourth.

But they were confident of happiness in Transkei where their love would not be furtive and their sons, Raymond, 2, and Mark, 3 months, could grow up and marry whom they wished.

Mr Naas said he and Miss Jantjies had temporary permits to live and work there and would take out Transkeian

citizenship and marry as soon as possible.

The Immorality and Mixed Marriages Acts are not enforced in Transkei.

Mr Naas said "The Immorality Act only creates horror, sorrow and hatred.

"I've been a loyal South African since birth. It's only this immorality law and this race discrimination that I don't agree with.

"Love has no colour, shape or size.

"I wonder if people who agree with race discrimination think they go to separate heavens when they die."

Miss Jantjies said "I wonder if they think there is a white God and a black God."

Mr Naas said he and Miss Jantjies met when she took a chair to be covered at his upholstery workshop in Recreation Road on July 19, 1975.

"We fell in love with one another from that very moment.

"We saw each other regularly from July to December. By this time we felt our love so strong for each other that we could not live apart any longer, so I hired a farm house 20 km out of East London.

"But even at that distance the immorality law would not let us as a family of four live in peace."

After he and Miss Jantjies were arrested in October last year, his upholstery business began to decline, he said.

"At the end of November I was forced to close down owing to insufficient work coming in and owing to gossip."

He said starting a new life in Transkei would be a struggle, "but the main thing is the four of us will be together in a land where our children will not know the horrors and sorrows of apartheid."

Mr Naas said he and Miss Jantjies had tasted the freedom of Transkei when they had gone to Umtata to get their permits.

"Emmie and I walked together as lovers holding hands. Nobody looked down on us, nor did anybody scorn us. We felt so free."

Miss Jantjies said "It was like walking in heaven."

The farmer on whose property the family lived — who asked not to be identified — said "They were very good tenants and I'm sorry to lose them. That's all I'm prepared to say" — DDR



# Min. Schlebusch vertel van sy oorsese ondersoek

# Levensboek bly

Deur KOBUS SCHOLTZ

SUID-AFRIKA se omstrede lewensboek bly vir eers soos hy is. Geen dramatiese veranderinge word in die volgende paar jaar beoog nie.

# eers SO



MIN ALWYN SCHLEBUSCH

ingestel na identiteitsdokumente

S6 het mnr. Alwyn Schlebusch, Minister van Binnelandse Sake, die nadat hy en senior amp-tenare in Wes-Europa 'n deurtastende ondersoek van ander lande se identiteitsstelsels onderneem het.

Moontlike veranderinge aan Suid-Afrika se stelsel sal v66r 1982 aangebring word. In die afgelepe Parlementsitting het die Minster tot 1 Julie 1982 uitstel gekry om nuwe identiteits-

dokumente uit te reik. "Ons het oorsese net aan-dag gegee aan die wyse waarop hulle kieserslyste saamstel," s6 min Schlebusch. In Suid-Afrika raak kieserslyste baie gou onvolledig omdat mense dikwels

datum gehou word. Die agterstand met die uitreiking van identiteitsdokumente in Suid-Afrika is hoofsaaklik daaraan te wyte dat mense die departement einde verlede jaar met aansoeke oorstrom het.

Die departement sit met letterlik duisende gevalle waar 'n Kapenaar byvoorbeeld nie sy adres ingevul het nie. Dit blokkeer die hele sentrale stelsel hier in Pretoria," s6 mnr Schlebusch.

"In 'n streekkantoor kan 'n klerk mense se aansoek-vorms nagaan. Hulle kan ook toesien dat die adres op datum bly." Dit beteken hoegenaamd nie dat die sentrale rekenaar in die Civitas-gebou in Pretoria nie meer gebruik gaan word nie, s6 mnr Schlebusch. Maar foute kan reeds in streekkantore uitgeskakel word.

in na die vervalnsing van vuurwapen- en motorlisen-sies. "My departement sal standpunt is dat die lisen-sies in die boekie moet bly. "Ons moet net 'n opla-sing vir die vervalnsing vind. Ons oorweeg dit egte glad nie om die boekie uit te brei nie, soos om pa-poorte in te sluit nie," s6'n

"Wat 'n groot indruk op my gemaak het en iets wat ek graag sal wil invoer, is die Engelse stelsel waarvolgens 'n kieserslys op kort kennisgewing in straatlyste opgebreek kan word. Dit kan jy alleen met 'n stelsel van desentralisasie doen wat die invoer van adreseveranderinge en nuwe registrasies moontlik maak.

"Intussen vra ek kiesers om soos gewoonlik 'n RV-1-kaartjie by hul streekkantore in te vul as hulle registreer of van adres verander. Dit is al manier waarop ons op die oomblik die kieserslys op datum kan hou.

"Hoe intensiewer die pu-bliek saamwerk totdat ons permanent tot 'n ander stelsel oorskakel, hoe beter sal die departement funksio-neer," s6 min. Schlebusch. Daar is ook nie sprake dat die lewensboek afgeskat sal word nie. "Wat my departement hoogstens uit-eie instatuf by die Rege-ring sal aanbeveel," is 'n praktieser formaat." Verskeie instansies stel op die oomblik saam met die Departement van Bin-nelandse Sake ondersoek

**HOE OM U TE VERKOOP**

Ons verkoopt blitsgou en teen die allerbeste kontaktpryse. As u motor onbetreuenlik is, sit ons hom gou van die hand. Enige fabriek, enige model. Nog beter as by uitsonderlik is. By ekslusief Of veteranen Of sportmotor. Of klassiek. Of eksoties.

Groot sentrale Toonkamer, laagste Kommissies (spesiale handdestarower) daaglikse voor-die-veel-verkope, veilings Vrydag 13h30 weeklikse Kontakvoor-skothe daadlik gereel.

Toonkamer: Newtonstr. 29, (In Kooptentwilleweg) Village Mall, Johannesburg. Tel 21-0500, seans 702-1326. Posbus 70466, Bryanston 2021

**TRAFFIC AUCTIONEERS**



BETTY TRAVILL . . . victim of a law that is driving her crazy.

# But I'm 'white'

W/E ARGUS 11/3/78  
— race law victim

By Juliet Bell 238

BETTY TRAVILL, 34, has a secret she has kept locked away since she was 18. Her friends don't know. And when she tells her boyfriends they act strangely and leave her.

Betty has a birth certificate marked "gemeng". "I ask you, "gemeng" — what sort of a thing is that to call anyone?" She says her mother has never been classified.

She married a man in exactly the same position as she — classified coloured, but posing as white all his life. In fact, his mother is classified white, and Betty's two children are also classified as white.

"I can't tell you their names, because they are at a white school and I don't want any trouble," she says.

But she showed a photograph of a smiling Aryan child.

"This whole business used to drive me crazy. I used to contemplate suicide every day. It sounds terrible but I began to think about colour all the time. — I refused to mix at all with "coloured" people.

"It's a little green card stamped 'Cape Coloured.' Betty, a divorcee, looks white, 'lives white' and wants to marry a white man.

She is a victim of an Act which has caused confusion and despair in her family ever since she can remember.

"My father has a birth certificate stamped 'European,' she said, and produced it. But he has an ID card stamped coloured.

"We went to a mixed school, in Bellville, as children, and when apartheid came in the school was made 'coloured.'

"We stayed on, my brothers and sister and I, and were mocked horribly. The kids would not accept us because we had blonde hair and blue eyes. They made our lives a misery.

At 15, Betty could not stand it any more and came to Cape Town to live with white friends.

"I got a job, hid my ID cards away, and tried to live a normal life.



# Frankse babas het al 'n nommer

238

RAPPORT 27/8/78

**GEEN ander land volg Suid-Afrika se identiteitstelsel nie, sê die Minister van Binnelandse Sake, mnr. Alwyn Schlebusch.**

Min Schlebusch, die Sekretaris van Binnelandse Sake, adv T J Booyens, en 'n senior amptenaar in beheer van rekenaarsake het onlangs na oorsese stelsels gaan kyk

Die Suid-Afrikaanse stelsel is in bepaalde opsigte gesentraliseer en in ander gedesentraliseer. Dit was die ondersoekspan se taak om — met die unieke bevolkingsamestelling van Suid-Afrika in gedagte — te kyk of bepaalde aspekte van die Europese stelsels hier toegepas kan word

Veral Frankryk, Switserland en Oostenryk het reeds ver gevorder met die desentralisasie van kiesersregistrasie

In Frankryk kry 'n mens jou nommer binne drie dae ná geboorte. Dié nommer hou jy die res van jou lewe. Die eerste deel daarvan dui jou geslag en geboortedatum aan. Die res identifiseer jou nader

Ouers moet die geboorte van 'n baba binne drie dae by die munisipaliteit aanmeld, wat die nommer aan die kind toeken. Die munisipaliteit bewaar een afskrif van die registrasievorm en stuur 'n ander na die provinsiale hoofstad

Wil 'n Fransman later 'n afskrif van sy geboortesertifikaat hê, kan hy dit dus by die munisipaliteit of in die provinsiale hoofstad kry.

Wanneer 'n Fransman trou, reik die munisipaliteit 'n gesinsboek aan hom uit — net een per gesin. Hierin word besonderhede van die man en die vrou en hul huwelikstaat aangeteken. Dit is dus 'n soort huweliksertifikaat

## Rybewyse

Dit het ruimte vir besonderhede oor kinders. Met elke kind se geboorte word sy identiteitsnommer in die gesinsboek aangeteken

As 'n paar skei, kry elkeen 'n nuwe gesinsboek

Rybewyse en ander lisensies word apart uitgereik.

Die registrasie van kiesers in Frankryk is gesentraliseer, want hulle het 'n unieke kiesstelsel. 'n Fransman kan kies waar hy as kieser geregistreer wil wees, byvoorbeeld in die deel waar hy gebore is, waar hy belasting betaal, waar sy ouers woon, of waar hy woon. Hy kan soms uit tien tot vyftien plekke kies

'n Aansoek om registrasie as kieser word na 'n sentrale kantoor in Parys deurgevoer. Daar verseker 'n komper dat 'n kieser nie op meer as een plek geregistreer word nie.

• Vir die Brit is 'n geboortesertifikaat, 'n huweliksertifikaat of 'n doodsertifikaat iets kosbaars en persoonliks. Hoe minder die regering daarmee te doen het, hoe beter. Daarom kry hy dit by sy plaaslike bestuur

Loosening up?

FM 15/9/78

Table 15. Total number

TYPE OF TECHNICIAN
Telecommunications
Engineering
Agricultural
Medical and Dental
Draughtsmen
Chemical
Other
T O T A L

Verligte rumblings notwithstanding, the Immorality and Mixed Marriages acts are here to stay. Minister of Justice Jimmy Kruger put paid to any hopes to the contrary at last week's Free State congress of the National Party

The fact is, the number of prosecutions under Section 16 of the Immorality Act, which prohibits sex between whites and blacks, has been sliding steadily. There were 1 020 prosecutions in 1969-70, but only 365 last year. The figure of 515 convictions for 1969-70 fell to 257 in calendar 1977.

Neither the deputy attorney-general for the Transvaal nor the deputy-secretary of Justice could explain the drop. General Visser, second-in-command of the CID, asserts that the situation is sensitive, and it "will do more harm than good to talk about."

One obvious reason could be that less people are breaking that particular law. But John Dugard, professor of law at the University of the Witwatersrand, believes that there has been instead a relaxation of enforcement

After the widely-reported Excelsior case in 1971, when prominent whites were charged under the Immorality Act, the number of convictions under Section 16 dived from 515 during nine months in 1971 to only 366 in the following year.

Figures quoted in Parliament show a disparity between conviction and prosecutions. Up to half those charged have had to undergo a humiliating trial and are then found to be innocent.

Since 1971, the attorney general's permission has been required before prosecution is undertaken, alleviating that situation. In the past few years, between 60% and 75% of cases submitted to him for permission to prosecute have been given the go-ahead.

veys.

75

5

9

34

12

30

35

79

14

Source: Department

The total demand for technicians employed plus any shortfalls. Tables 15 and 16 read together show the total demand for technicians

of the number to exist. Tables

to determine the

Table 16. Total shortage

TYPE OF TECHNICIAN	1973	1974	1975	
Telecommunications	25	458	587	114
Engineering	337	332	553	784
Agricultural	57	59	46	333
Medical and Dental	118	166	99	197
Draughtsmen	576	660	611	317
Chemical	191	170	122	93
Other	414	397	274	355
T O T A L	1 718	2 242	2 292	2 193

Source: Department of Labour, Manpower Surveys.

Although the 1973 and 1975 Manpower Surveys divided engineering technicians into five separate categories, for the sake of comparability and continuity in tables 15 and 16, we have counted them as one. However, the breakdown is given in the following table.



101

238

*standing experts*  
*17/9/78*

# Kruger's claims on colour line sex denied by Blacks

BLACK leaders have strongly denied claims made by the Minister of Justice, Mr Kruger, at the Free State Nationalist congress that they had never asked for the Immorality and Mixed Marriages Acts to be abolished.

Mr Kruger assured the congress last week that the acts would stay, that they had nothing to do with discrimination, that they protected Whites and Blacks, and that "no responsible Black leader has called for the scrapping of the laws".

Dr Cedric Phatudi, Chief Minister of Lebowa, said: "We have repeatedly told South Africa to scrap all those laws — including the two acts — that humiliate us".

## BY ZANDI SIKWEBU

It was ridiculous to say these laws had nothing to do with discrimination.

"How many court cases do we have because of these laws?" he asked, and added that the laws were causing friction between Black and White and did not accord Blacks human dignity. He said all Black leaders wanted discriminatory laws removed.

Professor Hudson Ntswami, Chief Minister of Gazankulu, also denied Mr Kruger's allegation Black leaders wanted all discriminatory laws scrapped, he said, and personally believed any law preventing association or contact between different races was discriminatory.

Bishop Desmond Tutu, bespectacled general-secretary of the South African Council of Churches, said:

"We do not waste time saying scrap this or that law. We have been calling for the eradication of all discriminatory laws. "If these acts have got nothing to do with discrimination, why do they keep them?"

Mrs Sally Motlana, vice-president of the South African Council of Churches and president of the Black Housewives' League, said: "Mr Kruger has never re-

cognised our responsible Black leaders and they have long been calling for the abolition of such laws.

"Maybe the leaders of his community councils, which we do not recognise, have never called for the abolition of such vicious laws."

Mrs Motlana said it was not true that the acts had nothing to do with discrimination. "Everything and every law in this country is

based on apartheid and discrimination."

Last year, in the Transkei National Assembly, a motion calling for the repeal of the Immorality Act — a legacy from the days of South African rule — was passed unanimously.

An MP who spoke on the motion, Mr C Mda, said: "In this corner of Southern Africa Blacks and Whites will be able to join hands together."

But Mr S B Msimang, a Black social worker and an employee of the Department of Bantu Administration and Development in Edendale, near Maritzburg, asked in a newspaper report that the acts should include Black racial groups.

PLACE YEAR SAMPLE AGE %Below Boston 3rd %Below 85% OTHER MEASURES  
 HT/AGE HT/AGE Std Arm Circumf.\*

# Sandra finds home in a homeland ...

RBM 11/10/78 238

circ. > 3rd %tile: 26%

By DOC BIKITSHA

SOUTH AFRICA's harsh racial laws have driven Miss Sandra Laing, 21, a long way from the comforts of her white family

Today she is the bare-footed mother of two small black children, tending her vineyard in the Tjakastad Kwa-Ngwane homeland near the Swaziland border

Her fall from cushioned privilege began in 1967, when her dark complexion got her kicked out of a white school at Brereton Park in the Piet Retief district

Her father, Mr Abraham Laing, battled long and hard with the Department of the Interior to keep his daughter from being reclassified

coloured

But Sandra's white status was ultimately preserved because both her parents are white. The Population Registration Act lays down that descent is the pivotal factor in defining race

When Sandra was 18 she became estranged from her parents because of her association with a black man, Mr Petrus Zwane, now her common-law husband and the father of her two children — Henry, 6, and Elsie, 5. A third child, Janey, died last May aged seven months

The Rand Daily Mail visited the couple at their Tjakastad home and found them full of beans and bounce, involved in building a new four-roomed home

next to a shop they own.

It was easy finding their plot. The local headman, Mr Bob Cindi, a former Soweto businessman, told us "The family is well-known here, just follow this road and you cannot miss them and their shop"

When we located them, Miss Laing — or, by custom, Mrs Zwane — was barefooted, planting vines with the help of the children. Mr Zwane, standing nearby, eyed our car suspiciously as it neared them. At his side was a ferocious-looking bull mastiff called "Bull"

After establishing our identities Mr Zwane started driving hard bargains "You just can't come all the way from Johannesburg to write a story about me and not pay for it man," he started

"How much have you got at least? Look, there were others here before you and they paid R300 with a smile to get my story and Sandra's. Now you, as my black brothers, I'm prepared to treat leniently with money — how much are you prepared to pay?"

"If you have no money on you, you'd better drive back to Johannesburg and speak to your bosses well about this story. You are working and get paid for this and there's no reason why I should not capitalise on our story — we are a struggling family and we need every cent to establish ourselves in this new territory," he said

Payment of R80 loosened Mr Zwane's tongue and he spoke his heart out about the troubles besetting him in this "new place". He'd been here for two years now, he said, after moving from Piet Retief where he and Miss Laing lived as a man and wife for eight happy years

Looking furtively around him, Mr Zwane dropped his voice to a whisper and said. "The trouble with us here is



A long way from white privilege ..Sandra Laing with Mr Petrus Zwane and their two children, Henry and Elsie, at their Tjakastad home.

1.	Joh	Bar	Soi
2.			
3.			

21

43 controls

CONT



"I am having loads of trouble from men who want to snatch Sandra away from me. I cannot leave her for long at home or at the shop before some local men start pestering her with proposals of marriage and a happy future."

Throughout the interview with her husband, Miss Laing stood smiling in the doorway of their temporary zinc and wood kitchen. When Mr Zwane was not sure of his facts, he belatedly to Sandra in Zulu, and she replied in flawless Zulu.

Henry and Elsie were a bit on the quiet side. They did not smile at us, but they were not afraid either. They conversed with their parents in Zulu. Henry will be going to a local school next year.

The couple say they have made their peace with Sandra's parents and travel often to their home. Mr Zwane seldom goes in. He waits in his van for his wife to finish up her family business. Sandra's parents dote on the children.

Miss Laing has accepted her husband's religion — Zionism, under the Rev Martin Malaza of Dorsbult.

The "Mail" asked Sandra how she liked life in the homeland. Her joyous reply was "I couldn't ask for better — I'm happy here."

Speaking in her equally fluent English, she said she missed her schooldays. Her favourite subjects were mathematics and geography. She completed Standard Nine before concentrating on home and family.

As the "Mail" team left, Mr Zwane was thinking aloud about applying for a firearm to ward off his ardent rivals for Sandra. His last bitter words to us were:

"They all want her because they think she brought me good luck in business and family life. Go back to Johannesburg and come to us with more money, and I will tell you the grand plans we have for the future."

Miss Laing was smiling and waving at us as we drove away. The goats and chickens were roaming freely in the couple's still unfenced yard and the kids were watering the vine plants.

STAR 13/10/78 (238)

# Kei mixed marriage bliss is on the rocks

Own Correspondent

UMTATA — The first marriage in Transkei between a white man and a black woman following the independence of the territory in October 1976, has broken up.

Mr Arthur Barnett, the Johannesburg optometrist who married Miss Morriam Nxolo Mvula of Ngqwara township in the Mqanduli district near here, has moved out of the home of his in-laws where he and his wife

have been staying because "life in this country is very difficult"

Mr and Mrs Barnett were married by a white magistrate at a quiet ceremony in Sofimvaba on August 17 last year

The wedding received wide publicity in the local and overseas Press

Mr Barnett was treated in hospital for head injuries last year after he was assaulted with a kerie by his brother-in-

law during a family squabble at Ngqwara township.

Mr Barnett said he was divorcing his wife because the Immorality and Mixed Marriages Act had not been repealed in Transkei

But the Secretary for Justice, Mr J D Zeka, said in an interview this morning that all racial laws inherited from South Africa preventing whites and blacks from marrying had been repealed



16/10/78  
238

# Mixed marriage on the rocks.

UMTATA — The first marriage between a black and a white in Transkei is believed to be on the rocks

The couple have separated and a divorce is being contemplated,

Radio Transkei reported at the weekend that Mr Arthur Barnett, an itinerant optometrist who married Miss Noxolo Miriam Mvula, had left their home at Ngqwara location in Mqanduli district last week and was staying in Libode

He was allegedly not satisfied with the treatment he received from his in-laws

He approached his legal adviser for advice on a divorce but was told that the marriage was not valid


The Secretary of the

Department of Justice, Mr J D Zeka, agreed that the marriage was not legal. He said that although the Mixed Marriages Act had been repealed by the National Assembly, the repeal had not been promulgated in the Government Gazette when the couple were married

Mr Barnett, who was born in London, met his wife at a trading station at Elliotdale. They were married on August 17 last year

In November last year Mr Barnett was allegedly assaulted by his brother-in-law, Mr Mangaliso Mvula, for not paying the customary lobola. Mr Barnett received eleven stitches for head wounds.

— DDR.



Mr and Mrs Arthur Barnett in happier times soon after they were married.

239

# Refugees quit Portugal to return to Angola

TWICE a week, a group of men, women and children looking slightly worn and wasted huddle into a ramshackle queue outside an elegant residence in the Avenue of the Discoveries in Lisbon.

## History

The street is dedicated to the Portuguese seamen who first crossed the ocean centuries ago to what were eventually to become their country's colonies. A history book story perhaps better forgotten by the men, women and children in the ramshackle queue, for they are some of the hundreds of Angolans who fled their country three years ago in the midst of a bloody civil war that followed the Portuguese withdrawal. The elegant house belongs

to the Angolan Embassy, which for the past month has been collaborating with the Portuguese Government in organising an airlift of some 1 500 Angolan refugees who have applied for repatriation.

Some of the Angolans have been living in makeshift camps in the outskirts of Lisbon for three years, waiting helplessly for the promised opportunity of finding a house rather than a tin can for home and a job.

The lines outside the Angolan Embassy testify to a certain failing on behalf of Portuguese officials who made the promises, one that was almost impossible to avoid

## Settlers

Nearly a million White settlers and Black nationals are estimated to have come to Portugal from former African colonies during 1975 and 1976. The

Government is believed to have spent more than R190 million creating employment opportunities for them and another R280 million housing them in hotels, camps and prefabricated villages.

## JIMMY BURNS: Lisbon

To a certain extent the *retornados* (the returned ones), as the settlers are called, have been integrated remarkably well into metropolitan Portuguese society. Many have used Government credit to invest in ambitious agricultural and commercial projects which the Portuguese themselves had ignored until now.

But the Black refugees have been less lucky. Many of them left their homes in

the panic brought on by a measure of real war added to the propaganda of impending Communist atrocities.

They scuttled on to planes provided by foreign governments and charitable institutions with their possessions in a bundle. They arrived in Portugal without passports, which made their integration into the new society extremely difficult. They became known as the *desalojados*, the homeless ones.

Today Portugal cannot even offer promises any more. Reduced to heavy borrowing from abroad to finance its balance of payments, it faces a soaring inflation rate and unemployment of nearly 15 percent which is also rising. The economy remains in ruins, and the country can no longer cope with extra burdens, such as homeless, unemployed and refugees

without documents all living off government credit.

In June a meeting between President Ramalho Eanes and President Agostinho Neto of Angola in Guinea-Bissau led to the signing of a general co-operation treaty, including a pledge by both sides to settle the fate of the 1 500 or so *desalojados*.

Some 1 500 of them are thought to have applied for repatriation and some 500 have already left in special fortnightly flights from Lisbon to Luanda.

The Portuguese say they accept full responsibility for their safe passage out of Portugal. Angolan Embassy officials in Lisbon say the *desalojados* are treated well on arrival in Luanda and that most find their way back to their towns and villages of origin where they are given employment and a home.

(OFNS copyright)



# Immorality Act: women sentenced

238  
7/11/78

EAST LONDON — Two Mdantsane women were found guilty in the Regional Court here yesterday on charges under the Immorality Act

Miss Mavis Phindiwe Mahlangu, 20, who had pleaded guilty to contravening or attempting to contravene the Im-

morality Act, alternatively, committing or attempting to commit an immoral or indecent act, was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, conditionally suspended for three years

Miss Elizabeth Koleka Ngqo, 18, who appeared with her and who pleaded guilty to the alternative

count was sentenced to five months' imprisonment, conditionally suspended for three years

Both admitted one previous conviction of theft

Evidence against a 28-year-old man who appeared with them is

continuing.

He pleaded not guilty to the main and alternative counts and a separation of trial was granted by the magistrate, Mr J. B. Robinson

Their appearance followed their arrest in a car in Atlas Road during the early hours of August 31 — DDR

K. D. M. (238)

# Bubbles, Beetge may have fought

Staff Reporter

WHEN the bodies of Mr Jan Albert Venter Beetge, 48, and Miss Nobantu Faith "Bubbles" Mpondo, 31, were found in their flat, it looked as if there had been a fight, a Johannesburg inquest was told yesterday.

The magistrate, Mr A T Meiring, found that no living person was to blame for their deaths.

He said he was unable to say whether Mr Beetge and Miss Mpondo had killed themselves or whether one of them had killed both.

Mr B. E. Martins, a model for International Health Studios, told the court Mr Beetge and Miss Mpondo had been living together as man and wife for three years although they had had a suspended sentence in terms of the Immorality Act.

At the time of their deaths they were living in a flat in Regent House, on the corner of Market and Von Brandis streets.

He said that when he left the studio at 4.30 pm on August 22, Mr Beetge and Miss

Mpondo were there. Mr Beetge asked him to have 12 children available the next day for a modelling agency. He had to meet Mr Beetge at 9 am the next day, but when he arrived Mr Beetge was not there.

He knocked at the flat, but there was no answer.

The next day Mr Beetge had still not arrived at the studio and he called the police, Mr Martins said.

The police forced open the door of the flat. Mr Martin said he saw Miss Mpondo lying on the kitchen floor dressed only in high-heeled shoes and panties. Mr Beetge was lying in the corridor. Both were dead.

Warrant Officer Ruben Johannes Els told the court that from the sitting room of the flat it seemed there had been a fight. The lights and the stove were still on. He found a pistol near Mr Beetge's left foot, he said.

According to medical reports, Mr Beetge died of a bullet wound in the head and Miss Mpondo of bullet wounds in the brain and left lung.



# Mixed love in Windhoek is a heartbreak affair

22/11/78 R.D.M.  
238

GERT Christoffel du Preez remembers the days when, as a Free State policeman, it was his duty to investigate "acts of immorality" between racially mixed couples.

As a sturdy product of a "plaasboere" from Henning, he made a faithful conscientious policeman in his duty to enforce the law — but those are days he would rather forget.

"In those days during the early sixties I never liked black people," he admits. "It was a different time."

Today he is trying to run away FROM apartheid, and is left his family farm and twin teenage daughters with the eldest of his nine sisters in the Free State. He has no contact with the others.

"I couldn't take my wife back to my home. She will be humiliated and might even be locked up. Others might even taunt her and say 'wat soek die baas se vrou hier?' I couldn't stand for it."

Gert du Preez, 35, married Susanna Mouton, a 42-year-old Baster woman, in the Evangelical Lutheran Church in Windhoek on September 11 this year after a year's courtship.

"I'm the first Afrikaner to marry a coloured girl in South West Africa since they did away with the Immorality and Mixed Marriages Acts here last year," he boasted, as he showed me the marriage certificate in his Book of Life.

But it hasn't been easy. He has lost his job as a security officer at a Windhoek hotel. He has struggled to find suitable housing. And he has found it almost impossible to get another job. All because of his coloured woman, he says.

But they are not the only mixed couple who have suffered under the prejudices of a white society that is in the throes of change and yet is still clinging to the remnants of the old way of life.

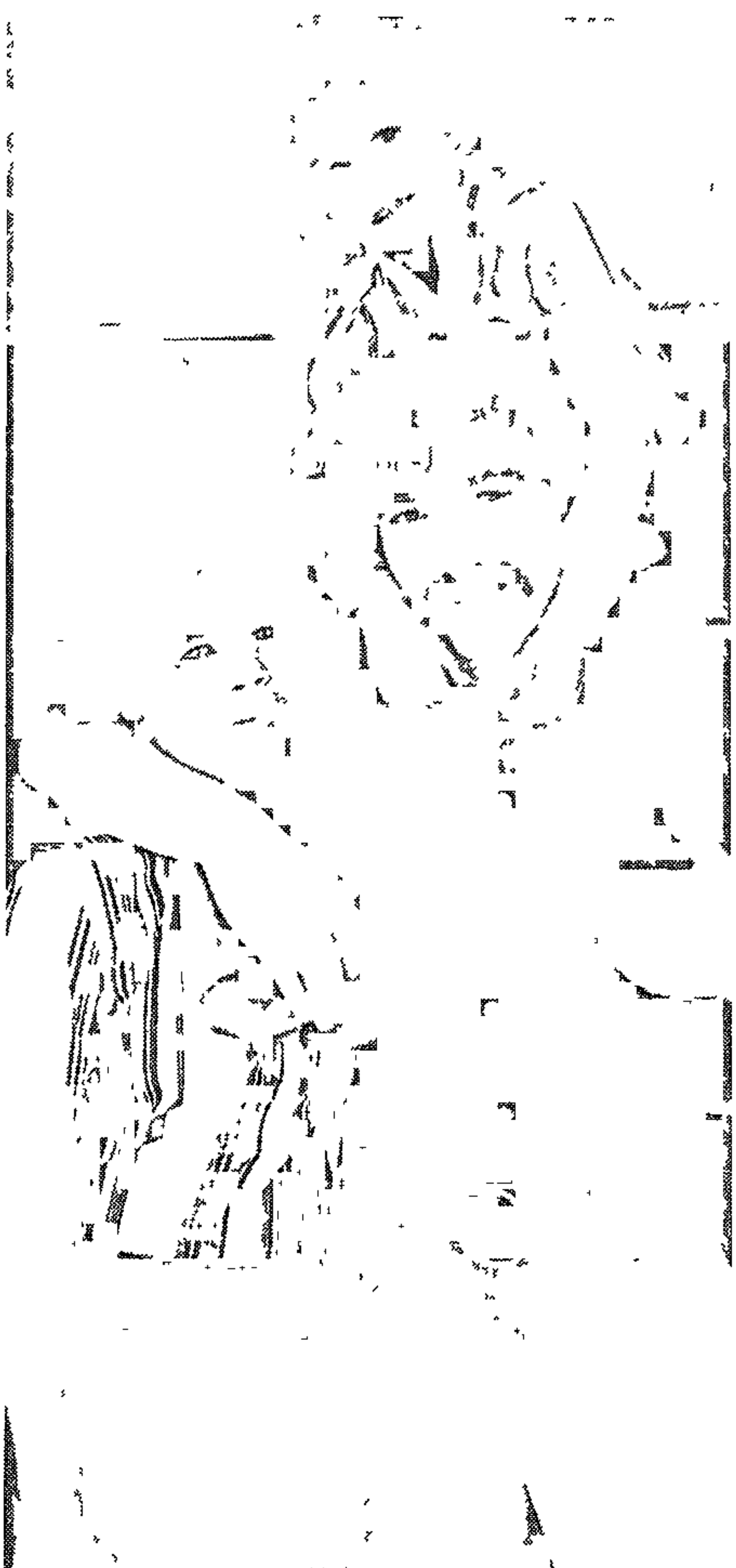
"They say the colour bar and apartheid is out here forget it. A big storm is brewing," said Mrs Margaret Williams, 30, a widowed Cape coloured who was on her first visit to see her fiancée, Mr Johan de Wet.

"Windhoek is a terrible place because people make their business to interfere with you," she said. "We can't take the chance to pick up Kaiser Street at because people follow and threaten to beat us."

"Even some of the boere go out with coloured people, but only at night. You can't see mixed couples during the day. I can't get over it."

Mr De Wet, a former squatter control official who met his wife-to-be at Crossroads squatter camp near Cape Town, said he — like many other mixed couples — thought there was hope for them in South West Africa when the Administrator-General, Mr Justice Marthinus Steyn, scrapped the marriage colour bar.

He said he came to Windhoek in June this year to be preparing for their



Mr Dieter Langheim with his coloured lover, Katrina, and their five-year-old son, Dieter, shortly before their departure for West Germany.

**GANGS** of white vigilantes are terrorising mixed couples and patrons of multiracial hotels in Windhoek. DAVID FORRET, of the Africa Bureau, spoke to a few couples who thought they could find freedom from apartheid in SWA.

marriage and "for us to be free." He was later joined by his fiancée, but she returned to her job as a factory supervisor in Cape Town until the wedding arrangements were completed.

"But the change in the law here went to people's heads. We came out into the open and we have been victimised," said Mr De Wet, a 22-year-old Windhoek railway worker.

"We felt that at last we were free to express ourselves, but it's even worse now than it was in the past. At least then we were living freely even though it was in secret."

He met his fiancée while on an inspection of the Crossroads squatter camp. He said "She was living in a zinc house and it was love at first sight."

However, his uncle — "a

National Party worker who was also employed by the Cape Divisional Council" — made life difficult for him.

"He kept on saying that I was disgracing his name. As a former policeman, he is a very conservative person and I was a hippie in his eyes. Although I wasn't forced to resign, I did so because he was making it difficult for me."

He then decided to come to SWA — a country that promised them freedom from apartheid.

"But it is worse here than it is in Cape Town," Margaret adds quickly. "At least down there people mind their own business and there are still some multiracial places we can go to."

"By the way I would never degrade my home town or our former Prime Minister because he has made so many changes.

"We feel embarrassed in Windhoek when we walk down the road hand in hand because there are so many eyes on us."

They were once stopped by five knife-wielding white vigilantes who jumped out of a car shouting "Leave that hotnot meid!"

"I showed them signs because I was very cross. But we had to run into a nearby multiracial bar to cool Margaret off. She was out of her mind."

Another man who experienced a similar nightmare was Mr Dieter Langheim, 31, a German motor mechanic, who has finally left SWA with his coloured woman, Katrina, and their five-year-old son Dieter.

"My parents want to see their only grandchild and they sent us the air tickets to Germany."

Mr Langheim said he hoped to return to the territory when it had been transformed into a truly non-racial country.

"I don't want to settle here now because you can't go to most public places with a coloured girlfriend and you are turned away when you apply for a house."

"I feel embarrassed and humiliated because my girlfriend is not acceptable. I can't live a decent life here while I am having a relationship with a coloured woman, even though we have been together for seven years."

"There are still far too many problems for us here and my constant worry is about my child. I want him to have a good education which he can't get here as a coloured."

Though Mr Langheim hated the way he had to meet Katrina and their son in secret when the Immorality Act was still on the Statute book, he said the situation had hardly changed since Judge Steyn's moves to scrap the colour bar.

He claimed he was beaten up by six off-duty policemen who followed him home one night. Though the police authorities have vehemently denied the allegations, Mr Langheim said "The police will do nothing and that's why I didn't lay a charge."

Though this is a common suspicion among mixed couples who have been terrorised by gangs of white vigilantes incensed at the racial integration in SWA, Mr Gert du Preez, the former policeman, has never had trouble.

"I have never had problems with the South West boere. But if trouble comes my way my hands won't be tied," he said as he flexed his tattooed biceps.

"I have no regrets that I married Susanna. I took my great chance and she is a good housekeeper, mother and wife, just like any white woman. I'm not talking about street women, you know, because you get good and bad in all."

"I'm not worried about people who put their noses in the air when I walk down the street with her. If it wasn't for her I don't know where I would be."

One of Mr Du Preez' biggest tests will come next month when his 17-year-old twin daughters visit Windhoek to meet his new wife.

He is hoping the girls, Christine and Johanna, will approve of his marriage, "but there is nothing they can do about it if they don't."

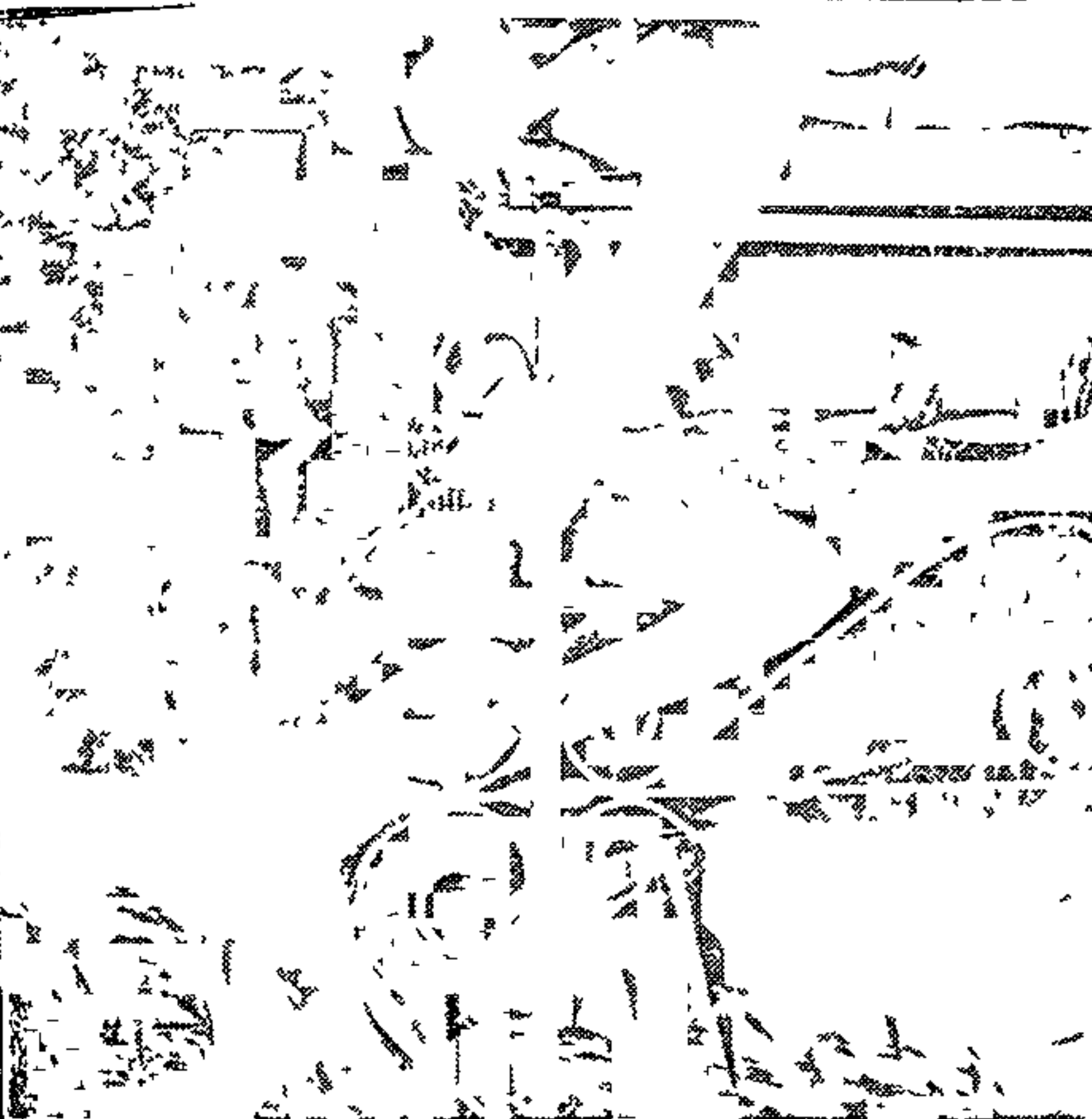
"My private life has got nothing to do with anybody else. We are all human beings — not pigs, barbarians or rubbish. God made us like we are and nobody asked for the colour of his skin."

"My door is open to anybody whether he be black, white or brown. They must just not talk about politics. I refuse to do that."

"I believe that blacks are just like any other people — they also have blood running through their veins. If they respect me, I respect them."

"I have no complaints about a man who wants to live his own life. I just want to live mine and be happy."

"All I want to do is live in peace," said the former Immorality Squad policeman.



Mr Gert du Preez and his wife, Susanna, outside their modest home in Windhoek.



Mr Johan de Wet and his fiancée, Margaret Williams, at a multiracial bar in Windhoek.



16/9/78 238

# Immorality Act: couple jailed

The posit  
(2) and (   
the large  
factors.  
released  
fields.  
to schoo  
relation  
show a d  
dence.  
family i  
and HSC.  
because  
family  
The su  
MORGENS

EAST LONDON — Mr Graham Kenny, 25, no address given, and Miss Mavis Peter, 25, of Mdantane were sentenced to nine months and 18 months respectively in the regional court here when they were found guilty of contravening the Immorality Act.

Constables S J van Schoor, and J G Smut told the magistrate, Mr J H Jordaan, that acting on information given to them by Mr Jackson Pakisa, they went to a house on the corner of Gately Street and St Mark's road.

In a hut at the back they found three people lying on the floor

In the middle was a white man lying face to face with Miss Peter. Behind him under the same blanket was Mr Wellington Matshaya

They said Mr Kenny was dressed only in a jersey

and Miss Peter had only a blouse on.

Miss Peter admitted two previous convictions of theft and one of attempted immorality while Mr Kenny admitted eight involving theft, possession of dagga and escaping from a rehabilitation centre. — DDR

**Too Late for Classification**

**Births**

RÖSEMANN — To Dieter and Lynne (née Booth), a bonnyson born September 15 1978. Thanks to doctor and staff, Frere Maternity

**Deaths**

GEBHARD Desmond (Des), passed away suddenly at Frere Hospital, 15/9/1978. Sadly missed by his wife, children, step-children and grandchildren. Funeral arrangements later

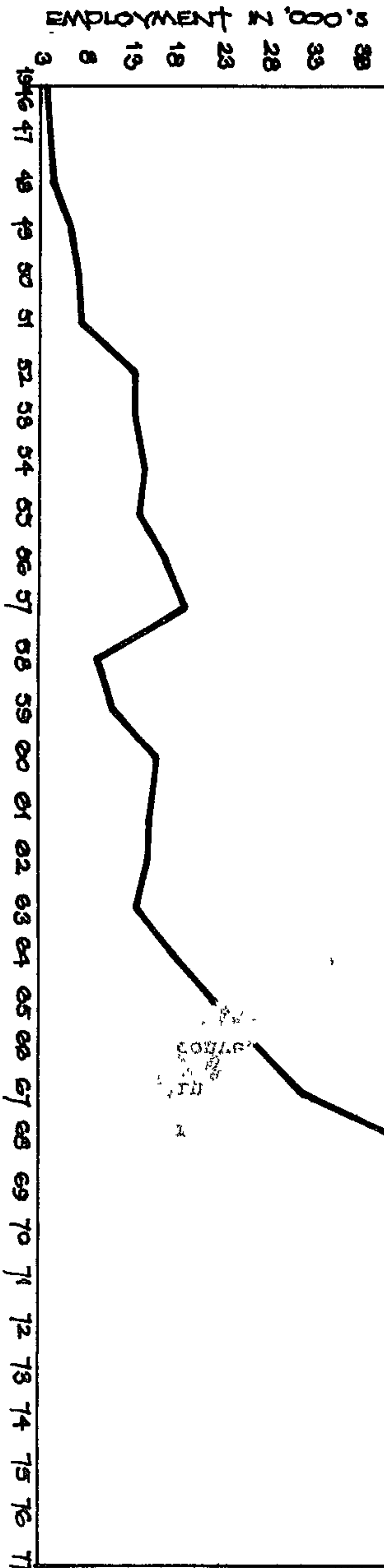
ing children HSC, (0,53 in of children at school, his could be due to two being age their mothers were arefore work in the d to send their children arger fields. The ; not therefore necessarily , the direction of depen-related to wealth or he greater would be LANDCULT the opposite direction d, the greater might be uld afford to send to school.

exists between land available and the larger the size of land available the smaller was the size actually cultivated. The logical expectation would be the other way round: the more land available the more would be cultivated.

Upon reflection this result could very well have a reasonable explanation. It is that families might lack the resources with which to cultivate land. The positive coefficient of the number of unspecified adults (HUA) is an indication that available manpower is a constraint in cultivation. Westcott found that there was a marked increase in the area cultivated as the number of family members increased.<sup>27</sup> She also found that the average area increased with income.<sup>28</sup> Lack of income would account for the fact that families could not hire tractors for ploughing.<sup>29</sup> Thus a shortage of family members due to wage employment plus an insufficient supply of money which was required primarily for ploughing both acted as constraints on the size of land cultivated. Thus, ironically, land was not always the essential constraint preventing rural producers in the Transkei and Ciskei from cultivating more land. Families had to leave land untouched because of a lack of human and financial resources.

27. Westcott (1976), p.26 and Table 7.  
28. Ibid., p.26 and Table 6.  
29. Ibid., pp.12, 13.





22 SUNDAY EXPRESS December 10, 1978

238

# A night mixed couple will never forget

BY PETA THORNYCROFT and PADDI CLAY

THE Johannesburg couple given suspended sentences this week after being found guilty under the Immorality Act are packing to leave South Africa — but the memories of their embarrassing arrest will never leave them.

This week Mr Ernst Zeimzinger, a German jeweller, and the woman he hopes to marry in Wind-

hoek, Miss Primrose Sumbata, told the Sunday Express of the events which led to the midnight arrest at their Northcliff home on October 30.

On that night they were awoken by blankets being dragged off their bed and opened their eyes to find four big policemen sur-

rounding them. For Ernst, who was naked, and Primrose, clad only in a flimsy nightie, it was a shocking experience "I'll never forget it — I felt so degraded and embarrassed," attractive Primrose recalled.

Ernst, 39, and Primrose, 25, who have been together illegally for a year, suspect that their neighbours may have been the informers. The day after the arrest, after he and Primrose had been taken to the police station and each paid R100 bail, Ernst was told by his maid how the police had got into the house. They had arrived at the maid's room that night and demanded the key to the main house which they used to let themselves in.

There in the main bedroom they found the sleeping couple and pulled the blankets from their bed. "We awoke because of the sudden cold — and got the shock of our lives," Mr Zeimzinger said.

"We know that wherever we go we will have problems — people won't leave us alone — but we are hoping things will be better in South West."

He and his wife to be, together with her young daughter, will leave for Windhoek at the end of the week. Ernst has already got a job there and friends they made on a recent exploratory trip to Windhoek are searching for accommodation for them. They were sentenced on Friday in the Johannesburg Magistrates Court to three months jail each, suspended for a year.

GRAPH 4: EMPLOYMENT IN OTHER MINES (MAINLY PLATINUM)

Mercury Correspondent

LONDON — Television viewers here this week saw Joyce Sikakane — first Black woman reporter on the Rand Daily Mail — tell of the hazards of a relationship between a Black woman and a White man in South Africa.

Miss Sikakane, who is now living in the U.K., was appearing on a programme called *The Price of Freedom*.

When she was working as a journalist in Johannesburg in the 1960s she met Dr. Ken Rankin, a Scottish doctor working at Baragwanath Hospital. On the programme she told of how once, when travelling with Dr. Rankin in a car, they had been stopped by a carload of White men and severely manhandled for being alone together at night.

Miss Sikakane has since

(238) NM 18/10/78

# Hazards of mixed love

married Dr. Rankin and they are living in Scotland where he is an orthopaedic specialist.

She told also of an occasion when police intercepted her telephoning Dr. Rankin and interrupted the call.

## Arrested

On May 12, 1969 she was arrested under Section 6 of

the Terrorism Act and jailed for 16 months in solitary confinement. She was brought to trial with 20 other accused — among them Winnie Mandela, wife of Nelson Mandela, who is serving a life sentence on Robben Island. At the end of the trial they were acquitted and then were immediately re-arrested.

After the second acquittal

Miss Sikakane was banned and could no longer work as a journalist.

Mrs. Rankin, who was born in Soweto, told how she had seen no White people except police until she was seven years old. On being taken into Johannesburg by her father then she saw a little White girl — “fair, and just like a doll” — and stretched out her hand to touch her. The little girl had taken fright.

“I had aunts who worked for White families and they brought me home broken dolls from their employers. This little White girl looked just like those dolls,” she said.

## Determined

“I was determined not to take up menial work when I left school,” she told viewers. “I won a writing contest and started working as a freelance reporter for the Rand Daily Mail.”

After making her name reporting on the Limehill removals she was taken onto the full-time staff of the newspaper.

After she was banned and could no longer earn a living as a journalist, she fled South Africa. In Zambia she was reunited with Dr. Rankin and the couple were married.

They now have five children with them. Two girls are Joyce's by an earlier marriage, one is an adopted boy from Zambia and Samora (2) and Allen (1) are children of this marriage.

“Here in Britain I can write, my work can be published and I can vote,” she said in conclusion.



PETER AND PRIMROSE PLAN A NEW LIFE — IN PEACE

# Colour bar couple will go to SWA

BY PETA THORNYCROFT

A GERMAN immigrant and his young Black girlfriend will leave South Africa as soon as possible after pleading guilty tomorrow to charges under the Immorality Act.

Peter Zeinzinger and Primrose Subuta will admit contravening South Africa's internationally condemned piece of legislation on October 30 this year. But as soon as they can after the outcome of the case they will go to Windhoek to marry and live, since a normal married life is not possible for them in South Africa.

Peter and Primrose told the Sunday Express of the nightmare of October 30, when they were charged under the Immorality Act after waking to find four South African policemen in their attractive Northcliff home.

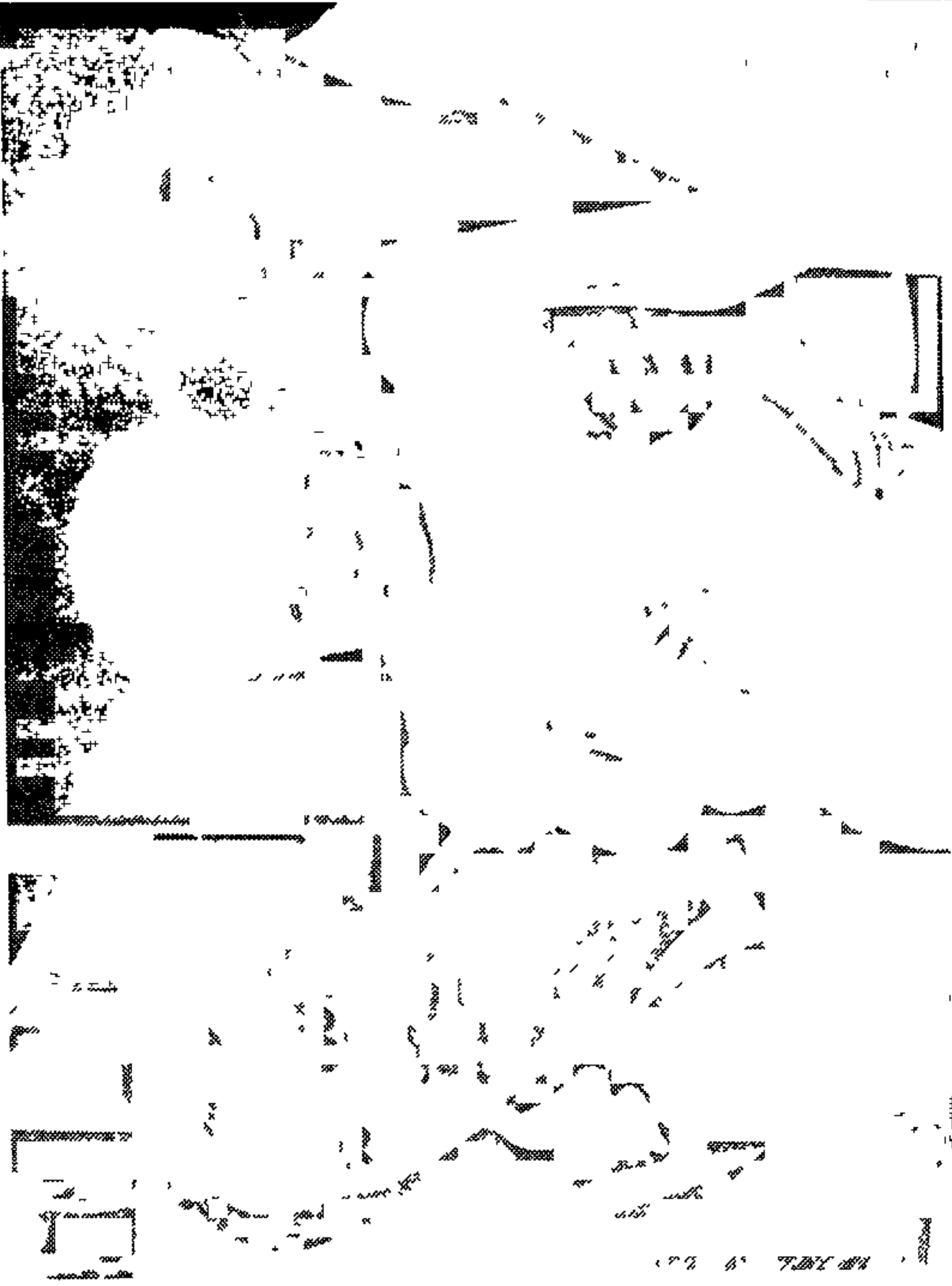
They were taken to John Vorster Square and released on R100 bail each.

They were remanded twice last month, then two weeks ago they were given permission to travel to Windhoek to make plans for a new life together.

Primrose and Peter met a year ago in Johannesburg. She was a signwriter near his office.

"I noticed her immediately," Peter said of the lissom girl who is a Transkei citizen.

"We became friendly, got serious and decided to get married."



● Peter Zeinzinger and Primrose Subuta, with Primrose's daughter, they are off to Windhoek to wed.

DIAMOND MINES:

	(cts)
19	0
20	2
21	5
22	5
23	0
24	14
25	24
26	50
27	73
28	70
29	71
30	62
31	62
32	4
33	8
34	4
35	0
36	2
37	9
38	5
39	5
40	3
41	8
42	8
43	8
44	3
45	19

"But I realised I would have to leave South Africa if we wanted to have a normal life together."

South Africa has been an unlucky place for Peter. Eight years ago his young wife, mother of his two children, was killed in a car crash, the children have since been adopted by his sister in Vienna.

Meeting Primrose has given him a new zest for life, he says. "She is really wonderful, so calm about everything."

"Her mother, a school-teacher in Orlando, is happy about her future with me."

"We never fight and I am sure we are going to have a happy life together."

The couple are aware that even in South Africa they may have problems in being accepted. On their return journey from Windhoek they were forced by a hotel proprietor at Karasberg to leave a hotel after booking in — they slept in their car.

*Handwritten signature or initials.*

Sunday Express December 3  
1978

"Although things are easier in Windhoek we will stick with the German community there.

"This is such a strange country, so lovely, with such wonderful weather but such strange customs."

Until a few weeks ago Primrose and her daughter lived in Döornfontein, when it became impossible for the little girl to be looked after properly. Peter suggested that they move into his rented home.

Said Peter: "I was brought up in Europe and I don't even notice what colour Primrose is."

"I have had to give up my job in South Africa but I had no trouble in finding work in Windhoek with a firm of German jewellers."

"I regret having to leave this country, in which I have lived since 1967."

For Primrose leaving Johannesburg means saying goodbye to her family and her friends. "But it was wonderful being in Windhoek the other day."

"We could walk down the streets like any other couple, holding hands, going to discos and eating in restaurants without fear."



25/8/78 14/238

# LOVERS FOUND Shot dead

Cont

**JOHANNESBURG** — A defiant black-white romance ended in tragedy this week when musclemann Jannie Beetge shot his girlfriend, model Bubbles Mpondo, between the eyes and then killed himself.

The bodies of Mr Beetge, 48, and Miss Mpondo, 25, were found by police in a tiny flat in an office block in the city centre yesterday. The couple was last seen on Wednesday morning.

Police forced their way into the flat — above the couple's health studio modelling agency — after anxious friends had looked in the bedroom window and seen clothes scattered around.

Miss Mpondo was found in the kitchen and Mr Beetge only metres away in the passage with a 22 revolver lying next to him.

Miss Brencken Tau, one of the models who alerted the police, said: "We last saw Jannie and Bubbles on Wednesday morning at modelling rehearsals at the studio. We went out on an assignment and didn't see them the rest of the day."

"We became worried when they weren't at the studio last night. They had been in the studio the night before."

UMTATA — The motion court roll in the Supreme Court here yesterday was 11.

love Everything was well Jannie told me there was no other girl in his heart besides Bubbles

"They didn't have money problems, they were doing very well. The only problem was that Bubbles used to go off for a few days on her own at times and this used to upset Jannie," he said

Brig Coetzee said only two shots were fired in the flat. Miss Mpondo had been shot in the forehead and Mr Beetge in the side of the head

Brig Coetzee said police were investigating a case of murder and suicide

In April last year the couple received an eight-month suspended jail sentence for conspiring to commit immorality after they were found in bed together at a five-star Port Elizabeth hotel

At the time Bubbles said "I am a human being and I have the right to choose the man I want to marry."

Mrs Ningi disclosed the news of the death of Mrs Mpondo's neighbour, Mrs Nobantu Ningi

## Bubbles' mother weeps

**PORT ELIZABETH** — Mrs Gertrude Mpondo, mother of model Bubbles Mpondo, who was found dead in a Johannesburg flat with her white boyfriend Mr Jannie Beetge, was called from a church service in Kwazakale yesterday afternoon and taken to her home, where she was told her daughter was dead.

She was attending a service of St Cyprian's Anglican Church Mothers' Union when a reporter broke the news first to Mrs Mpondo's neighbour, Mrs Nobantu Ningi

Mrs Ningi disclosed the news of the death of Mrs Mpondo's neighbour, Mrs Nobantu Ningi

Musclemann Jannie Beetge and model Bubbles Mpondo show off their R30 000 diamond engagement ring. The picture was taken when they announced their engagement in April last year

P.T.C

Police lift Mr Beetge's body into a morgue van.

# Bubbles wanted to act

By Vatiswa Ntshanga

There was one name on many people's lips after the controversial Miss Transkei beauty contest held in Umtata in September 1976 — Bubbles Mpondo

The modelling session in which Bubbles Mpondo had featured with Johannesburg male model, Johnny Molefe, had outclassed the actual beauty contest in all respects. But Bubbles was humble about her performance. She said "I would like to come back to Umtata and help those women who are interested in the beauty field. I am greatly disappointed at their lack of aptitude."

She told me she was at the peak of her modelling career and was receiving so many job offers it was difficult to cope.

She mentioned she had a jealous boyfriend who

wanted her to leave modelling because it took her away from home. Thoughts of a serious love affair were dispelled when I saw her that evening by the side of another handsome male model whom I presumed to be her boyfriend.

We talked mainly about her job and aspirations.

She ranked modelling as her first love but said she was considering giving it up because of her height, at 1,5 m tall she regarded herself as too short.

Her ambition was to get into films.

"I am determined to get to the top and sell my face all over the world," she said.

Her afro-good looks, coffee-coloured complexion and short and kinky hair stood her in good stead in Johannesburg and was a far-cry from her

school-teacher days — a job she described as "back-breaking with little money." She had taught for a while in Port Elizabeth, her hometown, before she went to Johannesburg.

Bubbles was adamant she would not take part in the vernacular films which once took the local scene by storm.

She dismissed them as naive. Her taste of film work was as a negro nurse in e-Lollipop. She also played the role of a primitive African girl in a German French TV film.

She said she had a sister in Port Elizabeth, Rose. She also sent money regularly to her parents in Port Elizabeth.

She never discussed love-across-the-line but said Cape girls were a hot market in modelling and beauty contests in Johannesburg.

byees in the  
with some basis  
ous table.

by region, and race.

cans . totals

533	42 802
543	20 997
319	55 375
115	4 046
60	46 098
78	169 318

## I. Generalisation from the sample findings

Unfortunately it is not possible to do more than guess what proportion our sample is of all the firms in the regions and industrial sectors we covered.

We are fairly sure, however, that we did not discover more than half the existing demand for African technicians in these regions and sectors. This holds only for the total number and not for each separate category of technician.

## 4. DISCUSSION OF THE FINDINGS

### A. Question 3 (how many African technicians a firm would employ ...)

The answers to this question have provided us with an idea of what categories of technician are most in demand. However, our answers in fact consist of four different figures, each of which could be taken as an indication that one category of technician is more in demand than another. This is where the subjective impressions of the researcher must come into play and he must use his own judgement in deciding how to rank the different categories in order of demand for each. He must decide the relative weight to place on the figure for the immediate demand for each category and the number of firms demanding technicians in each of those categories. The same must be done for 1981.



DD

25/8 78 (238)

back of the flat and looked in the bedroom window

"It looked as if there had been a struggle

"We couldn't see Jannie or Bubbles and went to John Vorster Square to report to the police. I can't believe it has happened. They were very happy," Miss Tau said.

The couple had been living in the flat a few months, Miss Tau said.

Miss Mpondo opened a modelling agency, International Models, and ran it from the health studio.

A shocked Mr Beautus Zondo who worked for the couple said "They were in

Mr Beetge said in court the publicity given the case had benefited him financially but "our beloved country" had been "greatly harmed"

Only 48 hours after their conviction the couple went out and bought a R30 000 diamond engagement ring.

Mr Beetge kept the wedding date a secret and during the following months there were conflicting reports about whether it was on or whether they had broken up — DDC-SAPA

The Bubbles I knew, page 9.

before she was told the news.

Mrs F. Makwela, wife of the Rev F Makwela, minister-in-charge of St Cyprian's Church, announced the news in the packed home of Mrs Mpondo

Mrs Mpondo screamed and wept and was comforted by the church members. A prayer and mourning service was held immediately in her home. Cars of friends and relatives arrived during the service.

Mrs L. Hendricks, wife of the Methodist Church's Port Elizabeth African Circuit superintendent, the Rev J. B Hendricks, said she was deeply shocked at the news. Mr and Mrs Hendricks are the parents of the former husband of Miss Mpondo, Mr Ronnie Hendricks. — SAPA



**Primrose  
en  
Peter  
wil  
trou in  
Suidwes**

PETER ZEINZINGER en sy swart mooi, Primrose Sibuta. Die twee wil in Suidwes gaan trou nadat hulle vandeeweeke in die hof aan ontug skuldig bevind is.

# „My enigste sonde: ek het haar lief”

Deur **STERHAN TERBLANCHE**

„EK het op aandrang van my prokureur skuld beken, maar waaraan ek skuldig is, weet ek nie. Ek weet net ek het hierdie vrou lief. Ons gaan nou in Suidwes trou en met 'n gesin begin.”

Só sê mnr. Peter Zeinzinger, 39, 'n Johannesburgse juwelier wat vandeeweeke

Suid-Afrika gekom Drie jaar daarna is sy vrou in 'n motorongeluk dood en is sy kinders deur sy suster in Wenen, Oostenryk,

huurhuis in Northcliff „Daar was vir my niks snaaks aan ons verhouding nie. Ek het nie grootgeword met die idee dat dit verkeerd is nie — waar ek

a surp  
Revenu  
contia  
at PI;  
local  
can a  
Foren  
projec  
devel  
count  
A surp  
into ti  
Income  
Develop  
to the

*cont*

er  
ds  
use  
onal  
ne Rural  
Flow  
he  
n Botswana  
aided  
o  
Botswana  
cover  
projected



**vriendin, mej. Primrose Sibuta, 25, 'n opgeskorte vonnis opgelê is weens 'n oortreding van die Ontugwet.**

Die twee het klaar besluit om 'n nuwé lewé in Suidwes te begin. Peter het vandeesweek vertel hoe die polisie hom en Primrose midder-nagtelik besoek het nadat 'n „nuuskierige en grootmond buurman” hulle gaan verkliek het.

Peter, wat van sy eerste vrou geskei is, het in 1967 saam met sy tweede vrou en sy kinders uit Duitsland na

„Ná so iets besluit jy uiteindelik dat die lewé tog moet voortgaan. Ek het weer meisies begin uitneem, totdat ek vir Primrose ontmoet het. Sy was die regte een vir my,” vertel Peter.

Die twee het mekaar 'n jaar gelede ontmoet. Primrose, 'n letterskilder en moeder van 'n klein dogter, het in dieselfde gebou gewerk waar Peter juwele ontwerp en gemaak het. Hulle het saam begin uitgaan na Johannesburg se veelrassige nagklubs en kort daarna het Primrose by Peter ingetrek in sy

vandaan kom, bestaan daar nie so iets nie. Maar ek hou van Suid-Afrika en het goeie werk hier gehad. Ek sou graag hier wou bly.

„Ek het Primrose se ouers in Soweto ontmoet en kuier dikwels daar. Hulle is glad nie teen ons verhouding gekant nie. Hulle is oop mense wat nie vir haar probeer voorskryf wat om te doen nie. Hulle is intelligente mense wat ander mense toelaat om hul eie lewens te lei — nie soos sommige ander mense hier nie,” sê Peter.

Hy vertel dat hy baie swart vriende het en baie van hulle hou. Hy het hulle leer ken deurdat hy 'n swart sokkerspan in Johannesburg afgerig het en self in die span gespeel het.

Hy vertel hul nagmerrie het een aand om 11.30 begin. Hy en Primrose het gelê en slaap toe die lig skielik aangeskakel word. Vier mans in gewone klere het om hul bed gestaan, die komberse van hulle afgetrek en na hulle gekyk.

„Ek het my oë weer toege- maak, want ek het gedink ek droom. Maar toe wys die een man sy polisie-identifikasiekaart aan ons en sê ons moet aantrek en saamkom,” vertel hy.

Aanvanklik was die polisie hulle nie goedgesind nie, maar later was hulle baie simpatiek, vertel Peter. Ná hul inhegtenisneming het die lang wag begin vir die hofszaak wat telkens tot 'n later datum uitgestel is.

Peter en Primrose moes in 'n hotel gaan woon, hy het sy werk verloor en die hofszaak het hom R700 gekos.

„En dit net omdat ek Primrose liefhet,” sê hy. Maar die twee sê hulle is nie bitter nie — net bly dat alles verby is. Ná die hofszaak vandeesweek wou hulle onmiddellik na Windhoek vertrek, waar Peter reeds weer as juwelier werk gekry het.

„Ek voorsien egter nie 'n rooskleurige toekoms daar nie. Toe ek en Primrose nou die dag in Windhoek was om woonplek te soek, was daar wit bendes wat gemengde paartjies terroriseer. En op Karasburg is ons uit die hotel gegooi omdat die eienaar nie gemengde pare wil huisves nie,” sê hy.

Die twee wil dus eers dinge in Windhoek deurkyk. Daarna sal hulle dalk, soos 'n ander gemengde paartje wat vriende van hulle is, na Australië of Amerika verhuis. Albei hoop dit sal eendag vir hulle moontlik wees om in Johannesburg as man en vrou saam te mag leef.

POPULATION - REGISTRATION

1987

JAN.

—

~~DEC.~~ DEC.

5



238

The passbook is dead — now thousands queue up every day to be fingerprinted

# Rush for new non-racial ID documents

Millions of fingerprints will make their mark on South Africa's history books this year as thousands join queues throughout the country to receive new non-racial identity documents

With the demise of the dreaded pass book for blacks in May last year, and the institution of a new uniform identity document, government officials are struggling to cope with the huge demand for the new documents

Despite initial criticism of the new documents — which require all applicants to be fingerprinted — more than 20 000 people flock daily to the offices of the Department of Home Affairs to apply for their new IDs

Caveatious, grey offices and waiting rooms overflow with a constant throng, standing in long lines or resting on benches for hours on end — waiting their

turn to speak to clerks bearing rubber stamps  
Clerks hand over forms, hand out instructions and send the applicants off to a battery of fingerprint technicians

Weeks later, they will have to return to join another long queue to be issued with their identity documents

Since May almost 2,5 million people have applied for the new documents, according to the Home Affairs Department. Ultimately, about 20 million South Africans of all races will be fingerprinted.

## NO DEADLINE FOR BLACK REGISTRATION

In a country where paperwork is second nature to government employees, the task of providing adult South Africans with the new-look papers has been described by officials as the largest of its kind

It is a daunting task which will take years to complete

Whites, coloureds and Indians were given five years to submit to fingerprinting. There is no deadline for black registration

"With some 13,5 million blacks to be registered, we couldn't possibly put a deadline on something like this. It is going to take us a long time to get everyone in South Africa on our population register," said a spokesman for Home Affairs

Before the introduction of the new document, the department was handling some 1 800 routine applications daily. These included applications from whites who had lost their ID documents, youngsters applying for the first time or new South African citizens

Since the introduction of the uniform ID, this figure has soared by more than 18 000 a day

In order to speed up the process and to cut down the enormous backlog, teams of clerks are being sent to black townships and villages

And while applications slowed down at Christmas the new year brought thousands more

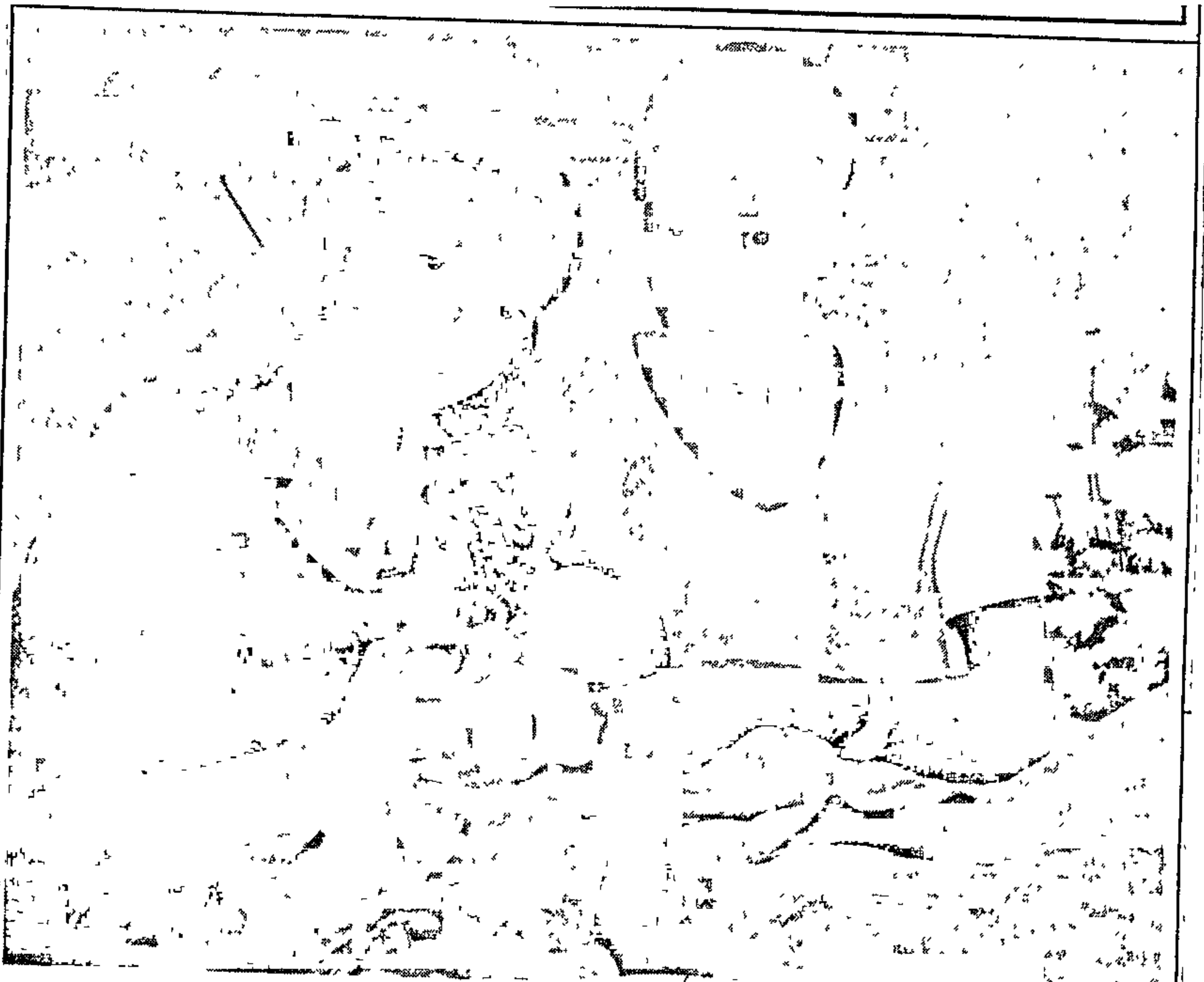
A spokesman for Home Affairs said the department tried to issue new identity documents to black within eight weeks of application

## RACE NOT MENTIONED IN NEW DOCUMENTS

Documentation has been at the heart of apartheid for nearly half a century

The latest operation is being conducted by Home Affairs' population registration department in Pretoria — the same office which classifies every South African baby according to race

Race is no longer mentioned in the new identity documents



Protas Madlala and his wife, Suzanne, with their baby, Nkululeko.

By S'BU MNGADI

**A taste of  
apartheid  
for baby  
Nkululeko**

238/12/87  
9/1/88

THE CHILD of South Africa's first "legal" inter-racial marriage, six-day-old Nkululeko Darius Leclerc Madlala, will have his first taste of apartheid when he is registered.

According to SA's race laws, the baby is neither black nor white, and likely to be classified "coloured", which his parents, Protas Madlala and Suzanne Leclerc Madlala, are not prepared to allow.

"Our baby belongs to the human race," his father said.

The Madlalas, of St Gwendolmes, near Pinetown, made world headlines in June 1985 when they became the first

mixed couple to marry - a few days after the official scrapping of the Mixed Marriages Act.

The baby's name, Nkululeko, means unconditional freedom, and Protas said: "The name is a prayer of hope that our son grows up in a society free of apartheid."

Protas stayed at Suzanne's bedside in hospital throughout the birth.

This is virtually unknown in African society, which believes the father is not allowed to see the baby for about a week after its birth.

Following the Zulu tradition, Protas will slaughter a goat as soon as Suzanne comes out of hospital for the son to have "Isipandla".

**Little Nomfunda**



The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS		11 Artists, creative (glass and ceramics)	
	(i)	(ii)	
(a)	80	49	78
(b)	12	5	25
(c)	50	4	28
(d) (including town planners)	30	13	8
(e)	17	6	12
(f)	33	8	42
(g)	83	59	24
(h) 1	616	370	

The above-mentioned data are for the period January to November 1986. Data for December 1986 are not yet available.

12 Composers and performing artists 78 43

13 Athletes, sportsmen and related workers 25 28

14 Other professional, technical and related workers 42 24

2 Aircraft and ship's officers 10 4

3 Medical dental, veterinary and related workers (excluding doctors and dentists) 271 116

4 Statisticians, mathematicians, system analysts and related technicians 152 63

5 Economists 287 53

6 Jurists—excluding lawyers 7 4

7 Teachers 263 90

8 Workers in religion 40 49

9 Authors, journalists and related writers 56 23

10 Sculptors, painters, photographers and related creative artists 4 3

*Howard* 19/2/87  
 Citizenship 738

237 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(1) (a) How many (i) adults and (ii) children who are not South African citizens are at present permanently resident in South Africa and (b) in respect of what date is this information furnished,

(2) (a) what are the countries of which such (i) adults and (ii) children are citizens and (b) how many of these (i) adults and (ii) children are citizens of each of these countries?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

(1) (a) \* (i) 1 827 582

\* (ii) 735 089

(b) 5 March 1985 (Population census 1985—the above figures are not adjusted for undercount)

HOA

(2) (a)	(i)	(b)	(ii)
Bophuthatswana	361 532	* (i)	* (ii)
Botswana	29 401	237 336	6 782
Ciskei	195 592	140 222	15 658
Lesotho	141 379	28 276	2 709
Malawi	59 809	34 579	2 971
Mocambique	552 203	181 154	15 133
Swaziland	66 268	28 444	14 201
Transkei	26 606	22 767	11 821
Venda	22 767	21 472	3 593
Zimbabwe	15 595	15 595	1 880
Other in Africa	36 180	45 056	6 547
German Federal Republic	166 222	8 862	8 862
The Netherlands	46 371	6 365	2 537
Portugal	6 337	6 337	2 576
United Kingdom	4 475	4 475	1 388
Other in Europe	6 152	6 152	6 220
Asia			
America			
Oceania			
Stateless and unknown			

\* (i) In respect of persons 20 years and over

\* (ii) In respect of persons 19 years and younger

257 Mr P H P GASTROW asked the Minister of Manpower

(1) (a) How many industrial accidents occurred during the latest specified year for which information is available and (b) what was the total cost of these accidents to (i) the State, (ii) the Accident Fund and (iii) assurance companies,

(2) (a) how many persons (i) applied for an (ii) received compensation in terms of the Workmen's Compensation Act, No 30 of 1941, and (b) what was the total amount paid out in compensation in this year,

(3) what was the total period for which the persons injured in such accidents were absent from work?

The MINISTER OF MANPOWER

The latest figures available are for the year 1984

HOA

(1) (a) 268 539

(b) (i) R9 669 402

(ii) R84 620 822

(iii) R43 955 519

(2) (a) (i) 274 137

(ii) 268 539

(b) R147 757 275

(3) 3 297 180 man days

Strikes 19/2/87

258 Mr P H P GASTROW asked the Minister of Manpower

(a) How many workers in each race group were involved in (i) strikes and (ii) work stoppages in 1986 and (b) what was the total number of man-hours lost in respect of workers in each race group as a result of such (i) strikes and (ii) work stoppages?

*Howard* 19/2/87

## The MINISTER OF MANPOWER

(a) (i) Whites		(ii) Whites	
Whites	254	Whites	1
Coloureds	11 538	Coloureds	2 406
Asians	1 340	Asians	26
Blacks	310 676	Blacks	98 099
(b) (i) and (ii)		(ii) Whites	
Whites	15 832 hours	Coloureds	2 406
Coloureds	442 496 hours	Asians	26
Asians	65 512 hours	Blacks	98 099
Blacks	9 947 824 hours	(Separate statistics not available)	

*Own Affairs*

## Private schools: subsidies

2 Mr D J DALLING asked the Minister of Education and Culture

(1) Whether any private schools in (a) the Transvaal, (b) Natal, (c) the Cape Province and (d) the Orange Free State (i) have applied for and (ii) have been granted a subsidy for private schools in terms of the Private Schools Act (House of Assembly), No 104 of 1986, if so, which schools in each case.

(2) whether any registered private schools have not applied for this subsidy, if so, which schools.

(3) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

## The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE

(a) Transvaal

(1) (i) Yes,

Assumption Convent (Germaniston)  
Assumption Convent High School (Maryvale)

HOA

Assumption Convent High School (Pretoria)  
Auckland Park Preparatory School  
Bellavista School  
Beth Jacob Girls' High School  
Brescia House Ursuline College  
Broadlands School  
Carnel Primary School  
Carmel High School  
Christian Brother's College (Boksburg)  
Christian Brother's College (Pretoria)  
Christian Brother's College (Springs)  
Convent of the Holy Family  
Convent of Our Lady of Mercy Dominican School  
Crossroads School  
Damen College  
De la Salle Holy Cross College  
Deutsche Schule (Johannesburg)  
Deutsche Schule (Pretoria)  
Dominican Convent  
Eden College  
Flamboyant School  
Gerdaur Gemeinde Schule  
Gerformeerde Laerskool "Johannes Calvyn"  
Glencoaks School  
Hillel School  
Holy Rosary Convent  
Iona Convent  
Japan School  
King David Primary School  
King David School (Linksfeld)  
King David School (Victory Park)  
Kingsmead College  
Kroondal Deutsche Schule  
La Salle College  
Loreto Convent (Skinner Street)  
Loreto Convent (Queenswood)  
Marist Brothers College  
Max Subbe School  
Mayfair Convent  
McAuley House School

*Handwritten:*  
19/2/87

Menora Primary School (Glenhazel)  
Michael Mount Waldorf School  
Modern Methods Business College  
Our Lady of Mercy School  
Paterson Park School  
Presda Laerskool  
Pretoria Chinese School  
Pretoria Preparatory School  
Prindwin Preparatory School  
Redhill School  
Roedeaan School (South Africa)  
Sacred Heart College  
Sahen Preparatory School  
Sancta Maria Junior Convent

St Ursula's Primary School  
The The King's School  
The Ridge School  
The Torah Academy High School  
Uplands Preparatory School  
Windsor House Academy  
Woodmead School  
Yeshiva College of S A  
Yeshiva Torah Emmeth College

(ii) Yes, the grants are being finalised and the schools concerned will be informed as agreed on with the representatives of the schools by the end of February

Sedaven High School  
Sedaven Primary School  
Selly Park Convent  
Sha-Arei Torah Primary School  
St Andrews School  
St Benedict's College  
St Catherine's Convent  
St Catherine's Dominican Convent  
St Columbas School  
St Conrad's College  
St David's Marist Brothers College  
St Dominic's Convent  
St Dunstan's Memorial Diocesan School  
St Katherine's Preparatory School  
St John's Preparatory School  
St John's College  
St John Bosco College  
St Martin's School  
St Mary's School for Girls  
St Paul's Parochial School  
St Paulus Laerskool  
St Peter's School  
St Peter's Preparatory School  
St Suthans College  
Stuywell Tutorial College  
St Teresa's Convent of Mercy  
St Thomas Aquinas Convent  
St Ursula's Convent

(2) Yes, Boys' Town School  
Capital Tutorial College  
Efficiency Business Academy College  
Grantley School  
Kelly Greenoaks School  
Rand Tutorial College  
Sagewood School  
St Albans College  
St Mary's Diocesan Convent (Pretoria)  
Japanese School  
Verney College  
Waterkloof House Preparatory School

(2) Natal  
(1) Yes, primary schools  
Akiwa  
Clifton (Durban)  
Clifton (Nottingham Road)  
Cordwalles  
Cowan House  
Drakensberg Choir  
Highbury  
Kings  
Michaels  
New Hanover  
Our Lady of Natal  
Phoenix  
Pinetown  
Sharona

(3) 19 January 1987,

HOA



(3) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

The MINISTER OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT, HOUSING AND WORKS

(1) No not to my knowledge

(2) Falls away

(3) Falls away

THURSDAY, 19 FEBRUARY 1987

† Indicates translated version

For written reply

General Affairs

Apprentices

3 Mr A B WIDMAN asked the Minister of Communications

(a) How many (i) White, (ii) Asian, (iii) Coloured and (iv) Black apprentices were indentured to his Department and (b) in which trades were they indentured as at the latest specified date for which figures are available?

The MINISTER OF COMMUNICATIONS

(a) (i) 61, and (ii), (iii) and (iv) none, and

(b) motor mechanic (24), diesel mechanic (7), carpenter (15), painter/decorator (5), plumber (5), welder (4), and electrician (1).

as at 31 January 1987

Employees

10 Mr A B WIDMAN asked the Minister of Communications

How many (a) Whites, (b) Blacks, (c) Coloureds and (d) Indians employed by the Post Office are (i) permanent, (ii) temporary, (iii) casual and (iv) regular employees?

The MINISTER OF COMMUNICATIONS

	(i)	(ii)	(iii)	(iv)
(a)	48 692	3 996	1 651	
(b)	5 271	227	26 513	
(c)	3 702	49	7 371	
(d)	1 984	14	161	

Notes

(1) The above-mentioned figures reflect the position as at 31 December 1986

(2) The figures under (ii) represent persons employed in a temporary capacity against posts on the fixed establishment and include part-time employees so employed

(3) Separate figures for casual and regular employees are unfortunately not available. The regular employees included in the figure under (iii) and (iv) consist of unskilled and semi-skilled persons taken into employment against specific posts or employment quotas

Citizenship

108 Mr H H SCHWARZ asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(1) What was the total number of White South African citizens resident in the Republic as at 31 December 1986,

(2) (a) how many White persons resident in the Republic as at that date had not taken out South African citizenship and (b) (i) what were their countries of origin and (ii) how many of them came from each such country?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

(1) 4 460 972

(2) (a) 415 052

(b)	(i)	(ii)
Zimbabwe	39 211	18 040
Other in Africa	24 054	7 517
German Federal Republic	12 403	16 913
Greece	40 967	111 249
Italy	111 249	124 027
The Netherlands	4 886	
Portugal	3 758	
United Kingdom	4 134	
Other in Europe	1 503	
United States of America	5 638	
Other in the Americas	752	
Australia		
Other in Oceania		
Asia		
Stateless and Unknown		

Estimates based on 1985 population census information. Only countries from which more than 3 000 persons originate are shown separately.

Passports

142 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

Whether, with reference to his reply to Question No 572 on 20 March 1986, his Department know keeps statistics on applications for passports and renewal of passports on the basis of population groups, if not, why not, if so, (a) how many such applications were received from (i) Coloureds, (ii) Indians, (iii) Blacks and (iv) Whites in 1986 and (b) how many of these applications in each category were refused in that year?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

No, because of the magnitude of the task. A total of 173 793 applications for passports and the renewal thereof were received during 1986

(a)	Falls away,
(b)	Coloureds 5
	Indians 25
	Blacks 96
	Whites 32

Reclassifications

143 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs  
(a) What total number of persons in each category applied to be reclassified from one race group to another in 1986 and (b) how many of these applications were unsuccessful in each case?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

	(a)	(b)
White to Cape Coloured	9	1
Cape Coloured to White	506	192
White to Malay	2	—
Malay to White	14	5
Indian to White	9	5
Chinese to White	7	—
Griqua to White	1	—
Cape Coloured to Black	40	5
Black to Cape Coloured	666	279
Cape Coloured to Indian	87	6
Indian to Cape Coloured	65	2
Cape Coloured to Malay	26	1
Malay to Cape Coloured	21	—
Malay to Indian	50	7
Indian to Malay	61	8
Cape Coloured to Griqua	4	—
Griqua to Cape Coloured	4	2
Griqua to Black	2	—
Black to Griqua	18	2
Cape Coloured to Chinese	12	2
Black to Indian	10	1
Black to Malay	2	—
Black to Other Asian	5	4
Other Coloured to Indian	2	—
Other Coloured to Black	1	—
	1 624	522

Emigrants/immigrants

193 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Home Affairs

How many (a) doctors, (b) dentists, (c) lawyers, (d) architects, (e) social workers, (f) quantity surveyors, (g) scientists and (h) other specified professionally qualified persons (i) emigrated from and (ii) immigrated to South Africa in 1986?

Handwritten signatures and dates: 19/2/87, Howard



The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (1) Yes
- (a) 12 June 1986
- (b) Because his conduct threatened law and order
- (c) Regulation 3 (1) of the Emergency Regulations issued in terms of the Public Safety Act, 1953
- (d) (i) it is not my policy to link the names of detainees in terms of the Emergency regulations to specific occurrences/circumstances in public  
It is neither in the personal interest of a detainee to reveal his/her name

(ii) The George Civic Association

- (2) No
- (a) Falls away
- (b) To ensure law and order
- (3) No
- (a) and (b) Fall away

Applications for mixed marriages

- \*33 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning
- (1) Whether his Department has received any applications from couples who entered into mixed marriages for the issue of permits in terms of section 26 (3) of the Group Areas Act, No 36 of 1966, to reside in White areas permanently and to be exempt from the provisions of the said Act, if so, how many as at the latest specified date for which figures are available,
- (2) whether any applications have been

granted, if not, why not, if so, how many as at the latest specified date for which figures are available,

- (3) whether any applications have been refused, if so, what was the reason for such refusal in each case,
- (4) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT AND PLANNING

- (1) Yes 15 as at 12/2/87
- (2) Yes 3 as at 12/2/87
- (3) Yes—12 These applications were not granted as the applications did not comply with the provisions of section 21 (2) (a) of the Group Areas Act, No 36 of 1966
- (4) No

Mr R M BURROWS Mr Chairman, arising from the hon Minister's reply to paragraph (3) of the question, do I understand that the refusals of permits to mixed marriage couples to reside in the White area have been refused on technical rather than principle grounds?

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Chairman, section 21(2)(a) of the Group Areas Act determines that a permit can be issued if I am of the opinion that the refusal of the permit would cause too much hardship, or that the issuing of the permit would be in the interest of the group for whom the group area has been established I took that into consideration and I consequently decided against permits for these 12 persons.

At 15h03, Questions on General Affairs interrupted in accordance with Rule 59

Upington. death of detainee

- \*34 Mr J J WALSH asked the Minister of Justice
- (1) Whether a certain person, whose

name has been furnished to the Minister's Department for the purpose of his reply, died on or about 22 October 1986 while being detained in prison in Upington, if so, (a) what were the circumstances surrounding his death and (b) what was his name,

- (2) whether this person was kept alone in a cell, if so, for what period, if not, how many persons were with him in the cell when he died,
- (3) whether a post-mortem was held following this person's death, if not, why not, if so, (a) when and (b) what were the findings,
- (4) whether an inquest has been held into the death of this person, if not, (a) why not and (b) when will it be held, if so, (i) on what date and (ii) what were the findings?

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE

- (1), (2), (3) and (4) The circumstances surrounding the death of Mr X J Jacobs is the subject of an inquest to be held on 23 March 1987 in Upington

The Honourable Member will probably agree that the other information asked for may be part of the evidence to be considered at the inquest. It is therefore not in the best interest of the administration of justice to pre-empt this investigation. Furthermore, an advocate has already been appointed by the family of the deceased to represent their interests at the inquest

Sherwood: reproclamation of group area

\*35 Mr L F STOFBERG asked the Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning †

- (1) Whether the Government intends reproclaiming a portion of the White group area Sherwood in Durban, known as Portion Sherwood, as a residential area for members of another population group, if so, (a) for what population group (b) when and (c) why,

- (2) whether consideration was given in or about November 1979 to reproclaiming this residential area, if so, what were the relevant particulars,
- (3) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

The MINISTER OF CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT AND PLANNING

- (1) No, although advertisements in terms of Section 5 (2) of the Group Areas Act, 1966, appeared on 28 November 1986 in the Daily News, Natal Mercury and Tempo, that the Group Areas Board is investigating the desirability or otherwise of a portion of Portion Sherwood as proposed as a group area for the coloured community, I decided on 20 January 1987 not to go ahead with the investigation as advertised

- (2) Yes, an investigation was conducted into the possibility to proclaim Portion Sherwood as an Indian group area. However, it was decided at that time not to proclaim the area as such,
- (3) No

Klaas de Jonge

\*36 Mr F J LE ROUX asked the Minister of Foreign Affairs †

- (1) (a) What is the total amount that the Klaas de Jonge case has cost the State up to now and (b) in respect of what date is this information furnished,
- (2) whether the negotiations between his Department and the Government of the Netherlands about this person are still in progress if so,
- (3) whether he will make a statement on the matter?
- The MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS
- (1) (a) and (b) As regards the costs



# Race reclassification:

## 1 624 applications

Cape Times 20/2/87 Political Staff

238

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY — More than 1 600 South Africans applied to change their race classification last year, the Minister of Home Affairs, Mr Stoffel Botha, said yesterday.

He said in reply to a question by Mr Tlan van der Merwe (PFP, Green Point) that 1 624 applications for reclassification from one race group to another were received last year, but 522 of the applications were unsuccessful.

In reply to another question, which was tabled by Mr Harry Schwarz (PFP, Yeoville), Mr Botha said there were 415 052 white foreigners, mostly citizens of European countries, who were resident in South Africa last year. Mr Botha said there were 4 460 972 white South Africans in the country last year.

2/11/84 22/2/87

# Tshwete appeal is heard

CP Correspondent

JUDGEMENT was reserved in this week's appeal in the Bloemfontein Supreme Court by Steve Tshwete against an order banishing him to Ciskei.

The appeal is the latest in a legal wrangle that started in October 1984 when Tshwete, then Border UDF president, was declared a prohibited immigrant to SA.

Central to the appeal is the question of rights retained by persons deprived of South African citizenship by the Status of Ciskei Act

238

This Act provides for restrictions on aliens in SA, although the Minister can exempt any group or individual from the restrictions.

Ciskeians have been exempted from having permits for temporary visits. However, this exemption was made subject to the Minister being able to withdraw it at will.

The order served on Tshwete aimed to force him to remain in his home in Peilton, Ciskei, but overlooked the fact that Peilton is on the SA border, and Tshwete's home was on the SA side.

Tshwete is now living in Lusaka, but the legal battle continues as costs are still to be decided - E-news



Orange Vaal	1 450
OFS	1 331
Natal	1 015
Cape	1 003
(b) Northern Transvaal	68
Highveld	57
Johannesburg	61
Orange Vaal	32
OFS	42
Natal	30
Cape	45

Figures as on 4 March 1986. Figures for 31 December 1986 are not available

#### Identity documents

229 Mr D J N MALCOMMESS asked the Minister of Justice

Whether any (a) White, (b) Black, (c) Coloured and (d) Indian persons were (i) charged with, (ii) convicted of and (iii) acquitted on a charge of not being in possession of an official identity document during the latest specified year for which figures are available, if so, (aa) how many and (bb) in terms of what statutory provision in each case?

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE

The information is not readily available in the Department

#### TBVC citizens deported

239 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(a) How many citizens of (i) Ciskei, (ii) Transkei, (iii) Venda and (iv) Bophuthatswana were deported from the Republic in 1986 and (b) in terms of what statutory provisions were they deported in each case?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

(a) (i) None

(ii) 11

(1) Coloured and Indian

Estate Controller and higher ranks, State Prosecutor and higher ranks, Magistrate and higher ranks, Justice Administration Clerk and higher ranks, Court Interpreter and higher ranks, Security Assistant and higher ranks, Storekeeper and higher ranks, Provisioning Administration Clerk and higher ranks, Personnel Clerk and higher ranks, Accounting Clerk and higher ranks, Legal Officer and higher ranks, Legal Administration Officer and higher ranks, State Advocate and higher ranks, Assistant State Attorney and higher ranks, Assistant State Law Adviser and higher ranks, Regional Magistrate and higher ranks, President Divorce Court, Warden and higher ranks, Registrar's Clerk and higher ranks

Black

Magistrate and higher ranks, Court Interpreter and higher ranks, Senior Storekeeper and higher ranks, State Prosecutor and higher ranks, Warrant Officer and higher ranks up to Lieutenant Colonel

(2) Coloured and Indian 2 827  
Black 1 161

(3) Coloured and Indian

None (enjoy full salary parity)

Black

Assistant Justice Administration Clerk and higher ranks, Sergeant, Warden, Storekeeper, Provisioning Administration Clerk, Assistant Provisioning Administration Clerk, Accounting Clerk, Artisan, Musician, Typist

(4) Coloured and Indian  
Black

Nil  
6 752

(5) No fixed programme for the elimination of disparities in salaries simultaneously with general salary adjustments exists anymore. Elimination of disparities receives attention on a continuous basis during occupational specific maintenance investigations or when funds are made available specifically for this purpose in respect of particular groups. In the current financial year funds for this purpose were specifically made available in respect of the following groups

Social Worker and related groups, Educators in categories a3-B, Paramedical personnel, Nursing personnel

Disparities in salaries were also eliminated simultaneously with occupational specific adjustments in respect of the following groups

Driver, Driver/Operator, Telephonist (Only parity for Coloureds and Indian), Water Control Officer, Water Care Plant Superintendent, Fisheries Control Officer, Foreman General, Manager Camping Site, Buildings Caretaker, Headman Guano Islands, Compound/Town Manager, Military Terrain Officer, Shooting Rangement Superintendent Works, Handyman, School Caretaker, Foreman Forestry, Foreman Saw Mill, Foreman Cleaning Services, Foreman Grounds Maintenance, Gardener

Out of a total of 512 occupational groups full parity in salaries has been reached in respect of 304



The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

Site	Summer 85/86	Winter 86
Foreshore	20	24
Epping Market	20	24
Paardeneiland	20	25
Salt River	10	15
Greenpoint	10	20
Tamboerskloof	5	10
Edgemead	10	15

The accepted maximum allowable concentrations for the aforementioned pollutants are

- (a) Lead 2.5 micrograms per cubic metre (monthly average)
- (b) Sulphur dioxide 80 micrograms per cubic metre (annual average)
- (c) Particulates 100 micrograms per cubic metre (annual average)

Family planning advertising

529 Mr A B WIDMAN asked the Minister of National Health and Population Development

What was the cost of the State of family planning advertising in the 1985-86 financial year?

The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH AND POPULATION DEVELOPMENT

R2 142 000

Mixed marriages

530 Mr L F STOFBERG asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(a) How many mixed marriages between (i) Whites and Blacks (ii) Whites and Coloureds and (iii) Whites and Indians have been entered into in the Republic since the repeal of the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act No 55 of 1949, and (b) in respect of what specified period is this information furnished?

in respect of what date is this information furnished?

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF INFORMATION

The authorities concerned do not keep a record of the subsequent history of all persons who are injured or wounded. After people have been treated and discharged (and are not required for further judicial investigation) further follow-up work is not carried out in all cases. The monthly statistical reviews released by the Bureau are compiled two weeks after the end of the month concerned, so that people who were initially seriously injured and later died can be reflected in the review. The two week period also gives scope to verify all the other unrest data of the previous month, so that the Bureau's monthly review contains only accurate, tested information

(a) to (d) The information as requested in the question is thus not readily available and would require an unreasonable degree of research

Commission of Inquiry into Health Matters

533 Dr M S BARNARD asked the Minister of National Health and Population Development

(a) What total amount had been spent on the Commission of Inquiry into Health Matters as at the latest specified date for which figures are available and (b) on what specified items was this money spent?

The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH AND POPULATION DEVELOPMENT

- (a) R507 307,00 as at 26 January 1987
- (b) The funds were used as follows
 

Salaries	R265 812
Administration expenses	R 68 331
Members allowances	R144 734
Publications	R 27 747
Technical services	R 683
	R507 307

Visits to detainees

534 Dr M S BARNARD asked the Minister of National Health and Population Development

- (1) Whether any visits were made by State doctors in 1986 for the purpose of examining persons detained in terms of security legislation, if not, why not, if so,
- (2) whether records were kept of these visits, if not, why not, if so what total number of visits were made in 1986,
- (3) whether any reports on such visits were submitted by State doctors to his Department in 1986, if so how many such reports were submitted,
- (4) whether any action was taken by his Department as a result of such reports, if not, why not, if so, (a) what was the number of occasions on which action was taken and (b) what were the circumstances in respect of each of these cases?

The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH AND POPULATION DEVELOPMENT

- (1) Yes
- (2) Yes = 2 898 visitors
- (3) Yes = 2 898 reports
- (4) (a) Yes

(i) Hungerstrikes—40 cases

(ii) Depression—20 cases

(iii) Minor complaints—50 cases

(b) (i) Hungerstrike cases Consequences of such acts were explained to them by the District Surgeons All cases were persuaded to take their food again

Handwritten notes and signatures at the bottom of the page.



with Administration and Broadcasting Services

What was the estimated (a) number of unlicensed television sets in the Republic as at the end of 1986 or the latest specified 12-months period for which figures are available and (b) loss of revenue suffered by the SABC as a result?

THE MINISTER IN THE STATE PRESIDENT'S OFFICE ENTRUSTED WITH ADMINISTRATION AND BROADCASTING SERVICES

(a) Economically active population as at 30 6 86

(b) Public sector employment (on the assumption that the following categories are included)

Total	627 720	179 184	36 456	744 676
Central Government	152 650	76 943	17 977	149 657
Provincial Administrations	131 192	29 410	5 188	99 565
Local Authorities	63 600	29 200	6 400	141 500
Self-governing National States	—	—	—	129 599
South African Transport services	99 569	17 157	1 856	99 465
Posts and Telecommunications	54 677	10 809	2 124	29 897
Sundry Statutory Bodies	14 052	1 656	99	12 318
Public corporations	82 108	9 498	1 007	70 751
Agricultural control boards	2 208	420	48	732
Universities	23 278	3 508	1 317	9 883
Technikons	4 386	583	440	1 408

Children born

252 Mr A B WIDMAN asked the Minister of Home Affairs

How many (a) White, (b) Black, (c) Coloured and (d) Asian children were born in South Africa in 1985 (i) including and (ii) excluding the national states?

THE MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

(i) 79 863 (ii) 79 800

\* (a) HoA

\*The lower figures compared with the figures of previous years, are attributed to an advanced closing date as declared in paragraph 2 3 1 1 in the 1985 annual report of Central Statistical Service

Citizenship certificates

253 Mr R A F SWART asked the Minister of Home Affairs

How many citizenship certificates (a) (i) had been issued and (ii) remained to be issued as at 31 December 1986, and (b) were issued in 1986, to citizens of each national state?

THE MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

	(a) (i)	(ii)	(b)
KwaZulu	1 602 154	1 480 576	8 146
Lebowa	277 854	1 118 723	1 677
Owaqwa	163 642	841 088	4 299
Gazankulu	98 400	400 115	571
KaNgwane	4 574	519 373	8
KwaNdebele	35 404	324 007	4 358

The figures furnished under (a) (ii) are projections based on the 1985-census figures as supplied by the Central Statistical Service.

Citizenship

254 Mr R A F SWART asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(1) How many Blacks in each independent Black state regained their South African citizenship between 1 January and 31 December 1986 in terms of the provisions of the National States Citizenship Amendment Act, No 13 of 1978,

(2) whether any applications were refused, if so, (a) how many from each state and (b) why in each case?

THE MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

(1) Transkei—396 Bophuthatswana—257 Venda—129 Ciskei—2 127

(2) No (a) and (b) Fall away

Strikes

255 Mr P H P GASTROW asked the Minister of Manpower

(1) How many (a) strikes as defined in section 65 of the Labour Relations Act, No 28 of 1956, and (b) discontinuances of work reportable in terms of section 65A of the said Act, took place in 1986,

(2) how many (a) (i) recognition and (ii) other agreements have been filed with his Department in terms of section 31A of this Act since 1 September 1984 and (b) status quo orders in terms of section 43 of the Act were (i) granted and (ii) refused by the Industrial Court in 1986?

THE MINISTER OF MANPOWER

(1) (a) 643 strikes (b) 150 work stoppages

(2) (a) (i) 174 recognition agreements (ii) 1 090 other agreements

(b) (i) 187 Status quo orders were granted (ii) 93 Status quo orders were refused

Strikes

256 Mr P H P GASTROW asked the Minister of Manpower

Whether any payments were made in 1986 from the fund established to assist motor industry workers who refuse to join strikes but are unable to work, if so, (a) how many, (b) when, (c) to whom and (d) what was the total amount involved?

THE MINISTER OF MANPOWER

(a) No

(b) Falls away

(c) Falls away

(d) Falls away

Note The scheme, which was established

HoA

# Applications for IDs more than 1/3 a day

## DIANNA GAMES

DAILY applications for South African identity books average between 17 000 and 26 000 countrywide, but the Department of Home Affairs claims it is coping with the massive influx of applications

Queues at Johannesburg's Market Street offices — previously offices of the now defunct West Rand Development Board, where the majority of blacks apply for their IDs — reach out of the door and into the street.

Many workers have complained of having to take a day — sometimes more — off work just to reach the counter where applications are accepted and fingerprints taken

But the Harrison Street branch, which deals primarily with whites, confirmed it was also accepting blacks' applications, although the numbers were a fraction of Market Street's

From May 1 — when applications for the new "colour blind" ID document was introduced by government after the announcement of the scrapping of the pass laws — up to mid-December 1986, nearly 2,3-million applications had been received from blacks



□ THE LONG WAIT ... queuing for IDs in Johannesburg's Market Street

The number of applications has risen dramatically since that time, with the average rate of applications last May being around 4 000 a day

The processing time given by the department is six to eight weeks, providing all documents are in order. The department says it hopes to have the entire process completed in five years.

A department spokesman said applications were not being processed for Bophuthatswana citizens, as negotia-

tions on the issue of their citizenship had not yet been finalised

But those for citizens from the other three TBVC states who are resident in SA were being processed normally. Non-residents need a work permit before applying, he said.

But while the situation appears black and white on paper, the citizenship issue for TBVC citizens still remains unclear in reality. The Legal Resources Centre has

launched six Supreme Court actions against the Department of Home Affairs regarding ID's and the restoration of citizenship.

The Black Sash says that workers from the TBVC areas are in a worse position now in terms of working in SA than before the repeal of Section 10, which gave TBVC citizens who worked in SA for 10 years or more the automatic right of work and residence. They now have to get work permits to work in SA

Black Sash said it feared these people would be prejudiced in the job market, as employers who can now employ anyone with an ID document are unlikely to go to the trouble of seeking permission to employ foreigners whose registration is temporary

It says of the four-million homelands resident outside the homelands, 1,7-million are likely to have citizenship restored to them, while some of the others may get the ID's as permanent residents, but not citizenship. The remaining five-million who had their SA citizenship taken away with homeland independence will remain foreign workers with work permits.



## 673 mixed marriages

W/m.

Mercury Correspondent

(278) 2/13/87

CAPE TOWN—There have been 673 racially mixed marriages in South Africa since the ban on sexual and marital relations between people of different races was scrapped.

The Minister of Home Affairs, Mr Stoffel Botha, said yesterday 451 mixed marriages took place between June 19, 1985, and June 30, 1986, and a further 222 took place between July 1 last year and January 29 this year.

Mr Botha, who was replying to a question which was tabled in Parliament by Mr Louis Stofberg (HNP, Sasolburg), said 18 of the marriages involved whites and blacks, 523 involved whites and coloureds and 132 involved whites and Indians.

The Mixed Marriages Act and Section 16 of the Immorality Act were scrapped in June 1985.

can afford to advertise in newspapers," he said

*CARL TIMES 9/3/87*  
**673 'mixed' marriages** *239*

THERE have been 673 "mixed" marriages in South Africa since the ban on sexual and marital relations between people of different races was scrapped. The Minister of Home Affairs, Mr Stoffel Botha, said 451 mixed marriages took place between June 19, 1985, and June 30, 1986, and a further 222 took place between July 1 last year and January 29 this year. Mr Botha was replying to a question tabled in Parliament. Eighteen of the marriages involved whites and blacks, 523 involved whites and coloureds and 132 involved whites and Indians, he said.



# Confusion over new ID

DIANNA GAMES

ALLEGATIONS of intimidation by certain officials of the Department of Home Affairs have been made by many black people to their employers and to the Black Sash.

There has been confusion about whether pensions would be paid out to those who did not yet have new ID books, and officials of at least one school in the Cape have advised that parents may not register their children if they do not have the new ID's.

A Black Sash official says the organisation has had many reports of harassment of blacks by government officials using the fact they did not yet have the new ID as a means of denying them a service.

But a Department spokesman says

the public should remember that the old pass books were sufficient identification for any process that required an ID book.

And the Department has advised that pensions will be paid out to anyone even with the old pass books as the pension number was contained in these books.

But new applications for pension payments will not be processed without a person at least applying for an ID book or temporary ID certificate.

Pensioners' ID applications are made out in a different colour ink to enable officials to identify them and rush them through.

me  
we  
of  
jus

Mo  
Job  
Del  
0711  
0731  
0931  
1141  
1211  
1431  
1601  
1801  
1811  
2030

SA401 1115 0955 SA509 6509 1100 SA403 1450 1030 SA513 1755 0001 SA409 1755 0001

When the call was heeded they were happy Father Paulsen had



Mr Cecil Sanders with (from left) his daughter Doreen, wife Gladys and daughter Helen in front of her Estate home yesterday

# EL family in race muddle

**Dispatch Reporter**  
EAST LONDON — A family of four has been armed with a permit under the Group Areas Act to live in Milner Estate here following a race classification muddle

Mr Cecil John Sanders, 64, said his "nightmare" started in 1982 when he had to move from the disestablished North End where he was born and grew up

The forms he filled in for the municipal housing department revealed that his wife, Gladys Ada, 61, was a Cape coloured and his two daughters — Doreen, 32, and Helen, 26 — were also classified coloured

"I was then told that I would have to live in Parkside, despite being classified white, or that I would need a permit from the then Department of Community De-

velopment to live in Milner Estate

"I was given a permit and I tried three times to have my family reclassified white but, believe it or not, it turned out that they reclassified me coloured," said Mr Sanders, a railway pensioner who was boarded in 1967 due to ill health

Mr Sanders said he had been visited this week by officials from the Department of Home Affairs who told him the matter was being investigated and would be set right

The regional representative for the department, Mr C van Schalkwyk, was in Queenstown yesterday on election business and could not be contacted

"The short of it all is that I am a bloody outcast now all because of bungling by government officials and because of

National Party policy," said Mr Sanders, who wrote to the State President, Mr P W Botha, last year about his predicament

The State President referred the matter to the Minister of Home Affairs, Mr Stoffel Botha

An angry Mr Sanders, who married his wife in 1949 "without any hassles", said

"She is my wife and I am proud of her These are my children and, as far as I know the law, your wife and children take your surname as well as your race

"But look what they have done to me I am an outcast People around my home in Moffat Road shun me The many friends I had on the railways don't want to know me because 'I did not tell them I was not white' "

Mr Sanders, an ex-ser-

viceman of English and Scottish descent, said his predicament came to the fore again when canvassers called at his home in preparation for the May 6 election

"I asked them what bloody vote they were talking about I have no vote at all because some stupid person in a government office decided that I am not what I was born And that is white "

Mr Sanders said he was amazed how government politicians pumped the idea on television that they were going to institute reforms

"What reform are they talking about? Everytime they come on the box and tell us they are going into extensive reform to make it a better South Africa for us all Everytime they put a foot forward along that road they slide ten times backward "

Reaction page 3

ni  
at  
w  
te  
k  
e  
h  
K  
h  
f  
h  
l  
h  
o  
a  
c  
v



238



# Granny washes away her future

By Rich Mkhondo

Worn out — but not fit for pension — that's the story of Vaal granny Mrs Selina Hlalele who spent years in domestic service literally washing her future away.

The 78-year-old woman of Small Farms south of Johannesburg rubbed the prints right off her fingers as she bent over the tub and found this meant she had no official identity.

For years civil servants have looked at her blank fingertips and refused to issue her with an identity document. This also means no State pension.

This week she was told again her lack of fingerprints would make it difficult to obtain the identity document.

Mrs Hlalele claims she lost her first reference book in the early 'fifties

"It took me many years to re-apply for another one because I was sick and bedridden. When I finally felt better, I was already due for pension.

"I went to apply for old age pension and I was told to get an ID first, and I applied for it. After waiting for many months, I was told I could not get any ID because my fingerprints were not clear enough.

A senior official of the Department of Home Affairs in Sebokeng, Mr C Scheepers, said his office would try every available means to help Mrs Hlalele.

"We have decided that Mrs Dorah Rakomana (her eldest daughter) must bring her permit which might have her identity number or the date and place of birth.

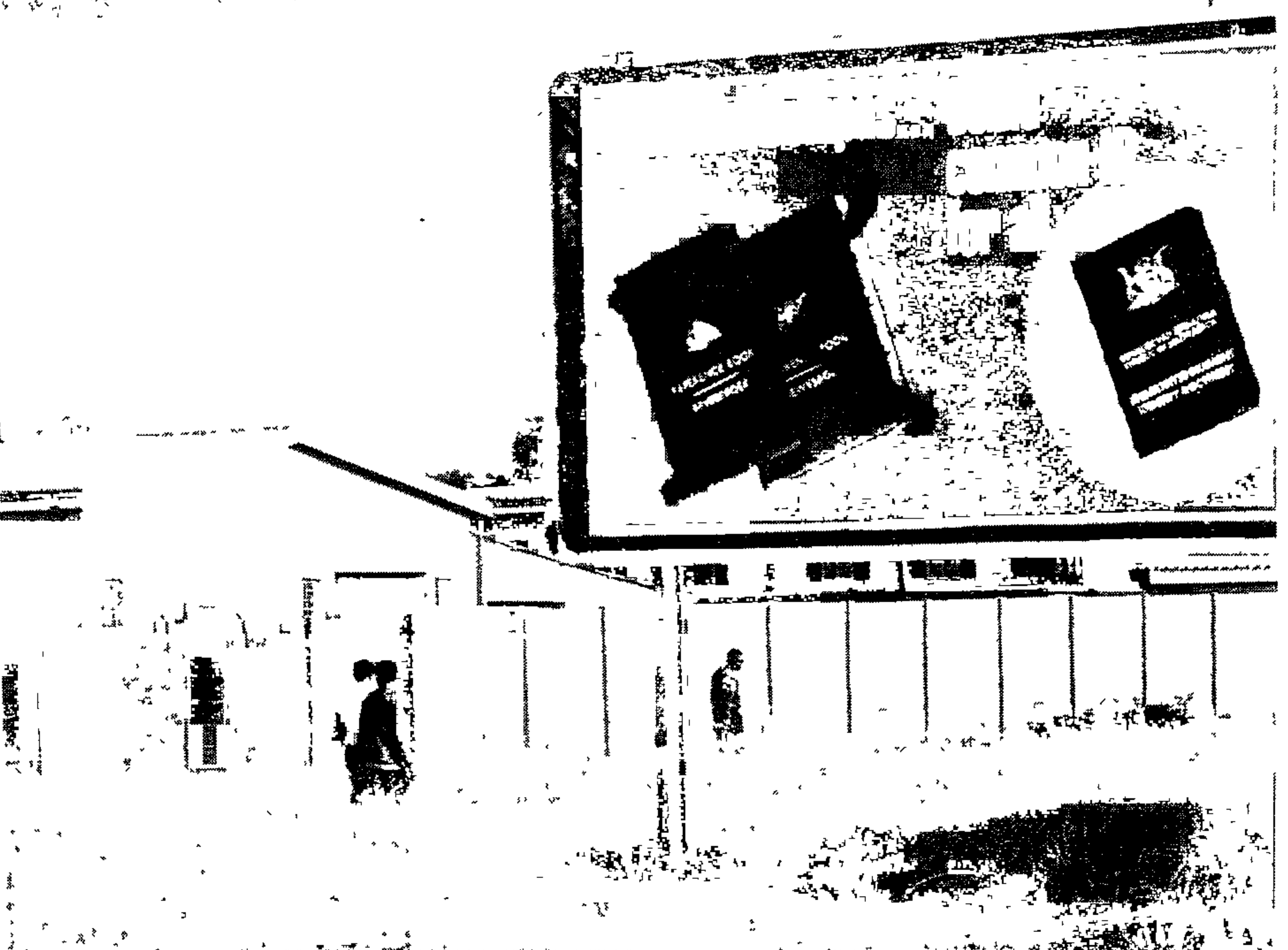
"Failing that, we are going to ask two of her children to make affidavits which would be attached with her application for a new ID," he said.

Mrs Selina Hlalele, palms outstretched, shows the worn out fingers which have cost her her pension.

● Picture by Herbert Mabuza.

517587

3x3



IRONY The Bureau for Information's advertisement frowns on the piece of ground where Sharpeville residents were shot dead 27 years ago. Pic MOFFAT ZUNGU

# The rain washed away the blood

*Sweetman*  
26/3/87  
238

THE Bureau for Information's "Hamba Dompas — Come Common ID for All" advertisement frowns on a piece of ground in Sharpeville where many of the bodies of 69 residents killed by police bullets on March 21, 1960 were scattered

The multi-million rand advertisement, found in all townships and in the country's newspapers, eulogises the death of the *dompas*

To Sharpeville residents whose relatives were shot down by police on March 21, 1960, the abolition of the passbook — two decades after the tragedy — is ironic, painfully so

## FOCUS

By THEMBA



MOLEFE

This was to be a non-violent demonstration, people were to leave their passes at home and proceed to surrender themselves at the Sharpeville police station

"About 1pm news went around the mass of people gathered there would get a reply at 1pm (At about 11am about seven or more planes which were flying so low gave one the impression that they were trying to frighten the people away"

### Causes

The memorandum continues "The shooting of people by the police started at about 1 30pm In our opinion there was no teargas used to try and disperse the people and no shots were fired into the air to warn the people to disperse

"The police just fired straight into the mass of people," it says

Idamasa outlined what it thought to be the causes of the disturbances

These were listed as  
• The pass system, the administration of which was usually done "with

To Page 7

Most residents want to forget the day when their kinsmen died protesting against the hated document

Tomorrow the world remembers Sharpeville Day, a day when Langa residents in Uitenhage remember a similar tragedy

On March 21, 1985, 19 Langa residents were shot dead by police in a rent protest march. Residents claim more died

A memorandum presented to the authorities by the Vereeniging branch of the Transvaal Interdenominational African Ministers' Association shortly after the shootings, reads in part

(Financial Mail, 11/10/85). As such it is also a crucial yardstick  
...ing booms and slumps in the industry.  
...of building plans passed in 1984 compared to 1983 showed a  
...of 12.2%, and it was 21% down on 1984 levels. Furthermore, overall  
...plans passed during the first seven months of 1986 alone were 15%  
...the corresponding period of 1985 (BER Surveys).  
...at the industry from this perspective thus emphasises its battered  
...in fact the BER points out that "the building industry is  
...the Second World War" (Building  
...s, executive director of the  
...a (Bifsa).  
...66, he pointed out that the  
...through its worst recession,  
...en building activity came to a  
...imately 75 000 jobs in the  
...primary supply industries  
...factories, and the building  
...were on the brink of possibly  
...rather than a noteworthy



# 'Wilful murder'

238  
Some four  
20/3/87

## From Page 6

complete disregard for human decency"  
• The lack of sufficient educational facilities and the consequences of Bantu Education and the difficulty of finding employment "to which the pass system contributes in no small measure, are other attendant grievances of our people"

Idamasa also suggested remedies to the crisis, calling for the abolition of the pass laws and influx control and for the improvement of conditions of labour on the farms.

Consultation with recognised leaders of Africans with the Government" was also suggested

## Familiar

These demands sound familiar even today Blacks have never stopped demanding their right to be regarded as permanent citizens in South Africa and not as temporary sojourners

Almost three decades after Sharpeville Day the Government has acceded to one of these demands, abolished the *dompas*

The memorandum was taken out of a file kept by a resident who says it belonged to his father, now dead

The file vividly tells the Sharpeville story. It contains newspaper cuttings of the time, lists of casualties — dead and injured — and of those who needed relief after losing relatives or after being permanently disabled

A list of those who were buried at the old Sharpeville cemetery is poignant. Among them are Maria Molebatsi of 1157, Sharpeville, who is simply described as "young girl"

(QC), was being quoted at the inquiry into the Sharpeville shootings held in Vereeniging

He said "The deliberation and persistence of the shootings showed a desire to inflict as much injury as possible"

The police said at the inquiry that they fired at the crowd after two shots rang out from the people and stones were thrown at them

South Africa has

never been the same since March 21, 1960. A state of emergency followed the banning of meetings and the PAC and the African National Congress were outlawed, and went into exile

## Cloud

One Sharpeville resident, a survivor who refused to be named, said "God was with us on that day (March 21) We

saw a dark cloud descend on the field where bloodied bodies lay. A downpour followed and it rained for about 20 minutes"

She said the rain fell on the bodies while other sections were dry

Afterwards there was no trace of blood and the sun shone again. The bodies were cleaned of blood when taken away"

A headline in the *Rand Daily Mail* of Thursday, June 16, 1960, reads "Wilful murder" at Sharpeville "Firing from Saracens was deliberate and unnecessary" — Kentridge

Mr Sidney Kentridge

# TV's San Reddy quits SA



San and Elizabeth Reddy leaving South Africa because of the difficulties they have endured after marrying across the colour bar. Picture by John Hogg.

By Susan Fleming

The only Indian news reporter employed by SABC-TV1 at head office leaves for the United States tomorrow because of difficulties in obtaining permanent residence for his American wife who is classified as white.

Mr San Reddy (26), a South African citizen, married Elizabeth (25) in Miami in February 1984 before the Mixed Marriages Act and Immorality Act were scrapped. He tried for three years to secure permanent residence for his wife.

"Elizabeth and I arrived in Cape Town a week after we were married. We applied for a permanent residence permit three times and then, after six months, Elizabeth received a letter which said she had to leave the country within 15 days.

"We were told that our marriage was not legal in South Africa. We asked immigration to reconsider their decision but, after another six

## White wife can't get permanent residence

months, Elizabeth was told she had to leave the country."

For 11 months the Reddys were separated. Mr Reddy could not enter the United States until that country had granted him permanent residence.

After the Government scrapped the Immorality Act and Mixed Marriages Act Mrs Reddy again entered South Africa.

"This time I was sure that I would be given permanent residence," she said.

"But I was told it could take up to two years and, during that time, I might have to leave the country."

The "final indignation"

came when the Department of Home Affairs sent the Reddys a form to validate their marriage.

"The immigration department had the original copy of our marriage certificate. But this was not enough. They needed the certificate to be validated by a policeman. I find this morally outrageous," said Mr Reddy.

A spokesman for the Immigration Department in Pretoria confirmed that mixed marriage couples had to validate their marriages. A white couple married overseas who tried to secure permanent residence would not have to do this.

Mrs Reddy said she had found the racism in South Africa difficult to cope with. Many people felt uncomfortable with "mixed marriage" couples.

Mr Reddy, who says he regrets leaving South Africa, will try to obtain a position on a newspaper or with a television station in New York.



# Man forced to quit NGK for his love of a black woman



Hendrik Loots and wife Sophie .. "Now nobody bothers us"  
Picture: TERRY SHEAN

Sunday Times Reporter

A WHITE man's love affair with a black woman caused him to switch from the church he had attended since childhood.

And today Mr Hendrik Loots, a farm foreman in the picturesque Paarl Valley, says he is much happier after moving from the NG Kerk to the NG Sendingkerk

"Now nobody bothers me," he says And he has since married Sophie, the woman who shared his troubles and ended his loneliness

He said the NG Kerk in Wellington had asked him to leave because he was living with a coloured woman

"Someone from the church saw Sophie and me in a shop, and a few days later I was asked to leave the church

"I couldn't understand the reasons, but decided to leave anyway I don't have time for little things like that

"I applied for membership of the Sendingkerk, and there were no problems All I had to do was marry Sophie — which I intended, anyway"

The Sunday Times spoke to the dominees at the six NGK churches in the town, and none knew anything about Mr Loots

## Disputed

The dominee at the Wellington NG Moederkerk, the Rev A J Basson, disputed Mr Loots's claim

He said that when the "incident" occurred, Mr Loots was no longer a member of the church

"None of us asked Mr Loots to leave In fact, I met him the other day and we had a nice chat

"He was staying in Paarl at that time and would have been attending an NGK church there"

The Rev Eddie Lesch, of the Wellington NG Sendingkerk, said there were "no problems" when Mr Loots asked to join his church

"All I did was ask him to marry Sophie Once he had done that, he was allowed to become a member"

Added Mr Lesch "I'm very glad for them both"

Mr Loots, who married Sophie in December last year, moved from job to job before settling on a farm near Paarl

## Stayed

He met Sophie in Wellington He explained "I had fallen on hard times, and so had Sophie We both needed company, and one thing led to another I even decided to stay here in the Boland rather than go to Johannesburg to look for work

"We spent about six months sleeping wherever we could — in the bush or next to the road — but we were happy I had Sophie and she had me Apart from shelter and work, what more could we ask for?"

Although Sophie's parents were against the marriage, Mr Loots' mother was all for it

"She approved because, as she told me, it was my life"

A shy Mrs Sophie Loots said that when her parents told her not to marry "the white man", she refused to give in

"I told my parents I would never leave Hendrik I loved him very much, and still love him"

W/Mail (circled)  
24-29/4/87  
238 (circled)

# Residents refused SA ID books

By LOUISE FLANAGAN,  
East London

RESIDENTS of Kwelera and Mooiplaas in the Border region are to challenge local government refusals to give them South African identity documents.

Members of the residents' associations of both areas said yesterday they would be making representations to the head of the Department of Home Affairs in Pretoria. If this was unsuccessful, they would then take further action.

The action comes after months of haggling with South African authorities over identity documents. About a year ago residents of both areas won the right to be governed by South Africa rather than Ciskei. They had been administered by Ciskei pending removals to the territory.

Since then, local officials of the Department of Home Affairs have consistently refused to accept applications for identity documents unless they are accompanied by a signed letter from one of the headmen.

But at the end of last year all headmen and their supporters moved to Ciskei. Then, officials have demanded that applications be accompanied by title deeds, or a teacher's signature, to prove the person's residence in the area.

Residents say few of them have title deeds. One man estimated less than 25 percent of residents have them, and the headmen hold most of the deeds. They also object to teachers who are not permanent residents of the area having to authorise their applications.

Legal representative for the group, Geoff Budlender, confirmed he would be writing to the Department of Home Affairs on behalf of about 20 people. He said it was not a legal requirement for applicants to produce title deeds.

Budlender said the people he had seen were "just the tip of the iceberg". It is hoped if these applications are successful, it will set a precedent for other applications. — elnews



# Confusion over Group Areas Act

## Political Correspondent

CABINET ministers seem confused about the application of the Group Areas Act — some saying it will continue to be strictly applied and others hinting at grey areas

The Act has been raised by questioners at meetings throughout the election campaign

The rightwing parties have tried to exploit the issue in areas such as Hillbrow, where many blacks have moved into areas officially zoned for whites

Little action in terms of the Act has been taken recently

The Transvaal leader of the National Party, Mr F W de Klerk, last night invited whites to report people of other races living in white areas and promised that the Government would act against them

## Action

He said at a meeting in Pretoria that the Act remained part of Nationalist policy. The principles of "own communities" and "own schools" would remain untouched

And the Deputy-Minister of Constitutional Affairs, Mr Piet Badenhorst, has said the Government would take action against people who contravened the Act

But ministers such as Dr Gerrit Viljoen and Mr Pik Botha are taking a far softer line on the Act's application

Mr Botha said recently it had to be applied with circumspection as there was an over-supply of housing for whites and an under-supply for blacks, while Dr Viljoen indicated the Government might consider grey areas

He said at a meeting this week that the influx of coloured people into certain white areas had been so great that it would not be practical to untangle the situation

Speaking at Stellenbosch this week President P W Botha again indicated that the main principle of the Act would remain but that the measure could be changed or adapted in other ways

(Report by T Wentzel, 122 St George's Street, Cape Town)

## Scrapping of Act would mean collapse — Heunis

By FRANS ESTERHUYSE  
Political Staff

THE Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning, Mr Chris Heunis, has rejected a call for the abolition of the Population Registration Act.

His response is reported in the latest issue of the National Party's election publication Helderberg NP.

He said the scrapping of the Act — the legal foundation of South Africa's race classification system — would lead to the collapse of the present constitutional system.

"It would also make it impossible to implement a new constitutional system since Parliament would have been eliminated"

He was reacting to an appeal from his Helderberg election opponent, in-

dependent candidate Dr Denis Worrall, for the abolition of the Act and other apartheid laws such as the Group Areas Act and the Separate Amenities Act.

The scrapping of these laws is one of the major issues on which the former Nationalist independents are fighting the election. It is included in their election manifesto

"Dr Worrall seems to think he can afford to make totally simplistic and naive statements," Mr Heunis said

"One cannot simply abolish Acts such as the Population Registration Act since it would lead to the collapse of the present constitutional system

"It would make a new system impossible to implement"

(Report by F S Esterhuyse, 122 St George's Street, Cape Town)

# Outcast lovers

A WHITE man's love across the colour line has caused him to resign his membership of the Ned Geref Church in Wellington.

Hendrik Loots, a foreman on a Paarl farm, claims he was asked by the church to leave because he was living with a so-called "coloured" woman.

Loots said he was told by a church representative to "make another plan", and leave the church if he wanted "a mixed marriage".

"I couldn't accept that the church would say that it is unChristian," Mr Loots said.

But a spokesperson for the Ned Geref Church denied this and said that Mr Loots would not have been asked to leave because he was living with a "coloured" woman.

## Open arms

She said Mr Loots had just asked for his membership card so that he could join the Ned Geref Sendingkerk in Wellington.

According to Mr Loots, the Sendingkerk accepted him with open arms.

"There was no problem," Reverend E G Lesch of the Wellington Ned Geref Sendingkerk said. "We only insisted that they marry."

He said it was not acceptable for unmarried members of his church to live together.

Now Mr Loots and Mrs Sophie Loots, who were married in the Paarl Magistrates Court on December 18, are living on Mr J P Bothma's farm in Paarl.

But before they moved there in February, they strayed from place to place, because Mr Loots

was either not paid enough or was not paid at all.

They said they had had to leave a youth camp where Mr Loots worked as a supervisor because the organisers felt that the children should not see the "mixed marriage".

"I don't know why but they said it would influence the children," Mr Loots told SOUTH.

The couple met two

years ago in April. He had been living in a block of flats in Wellington when he left to work in Johannesburg.

He was forced to return to his home town after working unpaid for two months.

Destitute, he met and joined his future wife, Sophie, on the streets. Mrs Loots had also fallen on hard times.

The two spent six

months sleeping in the bush, next to the road, or wherever they could find shelter.

Mrs Loots' parents were initially against her marriage to "a white man". "They said we must not get married," Mrs Loots said. "I told my mother I would not leave him."

Mr Loots' parents, however, were not unhappy about the union.

23p South  
26/3/87

26/3-1/4/87  
South NEWS (238)



Hendrik and Sophie Loots at their home on a Paarl farm

26/3/87

238

SOUTH NEWS



# Mixed couples told: Sell up and move out

238

Staff Reporters

ARGUS 6/5/87

MANY mixed-race couples living in white areas are being served with notices instructing them to sell their homes and move out, according to Mr J W Fourie, a spokesman in Durban for the Department of Constitutional Development and Planning.

Two mixed-race couples living in white areas, one in Durban and the other in Uitenhage, are known to have been served with the Group Areas Act notices.

Mr and Mrs Richard Coates of Uitenhage and Mr and Mrs Jimmy James of Durban were among the first to marry legally after the repeal of the Mixed Marriages Act in 1985

Both were told this week to sell their homes within three months or see them auctioned by the Government.

## PLUSH APARTMENT

Mr James, white, and his Indian wife Shan married at Durban's Emmanuel Cathedral in September, 1985, and have lived in a R110 000 apartment on Marine Parade since.

Mr Coates, whose wife is classified coloured, appeared in court nine times on charges of contravening the Act before charges were finally withdrawn in March. All the couple's money is tied up in their Fairbridge Heights home, where Mr Coates has lived for 13 years.

Mr Fourie said the Government action was being taken after repeated warnings had been ignored.

He said the Deputy-Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning, Mr Piet Badenhorst, warned last year that Section 41 of the Act would be enforced.

## RECEIVED COMPLAINTS

This meant that the property of the "illegal" person would be auctioned and proceeds of the sale — less costs — would be given to the owner.

"Intensive investigations are conducted by the police before action is taken against the persons concerned.

"Obviously we act following complaints, otherwise we would not know about the violations. Many similar notices are being sent out throughout the country," Mr Fourie said.

Mr James said he was shocked.



Mr Richard Coates and his wife Joan at their Uitenhage home today with daughter Elana

The policeman who delivered the notice told him that residents had complained about his wife's presence in the "whites only" building.

But Mr James, who has retired, said the Government would sell his property "over my dead body".

"We are a decent couple and have done nothing wrong. In fact, shortly after our marriage, we applied for a permit to live in a white group area. For some odd reason we then received a request for a sketch of our apartment, which we promptly supplied. When no further communication was received we thought all was well."

A tearful Mrs James said "Our love for each other has grown over the months and the Government will never be able to separate us."

Mr Coates said: "I don't know what to do. It seems I have got to sell my house and move to goodness knows where."

The notice said Mr Coates's property "has been acquired and/or is held in contravention of the provisions of the Group Areas Act.

"The Deputy-Minister has directed that after the expiry of three months after date of receipt (of the notice) the property should be sold ..."

(Report by I Suder, 85 Field Street, Durban and P Candido, Homes Trust Building, Chapel Street, Port Elizabeth)

is conceding that its candidates

# Mixed marriage couple forced to sell home?

*Couple violated Act — govt*

**DURBAN** — A Durban couple whose legal mixed marriage made international headlines in 1985 were informed this week that their luxury beachfront apartment would be sold by the government within three months because they had violated the Group Areas Act.

Mr Jimmy James, who is white, and his Indian wife, Shan, married at Durban's Emmanuel Cathedral in September 1985, soon after the Mixed Marriages Act was scrapped

They have been living in a plush R110 000 apartment in the Marine Parade block Belmont

Mr and Mrs James are apparently one of many couples in South Africa to receive notices from the Department of Development Planning this week, informing them about the enforced sale of their properties

This was confirmed today by the departmental spokesman on group areas, Mr J W Fourie, who said the government action was being taken after repeated warnings

He said that, speaking at National Party caucuses last year, the deputy Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning, Mr Piet Badenhorst, had warned that Section 41 of the Act would be enforced on violators.

This meant that the property of the "illegal" person would be auctioned and proceeds of the sale — minus costs — would be given to the owner

"Intensive investigations are conducted by the police before action is taken against the persons concerned. Obviously, we act following complaints, otherwise we would not know about violations. Many similar notices are being sent out throughout the country," Mr Fourie said

Mr James said he was shocked at the government's attitude

The policeman who delivered the notice told Mr James that various residents had complained about his wife's presence in the "whites only" building.

But Mr James, who has retired, said the government would sell his property "over my dead body"

A tearful Mrs James said "We have lived harmoniously since our marriage and news such as this is rather depressing"

Mr Vause Raw, who retired as New Republic Party leader yesterday, promised Mr James he would take up the issue.

— Sapa

238  
DD  
7/5/87



# TV reporter quits SA over —mixed marriage wrangle—

ARGUS 20/3/87 (238)

The Argus Correspondent  
JOHANNESBURG. — The only Indian news reporter employed by SABC-TV1 at head office leaves for the United States tomorrow because of difficulties in obtaining permanent residence for his American wife, classified white

San Reddy, 26, a South African, married Elizabeth, 25, in Miami in February 1984 before the Mixed Marriages Act and Immorality Act were scrapped. He tried for three years to get permanent residence for her.

"Elizabeth and I arrived in Cape Town a week after we were married. We applied for a permanent residence permit three times and then after six months Elizabeth received a letter which said she had to leave the country within 15 days," he said.

"We were told our marriage was not legal in South Africa

"We asked immigration to reconsider the decision but after another six months Elizabeth was told she had to leave the country."

For 11 months the Reddys were separated. Mr Reddy could not enter the United States until he was granted permanent residence.

After the Government scrapped the Immorality Act and Mixed Marriages Act Mrs Reddy once again entered South Africa.

"This time I was sure I



San Reddy and his wife Elizabeth.

would be given a permanent residence permit," Mrs Reddy said, "but I was told it could take up to two years and during that time I might have to leave the country."

The "final indignity" came when the Department of Home Affairs sent the Reddys a form to validate their marriage.

"The immigration department had the original copy of our marriage certificate. But this was not enough. They needed the certificate to be validated by a policeman. I find this morally outrageous," said Mr Reddy

A spokesman for the Immigration Department in Pretoria confirmed that mixed-

marriage couples had to validate their marriage. A white couple married overseas who asked for permanent residence would not have to do this.

"In America I didn't experience racism and the pressure of living here has been difficult to cope with," Mrs Reddy said. "At one stage we found we were living a very secluded life and this brought a lot of pressure on the relationship."

Mr Reddy added: "This country cannot afford a brain-drain, but I don't think any educated person who wants to pursue a career would put up with these personal constraints"

# MP slates new Govt move on mixed couples

6/10/87  
238 8/5/87

**Post Correspondent**  
CAPE TOWN — The Government's latest move to force mixed couples to sell their homes "is about as close one can get to legalised theft", the PFP MP for Green Point, Mr Tian van der Merwe, said yesterday

A spokesman for the Department of Constitutional Development and Planning this week confirmed that many mixed-race couples living in white areas were being served with notices instructing them to sell their homes and move out.

Mr van der Merwe said

the Deputy Minister of Constitutional Development, Mr Piet Badenhorst, had also threatened such action during the election campaign

"Such threats represent one of the worst excesses perpetrated in terms of the Group Areas Act since its inception in 1950. I find it sad to say that I cannot today accuse the Government of acting in this racist fashion without a mandate

"Mr Badenhorst has promised to take this action in the middle of the campaign and his party received the overwhelming support of the white

voter in this country to take this inhuman action"

Mr van der Merwe said it was a "tragedy" that mixed couples who, after living in fear and embarrassment for years, were now married but unable "to live where they belong".

"This action by the Government is racist, unchristian and immoral. How we can hope to establish a peaceful future for ourselves in this country if we treat our fellow citizens in this way is unimaginable," Mr van der Merwe said.





Jimmy and Shan James... "Over my dead body will they take this flat" Picture: JIMMY HUTTON

white voter resistance to the growing integration of their neighbourhoods

Cabinet Ministers warned of a clampdown on offenders and one, Mr F W de Klerk, called upon people to report

## AFTER THE VOTE

Pages 22 and 23

those in illegal occupation of premises

Mr Piet Badenhorst, Deputy Minister of Constitutional Development, confirmed yesterday he was now tired of warning people about contraventions and his department would act

He insisted the move was not a change of direction in Government policy — President Botha had promised there would be no tampering with the principle of separate residential areas — but observers pointed out that in recent years there has been a dramatic decline in police investigations under the Act and very few prosecutions

Senior NP officials have in fact told their caucuses they do not believe it possible to unscramble areas such as Hillbrow

A President's Council report on Group Areas generated hopes that the Act might be softened to allow "grey areas" but the report was shelved shortly before the election pending further investigation

## Couple shattered

A DURBAN couple face losing their R100 000 home in a Government clampdown on Group Areas Act contraventions.

The couple — Mr Jimmy James and his wife, are a mixed couple, married legally. But because they share a flat in a white group area they have been told by the Government that they must sell up in three months or lose everything

This week Mr James was told by the Department of Development Planning that the Deputy Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning was satisfied that their home "has been acquired and/or held in contravention of the Group Areas Act of 1966"

The Deputy Minister had therefore instructed that the flat would be sold in three months, Mr James was told

### Stunned

The Jameses are stunned. They have been living in the two-bedroomed apartment on Durban's beachfront for two years and have never had an argument with any of their neighbours, and nobody has complained to them about Mrs James living there.

"Over my dead body will they take this flat. We applied for a permit for my wife to live here in 1985 and never heard anything about it. I just can't understand these people," said Mr James, who has had a long involvement in moderate white politics

Mrs James, manager in a

By DENYSE ARMOUR

shipping firm, grew up in Durban, living through the Group Areas removal of Indians from Cato Manor in the late 1960s

"When I was a child we all lived together whites, coloureds and Indians. My family were uprooted from Mayville. All the Indians were dumped together in Chatsworth regardless of class or what area they came from

"As a child I didn't really

To Page 2

Choose Miss SA!

See Page 19

## TWO MUST QUIT FLAT

From Page 1

understand, and it didn't affect me as much as it does now

"They acted quickly then to change our lives for the worse. Why can't they act now to change for the good?" Mrs James asked angrily

"Since I have lived here everyone has been so sweet to me. The department says it has had complaints if there is someone in this block who's being a hypocrite I'd like to know who it is"

The Deputy Director of Constitutional Development, Mr John Fourie, said this week that more than 100 similar notices had been sent

out countrywide in the past few weeks and he thought that more would follow

The Minister would decide whether to pass the proceeds of the sale on to the Jameses after the costs of the sale had been deducted, or whether to put the money into the Community Development Fund

Should he decide on the latter, the Jameses would lose their home with no compensation

Mr Fourie said the Act stated that in a mixed marriage the appropriate group area was determined by the colour of the darker-skinned partner. In the James case, the couple could live legally in an Indian area

## Botha's boot sin

THREE drop goals and a penalty by Northern Transvaal captain Naas Botha took his side to a 12-8 victory over Western Province at Newlands yesterday

In a scrappy, hard-fought game in which both sides ignored their backlines, Province's points were scored by

winger Clark Ellis. Yesterday's other Transvaal fight back deficit of 3-9 to beat Ellis Park

Flyhalf Schalk N penalties and a convolution tally of 14, with 1

HOW THE BROAD FROM MIAMI



Now it's back to whites-only suburbs.

We are tired of warning people says the state

# MIXED

AREAS

Sell up, or we'll grab your home

# CRACKDOWN

See Times 10/5/87

238

CK DOWN

By NEIL HOOPER and HENRY LUDSKI  
**THE GOVERNMENT** has launched a nation-wide crackdown on people contravening the Group Areas Act.

The flow of blacks, coloureds and Indians into white areas, which has continued almost unchecked in recent years, is about to be halted, and even reversed.

Senior government spokesmen insisted this week that the stricter action was merely the application of policy. But, the bottom line will be a step-up of prosecutions.

A tougher line on contraventions was hinted at during the election by various Ministers

And this week Constitutional Development officials confirmed that more than 100 complaints were already being investigated.

At the least, offenders will be ejected from property they rent in white areas. At worst, owners of premises occupied by members of other races face the seizure of their property within three months — without compensation

The Group Areas Act was the centre of debate during the election and the PFP lost at least two seats, Hillbrow and Bezuidenhout, because of white voter resistance to the growing integration of their neighbourhoods

Cabinet Ministers warned of a clampdown on offenders and one, Mr F W de Klerk, called upon people to report

**AFTER THE VOTE:**  
Pages 22 and 23

those in illegal occupation of premises

Mr Piet Badenhorst, Deputy Minister of Constitutional Development, confirmed yesterday he was now tired of warning people about contraventions and his department would act

He insisted the move was not a change of direction in Government policy — President Botha had promised there would be no tampering with the principle of separate residential areas — but observers pointed out that in recent years there has been a dramatic decline in police investigations under the Act and very few prosecutions

Senior NP officials have in fact told their caucuses they do not believe it possible to unscramble areas such as Hillbrow

A President's Council report on Group Areas generated hopes that the Act might be softened to allow "grey areas" but the report was shelved shortly before the election pending further investigation

Now government officials are holding the speculation which surrounded the report as responsible for the big jump in contraventions of the law

Mr Badenhorst yesterday warned that the Government would no longer turn a blind eye to blacks living in white areas. He had warned as long ago as May and September last year that steps would be taken

The latest action, said Mr Badenhorst, was in response to thousands of complaints — "including many from English-speaking South Africans" — about contraventions

"We just cannot go on like this," he said

He confirmed that notices were this week served on

To Page 2



**AFTER THE VOTE:**  
Pages 22 and 23

those in illegal occupation of premises

Mr Piet Badenhorst, Deputy Minister of Constitutional Development, confirmed yes-

P.T.O.



# State's massive blitz on blacks living in white areas

□ **From Page 1**  
owners of premises in white-only areas which were being occupied by blacks, ordering them to rectify the situation within three months.

Mr Badenhorst said that it was merely "coincidental" that the notices had been issued during the week of the election, saying that his department had been investigating complaints of Group Areas contraventions for several months.

He emphasised that if it was found that a property owner in a place like Hillbrow was renting property to

blacks he would be given three months to rectify the matter and would be responsible for finding alternative accommodation for the tenants or paying them compensation.

Deputy Director of the Department of Constitutional Development John Fourie confirmed that about 100 cases of Group Areas contraventions had been investigated since last month.

He had been approached for comment after it was learnt that a Durban couple, whose mixed marriage made international headlines in 1985, were informed this week that their luxury beachfront apartment was to be sold by the Government within three months because they had contravened the Group Areas Act.

Mr Jimmy James and his Indian wife, Shan, married at Durban's Emmanuel Cathed-

ral in September 1985, soon after the Government scrapped the Mixed Marriages Act.

Since then they have lived in a plush R100 000 apartment on the Durban Marine Parade — an area reserved for whites.

Mr Fourie, said this week that reports about the James case had created the incorrect impression that the Government was acting only against mixed couples living in areas reserved for whites.

He told the Sunday Times "We are acting against anyone who contravenes the regulations."

He said that his department was also investigating cases where "disqualified" people had bought homes through "nominees".

"The department is becoming stricter because more and more people have

moved into white areas and this has to be stopped."

He was emphatic on this point "There is no such thing as a 'grey area' and the Government has made it clear that such areas will not be established."

Permits can be granted to blacks to live in white areas in terms of the Group Areas Act, but the provisions are

areas and then to legally lease them to their black executive staff.

Black staff can only live in those areas if they have a permit from the department

— which is granted at the discretion of the department.

It is understood a number of these permits are routinely issued for upper income areas.

strict. Since the Act was recently amended, only slightly more than 500 permits have been issued for the entire country.

Mr Badenhorst also scotched a widely held belief that there was a loophole in the Group Areas Act which enabled companies to purchase properties in white

# FORWARDED TO 90

By BARBARA ORPEN

**AN ENGLISHMAN, Mr Richard Coates, and his coloured wife, Joan, forced under the Group Areas Act to sell their Uitenhage home within three months or have it confiscated, have now decided to move to a coloured township.**

They are the town's first mixed-marriage couple and they are victims of a current wave of evictions under the Act presently being ordered in Natal and the Cape, with more expected in Cape Town

All Mr Coates's life savings went into buying the house, where he has lived for 13 years

The couple, who appeared in court nine times on charges of contravening the Group Areas Act, will have to ask a rock bottom price on their Fairbridge Heights home in order to sell it within three months.

They have already dropped from R60 000 to R40 000, and Mr Coates said today he had decided to go even lower and "take what I can get"

Should the house not be sold within three months, the property will be put up for public auction and the proceeds retained by the state

But Group Areas or not, Mr Coates is prepared to stick it out and stand by

## Mixed couple will leave white area

his wife and family in South Africa They have a two-year-old daughter, Elana Mrs Coates has a son of seven by a previous marriage.

Mr Coates said he had no intention of going back to England

"My whole family — my parents-in-law and my children — are living here and I want to stay," he said

It is because of his commitment to remain in the country that Mr Coates decided to buy a house in a coloured area — if he can find one.

Asked how he felt about the eviction notice, he said. "I never expected this I've lived in my home for 13 years and have invested all my money in it It is shocking to think that the state can just take it if I can't sell it."

● There was more trouble for the family at the weekend Mr Coates

said people threw stones on to the roof of his home on Saturday night.

"We experienced a lot of harassment when we were first married in 1965 It had died down, but now it's on again"

● See Page 3



Mr RICHARD COATES and his wife, JOAN, who have decided to move to a coloured area after being served with an eviction notice at their Uitenhage home last week With them is their two-year-old daughter, ELANA.

**HARARE —** A nine-year-old boy escaped death at the hands of his father's killers at the weekend by playing dead

Greg Futter was sleeping on a chair in a rural sports club in the Zimbabwean midlands on Saturday evening when a group of dissidents fired on club members through the open clubhouse windows.

Mr Roy Futter, 46, according to a witness, escaped the first volley of shots but was then shot dead in front of Greg In the confusion, Greg played dead to avoid being shot too

## Boy, 9, survives club killings by playing dead

The other dead have been identified as Mr Thys Lourens, aged about 40, Mr Glynn Williams, 48, and local garage owner Allan Dicks, 70

The shootings took place at the Somabhula District Settlers' Club, about 320 kilometres south-west of Harare

Mrs Ellen Halpert, whose husband, Senator Philip Halpert, owns the

land on which the club is situated, said Mr Futter died a hero

"Roy survived the first volley of fire through the window, apparently from automatic weapons, and ran to lead the small group of women to safety Someone switched off the lights so the survivors could hide," she said

"But the dissidents, thought to number three

men in blue coveralls, entered the clubhouse, saw Roy, and shot him dead in front of his youngest son, Greg

"Greg had been sleeping on a chair in the clubhouse, and escaped with his life by pretending to be dead During the confusion the few women there hid in the shower area of the ladies' toilet and that saved their



238  
18/5/89

# Mixed-race families: The Govt stands accused of immorality

By JIMMY MATYU  
LOCAL civic leaders and residents in black, Indian and coloured townships have criticised the Government's action to move mixed race families from white areas as "racist and immoral".

Mr A S Dastager, a businessman in

Schauderville, said such evictions were "totally unfair".

"I am no politician and not against a white man or woman becoming my neighbour — but some of the things done by the Government really upset even ordinary people like us

"This whole crackdown on people accused of con-

travening the Group Areas Act is immoral as far as I am concerned," he said

Mr Dastager said it was strange the Government was now prepared to "dump" a white man in a black area against his own will when if he had voluntarily applied to live there, he would have come up against a lot of

red tape  
"Take me, for example. I cannot live in a white area even if I apply through the correct channels

"The Government should never have repealed the Immorality Act without first scrapping the Group Areas Act," he said  
Mr Dan Qeque, a New

Brighton civic leader and non-racial sports administrator, warned that the crackdown could break up marriages

"The so-called Group Areas evictions are taking us back to the time of the laager — to square one of apartheid

"There was a time in Port Elizabeth when we had mixed residential areas like South End and Korsten and there were never any racial clashes

"Our people had offices in the city and there were no complaints," he said

Mr Qeque said what the Government was doing now was in direct contradiction to its "reform song" and he was afraid the consequences would be too ghastly to contemplate

"People cannot be treated like animals

"They should be respected for their decisions

"Mixed marriages and mixed residential areas are in line with the government's reform process of dismantling apartheid," he said

Mr Qeque said after the election the Government had been expected to show its sincerity by speeding up its so-called reform process — that process now appeared to be taking a nose-dive

A traffic officer and a policeman from the Northern Areas slammed the "crackdown" as "unethical and inhumane"

They said that it would bring unnecessary hardship to the families, some of whom had already bought properties in white residential areas

'Reform nose-dive'

Civic leader Mr DAN QEQUE says the Government's reform process appears to be taking a nose-dive.

'Totally unfair'

Businessman Mr A S DASTAGER says the mixed-race evictions are "totally unfair".

MAY 20, 1987

20/5/87  
**New hope  
for mixed  
couple**

*Endox*  
Post Correspondent

DURBAN — A mixed Durban couple who are being evicted from their luxury beachfront flat by the Government believe the Government may be having second thoughts about the move

Mr Jimmy James said he spoke this week to an employee of the Department of Constitutional Development and Planning, who told him the department had written him a letter.

"I don't know all that's in the letter, but they have apparently requested further information about my application for a permit to stay here

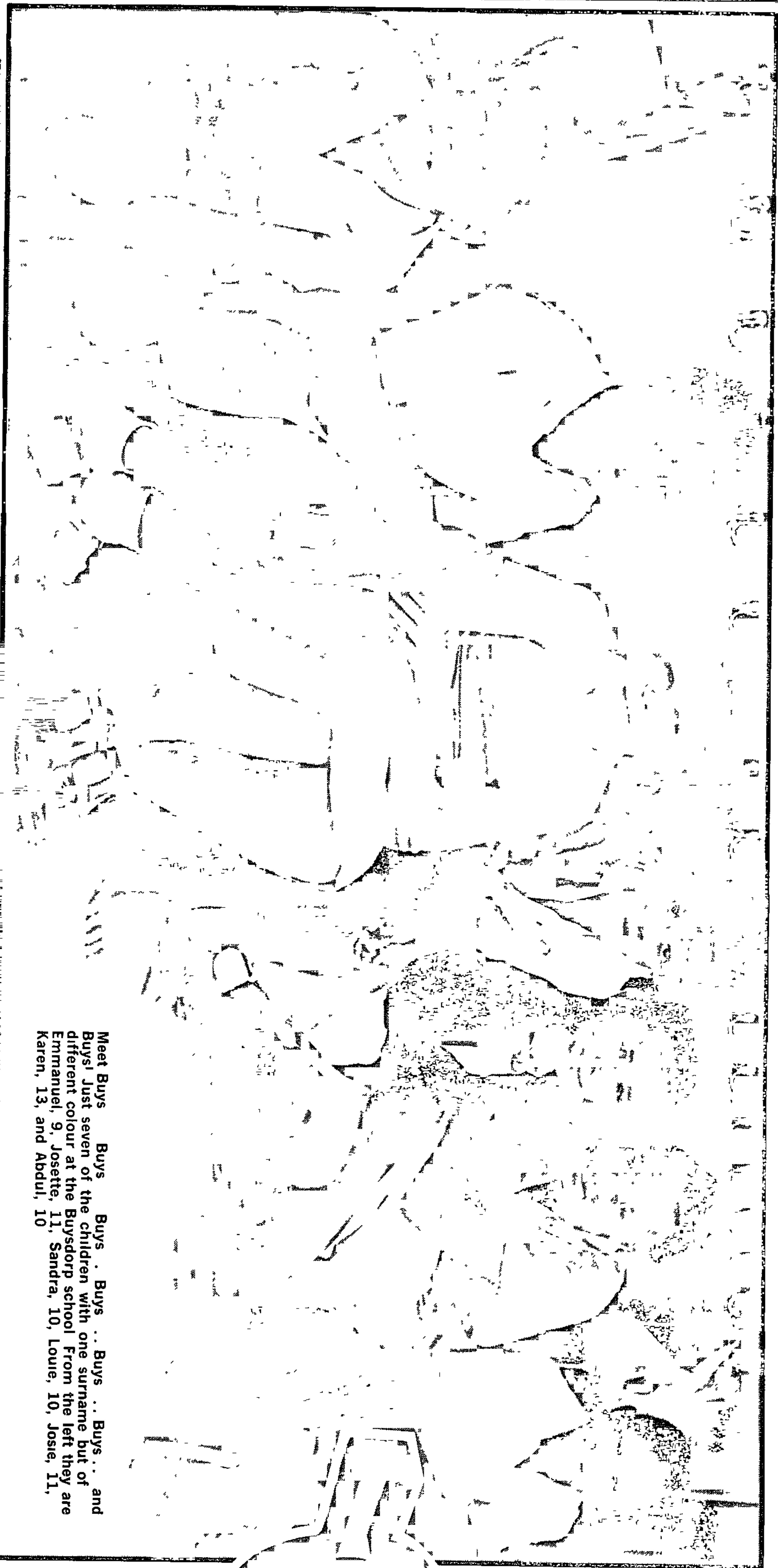
"There was such a big fuss in the Press that I don't know if the parties are having second thoughts."

Mr James said his plans were "all up in the air" until he knew definitely what the Government wanted to do



# The BUYS' Intertanace

London Times May 3 1957



Meet Buys Buys Buys Buys Buys Buys and Buys! Just seven of the children with one surname but of different colour at the Buysdorp school. From the left they are Emmanuel, 9, Josette, 11, Sandra, 10, Louie, 10, Josie, 11, Karen, 13, and Abduli, 10

**JAMES  
SOUTHER  
took the  
pictures**

A cross on the grave of a Coenrad Buys who died in 1911. The original Coenrad vanished in the bush in the last century.

238



# Black, white and coloured, they're all Buys together in Buysdorp

CHILDREN tumbled noisily out of school. The girls began a skipping game, but one of them broke away to chase a boy pretending to steal her satchel. Laughing, they grappled for it.

The girl was blonde and fair, the boy Afro-mopped and very dark. And this in the heart of the ultra-conservative Soutpansberg.

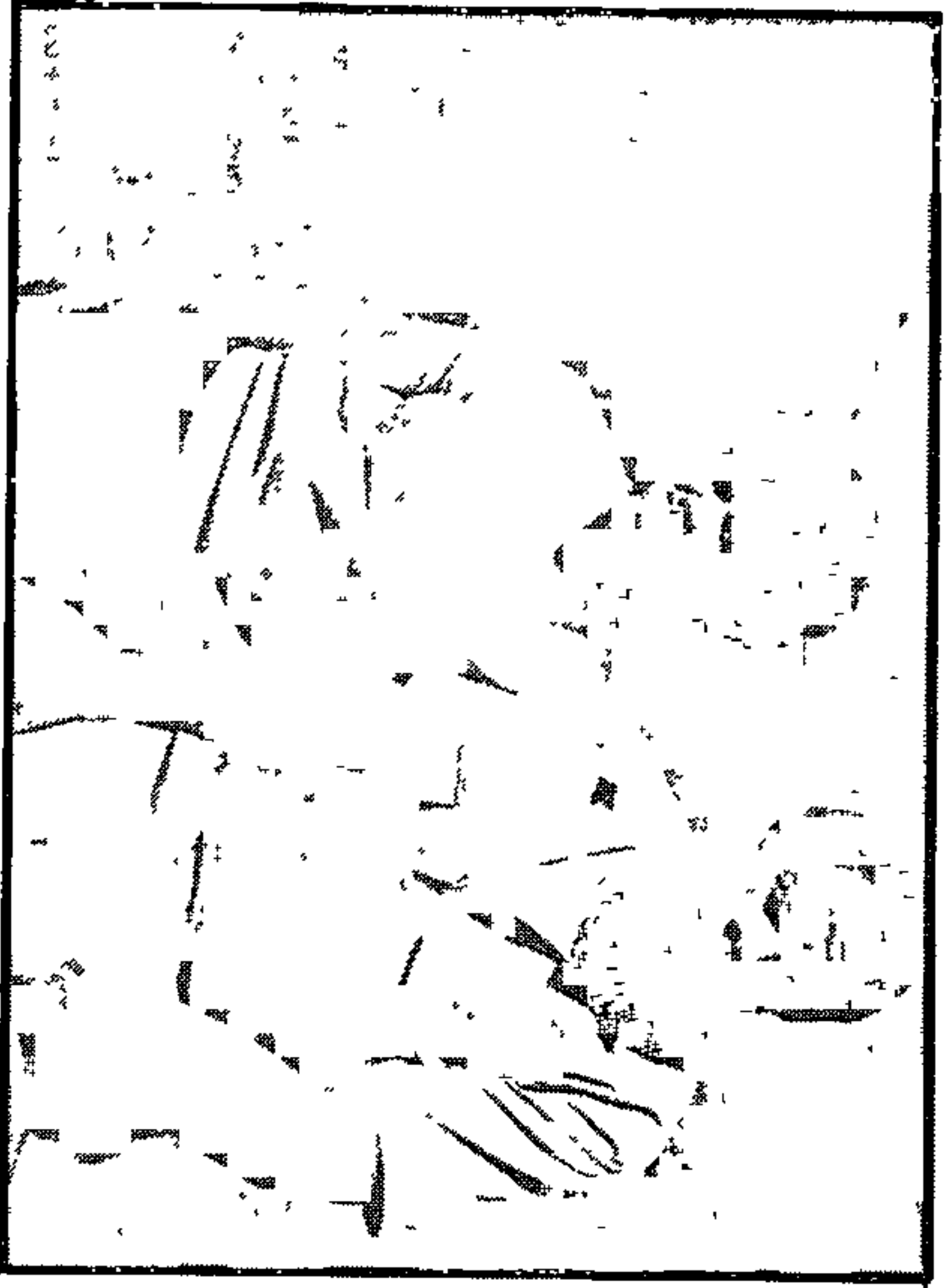
Some election pundits have been saying that if the Soutpansberg backs reform, so will the rest of South Africa.

## Problems

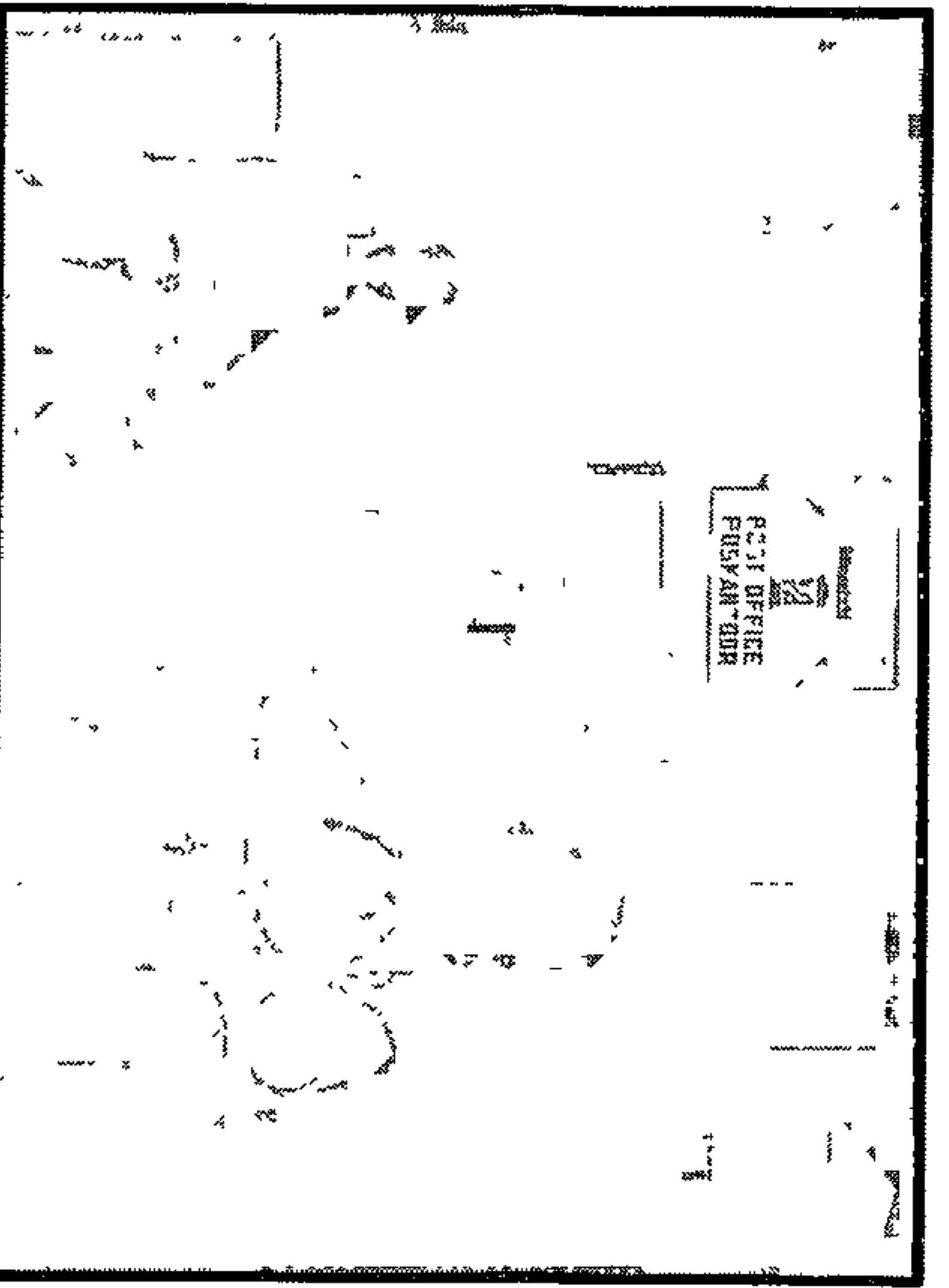
In the dorp where life has gone on happily for a century-and-a-quarter without noting different colours, the people are rather more concerned that somebody might solve their own peculiar problems.

But they expect nothing. The name of the place is Buysdorp, and it isn't on most road maps. You must drive 70 kilometres due west from Louis Trichardt between the vast, flat emptiness of the Northern Transvaal bush and the mountain country at Mara trading store, turn right into the hills.

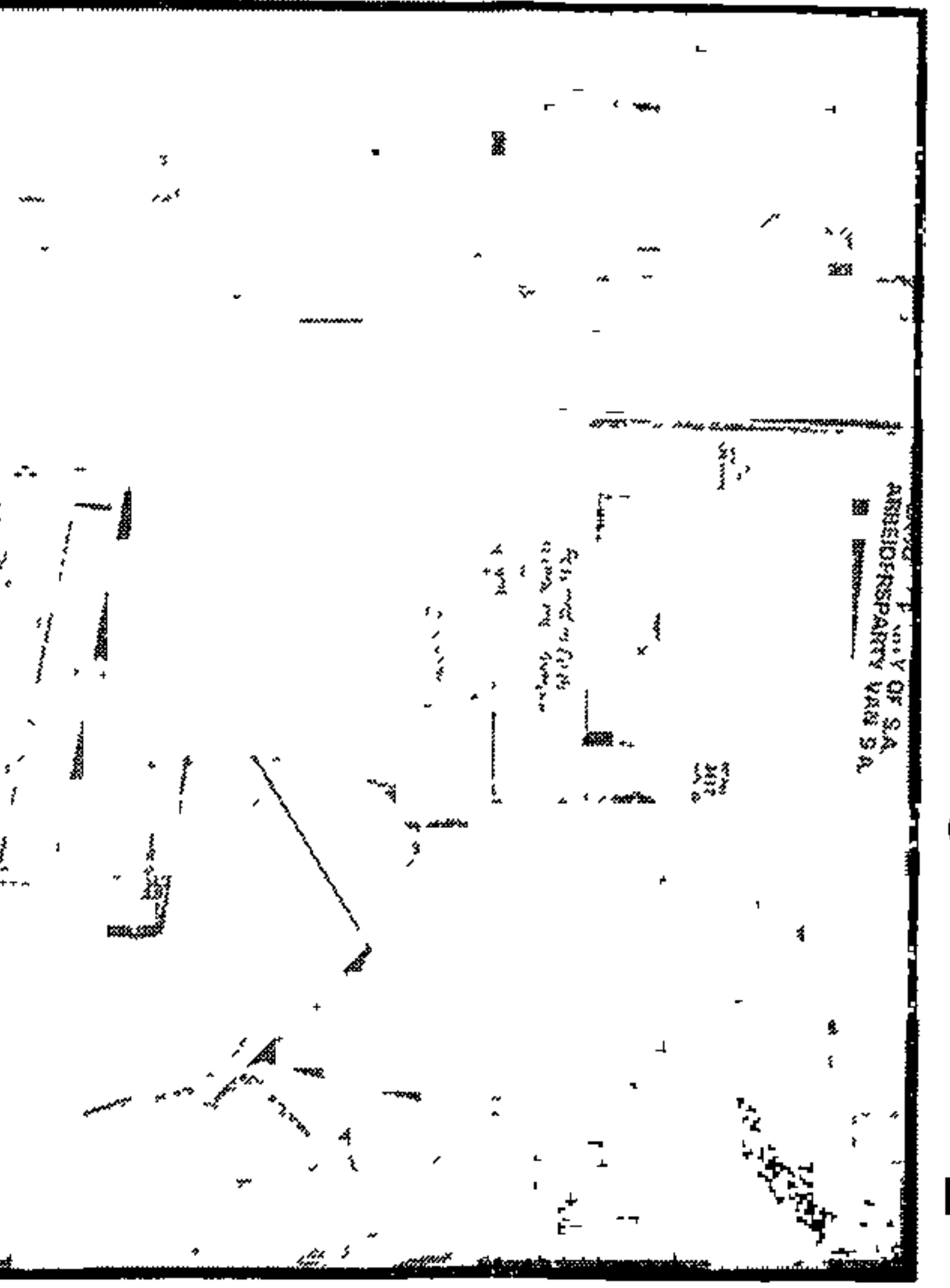
There isn't much traffic except two-hand donkey carts. After three kilometres the road ends at the school and church, and then some of the world's worst tracks — rock and dust on fine days, quagmires when wet — branch off to little white houses half hidden among encroaching trees and aloes. That's the home of the descendants of the 18th-century white adventurer Coenraad Buys and his 13



Simeon Buys and his wife Katie returned to farm near Buysdorp after 17 years in the Prison Service in Cape Town



Postmistress Mrs Messelina Buys and Oom Samuel Buys, 71, a member of the school committee



Mrs Feila Buys in the Buysdorp store she keeps with her husband, Gideon, who is chairman of the town committee

## Report by JACK BLADES

assorted wives Coenraad born in Swellendam in 1761, was a hunter and gun-runner. He moved north with a price of 1 000 rix-dollars on his head. His family were there in time to welcome the Trekkers and his sons, Gabriel and Doos, guided Louis Trichardt over the Drakensberg to Delgoa Bay.

The Buys people fought in frontier wars and against the British, and President Paul Kruger rewarded them with the four farms on which the clan still live. Kruger urged them to move to-

wards the whites but when race classifications were introduced, they were labelled coloured.

At the school, the head introduced himself as "Edward" pause "Buys" (as you'll have guessed).

## Newcomers

It's still the surname of most, and Afrikaans is their language.

Over the years there have been newcomers — people with English, Afrikaans, Jewish, Moslem and Portuguese names — and, in the cente-

ry, headstones include names like Knight, Weston, Vorster, Cohen, Moshamed, Da Gama.

"Our sisters marry men from the outside and bring them home," explained Simeon Buys, who returned with a wife after 17 years in the Prison Service in Cape Town and now, at 50, farms cattle and raises eight morgen of vegetables with the help of five men and two girls.

There is little work in the dorp, and white farmers in the surrounding areas aren't keen to give them jobs that Verdas will do for less pay.

Most people take the daily — and only — railway bus to jobs in Louis Trichardt. It's a long day, leaving at 5.30am and getting home at 7.15pm.

Some have emigrated to Louis Trichardt, Pietersburg and Johannesburg. Which is why there are only two adults to every child in a population of 300.

Emigration is a two-way traffic. Primitive though the dorp may be to townies, it has a magnetic pull. It is packed with exiles during festive seasons. Edward, the headmaster,

came home for good from Zimbabwe, as his grandfather and father had done but he's not quite sure why.

His school is modern and has some white teachers, but education ends at Standard Six, unless pupils' parents can afford to send them to boarding school.

Buysdorp pays taxes, but this small world is more or less self-governing. Its affairs are run by a committee headed by 44-year-old Gideon Buys, who keeps the Mara store and is master of half-a-dozen trades.

Like the rest of the clan, he feels that the Buyses are a forgotten people.

"All we get from the Government is the school," he says. "They don't give us roads and we pay half the salary of the post mistress."

"We need, in order of priority, a hospital, a boarding school, a proper bus service, and roads. But all we get is promises and more promises," he says.

*People are saying:*

THAT MICHAEL JACKSON IS SO SPOOKY HE GIVES HIS SISTER THE CHILLS



## 'Polite' parrot turned the bar-room air blue

A PARROT was banished from a pub bar after turning the air blue.

The bird, named Bill, let fly with a string of four-letter words after 30 years of saying such polite phrases as "Hello" and "I'm not very well".

Landlord Hugh Morgan-

## FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF SOUTHERN AFRICA LIMITED

### STATEMENT BY THE BOARD

The Board of First National Bank of Southern Africa Limited has had the opportunity of being advised by its legal advisors who were present through the hearing, concerning the contents and implications of the findings of "The Commission of Enquiry into Certain Advertisements", against which no appeal lies, that the evidence before the Commission did not justify the adverse findings against Mr Ball and therefore rejects them.

In view of the foregoing, and that Mr Ball at all times acted lawfully and within his authority, the Board expresses its full confidence in and continued support for Mr Ball as its managing director.

The Bank affirms its age old tradition of service to all sectors of the South African community. Contrary to impressions which may have been created, the Bank has no political position or allegiances and seeks only consistently to serve



7/6/87 (238) offices

# Tswanas getting IDs soon

THE Department of Home Affairs in Pretoria could now start processing applications from Tswanas for new uniform identity documents, Director-General Gerrie van Zyl said in a statement.

Earlier this year the Department indicated it could not start issuing Tswanas with the new documents due to negotiations then taking place be-

tween the South African and Bophuthatswana governments

Documents will be sent to the Department's regional or district offices

Certain formalities must, however, still be completed at these offices before identity documents could be handed over and applicants were advised to visit the offices where their

applications were handed in, said van Zyl

The first batch of completed documents were expected to be sent to the Department's regional and district offices at the beginning of June and all applications received by the end of March, 1987, should be finalised towards the end of July, the statement said - Sapa

The MINISTER OF CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT AND PLANNING

(ii) None  
(iii) From the applicable RSC's budget account

Notices to sell premises

19 Mr P H P GASTROW asked the Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning

(1) Whether any notices to sell or vacate premises in White group areas were served on non-White owners and occupants as a result of complaints received by his Department if so (a) in how many cases and (b) in which towns or cities were such complaints received.

(2) whether he will furnish the names of the bodies and/or persons from whom these complaints were received if not, why not if so, what are their names in each case?

The MINISTER OF CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT AND PLANNING

(1) No, no non-White owner is involved and the notices are also not to vacate (a) and (b) Falls away

(2) Falls away

Leeudoringstad squatters

117 Mr J M BEYERS asked the Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning

(1) Whether any Blacks are squatting on private property adjoining Leeudoringstad in the constituency of Schweizer Reneke if so (a) how many persons are estimated to be squatting there and (b) in respect of what date is this information furnished

(2) whether his Department is taking any steps in respect of these squatters if not why not if so (a) what steps (b) in terms of what statutory provisions and (c) with what result?

TUESDAY, 16 JUNE 1987

†Indicates translated version

For oral reply

General Affairs

Questions standing over from Tuesday, 9 June 1987

David Allen

\*28 Mr R R HULLEY asked the Minister of Environment Affairs

(1) Whether he or his Department granted any permits, licences, concessions, quotas or other benefits to (a) a certain person from Port Elizabeth, whose name has been furnished to the Minister's Department for the purpose of his reply, and/or (b) any firm represented by this person, if so (i) what was the nature thereof (ii) when were they granted in each case (iii) what was the duration thereof (iv) what is the present status of the said permits licences, concessions, quotas or benefits and (v) what is the name of the person concerned

(2) whether these permits licences concessions quotas or benefits were subject to tender procedures, if not why not, if so from whom were tenders received?

†The MINISTER OF ENVIRONMENT AFFAIRS

(1) (a) No  
(b) Yes

(i) The permit was an authority for the experimental cultivation transport and sale of mussels and oysters in the S A Transport Services harbours of Port Elizabeth and Saldanha Bay

(ii) The permit was first granted on 5 August 1985

(iii) The permit was valid up to 31 December 1986, but has subsequently been renewed  
(iv) The "present status of the permit" is that it is valid  
(v) The late Mr David Allen  
(2) No, tender procedures are not applicable

Marco Parisi

\*35 Mr P H P GASTROW asked the Minister of Defence

(1) Whether a certain person, whose name has been furnished to the South African Defence Force for the purpose of the Minister's reply, was a member of the Defence Force at the time of his death on or about 13 February 1987 if so, (a) to which military base was he attached (b) on what date did he report for duty and (c) what was his name,

(2) whether this person received any medical treatment in any military hospital or sick-bay while he was a member of the Defence Force if so (a) at which military hospital or sick-bay and (b) what was the (i) diagnosis and (ii) treatment prescribed

(3) whether a board of inquiry has been convened to investigate the circumstances of his death if not, (a) why not and (b) when will such a board be convened if so (i) when and (ii) who is the chairman of the board,

(4) whether the board has reported its findings, if not when is it anticipated that it will submit a report, if so what were its findings

(5) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF DEFENCE

(1) The person was a member of the S A Defence Force until 11 February 1987 when he was discharged medically unfit

(a) 3 SA Infantry Training Unit Potchefstroom

12/6/87  
15/6/87  
16/6/87



COM TIPS 17/6/87 (238)

## 834 mixed marriages

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY. — Whites have been involved in 834 racially mixed marriages since the repeal of the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act in 1985, the Minister of Home Affairs, Mr Stoffel Botha, told Mr Marthinus Mentz (CP Ermelo) Most of the marriages involved people classified as white and "Cape coloured"

SMC  
18/6/87

258



## Coloured bride for Koornhof's nephew gets family approval

Miss Raehana Bobert (21) and Mr Hendrik Koornhof (24) leave the Randburg Magistrate's Court after their wedding yesterday.

● Picture by Ken Oosterbroek.

By Toni Youngusband

Mr Hendrik Koornhof, nephew of South Africa's ambassador to the United States, Dr Piet Koornhof, married a young coloured woman in a civil ceremony in Randburg yesterday.

Mr Koornhof (24) met Miss Raehana Bobert (21) a year ago at Gencor where they both work. The couple was engaged in November last year.

Family and friends crowded the Randburg magistrate's small office to witness the wedding ceremony.

The new Mrs Koornhof, wearing a cream silk blouse and tailored cream suit, and Mr Koornhof, in a dark suit and grey silk tie, were calm throughout and smiled at each other at every opportunity.

Showered with confetti and pink streamers as they left the court building, the couple spoke quietly to The Star.

"We have not encountered any opposition to our marriage. There has been positive reaction from everyone," Mr Koornhof said.

His uncle, Dr Piet Koornhof, had also "reacted positively".

"He understands how we feel," he said.

The bride's mother, Mrs Nicky Bobert, said she was heartsore that her youngest of four children was now married and was leaving home.

"But we are very happy for her. It's wonderful," Mrs Bobert said.

Professor Hendrik Koornhof, father of the groom, said his family was delighted.

"Hendrik is the youngest of my four children, and my namesake, so his wedding is very special.

"I do understand that they will encounter problems because of their different social backgrounds but they are good, solid people and they are strong enough to handle these problems" Professor Koornhof said.

"Raehana is a wonderful person and my son is a very sensitive and kind person. I am sure they will be very happy," he said.

The wedding reception was held at the Koornhof house in Blackheath, where the couple will stay until they have sorted out where they are allowed to live according to the Group Areas Act.

They will be married again in December in Islamic tradition as Mrs Koornhof is a Muslim.





**"Grey" area to be home**

**HENDRIK KOORNHOF** and his attractive 21-year-old Muslim wife, **RAEHANA BOBERT**. Their marriage classifies both as "coloured"

## Mixed couple underlines Govt dilemma

238

wp 20/6/87

Weekend Post Correspondent

**JOHANNESBURG** — Now classified as coloured for the purposes of occupying property, Mr Hendrik Koornhof, nephew of Dr Piet Koornhof, SA Ambassador to the United States, and his 21-year-old Muslim wife, Miss Raehana Bobert, plan to live in a "grey" area in Johannesburg.

The prospect does not daunt them, nor does it worry their families.

"There has been positive reaction from everyone," Mr Koornhof said. His uncle, Dr Piet Koornhof, has congratulated them. "He understands how we feel".

The bride's mother, Mrs Nicky Bobert, says she is heartsore that the youngest of her four children is now married and leaving home.

"But we are happy for her. It's wonderful."

Professor Hendrik Koornhof, father of the groom, says his family is delighted. "I do understand that they will encounter problems because of their different social backgrounds, but they are good, solid people and strong enough to handle them".

Raehana said they did not plan to have children for the next two to four years.

"We certainly want to have children and perhaps things will change in South Africa."

Her parents, Mr Solly and Mrs Nicky Bobert, live in the modest suburb of Troyeville. Mr Bobert manages a clothing company.

The couple will marry again in Islamic tradition in December.

By **PATRICK CULL**, Political Correspondent

**CAPE TOWN** — The Koornhof marriage serves as another example of the dilemma in which the Government finds itself as a result of the repeal of the Mixed Marriages Act in June, 1985.

Home Affairs Minister Stoffel Botha disclosed this week that 834 marriages between whites and people of colour had been solemnised since the Act was repealed.

In each case, for the purpose of property ownership or occupation, the white person automatically becomes reclassified as "coloured" and is as a result no longer legally allowed to own or occupy property in a white area without a permit.

This is the situation with Mr Richard Coates in Uitenhage, who has been ordered to sell and vacate the house he has owned for the past 13 years because his marriage to a woman classified as "coloured", makes him coloured as far as ownership and occupation of property is concerned.

One source in Government said this week that he saw no chance of Mr Coates being granted a permit.

However, Labour Party leader the Rev Allan Hendrickse told the Weekend Post that he had raised the matter at the "highest level" and was now awaiting the decision on the appeal made by Mr Coates to the Administrator of the Cape.

What may mitigate against Mr Coates is the fact that a large number of objections have in fact been made by residents in the area.

On the other hand, this week a report by the Standing Committee on the Cape Province praised the Administrator for adopting a "humane" stance with regard to the issuing of permits.

The one way around the Group Areas Act and also to avoid having to apply for a permit is for the "mixed" couple to live in a "grey" (racially unproclaimed) area.

Apart from specific instances where a request has been made for a Group Area to be proclaimed — this has happened when the Labour Party has had no option but to do so in order to make land available for housing — the Government is not proclaiming new areas, but is waiting for the President's Council report into Group Areas which is now expected either in September or October.

The latest indication is that decisions on whether areas should be opened to all races may be handed down to local authorities — known as "local option" — but subject to the approval of the Administrator.

This could mean that areas such as Cape Town, which have PFP-controlled city councils, might be able to declare suburbs like Sea Point open.



**Black spots**

99 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Education and Development Aid  
(a) How many Blacks were moved from Black spots to Black states in 1986 and (b) from which Black spots (ii) to which Black states and (iii) why were they moved in each case?

**The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND DEVELOPMENT AID**

(a) and (b) No Blacks were moved from Black spots  
The Seakameela Squatter Community comprising 839 families was, after negotiations moved from the farms Dalmeney and Preston and settled on the farms Avon and Innes which later are to be incorporated with Lebowa

358 families from the community of Umgwal fled from the area and sought assistance from the Department of Development Aid which settled them at Frankfort in collaboration with the Ciskei Government

119 families from the communities of Meerplaas and Kweiera fled from those areas and were assisted by the Department of Development Aid to settle on the farm Good Hope

**Teachers detained**

104 Mr S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Education and Development Aid  
Whether, during the latest specified 12-month period for which figures are available, any teachers in the employ of his Department were unable to perform their teaching duties because of their being detained by the South African Police, if so, (a) how many and (b) in what departmental areas were these teachers employed at the time of their detention?

**The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND DEVELOPMENT AID**

(a) Yes, 147 according to figures available

- (b) Highveld Region 15
- Cape Region 79
- Natal Region 3
- Northern Transvaal Region 14
- Orange Vaal Region 5
- Orange Free State Region 31
- Johannesburg Region 0

**Unemployment Insurance Fund**

112 Mr P H P GASTROW asked the Minister of Manpower

- (1) What was the balance of the Unemployment Insurance Fund at the end of 1986.
- (2) (a) what was the total amount (i) paid into the Fund by State employers and employees and (ii) paid out in benefits in that year and (b) to how many applicants were benefits paid.
- (3) (a) what is the present average rate of interest received by the Fund and (b) what amount was paid from the Fund in 1986 in respect of administration costs.
- (4) (a) what total amount in unclaimed money is held in the Fund and (b) how many persons are involved in this amount.
- (5) how many employers were registered with the Unemployment Insurance Fund as at 31 December 1986?

**The MINISTER OF MANPOWER**

- (1) R171 352 894
- (2) (a) (i) R5 729 690  
(ii) R386 467 103
- (b) 424 461 applicants
- (3) (a) 9.32 per cent in respect of 1986
- (b) R20 248 651
- (4) (a) This figure is not readily available
- (b) The total number of persons involved is not readily available
- (5) 130 036

**GST**

114 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Finance

(a) What amounts were budgeted in respect of general sales tax revenue from (i) Whites, (ii) Coloureds, (iii) Indians and (iv) Blacks for the 1984-85, 1985-86 and 1986-87 financial years, respectively, and (b) what were the actual amounts collected in respect of each of the above categories?

**The MINISTER OF FINANCE**

(a) It is impossible to apportion sales tax collections on a race basis with the result that no separate estimate for each race group is prepared for the Budget

(b) Fall away

**Gold/silver/platinum**

115 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Economic Affairs and Technology

What were the average prices realised in rands for (a) gold, (b) silver and (c) Mar 1987

(a)	(b)	(c)
1985-06-19	1986-01-01	1987-01-01
1985-12-31	1986-12-31	1987-05-06
214	266	80
30	28	7
9	19	6
51	77	23
5	13	6

Whites to Cape Coloureds  
Whites to Chinese  
Whites to Malays  
Whites to Indians  
Whites to Blacks

**National states: officials seconded**

119 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Education and Development Aid

- (1) (a) How many officials in the Public Service had been seconded to each specified national state, (b) what post was held by each such official, and (c) what was the cost of the secondment of such officials, as at the latest specified date for which figures are available.
- (2) whether all posts in the national states in respect of which secondment is required are filled at present, if not, how many remained vacant as at the latest specified date for which figures are available,
- (3) whether any further secondments are envisaged, if so, how many?

**The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND DEVELOPMENT AID**

(1) (a) and (b) The information as requested is contained in the attached schedule

platinum in 1980, 1982, 1984 and 1986, respectively?

**The MINISTER OF ECONOMIC AFFAIRS AND TECHNOLOGY**

**Rand/troy ounce**

1980	1982	1984	1986
(a)* 480	412	528	837
(b) 13	7	9	10
(c)† 531	355	521	1 065

\*Prices quoted by Chamber of Mines

**World prices**

**Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act**

118 Mr M J MENTZ asked the Minister of Home Affairs

How many marriages between Whites and members of other specified race groups were solemnized since the repeal of the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act, No 55 of 1949, (a) up to 31 December 1985, (b) in 1986 and (c) from 1 January to 6 May 1987?

**The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS**

**Marriages Solemnized**

Mar 1987

(a)	(b)	(c)
1985-06-19	1986-01-01	1987-01-01
1985-12-31	1986-12-31	1987-05-06
214	266	80
30	28	7
9	19	6
51	77	23
5	13	6

required are filled at present, if not, how many remained vacant as at the latest specified date for which figures are available,

(3) whether any further secondments are envisaged, if so, how many?

**The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND DEVELOPMENT AID**

(1) (a) and (b) The information as requested is contained in the attached schedule



# Koornhof pair aim for white suburb

DOMINIQUE GILBERT

SOURCES close to the Koornhof family said yesterday that the family's newly-wed mixed couple planned to buy a home in a white suburb — but had no intention of applying for a Group Areas permit

"We are all hoping the Act will be scrapped and are waiting to see what happens. Nothing has even been formalised yet," said the source

Meanwhile, Joan Koornhof, mother of bridegroom Hendrik who last week married Raehana Bobert across the colour line, said it was "utter nonsense" that his uncle, SA ambassador to the US, Piet Koornhof had "pulled strings" to assist Hendrik to evade armed combat during national service

Joan said weekend reports had placed the matter "out of context", and there had been no question of Koornhof advising Hendrik or his family to contact "top officials" to secure a non-combatant position in the army

"My son does not want to evade the army, but because he is now a Muslim, he does not want to use guns," she explained

"My brother-in-law gave us the name of a gentleman in Bloemfontein whom we can ask what we can do about it"

The advice was mentioned at a family dinner at the ambassador's Cape home two days before he was due to leave SA to take up his post in the US, Joan said

"We'd had a family reading of the bible, and started talking about the children. My husband said maybe he (Koornhof) would perhaps know who we could contact, and he said sure."

"Piet and Lulu (Koornhof's wife) left two days later — there wasn't even time for him to pull strings for us. But that was never the intention anyway."

Hendrik, who has received his call-up papers to do national service in August, has apparently written to the person suggested by the ambassador.

# Koornhof couple 238 to be wed under Islamic law 'soon'

By Dan Side

The Islamic marriage of Hendrik and Raehana Koornhof is likely to be brought forward to within the next few weeks, said the mother of the groom Mrs Joan Koornhof today

The country's most celebrated across-the-colour-line couple married in a civil ceremony at Johannesburg Magistrate's Court last Wednesday and had planned to have the religious rites on December 12.

Mrs Koornhof said "Hendrik will be going into the army on August 7 and his father is due in Istanbul for a microbiology convention some time in July. Hendrik and Raehana are now planning the ceremony for some time before the departure of his father."

In accordance with Muslim law, the newlyweds are not yet legally married. They are living separately until nuptials are performed by an imam.

Hendrik is staying with his parents in Blackheath and she with her family in Yeoville.

Mrs Koornhof denied reports that "strings were being pulled" by her brother-in-law, South African Ambassador to the United States, Dr Piet Koornhof, to allow her son to be excused from "carrying a gun" during his national service.

"My husband (Professor Hendrik Koornhof of Wits University medical school) merely asked his brother what could be done to get Hendrik into a non-combat unit," she explained.

"Hendrik has converted to Islam and does not want to use guns but he will do his duty to his country, as did his two brothers before him.

"Piet gave my husband the name of a man in Bloemfontein and said we should write him as soon as the final call-up papers arrived."

On speculation that the couple was to buy a home in a white suburb, without applying for a group areas permit, she said: "Until Hendrik completes his national service, Raehana will live with us and also stay with her parents in Yeoville."



How a young couple's romance conquered racial fears

w/LE ARGUS

20/6/87.

# KOORNHOF NEVER STAYS

## ... and blessings from Piet

by NEIL LURRSSEN  
Weekend Argus Foreign Service

WASHINGTON — South Africa's new Ambassador to Washington, Dr Piet Koornhof, did not know of his nephew Hendrik's mixed race marriage in the Randburg Magistrate's Court to Miss Raehana Bobert until the day after it took place this week.

But if he feels the marriage may cause him some political embarrassment back in South Africa — especially because of the young couple's reported Group Areas difficulties in finding a place to live — Dr Koornhof is showing no sign of it.

"May God bless their marriage," he said yesterday at his embassy residence on Washington's fashionable Massachusetts Avenue, scene of many demonstrations against the South African Government's race policies he has to defend here.

"I learnt about my nephew's marriage yesterday," he said.

It was news, the conservative Washington Times speculated on Friday, that may actually work in the ambassador's favour as he tries to convey to dubious Americans that change is taking place in South Africa and that nothing is static.

### "Something of a pariah"

"While mixed marriages are now legal in South Africa," the newspaper said, "the wedding raised some eyebrows among Afrikaners of the ruling National Party ... but it's bound to help Ambassador Koornhof in Washington, where his Government's apartheid policy has made him something of a pariah."

The Washington Times seems to have been a bit harsh in calling Dr Koornhof a pariah.

While he has kept a fairly low public profile since taking up his duties recently, Dr Koornhof has been active in diplomatic circles. The first big reception he held here — to mark Republic Day — was well attended by guests of all races.

Absent, however, were Reagan Administration officials, who snubbed the party to signal their dismay at actions by the SA Government.



Together ... Hendrik and Raehana Koornhof.

By SARAH SUSSENS  
Weekend Argus Correspondent

THE marriage between Afrikaans-speaking Hendrik Koornhof and his Malay wife, Raehana Bobert, is a fairy tale romance which conjured away racial problems on a very personal level.

Raehana learnt to overcome her fear and anger towards whites and he gained an insight into life "on the other side".

After a lifetime of school boycotts and intense racial hostility towards whites in the coloured community where she lived, Raehana was terrified when she was first introduced to her prospective parents-in-law.

It was her first experience of socialising with whites she said she had grown to fear.

But she found herself in the most sympathetic hands and a symbolic gesture by her fiancée's mother, Mrs Joan Koornhof, finally sealed her trust. She gave her the diamond engagement ring her husband had given her.

Said Mrs Koornhof "I wanted her to have something special — you know, in a country like this I never want her to feel second-best."

### Middle-class

Brought up in the impoverished coloured township of Bosmont in Johannesburg, Raehana's life has been a constant battle against the rigours of apartheid. Her first foray into the world of whites was her fiancée's comfortable middle-class home in the luxury suburb of Blackheath.

Her fiancé, Hendrik Koornhof, nephew of Dr Piet Koornhof, South Africa's Ambassador to Washington, wanted to introduce the woman he loved to his family.

Said Raehana "I was scared, petrified ... I didn't know what sort of reception I had lived through school boycotts and we in the community thought the whites were bad ... I expected them to be hostile to me."

"I didn't grow up among whites and the experiences I had at school put bad thoughts into my head. But from the moment I walked into the Koornhof home the family made me feel loved and wanted. Now my views have changed a lot."

Raehana's mother, Mrs Nicky Bobert, was also apprehensive about the first meetin-



# Fairytale romance

(Cont. from Page 1)

ever, for while Raehana's fear turned into acceptance, Hendrik's new insights turned his "feelings of white guilt into anger."

He said "Raehana grew up in a different environment where she had to fight for things. Meeting her brought home to me the realities of the situation — for example, such a simple freedom as catching a bus

"Up until a few years ago Raehana couldn't climb on to any bus, she had to travel in Putco buses

"Her brother was refused entry at Wits University and forced to go to the University of the Western Cape where the courses were held in Afrikaans. His poor grasp of the language led to him leaving halfway through his first year of studying dentistry. He was a bright student who had a first-class matric

## Humour

"And there I was, a privileged white, deciding what to study rather than where. It's this kind of thing that makes me angry — but I have learnt from Raehana's family to develop a sense of humour about it"

Raehana said she had "got used" to it and that, while she could weather most of the rebuffs the worst was the question "What are you?"

Hendrik said his first glimpse into life on the other side surprised him

"I had often driven past those coloured areas and thought they looked like alien places. I thought I would never go there, it was dangerous. But I found it was not all that bad and some of the houses are very presentable

"I was surprised to discover that most of the people thought that all whites were racists. Sometimes I would see them looking at me and thinking 'You whitey' "

He said that he and Raehana did not experience problems on a day-to-day basis — they frequent nightclubs, restaurants and cinemas without any trouble

However, the Group Areas Act presents enormous difficulties to the point where Hendrik, a buyer at Gencor, feels his career is jeopardised

"In my job it is important to work at the various mines for

career advancement. But I do not see us being able to live in these conservative mining towns, which is unfair"

Speaking about his childhood he said he had been aware of the social injustices from an early age. "I felt I was born here, born white with an uncle in Parliament and it was an accident of birth that I could do nothing about"

He went to the local school in Linden before enrolling for a BA degree in psychology and anthropology at Rand Afrikaans University. He started an honours course in psychology, which he did not complete, before joining Gencor. He is a keen musician, art-lover and sportsman

Raehana comes from a working class family of staunch Muslims. "We never wanted for anything when we were young. We are a happy, very close family," she said

"When I was born my three brothers all stood at the door, that's how close the family is"

Her mother, Nicky, has a Standard 8 education and after marrying at the age of 17 became a full-time housewife. Raehana's father, Solly, works as a despatch manager in a factory

Speaking of the beginning of the romance Raehana said "He was always talking to me and sending me flowers, but I didn't realise he liked me. My mother said 'That man likes you' and I didn't believe her.

"I was later to fall in love with him — he's a wonderful person, my best friend. We talk a lot, he makes me feel good"

In spite of all the political trauma the couple are confident about their future together

"All these things don't really surface in our relationship, we love each other and that is all that is important," said Hendrik

● See Page 8

## "Wonderful"

"I told Hendrik I didn't want my baby to get hurt, didn't want him to take her home. But he said to me 'You don't know what my family is like' "

"And when Raehana came back, she told me they had been wonderful to her"

The couple met at the South African mining house, Gencor, where both work

Mrs Koornhof and her husband, Professor Hendrik Koornhof, head of the department of microbiology at the University of the Witwatersrand and a director of the Institute of Medical Research, brought their children up to be independent thinkers and instilled in them a strong sense of social justice

They stood by their daughter Hanchen when she was detained and tried for working for the ANC and they didn't allow the political differences within the family to cause family ruptures

Mrs Koornhof, who is an enthusiastic supporter of her famous brother-in-law, Dr Piet Koornhof, said she once lost her cool with him and told him to tell the then Minister of Law and Order, Louis le Grange, to inspect the jails for himself after her daughter had been an inmate

## Realities

Hendrik says of his uncle "He is a good person. I have always discussed only sport with him, not politics"

For Raehana and Hendrik their love affair went beyond the practicalities of a relationship as they inevitably faced up to hard South African realities

Their personal voyage into the minefield of apartheid South Africa took a twist, how-



## OTHER PEOPLE

# Why Sarah asks Bill to lock her away in the cupboard

Nobody stares anymore when Bill, who is white, and Sarah, who is not, walk around together. Their problems start when they get home.

CARMEL RICKARD reports

SOUTH Africa 1987 She spends the whole weekend behind closed curtains, afraid of being seen

When there's a knock on the door she pretends no-one is at home.

If a sound wakes them up at night she asks him to lock her in the cupboard

He is white, she is "coloured"; but this is 1987 and it is the Group Areas Act, not the Immorality Act, that threatens them.

"Bill" and "Sarah" (they asked that their names be changed) have already been forced out of one flat because of a landlady who insisted "no non-whites allowed" — not even for supper

With no place to meet, their relationship seemed doomed

"I was so humiliated," she recalls. "I said that if we could only meet on the street corners I would rather end it. You know what people think when they see a coloured woman meeting a white guy on a dark corner — they think you are a slut. I couldn't stand that."

In their new home they hoped for some peace because the owner and agent were sympathetic.

Then came the post-election shock of eviction notices served on possibly hundreds of families in the central Durban area. The Department of Constitutional Development and Planning has told companies owning "affected" blocks that the Group Areas Act is being contravened and that unless the situation is rectified, the properties will be sold.

Bill and Sarah have not yet received an eviction notice, but their lives are dominated by the fear that it will arrive at any time — "I look in the post box every day," he says. "Sunday too, just in case."

Even marriage plans have been shelved until the situation is resolved. "Where could we stay?" she asks. "If we try in a white area we live on the run, waiting to be thrown out."

"I don't mind living in Wentworth or Newlands East as a coloured," he says. "But we asked about a place and before we can even get on the list we have to be married and then there's an eight or 10 year wait until your name comes up on the list. Where would we live until then?"

"If you are in love with a white you can't take him there," she interrupts. "Whites aren't used to living like that



"Bill" and "Sarah" — living in fear of the Group Areas Act

— so congested. We would have to live with my parents and family in their two-bedroom flat

"We are trying to find a better environment — living like that, your relationship starts breaking up. Nothing goes well if you have to live on top of each other."

The irony is that they rarely cause even a flicker of interest walking around together — "Some aunties stare, but on the whole no-one seems to notice. You see a lot of couples like us now since they got rid of the Mixed Marriages Act.

"But we don't understand how they can get rid of that law and keep the one that says we can't live together"

Bill says the situation has made him much more aware and prepared to speak out, criticising the law. "If it comes up I tell them this Group Areas Act has got to go. Scrap it. It's madness."

The worst time for both of them is coming home from work in the evening and wondering what might have happened during the day — whether they have been "found out".

All the way back she fantasises about it: "I worry they will suddenly have started security at the building and they will chase me out of there. I think where will I find a bus to Wentworth at that time of night. Maybe I'll be attacked, raped even."

"Sometimes in the middle of the night I imagine they will come and look who is here and throw me out into the streets.

"When there's a knock on the door," he says, "she begs me not to

open it. She's scared it's someone coming to check who lives here

"Last night there was a knock and we just sat here quietly and waited for them to go away. I've never lived like this before — afraid in your own home."

Sarah has a four-year-old daughter who lives with her parents in Wentworth. They visit her when they can and Sarah says she can hardly bear the child's weeping when it's time to go.

"We can't bring her here. It will draw attention to the place and then they would throw me out," she says.

"She would have to stay locked up all day here — like me. What if I'm at work and someone comes knocking here in the afternoon and the child is here and they try to find out who we are?"

"When we leave she says 'Mummy don't go. Take me. I want to come with you.' My heart gets so sore. She says she will be good and won't open the door or make any noise.

"We can't invite black friends here in case people begin taking notice. So you have to start looking your friends up and down and thinking, 'Can you come? Will you pass?'"

So what will they do when the day comes and they are "found out"?

They speak almost at the same time: "If it comes to the worst I'll go on hunger strike. Bobby Sands the second. Serious I will, they will have to listen then," he says.

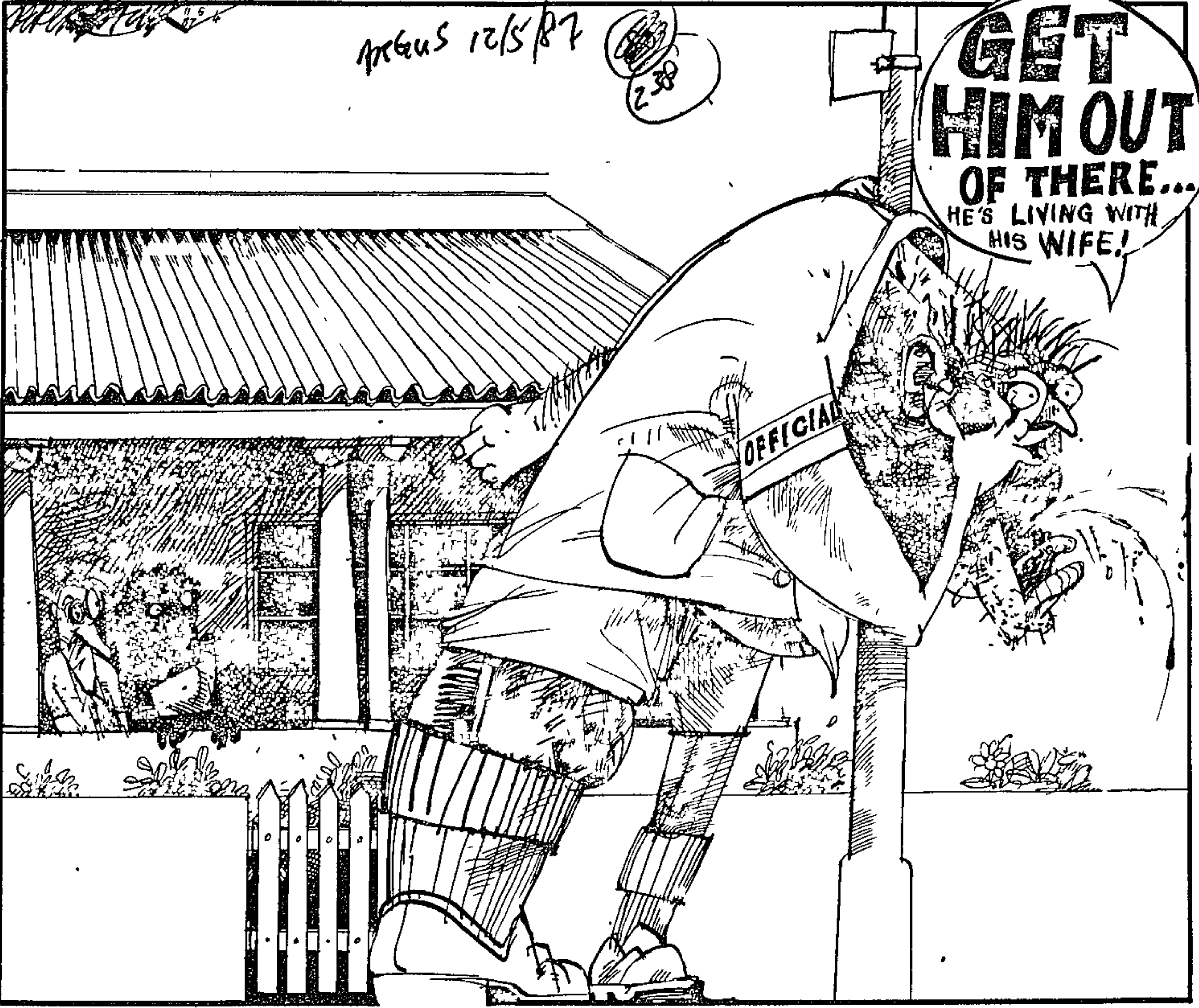
"I'll sit in the street with my child and surely someone will take pity on us," says Sarah.



12/5/87

238

**GET HIM OUT OF THERE...**  
HE'S LIVING WITH HIS WIFE!





# I didn't try to

Sunday Times

238

28/6/87

# pull strings

By BOETI ESHAK

**THE man in the middle of South Africa's most famous mixed marriage, Mr Hendrik Koornhof, spoke frankly this week about his dilemma over military service.**

He said he didn't try to pull strings to avoid the call-up.

Brown-haired Mr Koornhof, 24, nephew of South Africa's ambassador to the United States, Dr Piet Koornhof, married Miss Raehana Bobert, 21, a Muslim from the elite Bosmont coloured township, last week.

Mr Koornhof, who has adopted the Muslim name Johar, said he will decide what to do about his military future once he receives his call-up papers.

He received his mustering (notification papers) in April, stating he will be included in the August 1987 intake and probably based at Voortrekkerhoogte, Pretoria.

"Although I am morally against conscription, it is totally untrue that I asked my uncle to pull strings to avoid doing service," Mr Koornhof said.

"In fact, it was my father who asked him for advice and he suggested we write to a committee in Bloemfontein which deals with all objections and special applications."

## Coincidence

Mr Koornhof also denied there was a special family gathering on the eve of Dr Koornhof's departure for the United States.

He said it was coincidental that his father, Professor Hendrik Koornhof (of Wits Medical School) was in Cape Town at that time for an academic conference and the two brothers met.

"During a meal my father asked his brother what could be done to get me into a non-combat unit.

"He then suggested I apply to this committee in Bloemfontein. I was not even present when they discussed it.

"At no stage did I contemplate evading military service. It would have been immoral of me to ask anybody to get me out as this is the law of the land.

"I had to consider the alternatives — go into the army or apply to become a non-combat soldier."

He has several options; undergoing the regular two-year national service; two-year national service in uniform without carrying a gun; three-year service with-

## MIXED-MARRIAGE KOORNHOF TALKS OF THE DILEMMA HE FACES OVER ARMY CALL-UP



THE KOORNHOFS ... facing a military call-up headache

Picture:HERMANN PAINCYZK

out wearing a uniform performing clerical duties; doing a six-year stint without going into a military institution but doing light work either at prisons or hospitals.

Mr Koornhof has since received the forms, as stipulated in Defence Act 44 of 1957, but will only have to decide what action to take once he receives his call-up papers.

"I have grown up with the idea that I will have to do service.

"My two brothers have been in the army and at school we had drill parades and had to wear uniforms.

"If it were not the law of the land that we must all undergo military training, I would not have gone.

"Morally, I was brought up as a Christian and the Bible teaches one not to kill one's

fellow beings. The same applies in Islam.

"I am not a violent person I have never been in fights, even as a youngster, and I have always believed that nothing can be achieved through violence."

## Problems

Mr Koornhof said, that because he is a Muslim, he would have practical problems as well in the army.

"They do not have halaal

food and I would have problems performing the five-times-a-day prayers that are required of me as a Muslim. And when it comes to Ramadan it will be difficult for me to fast.

"These are basic requirements and every able Muslim has to perform these duties.

"Furthermore, it would be economically unwise for the military authorities to provide a halaal kitchen for one or two people."

As the law stands under the Group Areas Act, the couple will have to live in a non-white area, their children will be classified coloured.

But because he is white he is still liable for conscription.

Although the couple have been legally married for two weeks, they are still living apart.

They will only live as husband and wife once the Nikah ceremony (Islamic marriage) has been performed.

238 DD  
9/7/87

## Mixed race family to return

CUMBERLAND (Rhode Island) — The first racially mixed couple to wed in South Africa after the government lifted the ban on such marriages say they will return to South Africa because they believe their presence there makes a difference

Mrs Suzanne Leclerc-Madlala, 30, who is white, and her husband, Protas, 31, who is black, are visiting her mother in the United States

The trip is the Madlalas' first to the United States since their June 1985 marriage made international headlines

Mr Madlala plans to leave for South Africa on Wednesday but his wife, who grew up in Cumberland, plans to stay for several more weeks

The couple met in 1983 while attending universities in Washington DC

They said that although it would be easy to stay in the United States, they would return to South Africa

The South African Government considered them revolutionaries, the couple said in a recent interview, because they have refused to comply with the Population Registration Act

Rather than obey the mandate to classify their five-month-old son, Darius, as white, Indian, coloured or black, the Madlalas chose to say that he belongs to the "human race"

The government has declared the child's race is "undetermined"  
— Sapa-AP



11645 9/7/8 1

## 4,5-million blacks have applied for new ID books

PRETORIA, 7 (238) — Nearly 4,5-million black people have applied for uniform identity documents, the Director-General of Home Affairs, Mr Gerrie van Zyl, said in a news release

Nearly two-million ID documents had been collected and 1,5-million were ready for collection

Mr van Zyl appealed to black people who applied before June this year to inquire at the offices where they applied whether their documents were available

He asked those who had not applied to do so as soon as possible

"Permanent residents legally resident in South Africa may apply," a departmental spokesman said

Applications were being lodged at the rate of about 24 000 a day — Sapa

238

# 4,5m apply for IDs

Enidlot +  
9/7/87

PRETORIA — Almost 4,5 million blacks have applied for uniform identity documents to date, the Director-General of Home Affairs, Mr Gerrie van Zyl, said in a news release.

Almost two million ID documents had been collected and 1,5 million were ready for collection

Mr Van Zyl appealed to people who applied before June this year to enquire at the offices where they applied whether their documents were available

"Permanent residents legally resident in South Africa may apply," a departmental spokesman said — Sapa



# Plea on ID cards

238  
Sowetan  
9/2/87

THE Department of Home Affairs yesterday appealed to people who have applied for identity documents to collect them from the various offices. In a Press release, Mr Gerrie van Zyl, director-general of the department, said almost one-

and-a-half million IDs were ready to be collected at the various offices where the applications were made.

Mr van Zyl said after a slow start the rate of applications increased to approximately 24 000 per day and to date, 3 447 174

have been sent to the regional and district offices of the department to be handed over to the applicants.

He said 1 988 013 IDs have already been handed over to the applicants. There were at present almost one-and-a-half million IDs waiting to be collected by applicants. He appealed to people who applied before the end of May to make inquiries at their offices.

"A special appeal is also made to employers to assist their black employees and also encourage them to apply for their Identity Documents," said Mr van Zyl.

# Bedroom 'apartheid' for Koornhof and his coloured bride

21/6/78  
258  
511



Hendrik and Raehana Koornhof... waiting for priest's blessing

SOUTH AFRICA's famous mixed-race newlyweds, Hendrik and Raehana Koornhof, say they do not intend sharing the same bed for six months

The reason for this strange abstinence is that the marriage has not yet been religiously sanctified

So for brown-haired Hendrik, 24, nephew of South Africa's ambassador, to

the United States, Dr Piet Koornhof, and his lovely Muslim bride, Raehana Bobert, 21, separate beds will have to do for now

"We have to wait for the Nikah ceremony (Islamic marriage) in December before we can consummate our marriage," a shy Hendrik said "Until then, we can't sleep together"

Under Muslim doctrine, sex outside marriage is strictly taboo

One of the first people to congratulate the happy couple was Dr Piet Koornhof who, during a regular meet-the-Press briefing in Washington, said

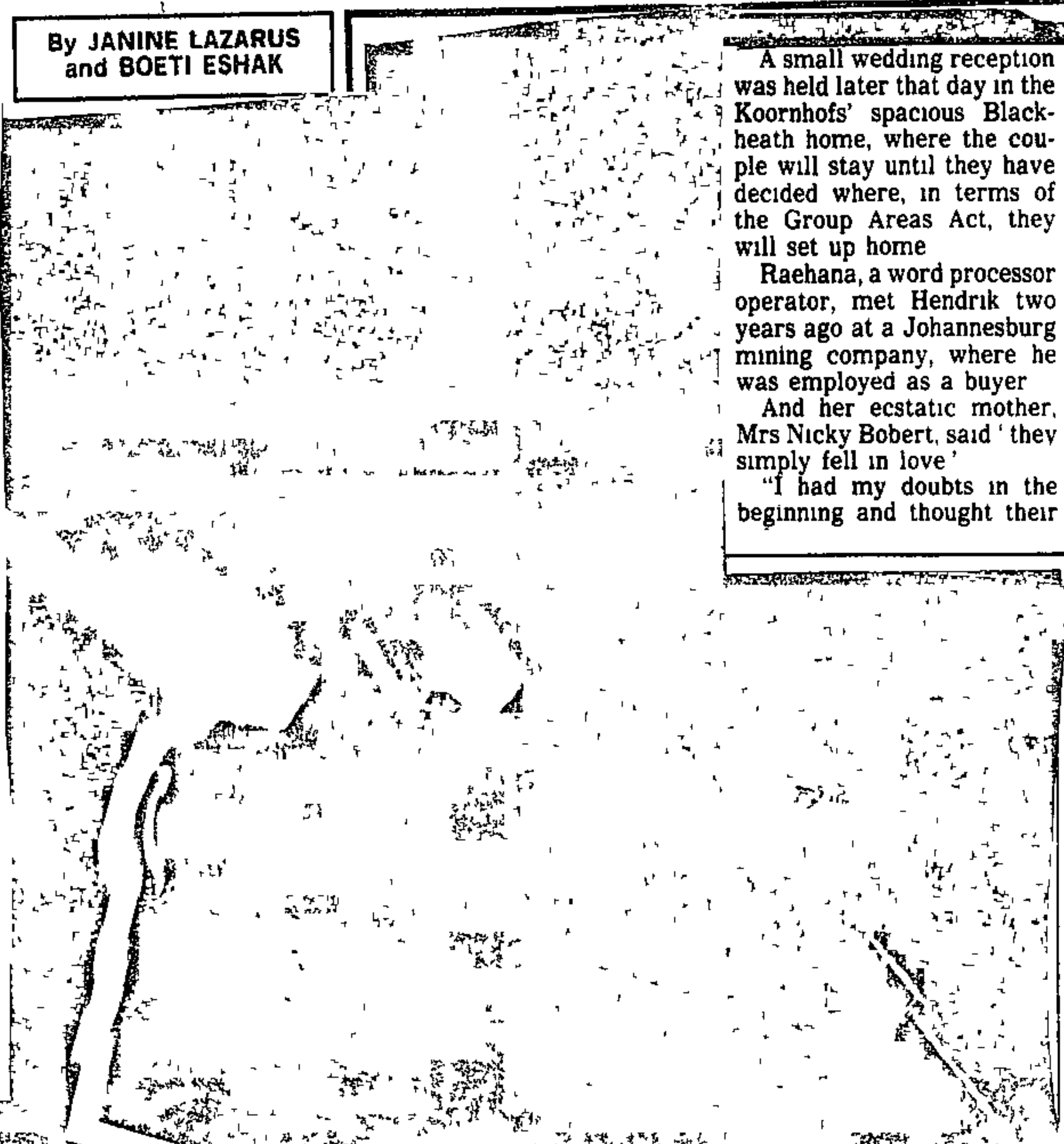
"The only thing I'll say is that I hope the good Lord will bless them richly"

## Engagement

The marriage made headlines around the world earlier this week — thanks to uncle Piet's lifelong devotion to the National Party — when the couple, showered with confetti, walked hand-in-hand out of the Randburg magistrate's court

Pretty Raehana was wearing her mother-in-law, Mrs Joan Koornhof's, engagement ring the day after saying "I do"

By JANINE LAZARUS  
and BOETI ESHAK



A small wedding reception was held later that day in the Koornhofs' spacious Blackheath home, where the couple will stay until they have decided where, in terms of the Group Areas Act, they will set up home

Raehana, a word processor operator, met Hendrik two years ago at a Johannesburg mining company, where he was employed as a buyer

And her ecstatic mother, Mrs Nicky Bobert, said 'they simply fell in love'

"I had my doubts in the beginning and thought their

relationship might cause problems, but as time passed, I realised I had no cause for concern," she said

Mrs Bobert, who lives in Troyeville with her husband Solly, said Hendrik was "a really beautiful boy, and so down-to-earth"

"I have four married children and felt exactly the same way about every marriage — a bit sad at the loss of a child, but glad about gaining another"

Mrs Bobert also said the courtship of her youngest of four children began to blossom a year ago "and now they can't take their eyes off each other"

"I have advised them to hold on and not to have children just yet. They must get settled first," she said

Mrs Bobert was emphatic about firmly sticking to her religious beliefs

"Their marriage cannot be consummated yet because it has to be blessed by a Muslim priest," she said

Mrs Joan Koornhof was just as happy about the marriage

"I am very proud of them and could not have asked for a nicer daughter-in-law," she said

## Happiness

"I just want my brother-in-law (Piet Koornhof) to tell President Reagan and the whole world that we have no discrimination here whatsoever

Mrs Koornhof also said she respected and loved the couple and wished them nothing but happiness

Mr Koornhof said "As long as we remain together we don't envisage any problems"

Although they were "uncertain about the future", support from their parents was all they needed

"Things will hopefully change for the better in this country," she said

Meanwhile Durban's Sunday Tribune has reported that it might not be all roses and congratulations between the families. They report Bobert family members as claiming that Dr Piet Koornhof's wife offered white status to Raehana which antagonised other members of the family

Neither Dr Koornhof or his wife were available yesterday to respond to the allegation

● Young love and old policies, page 18





**The Madlals photographed after their marriage.**

# 'Mixed' couple returning

*Almeida* 12-17-87

THE FIRST racially mixed couple to wed in South Africa after the government lifted bans on such marriages, say they will return to South Africa because they believe their presence makes a difference

riage made international headlines

Suzanne Leclerc-Madlala, 30, who is white, and her husband, Protas, 31, who is black, are visiting Suzanne's mother in the United States

Madlala planned to leave for South Africa on Wednesday, but his wife, who grew up in Cumberland, planned to stay for several more weeks. The two met in 1983 while attending universities in Washington

238

The trip is the Madlals first to the United States since their June 1985 mar-

Rather than obey the mandate to classify their five-month-old son, Darius, the Madlals chose to say that he belonged to the "human race" - Sapa

## Millions apply for IDs

ALMOST 4,5 million blacks have applied for uniform identity documents to date, the Director-General of Home Affairs, Gerrie Van Zyl, said in a statement.

Almost two million ID documents had been collected and 1,5 million were ready for collection.

Van Zyl appealed to blacks who applied before June this year to inquire at the offices where they applied whether their documents were available.

He asked blacks who had not applied to do so as soon as possible.

"Permanent residents legally resident in South Africa may apply," a departmental spokesman said.

Applications were being lodged at the rate of about 24 000 a day. - Sapa.

238

C/Press

12/7/87





The Koornhofs gain a daughter — the bride and groom with his parents, Professor Hendrik and Mrs Joan Koornhof

# Koornhofs walk up aisle in Muslim ritual

By BOETI ESHAK

SOUTH AFRICA'S most famous mixed couple tied the marriage knot yesterday — for the second time.

In another chapter in a love story that has received worldwide publicity, Mr Hendrik Koornhof, 24, nephew of South Africa's ambassador to the United States, swapped Islamic wedding vows with his stunning Muslim sweetheart, Raehana Bobert, 21

And now the couple, almost a month after they were legally wed in a magistrate's court ceremony, will live together as man and wife for the first time

They have lived separately — he with his parents in Blackheath and she with hers in Troyeville — preferring first to cement their romance according to Islamic rites at a moving nikah (wedding) in central Johannesburg.

Dr Piet Koornhof was not present — but he sent his best wishes in a telegram from Washington.

Hendrik was a typical westernised Muslim groom. He wore black suit, matching waistband, black bow-tie and white woollen fez.

## Stunning

Raehana looked stunning in a white wedding gown, a veil across her face and a golden midwra (traditional Malay wedding headgear). Her bridesmaids, Anisa Mayet and Fariel Haffejee, were dressed in flowing, apricot-coloured dresses.

After the nikah, the couple exchanged rings. Hendrik slipped an expensive ring next to the diamond engagement ring given to Raehana by her mother-in-law, Mrs Koornhof, on the day after she legally said "I do".

In turn, Raehana placed a gold wedding ring on her husband's finger.

The couple then joined guests at a sumptuous reception breyam lunch.

After tea and cakes they left on honeymoon.

The moving ceremony was performed by Imam Agie Allie of Bosmont.

Raehana was given away by her father, Mr Solly Bobert, who could not attend the civil ceremony four weeks ago.

## Translated

Witnesses for the bride were relatives Mr Faried Bobert and Mr Ahmed Mayet. Hendrik's father, Professor Hendrik Koornhof, who was dressed for the occasion in a white "Muslim" cap, appeared for the groom.

During the reading of the Islamic vows, the priest explained the procedure and translated the Arabic prayers for non-Muslims.

Hendrik repeated the Arabic vows after the priest, as a typical Muslim.

The devoted couple met at a Johannesburg mining company where they are both employed — he as a

Pictures: JAMES SOULLIER and HERMANN PAINCZYK



Signed and sealed — Imam Agie Allie shows Hendrik Koornhof where to sign the marriage

happened.

# Group Areas couple running out of time for house reprieve

538  
Evelost  
16/7/87

Post Reporter

A BRITISH immigrant married to a coloured woman and living in Uitenhage, Mr Richard Coates, is running out of time after being ordered to vacate his house under the Group Areas Act

He is waiting on tenterhooks for a decision from the Cape Administrator following his appeal against the rejection in May of his application to continue living in a white "group area"

Mr Coates said today he had until August 5 to get out of the house, which he is still trying to sell

He was given three months' notice on May 5, the day before the white general election, by the Department of Constitu-

tional Development and Planning

The eviction order stated that Mr Coates's property, which he has owned for the past 13 years, "has been acquired and/or is held in contravention of the provisions of the Group Areas Act"

Under the Act, for residential purposes, a white person marrying someone of colour has to live in that person's "group area", unless he can obtain a permit to live in a white area

Mr Coates said a few people had recently come to look at the house, which he has had on the market for the past two years since he married his wife, Joan, but there had been "nothing positive"



- (c) Dates are not readily available
- (d) A large number of schools which ought not be identified without the permission of their benefactors
- (4) (a) No (i) and (ii) Fall away  
(b) Yes
- (1) As in paragraph (2) (aa)  
(ii) Assistance was accepted with appreciation

Voters' rolls

\*24 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Home Affairs

- (1) Whether all persons who qualified in terms of the Electoral Act No 45 of 1979, to be registered voters for the House of Assembly and who were in possession of identity documents were on a voters roll for the general election of 6 May 1987, if not, (a) why not and (b) how many eligible persons were not on a voters roll, if so,

†The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

- (1) and (2) 4 532 persons who qualified as voters and who were included in the Population Register from which voters lists are compiled, were excluded from the voters' lists. This was due to insufficient particulars regarding residential addresses which are necessary to determine voters' electoral divisions and polling districts
- Complaints regarding their exclusion from voters' lists were received from some of these voters. In these cases full particulars were obtained and they were duly included in the voters' lists of their appropriate electoral divisions

Mr K ANDREW Mr Speaker, arising from the hon the Minister's reply, may I ask him whether it was only because voters had in-

complete addresses in their identity document registration that they were not included in the voters' roll or whether there were any other reasons for voters' names being omitted?

†The MINISTER Mr Speaker, as far as I know, it was only in the first-mentioned instance where people's names did not appear on the voters' roll. They may perhaps have been registered in a wrong constituency for other reasons, but if they were not on the voters' roll at all, it was because they had, for example, given a postbox number and could therefore not be placed in a specific constituency

Voters' rolls

\*25 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Home Affairs

- (1) Whether his Department has any procedures for (a) removing from the voters' rolls persons who emigrated or ceased to be permanent residents and (b) reinstating on the voters' rolls persons who are returning emigrants or resuming their permanent residence, if not, why not, if so, (i) what procedures, (ii) who is responsible for implementing these procedures and (iii) how many persons have been (aa) removed from and (bb) reinstated on the voters' rolls in terms of these procedures since 29 April 1981,

- (2) whether any complaints have been received in this regard, if so, (a) what complaints, (b) from whom and (c) what action has been taken as a result?

†The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

- (1) (a) Yes  
(b) Yes
- (i) The procedures are set out in section 14 of the Electoral Act, 1979 (Act 45 of 1979).
- (ii) The Regional Representatives of the Department in their capacity as Electoral Officers

- (ii) (aa) 7 189  
(bb) 3 503
- (2) Yes

(a) Complaints in respect of persons whose names appear on the voters' list but who had emigrated or whose names did not appear on the voters' list but who had resumed permanent residence in the RSA

(b) From political parties and individual persons

(c) Every complaint was investigated and where substantiated by the facts, the necessary adjustments were effected

For the hon member's information I have to mention that the procedures set out in section 14 can only be applied, if the Department is properly notified of a person's intention either to leave the country permanently or to resume permanent residence in the RSA. Unfortunately many people fail to furnish the Department with the required information

Germiston: premises occupied

\*26 Mr D S PIENNAAR asked the Minister of Foreign Affairs †

- (1) Whether a certain Black person, particulars of whom have been furnished to the Minister's Department for the purposes of his reply, is presently occupying premises and/or a house in Germiston, if so, (a) what is the (i) name of the person and (ii) address of the premises concerned, (b) what other persons occupy the said premises and/or house with this person and (c) (i) who is the present owner of the property and (ii) (aa) when and (bb) in terms of what statutory provisions was the title deed concerned issued,

- (2) whether permission has been granted to these persons to occupy the premises and/or house concerned, if so, (a) when, (b) by whom and (c) in terms of what statutory provisions,

(3) whether his Department gave an instruction and/or addressed a request to the (a) South African Police and (b) Department of Justice about this matter if so, (i) what was the purpose thereof, (ii) (aa) by whom, (bb) to whom and (cc) when was it given or addressed, (iii) what action was taken as a result of this instruction and/or request and (iv) (aa) by whom and (bb) when was this action taken,

(4) whether his Department (a) consulted the Germiston town council about and (b) informed it of the occupation of this property by the Black person concerned if not, why not if so, (i) when, (ii) in what manner and (iii) what was the response thereto,

(5) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

†The MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS

- (1) Yes
- (a) (i) The name furnished by the hon member. The person concerned is a representative in South Africa of another Government  
(ii) The address furnished by the hon member
- (b) It is not customary for details of this nature to be furnished
- (c) (i) The relative Representative's Government  
(ii) (aa) 1984, but the relative premises were already then occupied for many years by representatives of the Government of the country concerned  
(bb) Deeds Registries Act, 1937 (Act No 47 of 1937), as amended

(2) In terms of an understanding as *inter alia* also confirmed in an agreement between the two Governments permission was not deemed necessary.

Race not  
a factor  
when it  
comes to  
sex  
says MP

CAT Times  
8/8/82  
238



Jan van Riebeeck

Political Staff

JAN VAN RIEBEECK had not brought a wife with him to the Cape and had taken the women he found there, the MP for Haarlem, Mr Charlie Green, said yesterday.

Justifying his contention that the coloured people were Afrikaners, Mr Green said that when it came to sex "there's no race with sex".

And, he added, if members of the House of Representatives did not want to believe him "go and look at the nightclubs where whites are running after our type of women".

"I don't know why," he said to the Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning, Mr Chris Heunis. "You must tell us."

He was quick to add that he was not saying that Mr Heunis frequented such places



*Cape Times 20/8/87*  
**'Trust' among cabinet ministers**

**HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.** — All his cabinet ministers had to act in such a way that the white, coloured, Indian and black population groups held them in respect, the State President, Mr P W Botha, said yesterday.

There had to be trust among ministers, he said.

He was responding during debate on his budget vote to criticism by Labour Party members of his "harsh" public reprimand of their leader and cabinet minister, the Rev Allan Hendrickse, after he swam at a whites-only beach, in contravention of the Separate Amenities Act, at Port Elizabeth earlier this year.

Mr Botha said his reprimand had not been against the fact that Mr Hen-

drickse "went for a swim", but had resulted from the LP making it public.

"I let weeks go by ... I did not act hastily and when I raised the matter I did it in the right place, at a cabinet meeting

"The next thing I heard was that the (LP) caucus had discussed it and then there was a leak from the caucus.

"I did not leak it out to the public ... you find the man that leaked it from the caucus," he told Members.

"There must be trust among ministers and all ministers in the cabinet must act in a way that the whites, coloureds, Indians and blacks must have respect for them.

"You can make the choice ... either you can turn this House into a place looking for conflict with the State President and the government or you can have debates without insulting the State President and without telling me to take my things and leave." — Sapa

*Cape Times 20/8/87*  
**Hendrickse on mixed couples**

**Political Staff**  
**HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES** — South Africa claimed to be a Christian country, yet prevented couples married across the colour line from living together, Labour Party leader the Rev Allan Hendrickse said yesterday.

And as a Christian country, he added, it ignored the dictum "Those whom God hath joined together let no man put asunder"

Speaking during the debate on the State President's vote, Mr Hendrickse pleaded with President P W Botha to reconsider the decision to evict Mr Richard Coates and his "coloured" wife from their home in Uitenhage.

Mr Hendrickse said the government had stated from time to time that the Group Areas Act was "always applied with compassion and that each case is dealt with on merit"

"I am very sorry to say that the way in which the case in Uitenhage, where the Coates family is involved, has been dealt with has not reflected any act of compassion or even a stroke of humanity"

**OUR SERVICE**

30	SA359	74L Jhb	2005
30	SA627	737 Dbn, EL	2010
35	SA631	73S Dbn, PE	2120
30	SA362	73S Bfn	2200
40	SA345	AB3 Jhb	2235
<b>INTERNATIONAL</b>			
55	Varig Airline Inquiries (021)21-1850		
00	<b>Arrivals</b>		
05	* SA20674L	Rio	0930
<b>NATIONAL AIRLINES</b>			
15	<b>Departures</b>		
130	NJ101	Ag, Sk, Klze, AB	0745
105	<b>Arrivals</b>		
120	NJ102	Alex Bay	1730
850	<b>AIR CAPE</b>		
905	<b>Departures</b>		
105	KP836	Oudts, Geo	0740
310	<b>Arrivals</b>		
345	KP837	Geo, Oudts	1820

For information on aircraft movements and bus departure times telephone 25-4610 or 93-6223

\* Operates fortnightly 2, 16, 30 July, 13, 27 Aug, 10, 24 Sept, 8 Oct

had only 11 high-card points. Maybe you should take your life in your hands and lead the jack of spades at the second trick. When I take the king, I can lead a diamond through dummy for you."

And East's face turned a deep shade of red.

**DAILY QUESTION**

You hold ♠ A J 10 ♥ 9 2 ♦ K 10 6 2 ♣ A 9 5 2 Dealer, at your right, opens one heart. You double, the next player passes, and partner jumps to two spades. Opener passes. What do you say?

**ANSWER** Pass. Partner's jump promises about 8 to 10 points and invites game. With more than 10 points partner would bid game on his own or bid two of the opener's suit to show his strength and to indicate that he needs help in selecting the right game contract. You decline partner's invitation because you have minimum values for your takeout double and only three spades (when partner usually relies on you to have four).

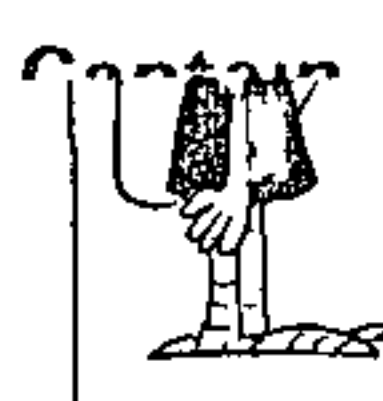
South dealer  
 Neither side vulnerable

- 2 South Arm Storesse
- 3 South Arm Baratz, Intersea 21, Intersea 22, Palinurus
- 4 South Arm Captain Inman, Oryx Robinson Dry Dock Cosetta, Hoyo Maru No 8
- Synchrolift Aubacora, Hekla, Kuswag V, Mare Serintatis
- Duncan Dock G Berth Silverfjord
- Repair Quay Nauticus, North Sea, Praia do Restelo, Schepelsturm, Zodiaco
- Landing Wall Calypso, Murtosa, Scandinavian Express
- Tanker Cross Berth Causeway Adventurer
- Eastern Mole Peban, Snimos King
- Ben Schoeman Dock

- 500 Louis G Murray
- 700 John Ross
- 702 Southern Avenger, Southern Cross, Yamsuf
- At Anchor Aries, Centaurus
- Today Breede from Walvis Bay (Grindrods)
- Tomorrow Eduardo Vieira from High Seas (Freightmarine), Helle-spont Defiant from Brazil (Freightmarine), SA Langeberg from Coast (Freightmarine), Santa from Antwerp (Freightmarine), Tilly from Pointe Noire (Grindrods)
- Aug 22 Berg from Coast (Grindrods), Shoun Victoria from Brazil (Freightmarine)
- Aug 23 Ango from Europe (Freight-


World News (GMT)	00h00	02h00	03h00	04h00	05h00	06h00	07h00	08h00	09h00	10h00	11h00	12h00	13h00	14h00	15h00	16h00	17h00	18h00	19h00	20h00	21h00	22h00	23h00																																																																																																																																			
Newsdesk	04h00	06h00	18h00	Africa News (GMT)	03h30-03h35	03h35-04h00	05h09-05h15	05h15-05h40	06h30-06h35	06h35-07h00	07h30-07h35	07h35-08h00	15h15-15h30	16h15-16h30	16h30-16h45	17h09-17h25	17h25-17h30	17h30-17h45	00h09	News About Britain	00h15	Radio Newsreel	01h30	Hinge & Bracket	01h30	Waveguide	01h40	Book Choice	01h45	Monitor	02h09	British Press Review	02h15	Network (UK)	02h30	Assignment	03h09	News about Britain	03h15	The World Today	03h30	African News	04h30	Classical Record Review	04h45	Financial Review	04h55	Financial News	04h55	Reflections	05h09	African News	05h30	Peebles' Choice	05h45	The World Today	0	30	Nature Notebook	07h09	Twenty Four Hours News Summary	07h30	The Classic Albums	07h45	Network Africa	08h09	Reflections	08h15	Country Style	08h30	John Peel	09h09	British Press Review	09h15	The World Today	09h30	Financial News	09h39	Look Ahead	09h45	Monitor	10h30	Hinge and Bracket	11h09	News about Britain	11h15	New Ideas	11h25	A Letter from England	11h30	Assignment	12h15	Top Twenty	12h45	Sports Round up	13h09	Twenty Four Hours News Summary	13h30	Network (UK)	13h45	Short Takes	Flanders and Swann	14h00	Outlook	14h45	Juke Box Dury Jazz from Europe	15h15	The Pleasure is Yours	16h09	Commentary	16h15	Assignment	16h45	The World Today	17h09	Focus on Africa	17h15	Focus on Africa (cont)	17h45	Sports Round up	18h30	Discovery	19h00	Outlook	19h39	Stock Market Report	19h45	That a Trade	20h09	Twenty Four Hours News Summary	20h30	Business Matters	21h05	In The Meantime	21h15	A Jolly Good Show	22h09	The World Today	22h25	A Letter from England	22h30	Financial News	22h40	Reflections	22h45	Sports Round up	23h09	Commentary	23h15	Merchant Navy Programme	23h30	Nature Book	23h40	The Farming World

□ In the morning and late at night lower frequencies give the best results, and higher frequencies in the middle of the day



**The Heat**

I'M TAKING 1 RESPONSIBILITY OF MAKING "RUBBERNECK KID COMIC. THE NEWSPAPER BUY IT - WO"



**LOG**

ern Harrier, Southern Invader,
Southern Saint, Southern Victor
6 Quay Monie Marine
2 Jetty Africana, Custos
1 Jetty RSA (Training Ship)
1 South Arm Aloe



THE MINISTER IN THE STATE PRESIDENT'S OFFICE ENTRUSTED WITH ADMINISTRATION AND BROADCASTING SERVICES

(a) and (b) The Department itself does not do surveys of this kind. The SABC does, however, keep a record of television licences. As private households are individually licensed and not television sets as such it is not known how many television sets there are in Black urban areas.

The Corporation constantly revises its records by means of returns that are provided by television dealers, and by inspections done by an inspectorate of the Post Office. As a result of conditions of unrest in Black areas, it is possible for the Post Office to carry out only limited inspections in those areas. Consequently, it is impossible to determine with any degree of certainty how many licensed households there are in those areas.

A house to house inspection that was carried out during 1986, as far as circumstances allowed indicated that there were about 10% pirate viewers in the whole of the Republic during that year. This represented a loss of approximately R11-12 million rand.

According to information that the Corporation has obtained from various overseas broadcasting authorities the figures for pirate viewing in these countries are as follows:

England	8%
Ireland	18%
Israel	25%
Italy	17%
Austria	13%

This problem is thus not confined to South Africa.

The Board of the SABC recently appointed a special subcommittee to investigate the collecting of licence fees in general and pirate viewing in particular.

Voters' roll

300 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(1) Whether it is possible for a voter to

be listed on more than one voters' roll, if so why,  
(2) whether any voters were so listed on voters rolls drawn up for the purposes of the general election held on 6 May 1987, if so (a) how many and (b) what steps have been or are to be taken to prevent this happening in the future?

THE MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

(1) and (2) Yes. In terms of section 6 of the Electoral Act 1979 (Act 45 of 1979), voters' lists are being compiled from the Population Register since 3 June 1985.

In order to switch from the old to the new system, the voters lists in force immediately prior to 3 June 1985 were compared with the eligible voters in the Population Register. The old lists contained approximately 80 700 voters whom could not be accounted for in the Population Register.

To prevent these persons from being disfranchised transitory arrangements were made in section 4 of the Electoral Act, 1979 as amended by section 11 of Act 103 of 1984 in terms of which a person shall not be debarred from being registered as a voter or to vote in the division in which his ordinary place of residence is situated provided that he satisfies the electoral officer in the area in which that division is situated—

(1) that he has applied for an identity document in accordance with the Population Registration Act, 1950 (Act 30 of 1950), or

(u) that he was registered as a voter at that place of residence according to a voters' list which was in force immediately before the commencement of this paragraph.

In terms of section 4 (3A) of the Electoral Act the aforementioned measures shall lapse immediately after a general election for the Houses of Parliament has been held in pursuance of the first dissolution of Parliament under section 47 (1) of the Constitution.

The hon member is referred to the House of Assembly Debates on 18 June 1984

(Hansard Column 9 298) where this matter was explained fully by my predecessor.

Due to the transitory measures concerned, the approximately 80 700 voters have been transferred from the old system to the new voters' lists, despite the fact that some of them have been included in the lists via the population register.

This was due mainly because the old entry could not be positively linked with any corresponding new entry as —

- \* names were spelt differently,
- \* marriages of women took place since their registration as voters under the old system,
- \* first names differed, or were incomplete,
- \* dates of birth differed

Various methods were employed to eliminate possible duplicate entries in the new voters' lists, for example —

- \* possible corresponding entries were linked and original documentation consulted to compare signatures and other data,
- \* letters were mailed to all voters whose names still appear in the old voters' lists, requesting them to apply for identity documents,
- \* officers of the Department visited the addresses appearing in the old voters' lists in an attempt to trace voters

Through all its efforts the Department succeeded in reducing the number of voters carried forward from the old voters' lists, from approximately 80 700 to approximately 59 700. The Department is satisfied that the latter figure mainly comprises of —

- (a) persons who have still not applied for identity documents,
- (b) persons who are deceased, but whose particulars registration of deaths can not be positively linked with entries on the old voters' list,
- (c) women who married since their registration as voters under the old system;

(d) persons who have left the country permanently, and

(e) persons whose dates of birth on the old voters' list do not correspond with the dates of birth as it was included in the Population Register.

Duplicate entries may still appear in the voters' lists in respect of voters falling in category (c) and (e) above.

Voters' roll

301 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(1) Whether it is possible for a voter's name to appear more than once on one particular voters' roll, if so, why,

(2) whether any voter's name so appeared on a voters' roll drawn up for the purposes of the general election held on 6 May 1987, if so, (a) how many and (b) what steps have been or are to be taken to prevent this happening in the future?

THE MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

The hon member is referred to the reply to question 300 which is also applicable to this question.

Males/females: citizenship

317 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs.

(1) How many (a) males and (b) females have been granted automatic South African citizenship in term of section 11A of the South African Citizenship Act, No 44 of 1949, since the enactment of this section,

(2) whether any persons who qualified for South African citizenship in terms of this legislation have made declarations stating that they do not wish to become citizens, if so, how many (a) males and (b) females have made these declarations since the enactment of this section;

(3) whether any action has been taken in respect of the permanent residence status of persons who have made

HOA *Handwritten signature* 25/8/87

*Handwritten signature* 25/8/87



these declarations, if so, (a) what action, (b) in how many cases and (c) why?

**THE MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS**

- (1) (a) and (b) 68 373 persons have automatically acquired South African citizenship Separate statistics for males and females are not kept.
- (2) (a) and (b) 1 414 persons have made declarations not to become South African citizens Separate statistics for males and females are not kept
- (3) Yes

(a) The persons concerned were advised that they are deemed to be aliens who, for the purposes of the Aliens Act, 1937 (Act 1 of 1937), are not in possession of permits for permanent or temporary residence They were requested to apply for temporary permits to legalise their residence in the Republic of South Africa

- (b) 1 414
- (c) To enable them to legalise their stay in the Republic of South Africa

**Lethlabile Township**

318 Mr A GERBER asked the Minister of Education and Development Aid †

- (1) (a) How many stands in Lethlabile Township have been developed, (b) what is the average size of the stands, (c) what services are provided in respect of the stands, (d) at what prices are the stands made available to Blacks and (e) in respect of what date is this information furnished;

(2) whether the development of further stands in this township is contemplated, if so, (a) how many and (b) when?

**THE MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND DEVELOPMENT AID**

- (1) (a) 3 200
- (b) 300-400 square metres
- (c) Sanitation, water, electricity and gravel roads
- (d) The stands are offered for sale The price is R4,40 per unit of 25 square metres or portion thereof
- (e) 31 July 1987
- (2) Yes

(b) The 1988/89 financial year A sufficient number of stands are available to provide for the expected demand during the current financial year

**Publication committees**

329 Mr A GERBER asked the Minister of Home Affairs †

- (a) How many members of each population group are serving on publications committees at present, (b) what (i) is the name, (ii) is the race and (iii) are the relevant qualifications of each of these persons and (c) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

**THE MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS**

- (a) White 120
- Indian 26
- Coloured 7
- Black 7
- (b) As per attached schedule.
- (c) 30 June 1987

**SCHEDULE**

Name	Race	Qualifications
Mr K E Abendroth	White	Journalism
Dr M S Appelgryn	White	DLitt et Phil
Mrs C E Aquadro	White	BSoc Sc

HoA

*Handwritten:* Aquadro 25/8/87

*Handwritten signature:*

Name	Race	Qualifications
Mr A I Bassa	Indian	BA-Hons
Dr J C Bekker	White	LID
Dr B D Beyers	White	DLitt et Phil
Mr A M Bhorat	Indian	NTD
Rev P W Bingle	White	BA, ThM
Mrs M E Bosman	White	MA
Dr A H Botha	White	BD, DD
Mr H Botha	White	Mairic
Dr W J Botha	White	DD
Dr H E Brand	White	DPhil
Mrs M Brugman	White	BA, BProc
Prof P W Buys	White	ThD
Mrs T E Cairness	White	BA, HED
Rev B D Cameron	White	MTh
Mr A B Chavda	Indian	Business experience
Prof J Cilliers	Indian	DPhil, Dipl Theol
Mr J C Claassen	White	BA-Hons, MED
Mr R C Cope	White	MED, STD
Dr J S Coulton	White	PhD
Mr C J Crous	White	MED STD
Mr K Damon	Coloured	BA, HTD
Miss P D Dannhauser	White	BA-Hons (Drama)
Dr P J de Bruyn	White	ThD
Mr J R Devar	Indian	BA
Dr G de Villiers	White	MB ChB
Prof P G R de Villiers	White	DTh
Prof M J H du Plessis	White	Doct es L
Mr P Durgapersadh	Indian	Mairic
Dr F J du Toit	White	DTh
Prof J B du Toit	White	DPhil
Mrs S du Toit	White	BA, HTD
Prof J M Els	White	DLitt
Mr H C Engelbrecht	White	BSc
Mr M C Erasmus	White	BProc, LLB
Mr P G Erasmus	White	Dipl AICOS
Dr J B Espach	White	DED
Prof F C Fensham	White	DD, PhD
Prof J S A Foure	White	LID
Dr L C H Fourie	White	Drs Th
Mr S P K Fredericks	Coloured	BMus, HTD, MED
Mrs G E Giannelos	White	B Drama
Mr J P Gilliam	White	BSc
Mrs N Goddard	White	Dipl Sp & Drama
Mr D Gokool	Indian	BEd, NTD
Mr S P Goshier	White	MED, HTD
Prof A Gouws	White	DED
Mr M Govender	Indian	Dipl Indian Music
Dr S Govender	Indian	PhD
Mr C I Gregory	White	BA-Hons
Dr J Greyvensteijn	White	DD
Ms H J Griffiths	White	STD (Art)
Mr T A Hargey	Coloured	BSc
Mr D Helinger	White	BCom, LLB

HoA



able at this stage to divulge the findings

(4) No, because the matter is still *sub judice*

New Questions

Drivers' licences/identity documents

\*1 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Transport Affairs

(1) Whether, with reference to his reply to Question No 1202 on 5 September 1986, the provincial administrations have reported to the Cabinet on measures to give effect to the decision that drivers' licences be separate from identity documents, if not why not, if so,

(2) whether the provincial administrations have made any recommendations in this regard if so what is the nature of these recommendations,

(3) whether the Cabinet has taken a decision on these recommendations, if not, (a) why not and (b) when is it anticipated that a decision will be taken, if so (1) what is the decision and (ii) when will it be implemented?

\*The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS

(1) Yes A joint report by the respective provincial administrations and the Department of Transport

(2) Yes, in substance that the drivers' licences be kept in the identity document

(3) No

(a) The Cabinet decided on recommendation of the Department of Transport that the Commission for Administration should further investigate the matter, and

(b) A final report is nearing completion and will be submitted to the Cabinet Committee for Economic Affairs soon

(1) and (ii) Fall away

Border: electrified fence

\*2 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Defence

(1) (a) When was the electrified fence on the northern border of the Republic constructed and (b) how many persons died as a result of contact with this fence since that date as at the latest specified date for which information is available,

(2) whether an electrified fence has been constructed on the eastern border of the Republic with Mozambique if so, (a) when (b) how many persons had died as a result of contact with this fence since that date as at the latest specified date for which information is available and (c) what is the (i) name and (ii) nationality of each of these persons?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

(1) (a) 29 September 1984—28 March 1985

(b) From 12 August 1985 to 4 August 1987—4

(2) Yes

(a) 17 March 1986 to 22 June 1987

(b) From 1 June 1986 to 3 August 1987—31

(c) (i) The names of some of the persons could not be determined but I am prepared to supply the names that are known to the hon member should he approach me in this regard

(ii) As far as could be determined all the persons came from Mozambique

Northern Transvaal Technikon

\*3 Mr A GERBER asked the Minister of Education and Development Aid †

(1) What steps have been taken by his Department in respect of the irregularities at the Northern Transvaal Technikon for which the Advocate-

General referred in his report in terms of section 5 (1) of the Advocate-General Act No 118 of 1979, which was Tabled on 27 July 1987,

(2) whether the technikon council has requested a judicial inquiry as a result of the findings of the Advocate-General, if not, why not if so, what was the result of the judicial inquiry,

(3) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

\*The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND DEVELOPMENT AID

(1) The Technikon is an autonomous tertiary educational institution, the responsibility for the management of which is borne by the Council by virtue of the Act on Technikons (Education and Training), 1981 (Act 27 of 1981) Therefore I requested the Chairman of the Council and the Rector to inform me of the Council's reaction to the report of the Advocate-General I noted with approval the press statement issued by the Chairman on behalf of the Executive Committee of the Council on 4 August 1987 in which it was pointed out that the Advocate-General had only in respect of one of the 19 charges recommended action being taken against a staff member (who is not a member of the top management), that he found no evidence of improper enrichment of staff or other persons, and that he expressed his appreciation to the Council that they had had the charges investigated beforehand by a legal practitioner on whose report, the Advocate-General mentioned, he had mainly based his report I have also noted with approval that the Council has decided to introduce improved measures for the functioning of the Technikon, especially with regard to management effectiveness, internal communication and staff relations I will be further informed by the Chairman of the Council and the Rector after the full Council has had the opportunity to consider the matter at the next meeting

(2) No There is no indication in the Report of the Advocate-General that a judicial inquiry is necessary

(3) No

Rabies

\*4 Mr R W HARDINGHAM asked the Minister of Agriculture

(1) Whether there has recently been an increase in the number of cases of rabies reported in Natal, if so, to what extent,

(2) whether his Department is taking specific steps to curb the spread of rabies in Natal, if not, why not, if so, what steps,

(3) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

The DEPUTY MINISTER OF AGRICULTURE

(1) Yes, 74 cases of rabies occurred in Natal during the period 1 January 1987 to 30 June 1987, compared with 26 cases for the corresponding period in 1986

(2) Yes,

\* all dogs in Natal must in terms of the Animal Diseases Act, 1984 (Act 35 of 1984), be vaccinated against rabies, for which purpose annual routine vaccinations are undertaken in Natal,

\* when an outbreak of rabies occurs, compulsory vaccination of all dogs and cats within a radius of 15 km from the point of the outbreak is undertaken,

\* the introduction into, movement within and removal from Natal of all dogs and cats are prohibited in terms of the Animal Diseases Act, 1984, except under the authority of a permit which is issued only if a valid certificate of vaccination of the animal concerned can be shown,

\* since kwaZulu is an important source of rabies and other con-

Border: electrified fence

(1) (a) When was the electrified fence on the northern border of the Republic constructed and (b) how many persons died as a result of contact with this fence since that date as at the latest specified date for which information is available,

(2) whether an electrified fence has been constructed on the eastern border of the Republic with Mozambique if so, (a) when (b) how many persons had died as a result of contact with this fence since that date as at the latest specified date for which information is available and (c) what is the (i) name and (ii) nationality of each of these persons?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

(1) (a) 29 September 1984—28 March 1985

(b) From 12 August 1985 to 4 August 1987—4

(2) Yes

(a) 17 March 1986 to 22 June 1987

(b) From 1 June 1986 to 3 August 1987—31

(c) (i) The names of some of the persons could not be determined but I am prepared to supply the names that are known to the hon member should he approach me in this regard

(ii) As far as could be determined all the persons came from Mozambique

Northern Transvaal Technikon

\*3 Mr A GERBER asked the Minister of Education and Development Aid †

(1) What steps have been taken by his Department in respect of the irregularities at the Northern Transvaal Technikon for which the Advocate-



Race not  
a factor  
when it  
comes to  
sex  
says MP



Jan van Riebeeck

Political Staff

JAN VAN RIEBEECK had not brought a wife with him to the Cape and had taken the women he found there, the MP for Haarlem, Mr Charlie Green, said yesterday.

Justifying his contention that the coloured people were Afrikaners, Mr Green said that when it came to sex "there's no race with sex".

And, he added, if members of the House of Representatives did not want to believe him "go and look at the nightclubs where whites are running after our type of women".

"I don't know why," he said to the Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning, Mr Chris Heunis. "You must tell us."

He was quick to add that he was not saying that Mr Heunis frequented such places.

# Family finds peace by converting to Islam

By STAN MHLONGO

AFTER enduring many blows from the country's apartheid laws - Lidia Mazibuko (Zulu) and Americo Lean (Portuguese) - the Vaal's first known mixed couple - found peace by converting to Islam

The couple, who started their love affair in 1975 - 11 years before the government was thinking in terms of scrapping the Mixed Marriages Act - have suffered bravely under the harsh South African laws.

Yet their courage is best described by a friend who asked to remain anonymous

She said that she knew Mazibuko well when she worked as a domestic in Vereeniging

"She knocked us stone cold when she fell head over heels in love with a white man called Lean. They lived together right there in the middle of

the town for 10 years, right in front of the prying eyes of conservatives in Vereeniging," said the friend

They reluctantly moved out of Edward Street, Vereeniging, after taking every insult in their stride for 10 years

They then moved to a plot in Deur

When things became too hot for them in this area, which is also highly populated by Afrikaaners, it was time for the Leans to move again

Their next home was a derelict dairy, where they were forced to sell their clothes and furniture to buy food

When an Islam minister belonging to the mosque in Roshnee, near Vereeniging, heard of the suffering couple, who by then were devout Muslims, he took the pair into the Roshnee community, an area which is

27/9/87  
noted for having a large number of Islam believers

The Islam church has taken away the suffering of the Leans and has provided a flat, free schooling for their children and food for the family

The Lean family are presently learning the Indian language and culture. Lean and Lidia also have new names - Morgan and Mirriam

The couple have two-year-old twins, Hussein and Hassan, and one-year-old Abel

They declined to pose for pictures, telling *City Press* that Islam was not in favour of social publicity

"Once, every year, every Muslim is required to pop out two percent of his wealth as offerings to the church, and this is usually given to the needy," the ministers said

City Press 238



# Kicked out?

**A BROKEN old Afrikaans farmer, whose son evicted the coloured woman he has lived with for 20 years from their family home, has vowed to stand by her.**

Now, shattered 84-year-old Oom Piet Grove, who to avoid death duties willingly signed over the 31 ha family farm in the eastern Transvaal to his youngest son, Alwyn, two years ago, is determined to get it back.

And if that fails and his 53-year-old son sells the R100 000 property he now owns, Oom Piet wants half the profits of the sale returned to him.

Already some White River residents, outraged by the treatment of the frail old man they respect and love, have offered to pay the legal costs involved in trying to have the farm returned to Oom Piet.

White River is a small, conservative town where romantic liaisons across the colour line are frowned upon.

## Cramped

But townsfolk say that in the 20 years they've been together Oom Piet has coloured "woman" Anna Ingle and their 18-year-old daughter Trudie have been accepted by most people and ignored by those who object.

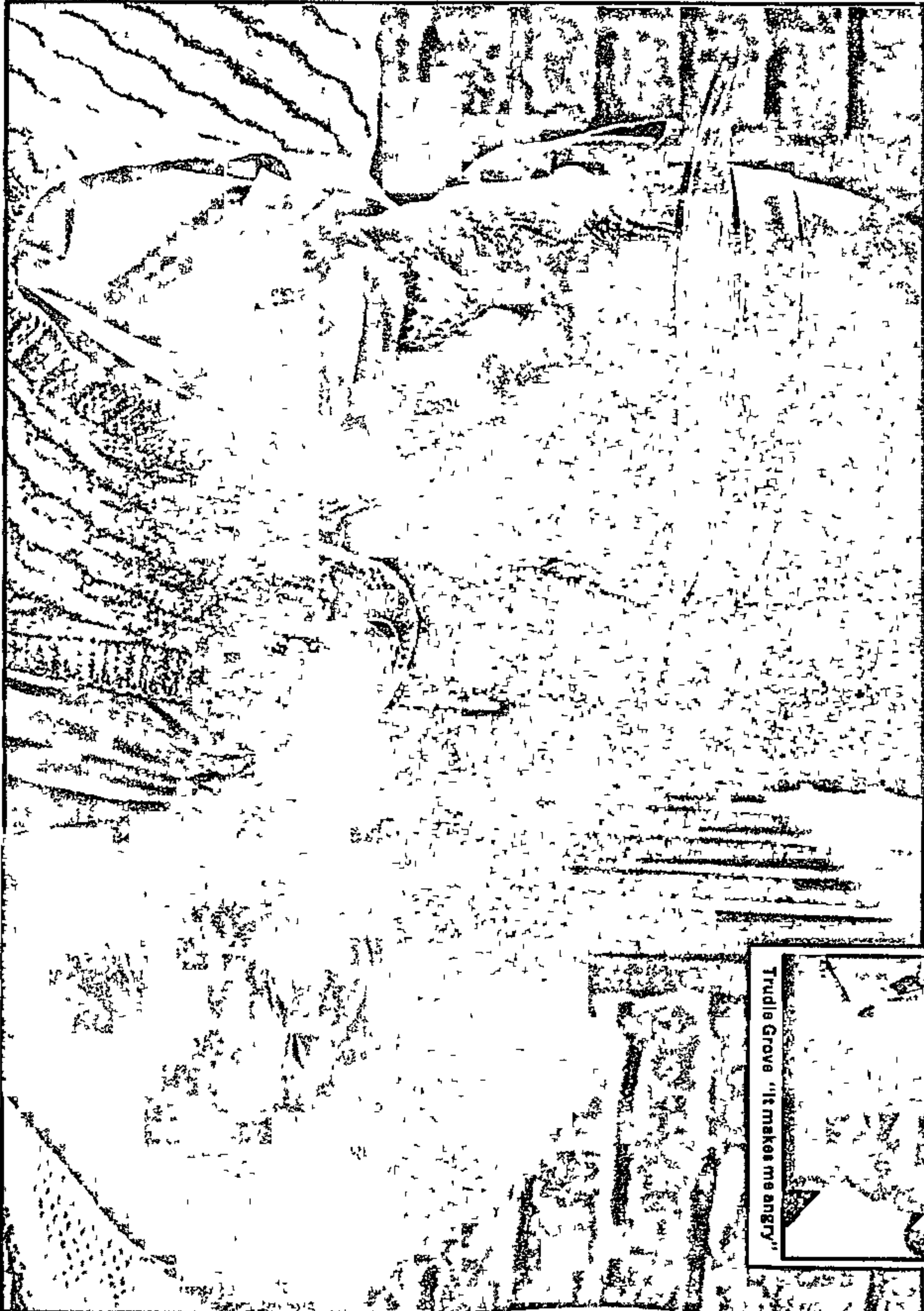
Since their eviction three weeks ago Oom Piet, Anna and Trudie have lived in a cramped single room in the black township Dwaalen near White River.

The stranded family, left homeless in the middle of a bitter winter, were taken in by Anna's relatives.

Oom Piet and Anna were married in a religious ceremony 20 years ago. The marriage is not legal — Oom Piet is still married to his first wife who left him in 1968.

The old man says this is shattered by the pain they Alwyn — the one I loved the most — has inflicted on him and the woman Trudie. And Anna, who regarded Alwyn as being for 20 years, is confused and angry and given him so much joy. "I will not desert her now," Oom Piet said through his lawyer.

**I will not desert my family, says sad Oom Piet after son evicts him and his coloured wife and daughter from farm**



Oom Piet and his "wife" Anna after being evicted by his son from their farm and forced to live in a single room in a black township

BY SHARMA NANDOO  
BY HELEN PINCHAS

years that his intentions had been good and not designed to hurt his father.

The eviction notice had been directed at Anna. Mr. Grove said that if his father would stop living with Anna he was welcome to live with him.

But Oom Piet is adamant. He will stand by the woman who has taken care of him for 20 years. "I will not desert her now," he says.

Anna says she met Piet when she was nursing at a hospital in White River. "We fell in love and went to a church to get married."

Oom Piet says "Two years ago I told Alwyn he would get the land when I died."

He said that then I should put the farm in his name to avoid him having to pay death duties. "I agreed. Alwyn gave me a verbal assurance that Anna and I would be able to live on the property until we died and everything was fine for two years."

## Senseless

Teenage Trudie, who works in a clothing store in White River, says "I miss the farm. I was born there and grew up there. But what makes me most angry is the way my step-brother has hurt my father. Why? He's an old man with just a few years of his life left."



Trudie Grove "It makes me angry"

ST-487  
237  
51  
5/18/71

# Call for separate driver's licence

DURBAN — The National Road Safety Council is to make a firm recommendation to the Government that a new type of driver's licence — completely separate from the identity document — be introduced as soon as possible.

The new licence — similar in size and form to a credit card — was discussed at an NRSC meeting in Durban yesterday. It received full backing from each of the four provinces.

The MECs for road traffic of all provinces attended the meeting.

Natal MEC Mr Val Volker said that, if the proposal were accepted, the licence would have to be carried by all drivers.

Details of every driver would be stored in a computer and would quickly be accessible to traffic officers when an offender was apprehended.

Yesterday's meeting also dealt with the alarming number of accidents involving minibuses.

Statistics showed that in the 13 weeks up to the end of October, in Natal alone more than 1 000 minibuses had been found to be overloaded, more than 500 had defective brakes and hundreds of others had faulty steering and tyres.

The NRSC is to step up its campaign to make operators more safety-conscious. — Sapa

238 Ene Post 1/12/87



# 'MIXED' REACTION

27/9/87  
CIP/Dee

**BY DAN DHLAMINI**  
**ODENDAALS**  
 mixed couple have this week been flooded by telephone calls from well wishers, as well as others that threatened them.

Jerry Tsie and Annette Heunis made their love affair public last week, after having gone out together for the past seven months.

The couple said that, since their story had appeared in *City Press*, they had received calls from people claiming to be policemen, wanting to know the whereabouts of Annette, and others claimed to be reporters, but did not wish to reveal their identity. Others had just phoned "to tell us where to get

off." A police spokesman from Welkom, dismissed rumours that police were searching for Annette and Jerry.

"Nobody has officially laid a complaint. We only read about their affair in *City Press* and for now, we are not looking for them."

Tsie told *City Press* that

they were taking precautionary measures over this matter, because they had seen some strange people watching their home.

Tiny Heunis, Annette's father, this week said he did not want to talk to the *Press*, although he had received the *City Press* reporter well last week and talked freely about the

matter.

This week he said: "I don't want to talk to you about my daughter anymore, and I am very busy right now," then dropped the phone.

Annette said she had been well received by Jerry's friends and relatives, who brought gifts ranging from flowers to jewellery.

Jerry said they had not as yet decided to go out to town, because he feared that some people might attack them.

"We are talking to our lawyers over this matter at the moment, and we love each other and I would not like anybody to hurt her feelings," said Jerry.

Meanwhile Annette said her father had tried to contact her on several occasions since Sunday, but she said she did not want to talk to him as yet.

"I have never been loved so much in my life - especially by people of another colour - and I have so many helpful friends at this stage, that if things could go my way, I would advise whites to look at blacks as human beings, not just as tools meant to perform certain duties," she said.



**Jerrle Tsie and Annette Heunis have had many calls from well wishers... and some threats.**

with ARGUS 20/6/77

# Reclassification offer — 'Just send a photo'

238

By SARAH SUSSENS

Weekend Argus Correspondent  
DURBAN — Dr Koornhof's wife offered to arrange the reclassification of her nephew's Malay wife to "white" in order to save the family political embarrassment

This emerged from sources close to the family this week following the marriage of Dr Koornhof's nephew, Hendrik Koornhof, to a Malay woman, Raehana Robert

This has caused a rift in the Koornhof family with the conservative family members pitted against the more liberal ones

Her faux pas is also likely to cause Dr Koornhof grave embarrassment in his new post as ambassador in Washington — Dr Koornhof only recently presented his credentials to President Ronald Reagan

Dr Koornhof is the man who once said apartheid was dead and who has always traded heavily on

his self-proclaimed verligte image

The move by Mrs Lulu Koornhof to paper over the apartheid cracks upset Hendrik's family, who have given their full support to his decision to join the uneasy ranks of South African mixed-race couples

### Consulted lawyers

What is likely to compound Dr Koornhof's embarrassment is Hendrik's revelation that his uncle helped him in his quest for a non-combatant position in the army by giving him names of well-placed officials

Hendrik felt so strongly about not serving in the army that he initially intended applying for reclassification to "non-white" status to escape the draft

He said he consulted lawyers but found he could be reclassified in terms of the Group Areas Act, but not in terms of the Defence Act

Hendrik said he did not want to go to the army, because as a deeply religious man, he objected to shooting people and he also did not want to support a system that "oppresses the majority of the people"

Dr Koornhof has also come under fire from Hendrik's sister, Hanchen, for representing a government that once banned such a marriage

Hanchen, a staunch opponent of the Government, was once detained under Section 22 of the Internal Security Act and subsequently charged and convicted of having worked for the ANC and possessing banned literature.

This week she said of her uncle: "On a personal level I believe he sincerely does support them, but how can he justify all those sentiments when he is such an integral part of a government that once declared it illegal? It's most ironic."

Sources close to the family say Dr Koornhof, as a "verlig" Nat,

supports the marriage but his wife found it more difficult to accept

She allegedly told the family to "just send a photo" of Raehana and reclassification to white status would be secured

The Robert family were outraged. Said Mrs Robert: "We are very proud people and Hendrik married Raehana because he loved her. It has nothing to do with her colour"

The newly married couple, Hendrik, 24, a buyer for a mining company, and Raehana, 21, a word processor operator with the same company, come from starkly different backgrounds. He from a wealthy Afrikaner family and she from a working class Malay family, with an Indian father and a coloured mother.

The couple rejected Mrs Koornhof's offer. Hendrik said he would only accept if they reclassified the entire family and then went on to change the whole apartheid system



The happy couple with Professor Koornhof

F.T.O for further information



# Misery of mixed love in SA

From GARY VAN STADEN  
Weekend Argus Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG. — Two years ago South Africa took a small step into the 20th century and removed the Mixed Marriages Act and Section 16 of the Immorality Act from the law books.

This was legislation which had for years made criminals out of people who had done no more than fall in love

But two factors stayed to make the lives of those who loved and married across the colour line a misery

While Parliament removed the laws it could not remove the racist attitudes they had helped to build between South Africa's people.

Secondly, dozens of other racial laws

to which mixed couples would be subject remained in force

Many of the 834 mixed marriages to take place since the scrapping of the law have buckled under the pressure of these two factors. Love is often not enough.

The major problem is: where to live?

Recently a senior official in the Department of Constitutional Affairs and Development told Parliament "a white in a mixed marriage must live in the Group Area of the spouse."

This has led to situations such as a recent case in Cape Town where a man who married across the colour line was forced to apply — in vain — for a permit to live in the house he had owned for 20 years.

Government officials and State departments cannot be blamed for all the heartache a mixed couple can expect to encounter. Most, in fact, will come from their neighbours

Couples have been drummed out of their homes, towns and sometimes the country by neighbours who cannot accept a "coloured woman and dark children" living next door.

And if couples believed they could escape the group areas headache by living outside "white" areas they were often mistaken.

A white woman who chose to live in Atteridgeville with her husband was assaulted by other whites for "mixing with blacks"

## Solly's saddest day

by GERARD VAN NIEKERK  
Weekend Argus Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG. — The saddest day for Solly Bobert was the day his lovely daughter, Raehana, got married

For Solly is a workaholic — he had to be at the factory

So dedicated is Solly in his job as a despatch manager for a clothing company, where he has worked for 30 years, that he forgot to tell his boss, Mr Max Muntz, about the special day

Mr Muntz said "I heard of the wedding only when I read about it. If I had known I would have given Solly off"

"I felt terrible about not being there," said Solly, "but duty calls first. I had taken sick leave the previous week and had to catch up on work"

### Won't miss Muslim wedding

But, one thing was for sure, he said "I will not miss the official (Muslim) wedding later this year"

Solly made it clear that it was for these reasons — and no other — that he was not present at Raehana's special occasion

He is not opposed to his daughter marrying a young Afrikaner or the fact that the groom is the nephew of Dr Piet Koornhof, a former Nationalist Cabinet Minister and now South African Ambassador to the United States

"I'm also a dedicated father and very proud of my daughter," Mr Bobert said

According to Muslim rites the couple will be married again later this year to consummate the wedding in the Islamic tradition



Solly and Nicky Bobert with a newspaper reporting the wedding

Raehana's proud mother, Mrs Nicky Bobert, said she felt angry about her husband's decision to work

### Parents excited

"He's a workaholic. If I died he would probably finish his work before burying me," she joked

However, the Bobert parents are excited about Raehana's marriage "The whole family loves Hendrik Koornhof dearly," said Mrs Bobert

"Hendrik is such a nice young man. He is always friendly and willing to help anybody"

Mr Bobert is fond of his new son-in-law "Hendrik is not like a typical son-in-law. I see him as one of my best friends. We have a lot to talk about," he said

"In the beginning we felt a bit uneasy with the country's laws and things. However, we've all accepted Hendrik as one of our family," said Mr Bobert

The Boberts have four children — Faried, 29, Dawood, 28, Soraya, 27, and Raehana, who turned 21 the day before her marriage

Mr Bobert said "We're looking forward to the formal wedding later this year. The ceremony in the Randburg Magistrate's Court was carried out to make the marriage legal in terms of South African law

"According to Muslim tradition they may not sleep together as they are not yet officially married

### Honours tradition

"When the couple went to Transkei earlier this year I joined them as a chaperone. Hendrik understands and honours the Muslim traditions"

How does the family feel about the publicity?

"It shows you that love has no barriers. The only thing that worries us is the possible effect the publicity may have on Hendrik when he goes to the army in August"

"But we wish them luck and hope they have healthy children"



# White scorn sends black bride fleeing home to mum

**BIGOTS** in a conservative industrial town are making life miserable for two newlyweds because he's white and she's black — but the couple are determined their marriage will survive.

Since Hannes Harmse, 37, a former policeman, and his attractive bride, Florida Kuhlmalo, 29, a primary school headmistress, were married in the Vanderbijlpark magistrate's court last month, they have been ostracised by "racist elements" in the town.

This week, Florida packed her bags and left for her parents' home in the Transkei to escape the scorn of the locals.

But three-times-married Hannes said the separation was temporary — "until our future is sorted out".

"We are still very much in love

"I am missing Florida terribly and will be visiting her this weekend."

## Aghast

Hundreds of people turned out to witness the mixed wedding that shook the town.

The conservative white community looked on aghast as jubilant blacks joined in the impromptu celebrations — cheering, singing and dancing.

But for Hannes and Florida, the party was soon over. Their problems began as soon as they moved into a two-bedroom flat in a white suburb of Vanderbijlpark.

Mr Harmse, who works as a security officer for Iscor, said "Some people complained anonymously to Iscor about Florida living in a white suburb and we were told to leave."

"But the management of Iscor called me in for a chat

## By IVOR CREWS

and we discussed the problem pleasantly."

"I told them that I had been to see a lawyer who had advised me to apply to the Government to stay in the area, and that I was waiting for a reply."

"Iscor said I could stay on until a decision had been made."

"But the pressure got to Florida and she left to be with her parents until things are cleared up."

Mr Harmse said uncertainty about their future and the implications of the Group Areas Act were threatening to ruin their happiness.

Mr Piet du Plessis, PRO for Iscor in Pretoria, con-

firmed that "some complaints" had been received about the couple living in a white area.

"It has come to our attention that Mr Harmse has applied for exemption to stay in the area and we are awaiting the results of the application," he said.

Mr Chris Ballot, Mr Harmse's lawyer, said "I just wish people would leave them alone to get on with their lives."

## Shunned

He said he did not know if Mrs Harmse would return to Vanderbijlpark, but added that the couple did not want to infringe the Group Areas Act and would do everything to stay within the law.

month's wedding include

- An attempted assault by an incensed resident who saw the couple walking in a Vanderbijlpark street
- The wrath of his former wife and family
- Disapproval of friends and neighbours

Florida had applied for a job as a nursery school teacher at a multiracial creche in Vereeniging, as well as for a teaching post in Sebokeng.

Mr Harmse, who is Afrikaans-speaking, has been shunned by many of his friends and family since the wedding.

"But some of them have been to see me — a few out of curiosity."

"We have not been completely isolated," he said.

The couple were married a year ago in a traditional black wedding at the home of the bride's parents in the Transkei.

Mr Harmse paid Florida's parents R1 000 in lobola. The tribulations the couple have had to face since last

month's wedding include

- An attempted assault by an incensed resident who saw the couple walking in a Vanderbijlpark street
- The wrath of his former wife and family
- Disapproval of friends and neighbours

Despite the tribulations in her initial bewilderment in her new surroundings, Mrs Harmse said she was optimistic about the future.

"We hope to have children to strengthen our love," she said.

Hannes has adorned their flat with love poems and prayers.

Her husband said "If things don't work out, we'll have to look for alternative accommodation in a 'grey area'."

"But, I enjoy my job and would like to stay on."

"I just hope that people come to accept us."

**FLASHBACK** .. Hannes and Florida on their wedding day  
Picture: MARGOT WILLIAMS

27/08/87 SIT (198)





Standerton's first mixed marriage . . . Mr Josef Hendrik Swarts and former Miss Dhanpathee Ramdharee

By BOETI ESHAK

A conservative platteland town has opened its arms to a beautiful Indian woman who has married an Afrikaner salesman

And more than 250 town-folk of all races turned up at the Methodist Church in Standerton last Friday to share the joy of Mr Josef Hendrik Swarts, 33, and Miss Dhanpathee Ramdharee, 32

"It was love at first sight for both of us," Mr Swarts said. He is known to all in the town as "Joe" and grew up in an orphanage

□□□

The new Mrs Swarts, affectionately known as "Moonie", echoed his sentiments. "The feeling was mutual. And what's so nice about it all is that everyone has been wonderful to me"

Mr Swarts said. "I met her exactly a year ago, asked her for a date and our love blossomed"

Speaking about the early

## EAST BLENDS WITH WEST IN MARITAL MIX

days of their fairy-tale romance, he said that initially there had been some opposition from his wife's family

"But they eventually accepted the fact that we were in love and gave us their blessings," Mr Swarts, a representative for a soft-drink company, said

"The Indian community of Stanwest (Standerton's Indian township) have made me feel welcome and I regard myself as part of them."

Mr Swarts said he had

been wished well by most of the whites in the town although "there are one or two raised eyebrows".

Holding her husband's hand and looking radiant, Mrs Swarts said she was looking forward to her new life.

"I could not have asked for anything better," Moonie, a clerk at a Standerton store, said.

"When I left the northern Natal town of Wasbank five years ago, I didn't dream of

meeting a wonderful person like Joe.

"We have so much in common. Our likes and dislikes are the same."

Mrs Swarts, a Hindustani, has now adopted her husband's religion and has converted to Christianity

The wedding was a blend of Eastern and Western traditions

Mr Swarts wore a double-breasted maroon suit while the bride looked stunning in her white gown and red bouquet. The meal at the reception was traditional Indian food.

□□□

The couple have no immediate plans for raising a family and will live on the farm Grootdraai, about 9km east of Standerton, where Mr Swarts has been living for several years.

The newly weds will be leaving for Swaziland tomorrow morning where they will spend a two-week honeymoon

S/T 13/9/87

238



# The White Outcasts

Sunday Times 6/79



87 (288) IT'S the mixed-race wedding that shook a town.

But former policeman Hannes Harnse, 37, and his Zulu bride, Florida Kunnalo, 29, a former headmistress, are determined that their love will triumph.

Since their marriage in the Vanderbijlpark magistrate's court last week, he has been ostracised by friends and family but hundreds of people turned out to witness the ceremony.

The conservative white community looked on aghast as jubilant blacks joined in the impromptu celebrations — cheering, singing and dancing.

A proud and radiant Florida, in a stunning white lace dress, held centre stage.

But now Mr Harnse's family has disowned him and the future looks bleak for the loving couple who call each other "Pappetje" and "Mammetje" — and only have eyes for each other.

Among the tribulations this love-across-the-colour-line couple have had to face include

- An attempted assault by an incensed resident on Mr Harnse while walking his bride in a Vanderbijlpark street.

- The wrath of his former wife and family.

- Disapproval of friends and neighbours.

## Bewildered

A year ago the pair were married in a traditional Zulu wedding at the home of the bride's parents in Transkei. Mr Harnse paid her approving parents R1 000 lobola.

But now, adding to their troubles, is the uncertainty of whether they will be kicked out of their two-bedroomed flat in a white suburb.

Mrs Harnse, who is still bewildered by her new surroundings, said she was optimistic about their future.

"Love will triumph in the end," she said with a smile. "We would like to have children in the near future. It would strengthen our love and I would then not be so lonely during the day when Hannes is at work. "I would like to open a beauty salon or go back to

**EX-COP  
pays  
R1 000  
lobola  
and takes  
a Zulu  
bride**

**But his  
friends  
turn  
on him  
while  
blacks  
rejoice**

By IVOR CREWS Picture: MARGOT WILLIAMS

teaching". Mr Harnse, a security officer at Iscor, is firmly committed to the marriage work.

"We must build at our future and work things out and, perhaps, after a while people will come to accept us," he said.

The couple met at Zastron in the Free State, and it was instant attraction, Mr Harnse said this week.

## Courtship

"Florida was working at the local primary school and I owned a business in the town. I was taken with her and she obviously felt the same about me," he chuckled.

Their courtship included visits to her parents' Transkei home and trips to the Thabanehu Sun. "We could relax there, as it is an international hotel," said Mr Harnse.

He said they decided on the magistrate's court marriage to make their union official. His family were not invited as they were against the marriage and "racists". "My ex-wife especially ob-

jected, but I hope my two daughters will grow up to accept it," he said.

"Hundreds of people got wind of the ceremony and turned out. The whites seemed mainly curious, but the blacks really loved the occasion — it was like a carnival. Even some white policemen came up and congratulated us."

But Mr Harnse expressed concern at his wife's loneliness while he was away at work.

"At the moment she has plenty to do getting our new home in shape, but I hope she will make some friends soon and be able to start work."

## Prayers

Mr Harnse, who has adorned the walls of their home with love poems and prayers, said if things did not work out they might consider moving to Transkei to start a "multi business".

"But I enjoy my job, and most people have been very understanding. We have thought of emigrating but would much rather stay in South Africa."



# Mum ashamed of 'white' baby

238

SOWETAN, Thursday, July 23, 1987

Page 17

BY LANGA SKOSANA

THE birth of a coloured child to a black 26-year-old Geluksdal township domestic has brought anguish which is forcing her to give away the infant

The baby, which celebrated its first month yesterday was named Kalleho (Achievement) when it was born at NatalSpruit Hospital but has since been named Tamsanga (Lucky) by its worried mother, Miss Glory Nxele

The father of the child is white, whose whereabouts are unknown to Miss Nxele

## Domestic

She said she originally came from Herschel in Transkei to work as a domestic but fears the embarrassment of returning home with a "white" child

She is without accommodation on the Reef and is staying with a coloured family in Geluksdal, near Brakpan

The woman who has given her shelter, Mrs Andretta Petersen, said she will give her accommodation in exchange for the child

## Unaware

Miss Nxele's black boyfriend, who lives in NatalSpruit, is not aware of the birth. When he last saw her at NatalSpruit Hospital he made preparations to "take their child", whom he christened Kalleho, to his home

Mrs Petersen took Miss Nxele and the baby to social workers at Tsakane township's administration offices this week where she wanted to give the child handing over for adoption

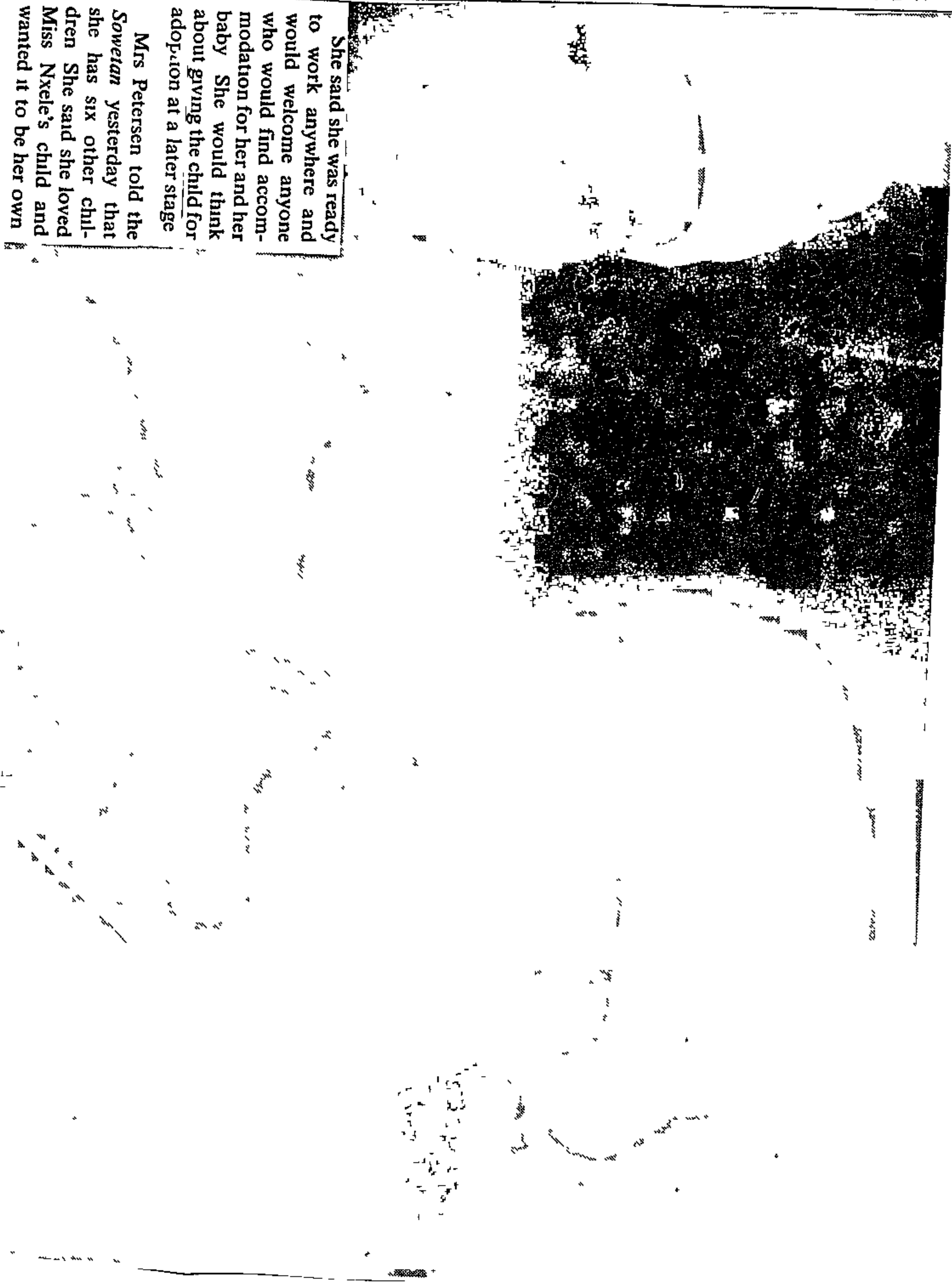
Social workers are still investigating her situation and according to one, it was unlikely that adoption would easily go through

## Boyfriend

Miss Nxele said although she loves the baby, she is forced to give it up because she has no accommodation and cannot go back to her boyfriend who may "kill" her when he finds out that she slept with a white man

She said she was ready to work anywhere and would welcome anyone who would find accommodation for her and her baby. She would think about giving the child for adoption at a later stage

Mrs Petersen told the *Sowetan* yesterday that she has six other children. She said she loved Miss Nxele's child and wanted it to be her own



MRS PETERSEN (left) holding the child that is "an embarrassment" to its mother Miss Nxele (right).

# 1 050 people in SA reclassified, says report

238  
29/6/87

**PARLIAMENT** — The number of successful applications for reclassification from one population group to another was 1 050 in the period July 1, 1985, to June 30, 1986, according to the annual report of the Department of Home Affairs.

This shows an increase of 204 over the preceding period, says the report, tabled in Parliament today by the Minister, Mr Stoffel Botha.

The largest number was for "Cape Coloureds to White" (463) and the lowest from "Coloured to Griqua" (1).

A total of 332 "Other Asian to Cape Coloured" applications were granted

According to the statistics the number of Whites wishing to be reclassified decreased from 22 to seven.

□ □ □

BY June 30, 1986, 8 494 768 people had been issued with identity documents — an increase of 546 649 over the previous year.

□ □ □

**MORE** than 638 million commuter passengers were transported by the rail service of Sats in the 1985/6 financial year, the Minister of Transport, Mr Eh Louw, said today.

Replying to a question by Mr John Malcomess (PFP Port Elizabeth Central), he said nearly 90 million were first class, and more than 548 million were third-class passengers.

Sats transported 356 000 first-class passengers and more than 18 million third-class passengers on the mainline service. — Sapa



# Mixed couple face suburban 'cold war'

From MIKE LOEWE

A MIXED couple living in Uitenhage's "white" area say they are living under a state of siege imposed by their neighbours who want them to move out.

Faced with a suburban cold war which has bordered on violent intimidation, Richard and Joan Coates have now been ordered out by officialdom.

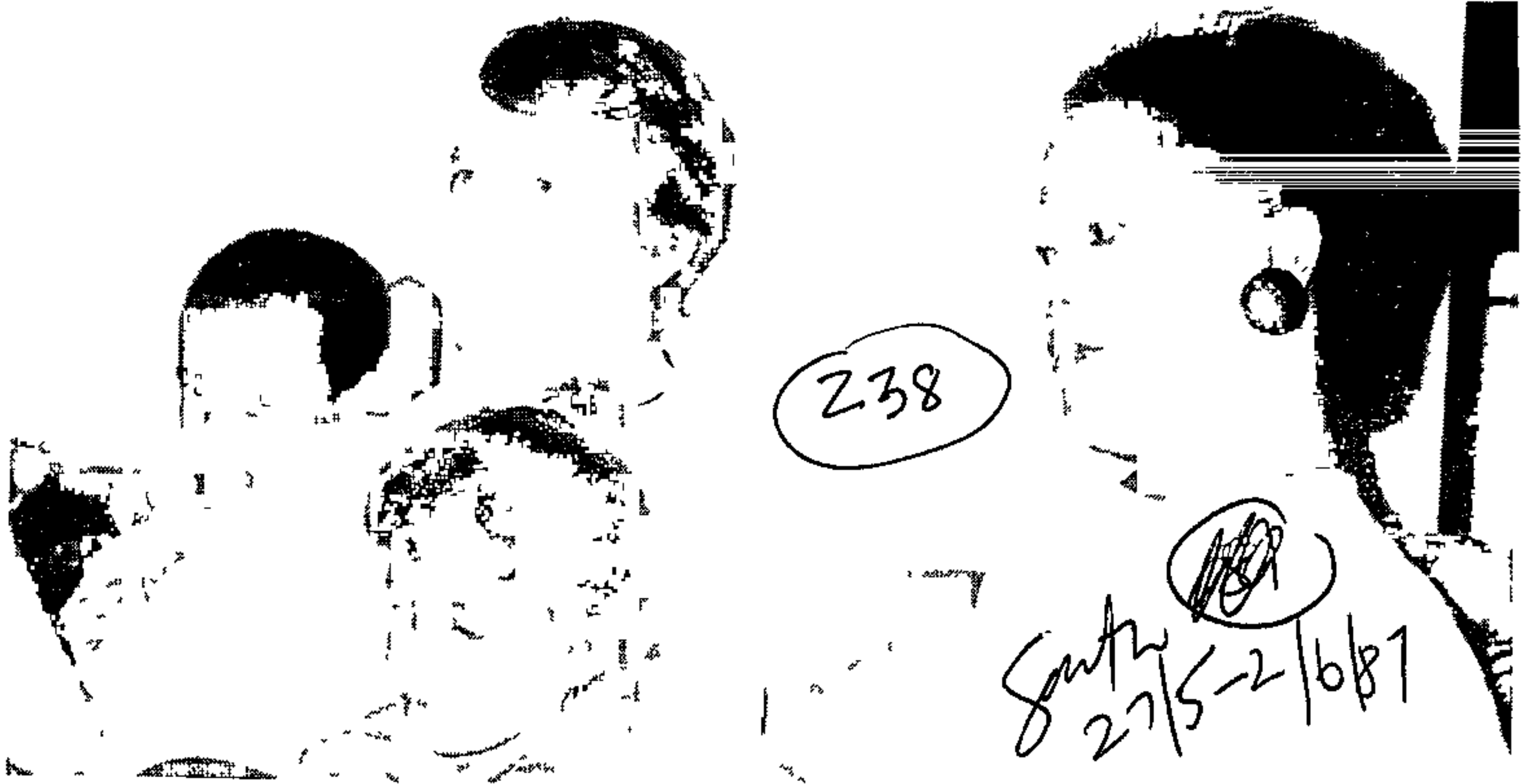
The acts of hostility and violent intimidation they allege were instigated by their neighbours included: Shots fired at their house from a pellet gun, knife threats against their young children by a neighbourhood bullyboy, and threatening telephone calls

## Harassment

To add to the list, they claim to have been subjected to humiliating official treatment which has amounted to harassment

The Coates family of Fairbridge Heights have two months left to sell their home or be evicted without receiving a cent for their house

They were summonsed to face charges under the Group Areas Act in October 1985 but after the case was remanded nine



Richard Coates of Uitenhage and his wife, Joan, with two-year-old Ilana and, Paul, 9

times the charge was withdrawn on March 31 this year

"We were never formally charged and we never had to plead. All we would do was go to the court, our names would be read out and then it would be postponed," Coates said

Later they were called in again and handed an eviction notice in terms of the Group Areas Act

But the couple, who live in the house valued at R65 000, now say they

will be happy to leave for a coloured area, despite a feared loss on the house which could amount to R50 000

Coates said he had been classified "coloured" after his marriage

He emigrated from Britain to "sunny South Africa" — an advert he responded to 11 years ago

He moved to Uitenhage from Cape Town at the end of 1976 and was employed as an electrical technician at an engineer-

ing firm

He divorced his British wife and after meeting Joan at a party, they were married in 1985

She and Richard have a small girl, Ilana, 2 Thomas, 9, from a previous marriage, also lives with the couple

The couple said that since their marriage, the children had been intimidated to the point where they could not play outside unless Richard or friends were there

"I am so worried about the kids. We don't even

let them out in the daylight," Mrs Coates said

Recently, a white friend had also been approached at home to sign a petition complaining about their presence in a white area. He refused saying they were friends of his, and ordered the petitioners off his property

Coates said he felt pity for those who imposed the racial system because of what it did to them.

"If they can't get it right now, they will never get it right in the future," he said — ECNA

# Mother comes up against brick wall

237



SM 10/18/82

By Winnie Graham

Johannesburg has no room for tiny Adrian Jones, a six-month-old baby whose mother, Carol, has been hunting unsuccessfully for accommodation in Johannesburg

The reason, says Mrs Jones, is simple. The baby is coloured. And he is the "excuse" landlords give for not letting her rent a cottage or flat in the northern suburbs

"The people of Johannesburg think they are hospitable and friendly," she says. "I know otherwise. Since I arrived here two weeks ago I have walked the streets looking for decent accommodation but when people see my baby they tell me quite bluntly 'This is for whites only'."

"Then they take another look at my child and ask 'Why is he so dark? Is he really your baby?' I am getting desperate."

Mrs Jones (not her real name), who sells insurance, was transferred to Johannesburg from Cape Town because she and her Mauritian husband had just separated and she felt she could earn more on the Reef than in the Cape.

Now she feels she has made a dreadful mistake. Not only is the Group Areas Act being applied against her, but Johannesburgers look on her as an oddity — a white woman with a coloured child.

In Cape Town nobody gave her a second glance, she says. She lived in a house in a racially mixed area and got on well with her neighbours. Since she arrived on the Reef, people stop and stare at her baby.

"In my search for accommodation I have been told by people to give my child to a coloured

couple so he can grow up 'in his own environment'," Mrs Jones adds. "People talk about my little 'kaffertjie' I have even been asked if I am not afraid that he carries 'black diseases'."

When she first arrived in Johannesburg, Mrs Jones moved into a hotel. When she couldn't find a cottage or suitable flat she appealed to a Full Gospel Church minister who asked his congregation if anyone could help. A Boksburg mother of three offered her a temporary home.

Generally, however, she finds ministers of religion less supportive than most, and many frown on her coloured child.

"Yet, when I was expecting him, I never for a moment thought of his colour," she says. "When he was born he was quite white. Now I have become so conscious of his colour that I once asked a doctor how much darker he would get."

Mrs Jones has no illusions. The Starbridge campaign is all very well while people can mix on their own terms, when white families are "white" and black families "black."

But they change their views when they come face to face with a socially unacceptable issue such as a white mother with a coloured baby.

"No matter what, I'll never be sorry my son was born," she says. "He has brought me so much joy. I only hope he will never be hurt as I have been."

Meanwhile her search for a home continues. **Starbridge was launched to improve communication between people of different races. If you have ideas on how to build bridges, or a story like Carol Jones's that illustrates the "big divide", write to Starbridge, Box 1014, Johannesburg 2000**

Mrs Carol Jones with her six-month-old son, Adrian, the coloured baby no one wants in a "white" cottage or flat.



---

POPULATION - REGISTRATION

1987 - 1988

Handwritten scribbles and the number 238.

# PFP man says Group Areas application prejudiced

# Natal MP 'deliberately victimised' mixed race pair

Own Correspondent

DURBAN — National Party MP Cliff Matthee had "deliberately victimised" a mixed race couple and prejudiced their chance of getting approval to remain in their Durban beachfront flat, says Progressive Federal Party (PFP) MP Roger Burrows.

At a report-back meeting in Point last week, Mr Matthee said he turned down all applications he received for permission for persons of other races to live in the area. He had rejected the application of "those people, the James's, who are making such a big noise against me", on the grounds that the Government was still considering the President's Council report on the Group Areas Act.

The couple he referred to — Shan and Jimmy James — applied for permission to remain in their modest beachfront flat after being served with an eviction notice.

### 'BEING VERY UNKIND'

The James's parish priest, Father Johny Johnson of Emmanuel Catholic Cathedral, said "If Mr Matthee was reported correctly, then he is certainly being very unkind."

Earlier this year, Father Johnson and about 100 members of the congregation wrote letters to President Botha, Mr Chris Heunis, the Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning and Mr Matthee appealing to them to grant the application of the

James family.

Father Johnson said "I don't know how anyone could object to having Shan and Jimmy as neighbours. They are remarkably clean-living, nice, thoroughly decent people. They are not the kind of neighbours who have unseemly parties, play loud music or fall down drunk on the doorstep. They are good churchgoing people."

### MANY FRIGHTENED PEOPLE

Father Johnson said "Of course, we realise the issue is larger than just Shan and Jimmy and there are many other people out there who are frightened and living nervously because of the Group Areas Act. We would like to try and get in touch with these people. In my letters, I used the James's as an example to illustrate a principle."

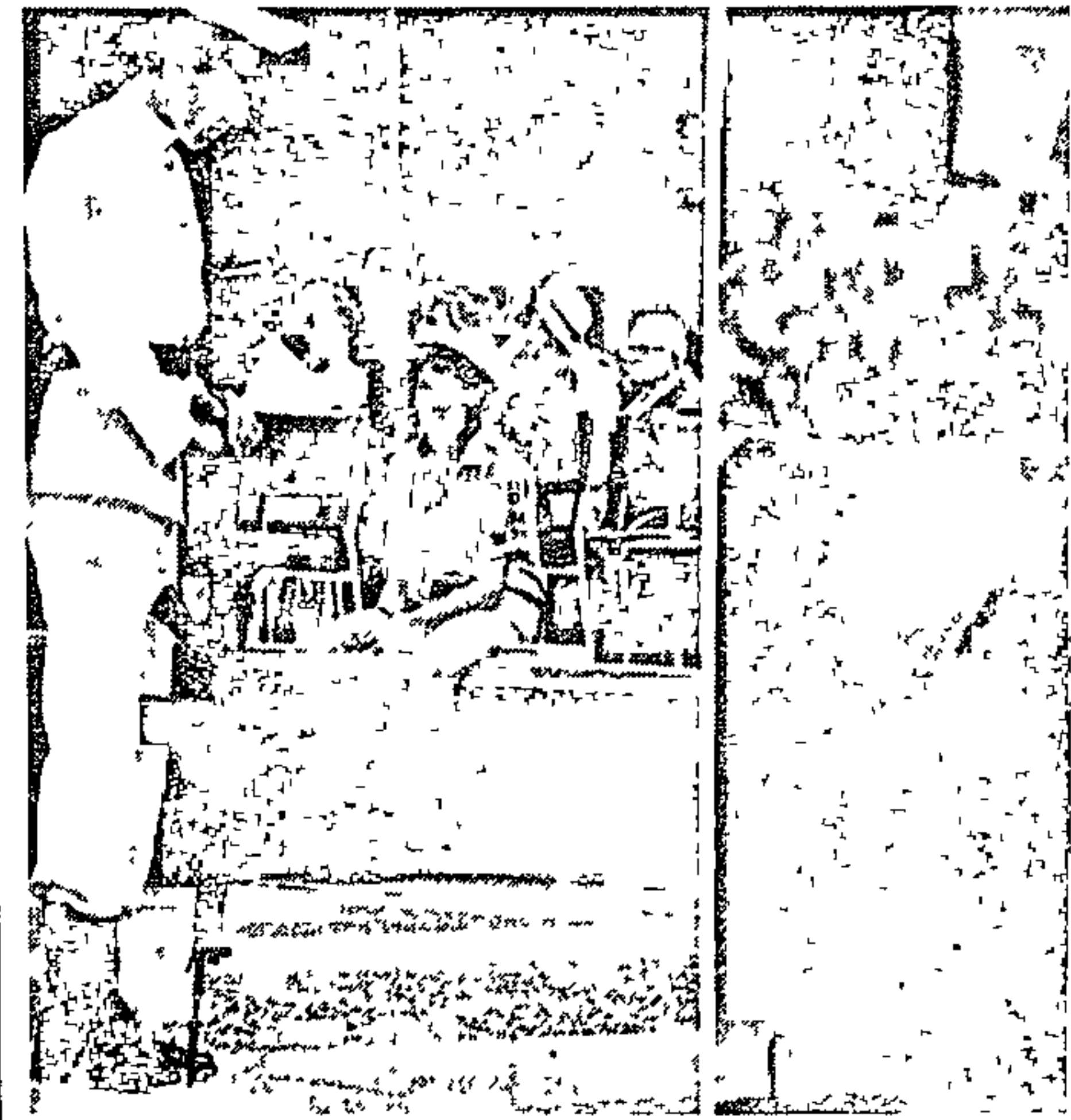
Mr Burrows said "I find it totally objectionable that Mr Matthee is using a public platform to put forward his views concerning individuals whose applications were presumably submitted in confidence and should be handled in confidence. He is seriously prejudicing any opportunity the Minister of Constitutional Development has of approving the application."

Mr Burrows said applications were first sent to the Group Areas office of the Department of Constitutional Development in Maritzburg. They were then referred to the local MP and the local authority who could decide for or against the application. Then they were referred back to the Group Areas office for a decision. Finally each application was sent to the Minister for his decision.

Mr Burrows said there had been cases where the MP and local authority approved the granting of a permit, but the Minister had turned it down.

"So one presumes that if the reverse happens and the MP objects, the Minister can still approve the application," he said.

Mr Matthee was not available for comment.



War dead remembered

At the Remembrance (left) leading sean South African war Harrison pays his

## emns police action

and personal possessions lost in the mêlée that followed the attack.

Senior UDF and Cosatu officials, who were present, maintained crowd discipline and urged the 400-odd crowd not to sing or lend themselves to police provocation, the spokesman said.

"The UDF is convinced that the police deliberately created a situation which can be used to ban

or prohibit the reception meetings, press conferences and other ceremonies being arranged for Mr Mbeki.

"We demand that an independent commission of inquiry be instituted at which journalists and other observers can testify to the exemplary behaviour of the people in contrast to the brutality the police unleashed," the spokesman said — Sapa

## Title holder Mansdorf to play in SA

The Star's Foreign News Service

TEL AVIV — Even though he signed a pledge denouncing apartheid, and swore never to compete in South Africa again, Israeli tennis champion Amos Mansdorf will defend his title in the South African Open next week.

Mansdorf signed the anti-South African pledge in July in order to compete in New Delhi.

## PFP pro best hope

DURBAN — The Progressive F... politics" offered South A... of a national political settler Boule said in Durban yesterday.

He told the Natal congress of context of a legitimate const... human rights can only be protec... ical process, through the judicial ombudsmen and openness in gov...

Turning to the kwaZulu/Natal — Professor of Public Law at th... in Durban — said these could... through a regional devolution of by the Indaba.

"What the Indaba has done, 1



1238 8/20/87 22/12/87  
'Racist' allegations over ID criteria

# Dion's credit policy angers black buyers

SIPHO NGCOBO  
and ROGER SMITH

DION stores group, one of the country's biggest department stores, has come under fire from black people refused credit facilities by the company because they do not have the new uniform identity documents.

Some of those denied credit facilities by Dion accused the company of being "racist".

Others thought the company was acting as an extension of the government to pressurise blacks into accepting the new IDs.

Dion's credit director S Marais said there was nothing racist about refusing credit to "dompas" holders.

He said their policy was to recognise the only two "legal" documents in the country: the old identity book (issued to whites) and the new one (issued to all races).

Just as old passbooks were not accepted, so the old citizens' card carried by some white people was not accepted.

The "legal" documents contained the birthdate and the identity number and that was accommodated in

Dion's computer format.

Marais said: "The system we have is aimed at protecting the public from being defrauded."

He also blamed government for not producing sufficient identity documents.

He said when Dion stores decided to introduce the new account system in May, the Department of Home Affairs had said the backlog in applications for the new identity documents could be turned around within three weeks.

Several other major chain-stores reported they still accepted the old identity documents and passbooks in granting credit to customers.

Credit managers said they still relied on the old documents for identification but carried out thorough checks to prevent fraud.

The department could not confirm yesterday whether it had given any assurances in May about overcoming the backlog in identity document applications.

Govt: no  
hold up  
of new ID

ROGER SMITH

THE blame levelled at government by Dion stores for not producing sufficient new identity documents was "unfounded", a Home Affairs spokesman said yesterday.

However, he disclosed the number of applications still being processed by December 18 was 868 946. So far only 5.5-million of the estimated 11.5-million people eligible for the new document have applied for it.

Of the 4.7-million new documents produced, 1.3-million have still to be claimed

Business Day reported yesterday Dion's credit policy has angered some black people who have been refused credit facilities because they do not have the new identity document.

The Home Affairs spokesman denied the only two "legal" documents in the country were the old identity document issued to whites and the new one issued to all races.

"The old reference book (pass book) is still an acceptable document for identification purposes"

He said Dion's credit policy requiring the new document was an in-house matter

He denied there was a "backlog" in dealing with applications for the new identity document, saying the department had made a particular achievement in producing 4.7-million new identity documents since it was introduced in May.

"The department is geared to handle any number of applications presented to it."

Dion stores MD Hymie Sibul said his company's credit policy had nothing to do with race and people should not read anything more into it.

Although some other chain stores still accepted the old documents, he said this was their strategy and his company had decided on a different one as it was entitled to do.

238  
Below  
23/12/87



More than 250 000 people prejudiced

# Government admits massive ID book errors

One in every 20 identity documents issued to blacks has needed correction, according to the the Department of Home Affairs.

The Department of Home Affairs had received requests for correction of 5,3 percent of the nearly five million uniform identity documents dispatched, Mr Gerrie van Zyl, director-general of Home Affairs, said yesterday

Mr van Zyl was replying to newspaper reports regarding problems in connection with identity documents for blacks

By December 31 1987, 4 752 997 documents were processed and dispatched and, up to that date, 252 608 requests for correction were received, he said in a statement

Yesterday The Star disclosed that many of the documents so far issued to blacks gave an incorrect birthdate and, therefore, an incorrect ID number

Veteran PFP politician Mrs Helen Suzman has called for an investigation of the black ID scandal "as a matter of urgency".

Said Mrs Suzman. "An ID with misinformation on it can seriously affect each future negotiation

of that person — his pension, insurance policies and many other types of records

"It has serious implications for the holder."

In his statement Mr van Zyl said: "It is a pity that an extensive project of this nature, which is succeeding despite numerous obstacles, is now being made suspect"

He called on black people to apply for the uniform identity document without delay.

During the past year, the department had repeatedly explained the situation through the media, Mr van Zyl said

With the exception of some documents processed as early as 1986, which were only being collected now, the problem had been resolved.

People whose documents still reflected an incorrect date of birth could have it corrected free by the department

There were errors in ID documents because:

- Many birth certificates were not available and dates of birth had to be accepted as furnished for the population register and reference books

- In anticipation of the large numbers of applications that would be received with the abolition of influx control in July 1986, a number of ID documents were printed in advance.

At one stage during 1987, 24 000 applications were received daily, he said.

The department had processed 5 650 756 of the applications.

Black Sash past president Mrs Sheena Duncan said she agreed that many of the records inherited from the old Department of Bantu Affairs and Administration were incorrect.

"But it seems extraordinary to me that the information on current ID application forms is being totally ignored and the incorrect details from the old department are accepted"

She said it was not simply a matter of going back to the Department of Home Affairs and asking them to correct the ID book.

In many cases holders were asked to produce a birth certificate — which was not needed for the original application — and also a new set of photographs. — Staff Reporters and Sapa

## Daveyton mayor's ID book has incorrect date of birth

By Abel Mabelane

The identity book of the Mayor of Daveyton, Mr Tom Boya, and his wife Florence are among the three million new ID books issued to blacks which have been made out with incorrect birth dates.

"I was born on December 17 1950 but my date of birth in the new identity book is given as October 1 1950," says Mr Boya.

He says his wife was born in March 1949 but the date of birth in her new identity book is given as January 1949.

Mr Boya says the identity books were sent back to Pretoria in November to have the mistakes corrected. He says government staff books seem to think they are dealing with numbers and not people.

### EMBARRASSED

Mr Boya says he was severely embarrassed when he went to the bank to get a loan, only to find that his date of birth in the identity book did not tally with other documents.

"I had to use my old reference book to complete the transaction," Mr Boya said.

He says it is surprising that the mistakes found in identity books issued to blacks are not found in identity books issued to whites.

Mr Boya says the issue of the identity books to blacks creates the impression that there is equality, whereas they are issued by different departments.

"It is for this reason that we at Umsa have called for the scrapping of the whole Population Registration Act," says Mr Boya.

## Half of black bond clients have wrong books

# Attorney disputes official ID figures

By Therese Anders,  
Highveld Bureau

n  
o  
y  
n  
t  
a  
a

A Johannesburg attorney who handles conveyancing for black bond holders estimates that 50 percent of his clients have been issued with wrong identity numbers

The attorney — who asked to have his name withheld for professional reasons — contacted The Star after reading the statement by the Director General of Home Affairs, Mr Gerrie van Zyl, that only 5,3 percent of the ID books issued so far have been returned for correction

"It is my experience that a great percentage of the people issued with new ID books have been given wrong birth dates"

The attorney said he was not dealing with illiterate people, but professional and semi-professionals

"And what is more my clients do not seem interested in going through all the rigmarole of getting their IDs corrected. Most seem resigned to keeping the books and living with the wrong ID number.

"Therefore to say that only 250 000 — or 5,3 percent — have applied for corrections gives a total-

ly incorrect picture of the situation"

A survey of Eastern Transvaal trade union offices showed that many union members — and union officials — have been issued with wrong ID numbers, some with wrong name spellings.

A spokesman for the Construction and Allied Workers' Union (Cawu) said he ran into "between four and five a week" when registering members

An industrialist has also challenged the Director General of Home Affairs

"The 5,3 percent of the new ID books issued to blacks which have been returned for correction must represent only the tip of the iceberg

"A great many blacks will not yet have perceived the severe implications this error will have on their lives, or will have dared to face the bureaucratic obstacles between them and a new, correct ID book

"The uncaring and careless manner in which the incorrect ID books were originally issued is matched only by the apparent indifference of officialdom to this massive error which has been perpetrated"

He said the cost would be measured in taxpayers' money, "confusion in business transactions and a large measure of inconvenience and suffering"

2258  
12/1/88

CTA 711



# The boy whc

Sunday Times, January 24 1988

238





# is not white enough

A LITTLE white boy has been warned away from his local primary school — because his skin is too dark.

Seven-year-old Jeremy Rogers and his mother Debbie moved back to their hometown of Creighton, Natal, where he planned to go to the local government primary school

Jeremy is classified white. Last year he completed class one, with good marks, at a white school in Hillcrest, about 40 km from Durban. This year Miss Rogers decided to move back to her family at Creighton, where she spent her childhood

But the homecoming was a shock for the Rogers

The unmarried mum was forced this week to move her son to a "coloured" school 50 km away after members of the Creighton community threatened to

● Convene a special board meeting to have young Jeremy reclassified,

## Rubbish

● Force Miss Rogers to "produce" the father of her son.

● Remove their children from the school if Jeremy was admitted

Deputy-director of the Natal Education Department John Deane said this week that Jeremy had every legal

## Shocked mum puts little Jeremy into coloured school after threats to have him 'reclassified'

By SHAUN HARRIS

right to enrol in the Creighton primary school

And a spokesman for the Department of Home Affairs in Durban described threats to have Jeremy reclassified as "rubbish", saying the basic rule was that once a child was classified at birth, only he could apply for reclassification

But Miss Rogers, after meetings with the local headmaster and school board, decided not to try to enrol her son at the Creighton school, fearing they both would face a wave of insults and bigotry

This week Jeremy started at the Little Flower School, a state-aided, former mission school officially for "coloured" children at Ixopo, about 50 km away

And Miss Rogers spoke bitterly about the people who shunned her son because of

his dark complexion

"It's totally unfair. I don't know who these people think they are. All I'm asking for is an education for my child"

Miss Rogers lives on a farm on the outskirts of Creighton. She has managed to avoid those members of the community who object to her not being married, and who feel her son is not "white" enough

"I've had the odd thing said to me, like when I used to give horse riding lessons to some of the local children

## Affair

"One or two of the mothers passed comments about my background and my son, but I could put up with that. Living on a farm means it is easy to avoid people who don't like you"

She declined to speak about Jeremy's father, saying the man she had an affair

with seven years ago was "none of my neighbours' business"

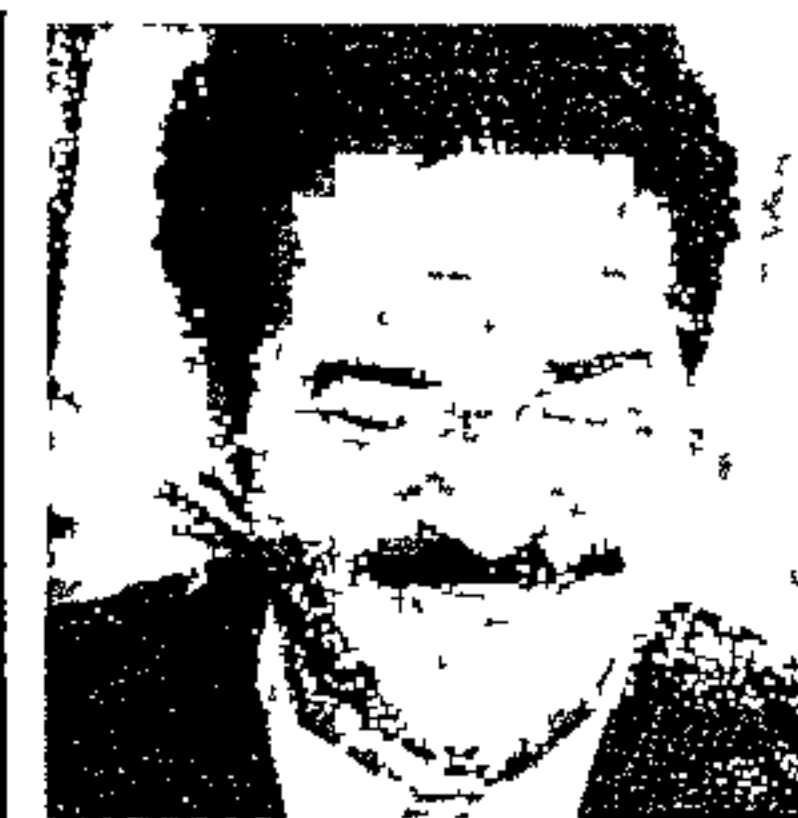
"At the time we spoke about getting married but you can imagine the uproar that would have caused in a small town like this"

The problems started when she was called to town to see the headmaster of the primary school, Mr Jeremy Streatfield

"He said he had a problem. A member of the community had approached him and said he had heard on the grapevine that I intended to enrol Jeremy at the school"

"Mr Streatfield said this person warned that if I tried to get Jeremy into the school, a special classification board meeting would be set up and Jeremy would be reclassified"

"He also warned that I would be forced to produce Jeremy's father at the board meeting"



Mr DENNIS BIGGAR Sympathetic headmaster

closed ranks and remained tight-lipped about the incident this week

Mr Streatfield was not prepared to comment on the matter, referring the Sunday Times to the Natal Education Department

Deputy-director Deane said "Legally this matter is clear — the child is entitled to enrol at one of our schools"

## Staying

But he said there would not be an investigation into the incident at Creighton because the department had not received any application from his mother

Mr Colin Harty, a Creighton businessman, said he could not understand the fuss

The move means Miss Rogers will have to drive 100 km a day to fetch and carry her son

His new principal, Mr Dennis Biggar, says the boy has settled down well

"Judging by his good report from Forest View primary school, Jeremy is doing well in maths. He should do well here," Mr Biggar said

With his mother he is happy and relaxed and says he enjoys his new school where, officially, he is the only white pupil

## Important

"I had the same response from them. It was clear that my son was not wanted at the school, although the headmaster said that if I insisted I could enrol him"

"Race classification does not mean a thing to me, but I was worried about the threat to have Jeremy reclassified. In a country like South Africa that piece of paper saying he is white could be important to him when he grows up"

The Creighton community

Cont



**OFS Romeo undaunted by death threats**

**'LOVE WILL TRIUMPH'**

233  
Some other  
21/1/88

**THE** Orange Free State's black Romeo this week claimed that he had been threatened by a man who said a "Lovers' Hit Squad" was going to kill him for being in love with an Afrikaner girl.

By SELLO RABOTHATA  
in ODENDAALSURUS

Mr. Jerry Tse, of Odendaalsrus, caused a stir when news of his affair with 20-year-old Annette Heunis made newspaper headlines across the country. Mr. Tse said a man with a heavy Afrikaner accent phoned him at midnight on Monday and threatened him. He said he had not reported the threat to the police because he had lost faith in them. Miss Heunis' father, Mr. Tiny Heunis, who is a barman at a hotel in Odendaalsrus, refused to talk to the Press. Mr. Tse's problems started last Friday when the police allegedly came to his house and took Miss Heunis back to her home.

**Caller**

He still does not know where his lover, renamed Palesa, (flower) in the township, has been taken. All his efforts to trace her have drawn a blank. Mr. Tse said the midnight caller told him that the "Lovers' Hit Squad" had completed the first part of its mission and killing him all that was left. He said the caller told him the squad knew the road he took to work and they would get him. In the meantime, Mr. Tse has received letters from overseas wishing him and Miss Heunis good luck.



STAR-crossed lovers, Annette Heunis and Jerry Tse

**'POLICE TOOK MY GIRL AWAY'**

He believes his lover is being kept against her will in Wesselbron. Mr. Tse said it was not true that Miss Heunis had requested the police to take her away. He said she had no problem in going anywhere she wanted to.

"I was not keeping her at my place by force and that is why I do not believe the police story that she asked for their help," Mr. Tse said. He said he had tried to get the police to help him trace her but they refused. He said he was

told that if he went to her home on his own he would be arrested for trespassing.

Mr. Tse believes love will triumph in the end. He said "I do not love her because she is white. To me she is not white — she is the woman I love and she loves me too. That is all that matters."

The police public relations division said in Pretoria yesterday that

• To page 2

**Poverty haunts Botshabelo - P8**

**SCORE**  
DISCOUNT SUPERMARKETS

STA-SOFT  
FABRIC  
SOFTENER  
2l



**'Love will triumph'**

238

← From Page 1

Miss Heunis was escorted from where she was residing to other premises at her request.

"She was never arrested and she accompanied the police of her own free will. The police merely afforded protection to a person who believed that her safety was being threatened."

from

**RE**  
MARKETS



# SO WETAN

FRIDAY, JANUARY 29, 1988

MORNING FINAL

PWV 30c (27 + 3c GST)

COUNTRY 35c



5 pieces of chicken

**Five Jive**  
R 55  
**5.55**  
Excl. GST

YOU'RE TASTED CHICKEN LOCKET



ANNETTE... message



JERRY... marriage.

## MY UNDOYING LOVE

## BRYAN ANNETTE

*"I will be back with you my love."*

JERRY Tsie, the Odenaalsrus Romeo claims these words sounded like magic when his Afrikaner Juliet, Annette Heunis, said them during a chance meeting at the local magistrate's court on Wednesday.

He last saw her five days ago when police took her away from his home in the black township of Odenaalsrus

Mr Tsie had been to court for a hearing in which a white man was appearing in connection with having allegedly shot at him (Tsie)

### Report: SELLO RABOTHATA

He said Miss Heunis was in the company of three other white people

He was not allowed to talk to his lover but she told him not to worry as she would be back with him.

He said, "I have no

doubt in my mind that Annette loves me and I have proof to that effect"

He showed the *Sowetan* a letter written by the woman he renamed Palesa (flower) in which she declares her undying love for him

Miss Heunis wrote that she did not care about what other people were saying about the

affair, including her parents

She said she was willing to give everything up except herself, for Jerry

And she would like to learn everything about the man she has come to love more than anybody else

After seeing her again on Wednesday, Mr Tsie said she uttered those magic words. He now knew that nothing would

separate them. He had last seen his lover last Friday morning, when she bade him goodbye as he left for work.

That afternoon the local police escorted her from his home, in Kuthanong township to other premises, allegedly at her request

"I will do anything to get Palesa back. Customarily she is my wife, but because of Western values I had to wait until she is 21 years old and that will be in November this year before we officially get married."

To Page 2

23c  
23c



# 'My undying love'

● From Page 1



he said

Mr Tsie said he went to the Odendaalsrus police station on Monday and was allegedly told police were considering charging him with impairing the dignity of the police force because of his statements to the Press

The South African Police public relations division in Pretoria this week said it was not clear which police spokesman is alleged to have made these remarks "Consequently, we cannot comment on such a vague allegation," the SAP said

Mr Tsie said "When I went to the police station at Allanridge requesting that I be taken to where Palesa was being kept, I was told to get permission from the courts. I cannot do this, they did not get permission from anybody, least of all me, to take her away in the first place"

# BACK TO

Annette escapes through window at midnight to rejoin her black lover

# HER

# LOVER

238  
Sowetan  
1/2/87



ANNETTE and Jerry

## THE Orange Free State's Afrikaner Juliet is back with her black Romeo.

Miss Annette Heunis came back to 22-year-old Jerry Tsie in the early hours of Sunday morning

Her return to Kutlwanong township, where she has been renamed "Palesa" by the community, dispelled weekend rumours that she had jilted the martial arts instructor

The township was abuzz with news of her return and the Tsie home was a hive of activity with well-wishers coming in and out. Jerry was in bed following doctors orders.

His mother Mita said events of the past week may have led to her son's ill-health. The doctor has ordered that he takes a rest.

Annette yesterday told of how she came back to Kutlwanong from Allanridge where she had been staying with Mrs Christa Odendaal, the mother of her previous white boyfriend Klaas.

She escaped from the Odendaals through a window at midnight on Saturday

By SELLO RABOTHATA — Sowetan man on the spot

She walked for about 5 kilometres carrying a few belongings that she managed to take along before she got a taxi that eventually took her to her lover.

During the past week she said she had been confused by a lot of people who were trying to advise her on what to do. She said some members of the white community had seemed to welcome her back but later threatened to leave the church if she were to attend services.

### Muti

Mrs Odendaal had advised that she join another church.

Other whites had told her many negative things about black people and one even said Jerry had won her through the use of muti which he obtained from a witch-doctor.

She has been told that she would not be able to bear children.

Annette also said Jerry has been fired from the mine where he worked as a security guard allegedly

To Page 2

## 150 WILL BE REBURIED

THE bodies of more than 150 Africans buried in Lenasia, south of Johannesburg, are to be exhumed to give way for the building of a new Indian suburb.

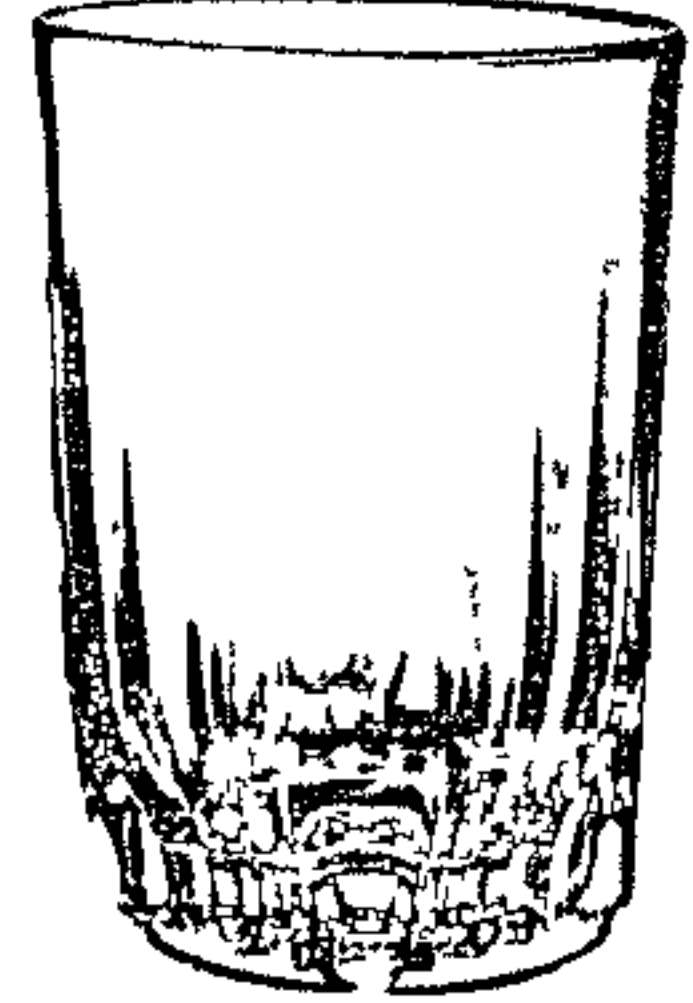
Notice of the exhumation of the bodies was contained in an advertisement placed in a Johannesburg newspaper last week.

The advertisement

read "In accordance with Articles 2 (1), Removal of Dead Bodies and Grave Ordinance 1925 Grave sites, Off

To Page 2

CLEARAN



PA  
LO



USA PVA PAINT (all colours) 5 litres

249  
2 EACH

## Annette

• From Page 1

for the way he looked at white women who work there

The couple is considering moving from the conservative 'dorpje' of Odendaalsrus to a place where they will be accepted. She also said all she wanted now was for people to leave them alone.

238

SING  
SPIF  
HOT



**Fear for  
their lives**

# FLEE OFS

BY SELLO  
RABOTHATA

**THE Orange Free State's black Romeo and his Afrikaner Juliet yesterday fled from the area because they feared for their safety.**

Annette Heunis, also known as Palesa, and Jerry Tse have chosen December 16 as a date for their wedding. This will be after Annette's 21st birthday in November.

Annette yesterday claimed she was a niece of Mr Chris Heunis, Minister of Constitutional Planning and Development. She said she had not met him personally but would like to do so one day.

The couple said they needed to get away from Odendaalsrus where life has become unbearable for them because of their relationship. "They" believe a different environment may do them good. The two did not want to disclose where they will be staying fearing that they may be hounded.

## Financial

Annette said "Our immediate plans to get financial assistance so that we can travel to the United States where Jerry can learn more about martial arts. We plan to return to the country for him to improve the standard of the art here."

"I will look for a teaching post and we can make plans for our wedding which we hope to celebrate over three days in December."

Annette and Jerry said they have been contacted by people from around the country and received letters from overseas wishing them all the best. Annette said her former classmates

• To Page 4



## LOVERS FLEE OFS

• From Page 1

her choice, she should stick by it and if things went wrong she could come back to them.

She also spoke to her father who said she should take her time and make up her mind as to what she thought was best for her.

"He is very understanding," she said, "and will come to accept Jerry as my husband."

She said: "I have been torn apart by this affair.

The events of the past few weeks really confused me. What I find really funny is that the white people in the area do not want me to be in the township among black

people and they also do not want me in town. Where am I supposed to go? I think I have made my choice, I love Jerry and that is it.

"People in the Free State are not shocked because this is a black and white affair. Most of them are shocked because it is me who is involved. I have always been a quiet person and I believe they never really expected me to fall in love with a black man."

"Some of these people thought I was after Jerry because he was rich or something, they cannot believe he is just an ordinary person," she said. • See Page 6

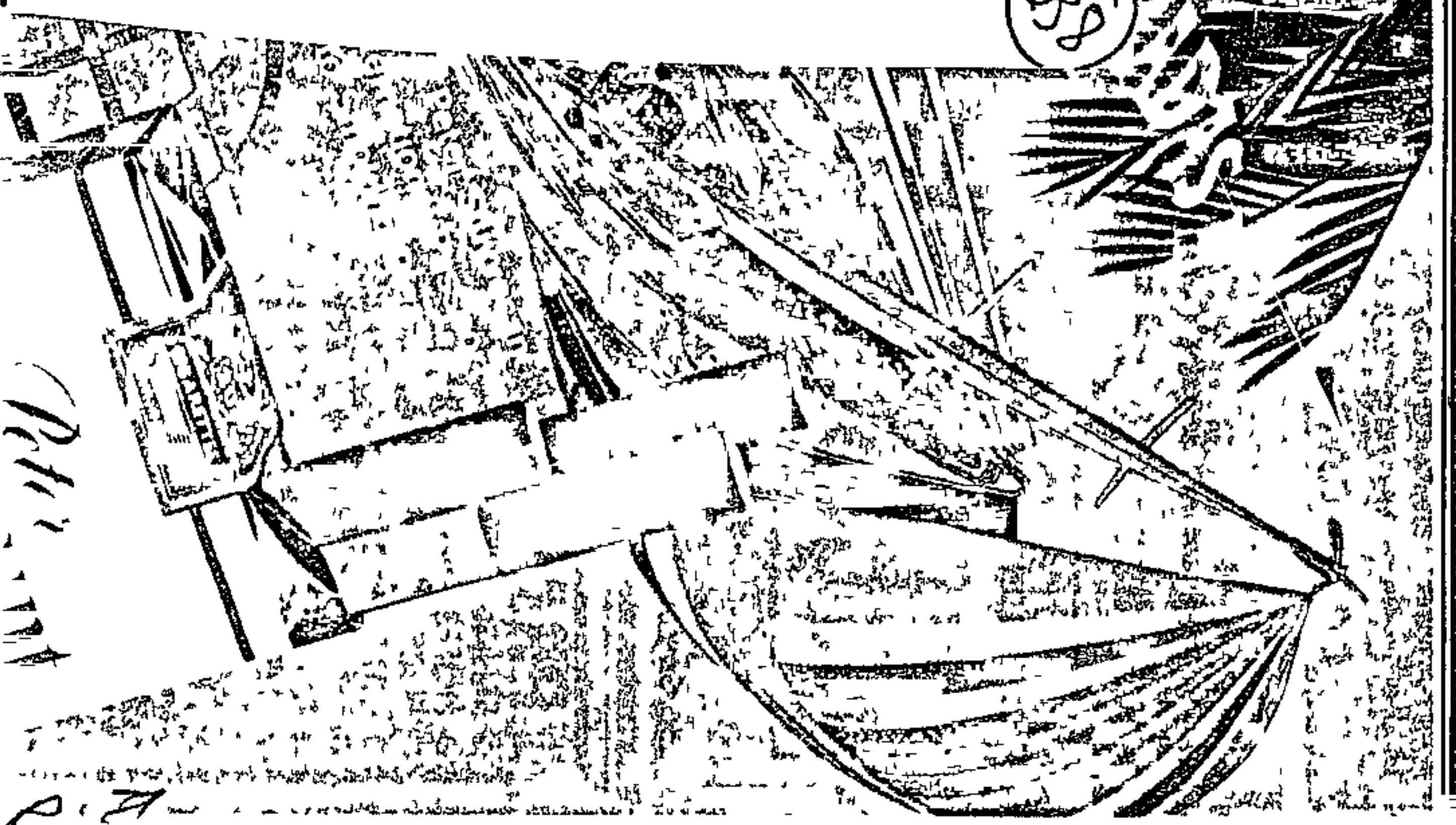


PHOTO  
22



(238) Jonathan 3/2/88

# FOCUS

ANNETTE Heunis looks happy and relaxed in the township house that has been her home for the past eight months

The petite 20-year-old, dressed in a white pleated skirt and pink blouse with pink mules on her feet, flitted in and out of the rooms of the house

She insists that her lover, Jerry Tsie, be present at all interviews. She does not look like a person who would cause the furore that is raging in Odendaalsrus

But her love for Jerry has resulted in her being estranged from her family. Jerry has received midnight calls threatening him

We met her in the large sitting room decorated with green chairs and a beige square. The walls are hung with scenes from the battle of the Ncome and the Last Supper

A huge portrait of Bruce Lee, the karateka, stands in a corner. Jerry Tsie is a keen karate fan and a martial arts instructor

There is no doubt that the couple is deeply in love and fascinated with each other. They hold hands and coo at each other

A reporter who claimed to work for the local Afrikaans newspaper, came to ask for an interview. He overstepped the bounds of his work when he lectured the girl. He persuaded her to telephone her father. He wanted her to go to town with him to see Mr Tiny Heunis. Annette was upset after the call

The reporter, who told the family he was an ex-minister of religion then said there was something wrong psychologically with the girl

Annette became hysterical. The ex-minister was asked to leave by the family who are fiercely protective of the girl

## Twist

The ex-minister had allegedly said she had a psychological twist which could be corrected if she went back to her family. Her family was prepared to find a psychologist to treat her, he claimed.

Annette was reduced to being a young, vulnerable girl confused by conflicting emotions; her sense of duty and loyalty

to her father and her love for Jerry

Jerry, who is 22, tried to console her. He planted tiny kisses all over her face and recited poetry to pacify her. He

By NTHABI MOREOSELE

sang snatches of Paul Simon's *Graceland* to her and at last succeeded in getting her to sing along

Annette was thrown out of her home by her barman father when he learned of her love for

Jerry, a black man. Jerry's family took her in and she has lived with them for the past eight months

Their love affair has created considerable anger in some quarters since it made headlines in the Press

The residents of the black township of

Odendaalsrus see them as a young couple who are madly in love and do not understand what the fuss is all about. They have renamed her Palesa (Flower) and taken her into their hearts

Jerry Tsie, a security guard in a local company, claims that one of his supervisors said he was to be fired because he had eyes for white women

Annette is learning to speak Sesotho and can already understand a great deal of the language. She and Jerry plan to marry when she is 21



ANNETTE HEUNIS



JERRY TSIE

# 'There is no doubt that the couple is deeply in love'



## The Media Council

THE South African Media Council is an independent body established to deal with various matters affecting media reporting and comment

media directly. Complaints must relate to published editorial matter and should be lodged within 10 days of publication. But late com-



# FLEEING LOVERS IN MABOPANE

THE Free State's "Romeo and Juliet", Jerry Tsie and Annette Heunis are taking a breather in Mabopane, Bophuthatswana, until the drama surrounding their on-again, off again, love affair across the colour line dies down.

Annette, who had been staying with Jerry at his mother's home in Kutlwanong, Odendaalsrus, returned to her parents in Odendaalsrus two weeks ago after becoming confused as a result of strong family disapproval, but she returned suddenly at the

weekend when she could no longer stand being separated from the man she loved.

The couple travelled to Mabopane, about 30 km north of Pretoria, on Tuesday afternoon to stay with Jerry's cousin, Mrs Tiny Brown.

"We just needed to get away and relax after all that has happened in the past few weeks," said Annette yesterday.

"We are not running away and are not in hiding, although we would have liked to have kept our visit a secret

"I spent the Christmas season here and feel very much at home. The people have been wonderful.

"We also do not feel like so much of an oddity as we did in Odendaalsrus and Kutlwanong," she said.

## Abram an advocate

A Tembisa lawyer, Mr Abram Malose McCaps Motimele (30), was admitted as an advocate in the Pretoria Supreme Court this week.

238  
S. M. Tsie  
4/2/88

A.  
dis  
im  
ph  
to  
  
ca  
W  
an  
A  
W  
  
C  
ne  
  
by  
w  
se  
P

# FLEEING LOVERS IN MABOPANE

THE Free State's "Romeo and Juliet", Jerry Tsie and Annette Heunis are taking a breather in Mabopane, Bophuthatswana, until the drama surrounding their on-again, off again, love affair across the colour line dies down.

Annette, who had been staying with Jerry at his mother's home in Kutlwanong, Odendaalsrus, returned to her parents in Odendaalsrus two weeks ago after becoming confused as a result of strong family disapproval, but she returned suddenly at the

weekend when she could no longer stand being separated from the man she loved.

The couple travelled to Mabopane, about 30 km north of Pretoria, on Tuesday afternoon to stay with Jerry's cousin, Mrs Tiny Brown.

"We just needed to get away and relax after all that has happened in the past few weeks," said Annette yesterday.

"We are not running away and are not in hiding, although we would have liked to have kept our visit a secret.

"I spent the Christmas season here and feel very much at home. The people have been wonderful.

"We also do not feel like so much of an oddity as we did in Odendaalsrus and Kutlwanong," she said

## Abram an advocate

A Tembisa lawyer, Mr Abram Malose McCaps Motimele (30), was admitted as an advocate in the Pretoria Supreme Court this week.

238  
S. M. J. van  
4/2/88

A  
du  
in  
ph  
to  
  
ca  
W  
an  
A  
W  
  
C  
ne  
be  
we  
se  
p



# Getting into deep water

Star 6/2/88 9-38

**S**outh Africa's Romeo and Juliet, whose love across the colour-line in the heart of the racially conservative Free State was emblazoned across the front pages of newspapers, will need fortitude and wisdom if they are to survive the trials ahead

If the enmity of the Montagues and the Capulets in Shakespeare's Verona provided a hostile environment for the original Romeo and Juliet, South Africa today hardly offers a congenial setting for an interracial love affair

But Jerry Tsie, the young black martial arts instructor, and Annette Heunis, the 20-year-old Afrikaner woman who defied the traditions of her people, are fortunate they were not born three or four years earlier

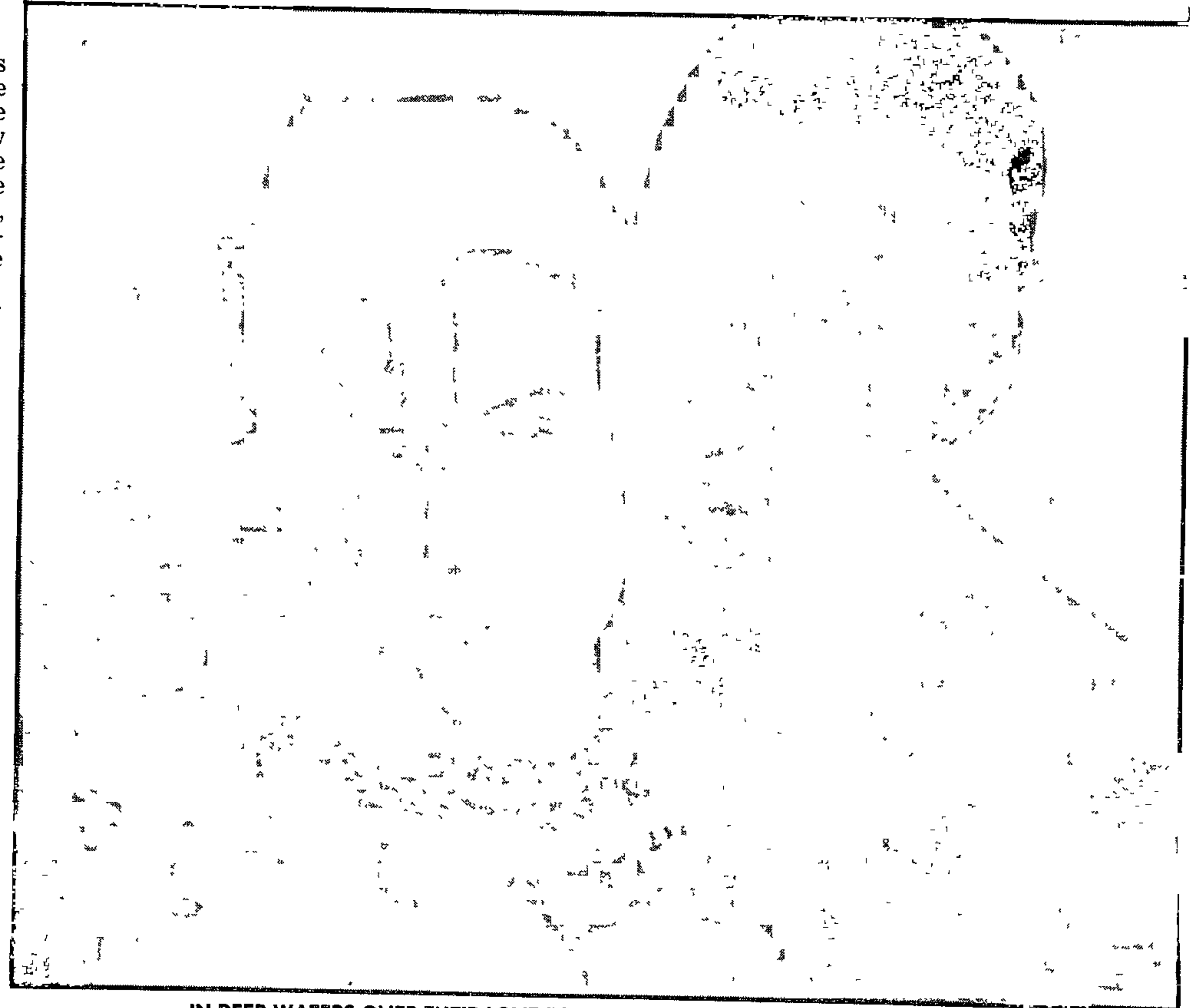
If they had been, they may have fallen in love before the abolition of the clause 16 of the Immorality Act and consequently risked prosecution and even imprisonment. Clause 16 forbade sexual intimacy between the races, proscribing sexual intercourse outright and even condemning interracial caressing and kissing as 'indecent'

Clause 16 was scrapped in June 1985, its abolition marking a watershed in President Botha's bid to reform or modernise South Africa's antediluvian apartheid society. But before it was repealed hundreds of South Africans of all races had been convicted and fined or jailed

It brought shame to many whites who were ensnared in its pervasive net. As the ascendant race, they were not supposed to be sexually attracted to their compatriots lower down the racial hierarchy. Some tormented men committed suicide, blowing their brains out, hanging themselves from wooden beams or gassing themselves, rather than face the humiliation of prosecution

**C**lause 16 has been abolished. But the hostile white attitudes which sustained the Immorality Act for nearly 60 years have not disappeared. In its earlier 1927 form, the law forbade "unlawful carnal intercourse" between whites and blacks, but left sex between whites and coloureds or Indians unprohibited by legislation. Later amendments prohibited all interracial sex

Mr Tsie and Ms Heunis found that white hostility to interracial love was not extinguished when their affair became the talking



IN DEEP WATERS OVER THEIR LOVE FOR EACH OTHER: Jerry Tsie and Annette Heunis.

## PATRICK LAURENCE looks at the future for South Africa's Romeo and Juliet

point in the Free State mining town of Odendaalsrus. Fearing for their safety, they fled to South Africa's nominally independent state of Bophuthatswana, which proudly proclaims its commitment to nonracialism

Ms Heunis turns 21 in November and they plan to marry soon after that. A brief three years ago that would not have been possible. Another of South Africa's obsolete "Nuremberg laws" was then still on the statute book: the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act, which forbade interracial marriage

It has since been repealed. Mr Tsie and Ms Heunis are now legally able to marry one another. But they will find that their problems will not end there

Their first and immediate task will be to find somewhere to live. The Group Areas Act is still in

force. It provides for compulsory residential segregation of the races and thus implicitly prohibits a husband and wife of different races from living under the same roof

Mr Tsie and Ms Heunis may drift into one of the suburbs in the bigger cities which are legally reserved for whites but actually "infiltrated" by hundreds of blacks. They have become de facto racially mixed or open areas. Hillbrow in Johannesburg is a prime example. One-third of its flat dwellers are estimated to be black

But the tenure of blacks there, and in similar suburbs in Durban, Cape Town and Port Elizabeth, is not secure. The authorities, pressed by their vociferous foes on the ultra-right, sporadically threaten to enforce the letter of the law and evict blacks

But even if the future Mr and Mrs Tsie find a place to live, another problem is pending: where will their children go to school? Government schools are still segregated. If they try to place them in a better-equipped, better-staffed white school, they are likely to be rebuffed

A young white mother, Ms Debbie Rogers, discovered that recently when she tried to place her child by a black father in a white school in the small rural town of Creighton, her bid floundered when the headmaster threatened to set bureaucrats from the Race Classification Board on to her. Their task is to classify "borderline" cases into one of the four statutorily recognised races — whites, coloureds, Indians and blacks — into which all South Africans are categorised by law

One solution is for racially

mixed couples to send their children to desegregated private schools. But that presumes that the parents can either afford the fees or that the children can win scholarships

Historically the attitude of the politically dominant whites was far from generous

They sought whenever possible to make the subordinated black and coloured communities absorb couples — and their offspring — who dared to defy the prohibitions against interracial love

**A**ttitudes may be changing in post-1985 South Africa without the laws against interracial love and marriage. But, judging from the experiences of racially mixed couples, they are changing slowly, very slowly

A white man, Mr Albertus Smit, who lived with his coloured wife in a nominally white area was prosecuted under the Group Areas Act in 1986. The magistrate told him "You were born in South Africa and should have known better"

# Boy's racial mix-up

By VASANTHA ANGAMUTHU

NINE-year-old Musa Modise cannot understand the fuss surrounding his registration at a school near his home in Wentworth.

After all, he has lived in Wentworth for the past year and played in its streets with the other "coloured" children. However, he has been turned away by all the primary schools in the area.

The reason: Musa's birth certificate says he is "African".

Musa's mother, Amina, is coloured but is divorced from her African husband. Their son is still classified as African and is therefore being refused permission to enrol at coloured schools.

Musa's troubles began when he and his mother moved to Wentworth after his parents' divorce.

For the past year he has travelled from Wentworth to an African school in Kwa-Mashu, taking a bus and taxi to and from school each day.

The expenses and the distance were the

main reasons why his mother decided to enrol him at a school in Wentworth. The family was shocked when all the schools in the area refused to enrol Musa.

The boy's uncle, Isaac Abe Chantito, said the reason given by the schools for not admitting the boy was that there was no place.

"But I found that as soon as the schools realised that the boy was classified African, they became reluctant to admit him.

"When I called the schools, they initially spoke as if they did have place, but the moment I mentioned that Musa is classified African or that his previous school was in KwaMashu, they said they did not have any place.

"Austerville Primary said they only had a specific number of places that could be filled by Africans, and these had already been filled," he said.

The little boy has been sent to live with his mother's aunt in Newcastle in northern Natal, where he has been admitted to the local coloured school.

82  
2-38  
9/11/88



238

# IT'S CRAZY SAYS ANNETTE

THE love affair between the Orange Free State's black Romeo and his Afrikaner Juliet took a new turn when an unnamed person asked the Chief Magistrate of Odendaalsrus to send the pretty 20-year-old girl for mental observation.

## Bid to send her for mental check

By SY MAKARINGE

The application was made on February 2 — the same day the couple, Mr Jerry Tsie (22) and Miss Annette Heunis, fled from the town in fear of their lives. The two lovers have temporarily settled in Bophuthatswana where they have won many friends.

A fuming Miss Heunis told the *Sowetan* yesterday the application was an attempt to break her affair with her beloved Jerry. She said she would not take the matter lying down as she was in a "perfect mental condition".

Mr C J Labuschagne, Chief Magistrate of Odendaalsrus, confirmed receiving the application. He said he was not in a position to do anything as Miss Heunis was presently outside his area of jurisdiction. He refused to disclose the name of the person who lodged the application and referred all inquiries to the Department of Justice in Pretoria.

Heunis had returned to Odendaalsrus. A spokesperson in Pretoria confirmed that an application, made in terms of Section 8 of the Mental Health Act of 1973, had been received. She refused to elaborate as it was a "private matter".

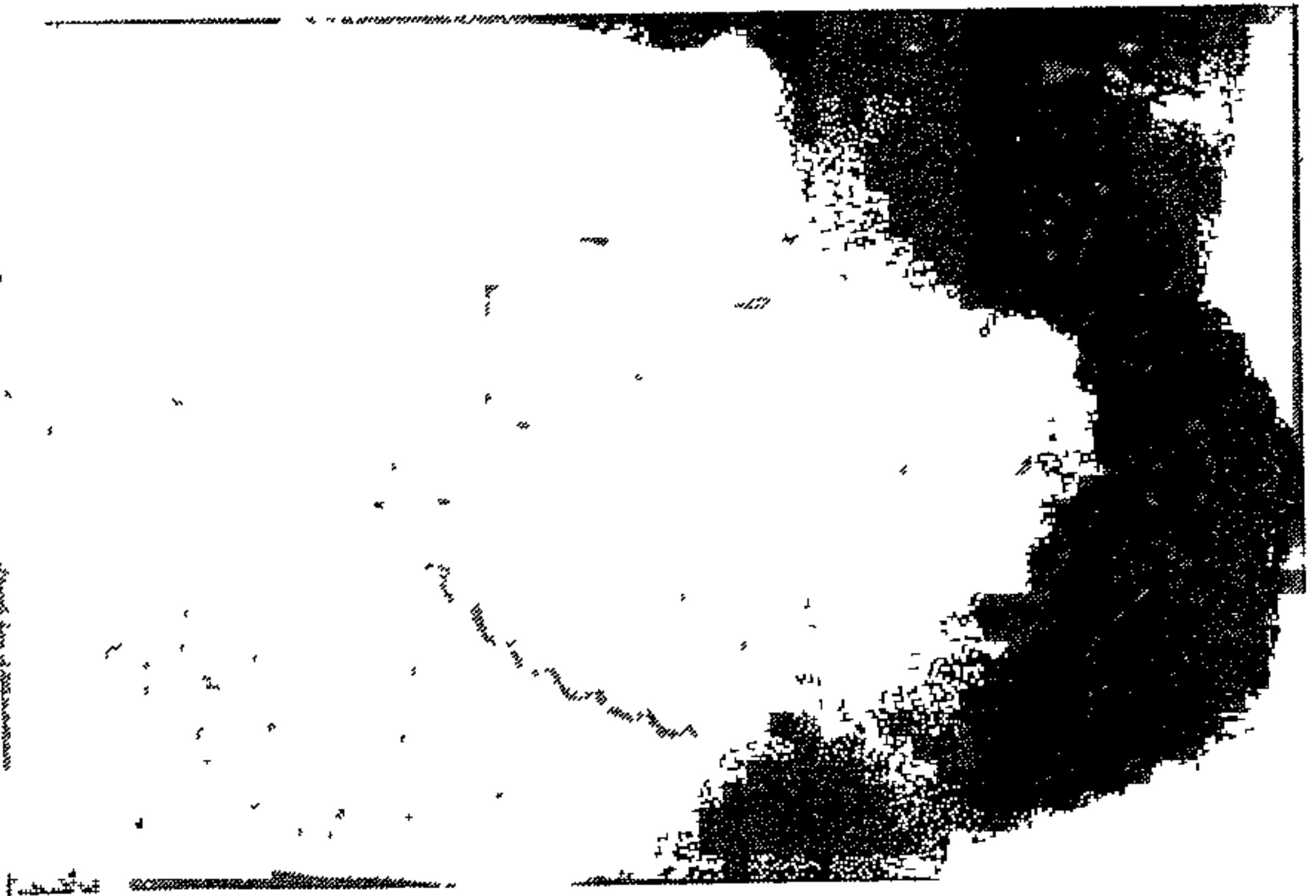
Miss Heunis also flatly denied an Afrikaners newspaper report which said she phoned Mrs Christa Odendaal, mother of her previous boyfriend, asking for help. She said she phoned her and told her to return her belongings.

### Private

"I never phoned asking for help. These people are just trying to make our lives miserable," an angry Miss Heunis said.

The couple are making plans to travel to the United States where Jerry hopes to improve his martial arts skills. They also plan to get married in December.

ANNETTE Heunis



# TICS

## Political Staff

The Conservative Party calls for the reinstatement of the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act and the sex-across-the-colour line clause of the Immorality Act in some of the private members' motions submitted for the present session of Parliament.

CP wants  
Mixed  
Marriages  
Act back  
Star 16/2/58

In addition to this, Mr Frank le Roux, Chief Whip of the CP, is also proposing that the legalisation of black trade unions should be reconsidered.

Mr C J Derby-Lewis, the CP's nominated MP, will ask the Assembly to express its strongest rejection of the manner in which the SABC favours the National Party and the Government and refuses to present CP views in a fair and balanced way. The motion accuses the SABC of promoting the process of integration and power sharing at all levels.

Mr P W Coetzer (NP Springs) has given notice of a motion thanking the SABC for the way in which violence on the television service has been reduced and for the increase in the quality of the cultural content of the radio and TV services.

A motion from Dr Marius Barnard (PFP Parktown) commends the SA Transport Services for the smoking ban on internal SAA flights and urges the Government to take further steps to reduce the lethal effects of smoking.

Mrs Helen Suzman (PFP Houghton) asks for a commission of inquiry into the working and efficacy of the Abortion and Sterilisation Act and for this commission to include persons of all races and sexes.

Mr Peter Soal (PFP Johannesburg) asks for the abolition of the death penalty.

Mr S S van der Merwe (PFP Green Point) asks for the Group Areas Act to be abolished forthwith.

Mr M J Mentz (CP, Ermelo), expresses concern about the "crowding out" of whites in traditional levels of their community life.



Cape Times 23/2/88 (238)

# Treurnicht should be 'reclassified'

**HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES** — The leader of the Conservative Party, Dr Andries Treurnicht, should be reclassified from white to coloured if the Population Registration Act was not repealed, Mr Desmond Lockety, of the Labour Party, said yesterday.

Speaking in the debate on a motion calling for the repeal of the race classification provisions

in the act, Mr Lockety said that published historical research showed that a member of the Treurnicht family had married a slave and another ancestor had had an illegitimate child by a Hottentot woman.

In terms of the race classification definitions in the act, Dr Treurnicht was not white, but coloured.

The point, said Mr Lockety, was

that the act was absolutely fallible (feilbaar).

● Dr Treurnicht rejected Mr Lockety's assertions as "the biggest load of rubbish" and "an old story".

"I can show Lockety my family register back six generations if he wants," Dr Treurnicht said. "This is an old story — and only an attempt to run down whites" — Sapa and Political Staff

Restrictions apply to a wide range of reporting, comment and pictures in the Cape Times

Act is ungodly,  
immoral, says

## Hendrickse's son

By DALE LAUTENBACH, Parliamentary Staff

THE "absurdity" of the Population Registration Act, that "ungodly and immoral foundation of apartheid", was spelt out by Labour Party MP Mr Peter Hendrickse.

He told the House of Representatives about his white aunts, uncles and cousins who, he believed, lived in Durban but whom he had never met because of their racial classification.

Introducing a motion yesterday that section 5 of the Act and other sections which sought to classify people racially be repealed, Mr Hendrickse, (LP Addo), attacked the National Party's "almost pathological obsession about race and the purity of race."

"When my grandfather was dying my father had to call his blood uncle and say: 'This is Allan Hendrickse, your brother's son. I am calling to let you know your brother is dying.'"

"I was 13 when I met my grand-uncle," said Mr Peter Hendrickse. "It was the first and last time, because he had been classified white. Somewhere in Durban I have white aunts, uncles and cousins."

He warned that South Africans could no longer turn their backs on the hurt, degradation, suffering and death brought about by the Act

"Despite the state of emergency, South Africa has become too small to say 'I did not know'."

Mr Hendrickse brought three signboards to the House for Minister of Home Affairs, Mr Stoffel Botha, who was to reply to the debate.

The signs said Whites Only, Non-whites Only and White Group Area: Right of Admission Reserved.

"Does the Minister know what it is like growing up with boards like these governing you? To us they are worse than the Berlin Wall. These boards decide whether you might swim or not, whether you could ride on a bus or a train, whether you could use a toilet or whether you had to employ superhuman efforts to wait until you were in your own Group Area."

"PURELY PRACTICAL"

In the course of an emotional debate, other members added their personal experiences.

Mr Botha in his reply said he had listened with "care and understanding" to the debate but could not agree that sections of the Act should be repealed.

He said the race classification measures were "purely practical measures".

Challenged by Mr Mopp as to whether he defined a group on the basis of race only, Mr Botha said race and other characteristics like language, religion and culture.

Why then, asked Mr Mopp, was a Portuguese Roman Catholic child allowed into a white Afrikaans school while an Afrikaans-speaking Dutch Reformed coloured child was not?

Mr Botha said that that debate was "too long to get into now".

Mr Hendrickse

Mr Mopp



Natal Midlands	17 538
Newholme	23 300
North Coast	17 097
Northern Natal	18 162
Phoenix	51 226
Red Hill	16 488
Reservoir Hills	16 103
Springfield	18 207
Stanger	18 072
Southern Natal	15 083
Tongaat	16 506
Umzinto	16 117
Verulam	20 320
<b>PROV TOTAL</b>	<b>531 357</b>

**TRANSCVAAL**

Actonville	10 336
Central Rand	16 688
Eastern Transvaal	9 803
Laudium	12 681
Lenasia Central	8 609
Lenasia East	8 640
Lenasia West	10 104
North Western Transvaal	14 654
<b>PROV TOTAL</b>	<b>91 515</b>
<b>REP TOTAL</b>	<b>644 001</b>

Foreign media applications to visit RSA refused

Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Home Affairs

Whether any applications by foreign journalists or other members of the foreign media to visit South Africa in 1987 were refused if so (a) how many, (b) what were the names of the newspapers and/or organizations involved (c) what were the main reasons for refusing these applications and (d) in respect of what specified period is this information furnished?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

- Yes
- (a) 186
- (b) and (c) It is not considered expedient to disclose information of this nature as an application for a visa is a personal matter between the applicant and the Department of Home Affairs

(d) From 1 January 1987 to 31 December 1987

**Industrial accidents**

Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Manpower

(1) How many workmen in each race group (a) suffered permanent disablement and (b) died as a result of injuries sustained at work in the latest specified year for which figures are available.

(2) (a) how many industrial accidents occurred in the Republic in that year, (b) what amount was paid out by the Accident Fund in respect of such accidents and (c) what was the total period for which persons injured in such accidents were absent from work in that year?

**THE MINISTER OF MANPOWER**

The latest figures available are for 1985

(1) (a) Whites	1 465
Asians	186
Coloureds	1 300
Blacks	17 180
(b) Whites	138
Asians	28
Coloureds	94
Blacks	1 291
(2) (a) 241 820	
(b) R90 117 742	
(c) 2 989 118 man-days	

Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Manpower

(1) (a) How many industrial accidents occurred in the latest specified year for which information is available and (b) what was the total cost of these accidents to (i) the State (ii) the Accident Fund and (iii) insurance companies

(2) (a) how many persons (i) applied for and (ii) received compensation in terms of the Workmen's Compensation Act No 30 of 1941 and (b) what was the total amount paid out in compensation in that year

(3) what was the total period for which the persons injured in such accidents were absent from work?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

- Yes
- (a) 186
- (b) and (c) It is not considered expedient to disclose information of this nature as an application for a visa is a personal matter between the applicant and the Department of Home Affairs

**THE MINISTER OF MANPOWER**

The latest figures available are for the year 1985

- (1) (a) 241 820
- (b) (i) R 9 433 934
- (ii) R90 117 742
- (iii) R45 757 070
- (2) (a) (i) 247 236
- (ii) 241 820
- (b) R155 088 888
- (3) 2 989 118 man-days

**Kruger National Park animals culled**

Mr R J LORIMER asked the Minister of Environment Affairs

Whether any animals were culled in the Kruger National Park during the period 1 April 1987 up to the latest specified date for which information is available, if so, how many head of each species?

**THE MINISTER OF ENVIRONMENT AFFAIRS**

Yes, for the period 1 April 1987 to 31 January 1988

Elephants	189
Buffalo	1 754
Hippopotami	194

**Kruger National Park: by-products depot**

Mr R J LORIMER asked the Minister of Environment Affairs

(1) What was the total value of the products produced by the by-products depot in the Kruger National Park during the period 1 April 1987 up to the latest specified date for which information is available.

(2) what was the profit or loss shown by the depot at the end of this period?

**THE MINISTER OF ENVIRONMENT AFFAIRS**

- (1) Period 1 April 1987 to 31 January 1988 R2 295 130 00
- (2) Period 1 April 1987 to 31 January 1988 R1 442 247 00 (Profit)

**Applications for deregulation**

77 Mr D J N MALCOMESS asked the Minister in the State President's Office entrusted with Administration and Broadcasting Services

(a) How many applications for deregulation have been (i) received, (ii) investigated and (iii) granted in terms of the Temporary Removal of Restrictions on Economic Activities Act, No 87 of 1986, since 13 February 1987, (b) in how many cases has deregulation taken place and (c) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

**THE MINISTER IN THE STATE PRESIDENT'S OFFICE ENTRUSTED WITH ADMINISTRATION AND BROADCASTING SERVICES**

- (a) (i) 10
- (ii) 10 of which 5 have not yet been completed
- (iii) None
- (b) None
- (c) 11 February 1988

**National Liquor Board**

79 Mr D J N MALCOMESS asked the Minister of Economic Affairs and Technology

What was the cost of operating the National Liquor Board in the latest specified year for which figures are available?

**THE MINISTER OF ECONOMIC AFFAIRS AND TECHNOLOGY**

R852 669 during the 1986/87 financial year. This amount includes the expenditure in respect of the Directorate Liquor Affairs in the Department of Trade and Industry

Note The amount of R847 480 for 1986/87 as furnished in the reply to question number 44 of 21 May 1987 represented an estimate

**Citizenship certificates issued**

94 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Home Affairs

How many citizenship certificates (a) (i) had been issued and (ii) remained to be issued as at 31 December 1987 and (b) were issued in 1987 to citizens of each self-governing territory?



The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

The hon member is referred to the reply in this House to the written Question No 78 of 1987

Publications/objects prohibited

263 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

Whether the possession of any publications or objects was declared prohibited in 1987 in terms of section 9(3) of the Publications Act, No 42 of 1974, if so, how many publications or objects in terms of section 47(2)(a), (b), (c), (d), (e) and (f), respectively?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

Yes

Section 47(2)(a)	64
(b)	3
(c)	2
(d)	6
(e)	70
(f)	—

Reclassifications

266 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(a) What total number of persons in each category applied to be reclassified from one race group to another in 1987 and (b) how many of these applications were unsuccessful in each case?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

	(a)	(b)
White to Cape Coloured	5	1
Cape Coloured to White	313	69
Cape Coloured to Chinese	4	—
White to Chinese	1	—

Chinese to White

White to Malay	10
Malay to White	4
Indian to Cape Coloured	17
Cape Coloured to Indian	61
Indian to Malay	35
Malay to Indian	9
Black to Cape Coloured	23
Cape Coloured to Black	382
Black to Other Asian	8
Black to Indian	3
Black to Griqua	2
Cape Coloured to Malay	7
Chinese to Cape Coloured	13
Coloured	2
Indian to Black	2
Malay to Cape Coloured	15
Griqua to Cape Coloured	2
	918
	196

Electrified fence on northern/eastern borders

272 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Defence

What total number of persons (a) had died as a result of contact with the electrified fence on the (i) northern and, (ii) eastern borders of the Republic since the construction of each of these fences as at the latest specified date for which figures are available and (b) died as a result of such contact in 1987 in each case?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

- (a) (i) From 12 August 1985 until 15 February 1988 — 6 persons
- (ii) From 1 June 1986 until 15 February 1988 — 46 persons
- (b) Northern fence — 1 person
- (c) Eastern fence — 34 persons

*Handwritten signature*

† Indicates translated version

For written reply

Own Affairs

Amounts spent on housing

4 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Local Government, Housing and Works

What amounts were spent by his Department in the 1987-88 financial year on the construction of housing for Whites in (a) Cape Town, (b) Durban, (c) Pietermaritzburg, (d) Pretoria, (e) Port Elizabeth, (f) Kimberley, (g) East London, (h) Bloemfontein and (i) Johannesburg?

The MINISTER OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT, HOUSING AND WORKS

Amounts spent per metropolitan area for the period 1 April 1987 until 31 December 1987 are as follows

- (a) R6 985 122
- (b) R9 709 319
- (c) R1 276 951
- (d) R1 914 733
- (e) R2 300 977
- (f) R Nil
- (g) R2 320 727
- (h) R3 148 945
- (i) R15 382 759

Housing assistance: amounts spent

6 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Local Government, Housing and Works

What amount was spent by the State in respect of housing assistance to the White population group in the latest specified financial year for which figures are available?

The MINISTER OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT, HOUSING AND WORKS

R94 930 789

Drought-relief: financial assistance

12 Mr H H SCHWARZ asked the Minister of Agriculture and Water Supply

What was the total amount of financial assistance rendered by his Department in the form of drought relief during 1987 or the latest specified 12-month period for which figures are available?

The MINISTER OF AGRICULTURE AND WATER SUPPLY

R206 138 050  
(1 April 1987-31 January 1988)

*Handwritten signature*

Durban: accommodation units built

34 Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of Local Government, Housing and Works

How many accommodation units for aged White persons were built in the Durban municipal area with financial assistance from the State in 1987?

The MINISTER OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT, HOUSING AND WORKS

24 double units for the accommodation of 48 aged persons



238 SPK

25/2/98

## 1 000 race changes

### Political Staff

Almost 1 000 people changed colour in South Africa last year — at the stroke of an official pen

But another 197 people who tried to change their race classification were unsuccessful.

Replying to a question in the House of Assembly by Mr Tiaan van der Merwe MP (PFP Green Point), Minister of Home Affairs Mr Stoffel Botha gave the following changes

Five people changed from white to "Cape coloured" and 313 the other way, while four "Cape coloureds" became Chinese

Other changes were:

White to Chinese, one.

Chinese to white, 10.

White to Malay, four.

Malay to white, 17.

Indian to "Cape coloured", 61.

"Cape coloured" to Indian, 35.

Indian to Malay, nine

Malay to Indian, 23.

Black to "Cape coloured", 182.

"Cape coloured" to black, eight

Black to other Asian, three.

Black to Indian, two.

Black to Griqua, seven.

"Cape coloured" to Malay, 13.

Chinese to "Cape coloured", two.

Indian to black, two.

Malay to "Cape coloured", 15

Griqua to "Cape coloured", two.

# 918 apply for race 'changes'

*Cape Times 25/2/88*  
*738*

## Political Correspondent

SOME 313 people applied to be reclassified from Cape coloured to white during 1987 with 69 applications being unsuccessful, the Minister of Home Affairs, Mr Stoffel Botha, said yesterday.

Replying to a written question from the MP for Green Point, Mr Tian van der Merwe, the minister also disclosed that of 382 applications to be reclassified from black to Cape coloured, 113 had been refused.

Altogether 918 people applied to be reclassified from one race group to another, with 196 of the applications being turned down.

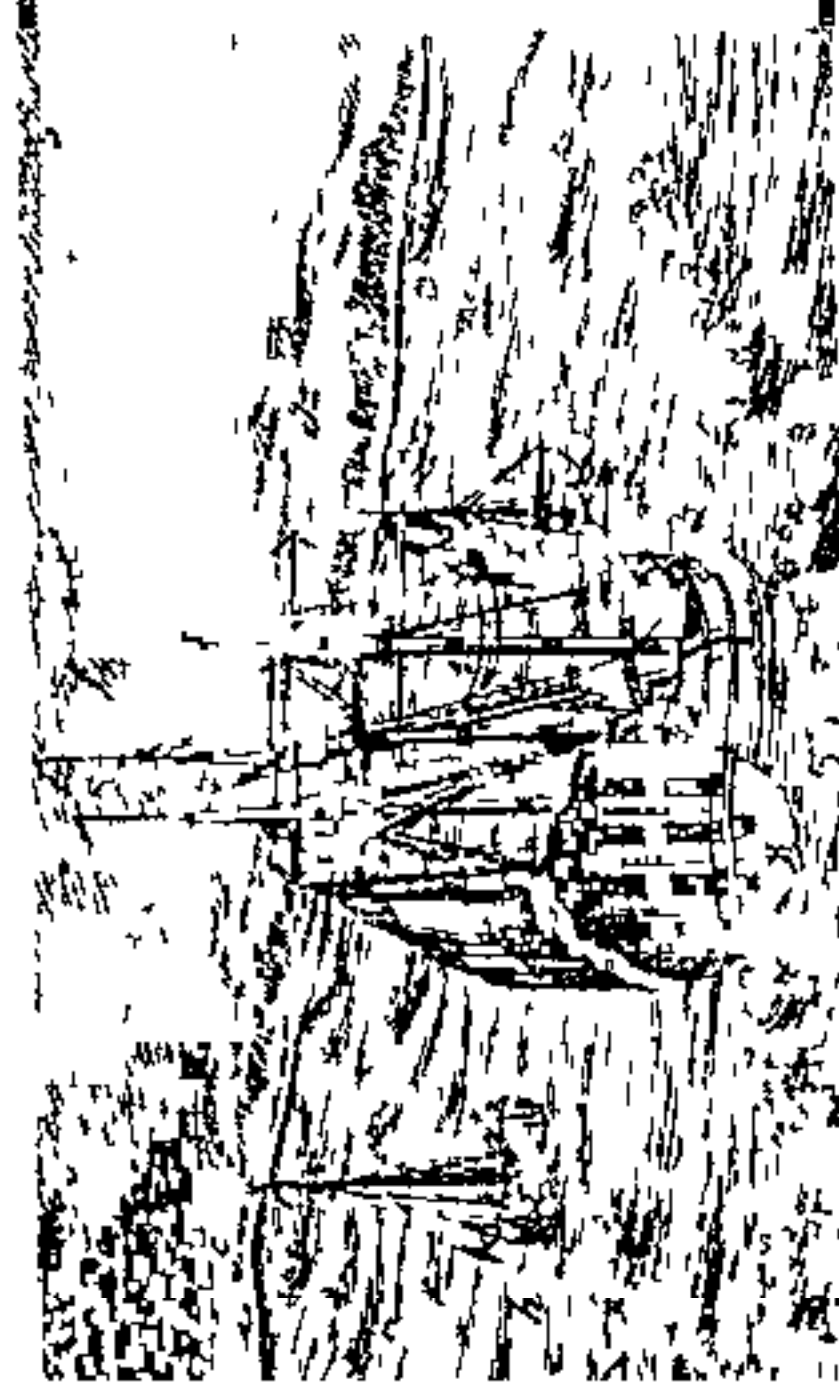
Other figures given by the minister were (refusals in brackets)

white to Cape coloured 5 (1)  
Cape coloured to Chinese 4 (0)  
white to Chinese 1 (0)  
Chinese to white 10 (0)  
white to Malay 4 (0)  
Malay to white 17 (5)  
Indian to Malay 9 (0)  
Malay to Indian 23 (1)  
Cape coloured to black 8 (0)  
black to other Asian 3 (0)  
black to Indian 2 (0)  
black to Griqua 7 (1)  
Cape coloured to Malay 13 (1)  
Chinese to Cape coloured 2 (0)  
Indian to black 2 (0)  
Malay to Cape coloured 15 (0)  
Griqua to Cape coloured 2 (0)



w/le Mrs 27/2/88 (238)

WEEKEND FOCUS



# HERE THEY ARE: Dr Treurnicht's Colourful Cape ancestors . . .

by FRANS ESTERHUYSE, Political Staff  
**A** POLITICAL storm is brewing over fresh claims that there is coloured blood in Conservative Party leader Dr Andries Treurnicht's ancestry

The allegations were made in the House of Representatives this week by Labour Party MP Mr Desmond Lockey, who suggested Dr Treurnicht should be reclassified coloured if the race classification provisions of the Population Registration Act were not to be repealed

Dr Treurnicht has rejected the claims as "rubish", saying he could produce his family register going back six generations

And an anonymous letter, backing claims of Dr Treurnicht's racial purity, has reached Weekend Argus, including a copy of printed documents on his ancestry and a family tree of the Treurnicht family going back three generations

Mr Lockey, on the other hand, stands by his claims on the grounds that they are based on information gleaned from historical research sources

His references to published material on the Treurnicht ancestry in South Africa go back some-

thing like 10 generations. And according to his information, two Treurnicht patriarchs have been identified, both of whom had coloured connections

HERE they are

### ■ Patriarch Number One:

HENDRIK Treurnicht, of Hertogenbosch in the Netherlands who, in 1708, married Catherina van Koningshoven, the daughter of a coloured slave, Jannetje Bort

Jannetje Bort, according to *Geslagsregister van ou Kaapse Families* by De Villiers and Pama, lived in the old slave quarters, now the Cultural History Museum next to Parliament, and she worked in the kitchen of governor Simon van der Stel. She was released by Van der Stel in 1686, according to another historical publication *Resolusies van die Politieke Raad*, volume 3

The Treurnicht patriarch's father-in-law, Dirk van Koningshoven, himself came under the spotlight in the Politieke Raad on July 1, 1686, when his relationship with the slave woman Jannetje Bort was discussed. Van Koningshoven, an official of the Dutch East India Company, was ordered to marry Jannetje Bort because he had had children with her after he had promised to marry her

At first Van Koningshoven refused, and was then ordered to pay maintenance and finally married Jannetje Bort on December 22, 1686, according to historical publications

### ■ Patriarch Number Two:

JOHANNES Gerhardus Treurnicht, of Eastern Friesland, who in 1775 married Dorothea van der Schyff, a great granddaughter of Maria Hanssen, who was a slave baptised in the Cape in 1685

According to the 1985 edition of *Groep sonder Grense* by Dr H F Heese, Johannes Gerhardus Treurnicht also had an illegitimate son, Jan Frederik Treurnicht, born to an unnamed Khoi or Hottentot woman and baptised in the Tulbagh district in 1779

THE document sent to Weekend Argus by an anonymous reader lists the names of the fifth-generation ancestry of the Treurnicht family. The list includes Johannes Gerhardus Treurnicht and Dorothea van der Schyff

The document claims that of 64 surnames in the sixth generation of ancestors, 27 were of German descent, 20 were Dutch, 13 French, 2 Belgian, one Swiss and one Swedish

It is claimed that Dr A P Treurnicht is, therefore, 42.2 percent of German descent, 31.2 percent

Netherlands, 20.3 percent French, 3.1 percent Belgian, 1.6 percent Swiss and 1.6 percent Swedish

The document says Dr Treurnicht's ancestors all lived in the Western and North-Western Cape. No mention is made of any coloured connections in the family

MR Lockey first raised the issue of Dr Treurnicht's ancestry in Parliament in 1985 at the time of a major controversy over Dr Hans Heese's research into the mixed ancestry of Afrikaners

Dr Heese, a historian at the University of the Western Cape, documented miscegenation in many Afrikaans families

His findings, published in his controversial book *Groep sonder Grense*, drew a storm of protest from people who then threatened a multi-million rand court action against Dr Heese, a Sunday newspaper and an Afrikaans magazine which had reported his claims

Mr Lockey said this week he was a former student of Dr Heese and had helped with the research

Dr Heese's book traced many of the marriages and casual romantic relationships across the colour line of early settlers at the Cape. It is an academic study based on research in archives



# A faceless clerk holds fate of the heartbreak children in his hands

By CHARMAIN NAIDOO

THESE are the heartbreak kids . . . the little ones whose fate can be decided by a racial classification made by a faceless government clerk.

It was Webster, the heartwarming story of a black/white television family, that highlighted the plight of desperate childless white couples and the sad tale of how they cannot adopt across the colour-line

While little coloured and black babies wait for a mummy and daddy to take them home, the waiting list for white parents wanting to adopt grows daily

The reason Adoption across the colour line is illegal, and parents who apply for a baby, specifically stating that colour or sex is immaterial, have to be told they can only have a child from within their own race group

## Saddest

And this regardless of their willingness to give a home to a child from another race

As for couples of mixed race, who became legal when the Mixed Marriages Act was repealed, they cannot adopt at all — this because the law clearly states that the child has to belong to the same race group as both its adoptive parents

But it is the children born of one white parent — who have to go through a process of racial reclassification before they can be adopted — whose story is saddest

Children are usually classified in the mother's racial group. However, the problem arises when there is mixed parentage

The fate of these kids, whether they will go through life white or coloured, is decided by a clerk at the Department of Home Affairs

A solitary toddler is a picture of loneliness in his wicker cot, two toys his only companion, as he waits for the day when he will have a home

Picture: JAMES SOULLIER

## Pictures

A physical examination of the child his skin colour, hair and features, combines with a family background check before racial classification is made

And two colour pictures — a front view and a side view — have to be handed in by the applicant during the physical examination

Recommendations for reclassification from the organisation putting together baby and adoptive parents could be turned down if the child is too white or too black

The same process is followed if, for example, a coloured family wanted to adopt a black baby. The child would have to be reclassified into the same racial group as the couple wanting to adopt him or her

This week Miss Keneiloe Mohafa, manager of foster care and adoptions at the Johannesburg Child Welfare Society, explained the process

"We write to the department and give a report in which we describe the child's features — e.g. straight hair, fair skin, blue eyes

"Then we describe the applicants as well, to show that there is a physical match

## Report

"But the most humiliating part comes when the applicants and the baby have to go for an interview with a clerk who makes the final decision. Here the physical characteristics are scrutinised and a report made"

And this despite the intensive screening and parent-child matching already done by the social worker, she added

At the Princess Alice Adoption Home in Westcliff, Johannesburg, white babies find homes almost immediately. Last year 52 white, 35 black and 18 coloured babies were placed, but 13 black and four coloured babies are still looking for homes

An official at the home said there was a marked increase in the number of couples who wanted to adopt any baby — black, white or coloured





- (2) what percentage of (a) general officers and (b) senior officers in the South African Medical Services had completed the staff course as at the latest specified date for which information is available?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

- (1) (a) 1693  
(b) As at 31 January 1988

- (1) 264  
(ii) (aa) 773  
(bb) 4  
(cc) 0  
(iii) 106

- (2) (a) 100%  
(b) 9,88% The hon member is referred to the reply on Question No 399 of 27 February 1986

Unrest, juveniles killed/injured

188 Prof N J J OLIVIER asked the Minister of Defence

- (1) Whether, with reference to his reply to Question No 13 on 10 February 1987, any juveniles have been (a) killed and (b) injured as a result of action taken by the South African Defence Force in unrest situations in the Republic since the declaration of the state of emergency in 1986, if so, (i) how many in each case and (ii) where did each (aa) death and (bb) injury occur,
- (2) whether such action was taken in (a) conjunction with and (b) the presence of the South African Police,
- (3) whether any charges have been laid against the South African Defence Force in respect of the deaths and injuries referred to above, if so, in which specified cases?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

For the purposes of the reply to this question a juvenile is regarded as a person of 17 years and younger

- (1) (a) and (b) As on 29 February 1988 It can only be stated with certainty that a death or injury was the result of Defence Force action after the appropriate military and/or civil legal process has been finalized

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

- and a finding to that effect has been reached On this premise the reply is nil
- (2) Falls away  
(3) No

National service: volunteers

189 Prof N J J OLIVIER asked the Minister of Defence

- (1) How many (a) White, (b) Coloured, (c) Asian and (d) Black persons volunteered for national service in the South African Defence Force in 1987,
- (2) how many of these volunteers in each category could be accommodated?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

(1)	(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)
(1)	818	5 145	329	0
(2)	252	4 145	291	0

National servicemen: requests not to do duty in townships

190 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Defence

- (1) Whether any national servicemen requested the South African Defence Force in 1987 not to require them to do duty in any townships in the Republic, if so, how many,
- (2) whether these requests were acceded to, if not, why not, if so, (a) how many were acceded to and (b) what were the circumstances surrounding each of these cases?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

- (1) No

- (2) Falls away

Military bases in Black townships: set up/manned

191 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Defence

- Whether any military bases were set up or manned by South African Defence Force personnel in any Black townships in 1987, if so, (a) in which townships, (b) when (c) why and (d) for how long was each base maintained?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

The hon member is referred to my reply in this House on written Question No 75 of 1987

Actions of troops in Black townships: complaints

193 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Defence

- (1) Whether any official complainants were lodged with the South African Defence Force in 1987 regarding the actions of troops in any Black townships, if so, (a) how many, (b) on what dates and (c) what was the nature of the complaints in each case,
- (2) whether these complainants have been investigated, if not, why not, if so, what were the findings in each case,
- (3) whether any action has been taken as a result, if not, why not, if so, what action?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

- (1) No  
(2) and (3) Fall away

Failure to report for military service/Citizen Force Camps/Commando duty

194 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Defence

- (1) Whether any persons failed to report for (a) military service in July 1987 and February 1988, respectively, and (b) (i) Citizen Force camps and (ii) Commando duty in 1987, if so, how many in each case,
- (2) whether any of those who failed to report in 1987 were (a) traced and (b) charged, if so, how many in each case?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

- (1) (a) and (b) Yes

As the particulars which were supplied in the past were abused by a certain organization which campaigns for the discontinuation of compulsory military service, I am not prepared to furnish the figures

- (2) (a) and (b) The information is not readily available as national servicemen and members of the Citizen Force and Commandos who fail to report for military service, can be tried in either a Magistrate's Court or a Military Court In both cases this takes place on a decentralized basis and to obtain the information from units will be time-consuming and expensive

Failure to report for military service/Citizen Force Camps/Commando duty

233 Prof N J J OLIVIER asked the Minister of Defence

- (1) Whether any persons failed to report for (a) military service and (b) (i) Citizen Force camps and (ii) Commando duty in 1986, if so, (aa) how many and (bb) how many of these persons had applied for deferment of these duties,
- (2) whether any of these persons were (a) charged with and (b) convicted of failing to report for these purposes, if so, how many in respect of each category,
- (3) whether any of these persons who had not applied for deferment gave reasons for their failure to report, if so, (a) how many and (b) what were their reasons in each case?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

- (1), (2) and (3) The hon member is referred to the reply in this House to written Question No 194 of 1988

Members deserted

237 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Defence

- Whether any members of the South African Defence Force deserted in 1987, if so, (a) how many in total and (b) how many were (i) Permanent Force members, (ii) Citizen Force members and (iii) national servicemen?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

- Yes

- (a) 6  
(b) (i) None  
(ii) 1  
(iii) 5

Note These figures will not be supplied in future as they may be abused for propaganda purposes

Mixed marriages since repeal of Act

261 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

- (a) How many mixed marriages between (i) Whites and Blacks (ii) Whites and Coloureds and (iii) Whites and Indians have

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY



been entered into in the Republic since the repeal of the Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act, No 55 of 1949, and (b) in respect of what specified period is this information furnished?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

- (a) (i) 28
- (ii) 662
- (iii) 160
- (b) 19 June 1985 to 31 August 1987

Publications Act: items declared undesirable

262 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

- (1) How many items were declared undesirable in 1987 in terms of section 47(2)(a), (b), (c), (d), (e) and (f), respectively, of the Publications Act, No 42 of 1974,
- (2) whether any appeals have been lodged against decisions to declare any such items undesirable, if so, how many cases in respect of each of the categories referred to in section 47(2) of the said Act (a) had been (i) upheld and (ii) dismissed and (b) were still pending as at the latest specified date for which information is available?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

Publications or Objects	Films	Entertainment	Public
(1) Section 47(2)(a)	301	50	1
Section 47(2)(b)	10	2	—
Section 47(2)(c)	12	—	—
Section 47(2)(d)	31	1	—
Section 47(2)(e)	485	6	—
Section 47(2)(f)	—	—	—
(2) Yes	—	—	—
(a) (i) Section 47(2)(a)	9	18	—
Section 47(2)(b)	—	—	—
Section 47(2)(c)	—	—	—
Section 47(2)(d)	8	—	1
Section 47(2)(e)	11	10	—
Section 47(2)(a)	5	2	—
Section 47(2)(e)	13	—	—

Proclamation AG26/AG9: persons held in SWA

270 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the State President

Whether any persons are being held in South West Africa under Proclamation (a) AG26 and (b) AG9 if so, (i) how many persons in each case and (ii) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

The STATE PRESIDENT

- (a) (i) none
- (ii) 15 February 1988
- (b) (i) 29 persons
- (ii) 15 February 1988

Proclamation AG9: persons in detention

271 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the State President

- (a) How many persons who are being held

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

Transker	Bophuthatswana	Venda	Ciskei
R350 516 000	R411 569 000	R67 070 000	R156 117 000
(1) (b)	(i) Botswana	(ii) Lesotho	(iii) Swaziland
R284 962 000	R157 396 000	R134 928 000	

- (2) The estimated balance in respect of customs duty, excise duty and surcharge amounts to R2 555 442 000

Milk-powder exported/imported

285 Mr H H SCHWARZ asked the Minister of Finance

What (a) total quantity of milk-powder was (i) exported and (ii) imported from 1 September 1986 to the latest specified date for which figures are available and (b) was the value of the milk-powder (i) exported and (ii) imported during that period?

The MINISTER OF FINANCE

The export and import statistics in respect of milk-powder for the period 1 September 1986 to 30 September 1987 are as follows

- (a) (i) 800 964 kg
- (ii) 14 222 924 kg
- (b) (i) R2 744 717
- (ii) R23 232 576

Gold made available for manufacturing purposes

286 Mr H H SCHWARZ asked the Minister of Finance

What quantity of gold was made available in the Republic in 1987 to (a) jewellers and (b) other concerns for manufacturing purposes?

The MINISTER OF FINANCE

- (a) 2 218 694 500 gram (1 064 522 400 gram in 1986)
- (b) 503 608 200 gram (858 388 100 gram in 1986)

Compulsory military service: conscientious objections

354 Prof N J J OLIVIER asked the Minister of Defence

- (1) Whether any legislative changes are being considered to provide for conscientious objection to compulsory military service on the same basis as religious objection if

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

*Handwritten signature*

- (2) whether any consideration is being given to reducing the period of alternative service for religious objectors if so when is it anticipated that changes will be introduced?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

- (1) No the hon member is referred to Hansard 1983 column 3548 in this regard. The situation is unchanged
- (2) The hon member is referred to the Defence Amendment Act, 1987 (Act 45 of 1987), in which this power is in fact vested in the Minister of Defence

Mainline/commuter passengers

377 Mr D J N MALCOMESS asked the Minister of Transport Affairs

What was the total number of (a) first-class and (b) third-class (i) mainline and (ii) commuter passengers transported by the rail services of the South African Transport Services in the Republic in the 1986-87 financial year?

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS

- (a) (i) 248 999
- (ii) 75 918 186
- (b) (i) 12 132 118
- (ii) 522 686 438

Own Affairs

Private schools subsidies

11 Mr D J DALLING asked the Minister of Education and Culture

- (1) Whether any private schools in (a) the Transvaal (b) Natal (c) the Cape Province and (d) the Orange Free State (i) have applied for and (ii) have been granted a subsidy for private schools in 1988 in terms of the Private Schools Act

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY



would be an expensive undertaking in terms of manpower and costs, which cannot be considered justified

- (iii) Shooting incident 22
  - Assault 40
  - Theft 3
  - Malicious damage to property 4
  - Indecent assault 1
  - Unlawful arrest 20
  - Attachment of property 7
- (b) No
- (3) Yes as on 31 December 1987
- (a) 18
  - (b) 1—Case withdrawn
  - 16—Claims prescribed
  - 1—Settled

NOTE These figures will not be supplied in future as they may be abused for propaganda purposes.

**Automatic South African citizenship**

260 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

- (1) How many (a) males and (b) females have been granted automatic South African citizenship in terms of section 11A of the South African Citizenship Act No 44 of 1949 since the enactment of this section
- (2) whether any persons who qualified for South African citizenship in terms of this legislation have made declarations stating that they did not wish to become citizens if so how many (a) males and (b) females have made these declarations since the enactment of this section
- (3) whether any action has been taken in respect of the permanent residence status of persons who have made these declarations if so (a) what action (b) in how many cases and (c) why

**The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS**

- (1) (a) and (b) 71 306 persons have automatically acquired South African citizenship
- Separate statistics for males and females are not kept
- (2) (a) and (b) Yes 1 440 persons have made declarations not to become South African

citizens Separate statistics for males and females are not kept

- (3) Yes
- (a) The persons concerned were advised that they are deemed to be aliens who for the purposes of the Aliens Act 1937 (Act 1 of 1937), are not in possession of permits for permanent or temporary residence. They were requested to apply for temporary permits to legalise their residence in the Republic of South Africa
- (b) 1 440
- (c) To enable them to legalise their stay in the Republic of South Africa

**Deportations/repatiations**

265 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

- (a) How many persons in each population group were deported and/or repatriated from the Republic in 1987 in terms of the Admission of Persons to the Republic Regulation Act No 59 of 1972, and (b) (i) in terms of what provisions of the said Act and (ii) to which states were they so (aa) deported and (bb) repatriated?

**The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS**

- (a) **Deportations**  
Whites—15  
Blacks—140
- Repatiations**  
37 423 Statistics are not being kept according to population groups
- (b) (i) —154 were deported in terms of section 43 and one in terms of section 45  
—37 423 were repatriated in terms of section 16
- (ii) (aa) **Whites**  
United Kingdom— 9  
Portugal — 2  
Germany — 2  
Zimbabwe — 1  
**Blacks**  
Lesotho — 33  
Transke — 3

Mozambique	—	10
Zimbabwe	—	5
Swaziland	—	3
Ciskei	—	7
Botswana	—	2
Bophuthatswana	—	5
Venda	—	2
(bb) Zimbabwe	—	3 124
Mozambique	—	26 870
Botswana	—	2 669
Swaziland	—	1 349
Malawi	—	99
Zambia	—	1
Tanzania	—	1
Zaire	—	1
Gambia	—	1
Lesotho	—	3 308

**Citizens of independent states' dual citizenship**

267 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

Whether the South African Government has received any requests from the governments of independent Black states to grant dual citizenship to citizens of such states who are permanently resident in the Republic if so (a) from which such governments (b) when and (c) what was the response to each request?

**The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS**

- No
- (a) (b) and (c) Fall away
- Visas/permits of non-South African citizens withdrawn/cancelled

268 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

Whether any visas or permits issued to non-South African citizens to visit the Republic for holiday, business or other purposes were withdrawn or cancelled in 1986 and 1987 if so (a) in respect of how many persons in each such year (b) for what purpose has a visa or permit been issued to each of these persons to visit the Republic, (c) (i) on what date and (ii) why was each of these visas or permits withdrawn or cancelled and (d) who took the decision in each case?

**The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS**

- Yes
- (a) 1986—1 person
- 1987—4 persons

(b) Three visas have been issued for holiday purposes and two permits for employment

(c) (i) One visa was withdrawn on 6 March 1987 and two on 10 February 1987. The two temporary residence permits were withdrawn on 6 May 1987

(ii) The visas were withdrawn due to false information furnished in respect of occupations and purpose of visits. The reason for the withdrawal of the temporary residence permits is set out in the accompanying copy of a media release of 6 May 1987 by the Director-General Home Affairs

(d) The Minister of Home Affairs

Media release by Mr Gerrie van Zyl Director General of Home Affairs

The Minister of Home Affairs has today withdrawn the work permits of Mr Richard Carleton and Miss Jennifer Aunge of the Australian Broadcasting Corporation and they have been requested to leave South Africa before 24h00 on 6 May 1987

This step was taken on account of reports concerning gross untruths about South Africa which they wanted to send to Australia

**Privatization**

307 Mr J J WALSH asked the Minister in the State President's Office entrusted with Administration and Broadcasting Services

Whether any activities previously or currently undertaken by the State were privatized in 1987 or are planned to be privatized in 1988 if not why not if so in respect of those activities (a) already privatized and (b) planned to be privatized (i) what undertakings are involved and (ii) what is the estimated saving in (aa) State expenditure and (bb) manpower employed by the State?

**The MINISTER IN THE STATE PRESIDENT'S OFFICE ENTRUSTED WITH ADMINISTRATION AND BROADCASTING SERVICES**

- (a) Two activities were privatized during 1987
- (i) (aa) The regulating of action sta-



Disputes/work stoppages/strikes  
37 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Manpower

- (a) How many (i) disputes, (ii) work stoppages and (iii) strikes were reported in 1987 in terms of the Labour Relations Act No 28 of 1956, to (aa) his Department and (bb) the Wage Board and (b) in what industries trades or occupations did (i) work stoppages and (ii) strikes occur?

The MINISTER OF MANPOWER

- (a) (i) (aa) and The Labour Relations Act 1956 does not contain provisions in terms of which disputes must be reported to the Department of Manpower or the Wage Board
- (ii) (aa) 123
- (iii) (aa) 1025
- (ii) (bb) and Work stoppages and strikes are not reportable to the Wage Board
- (iii) (bb)
- (b) (i) and
- (ii)

Construction	84
Electricity	6
Finance and insurance	16
Government and services	54
Manufacturing	580
Mining	141
Trade and accommodation	220
Transport and communication	47
TOTAL	1148

NOTE The figures under (b) include strikes and work stoppages. Separate figures for the different industries trades or occupations are not available

~~Farm/domestic workers' report on working conditions~~

88 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Manpower

- (1) Whether with reference to his reply to Question No 7 on 2 June 1987 consultations concerning the report of the National Manpower Commission on the working conditions of farm and domestic workers have now been completed if not (a) why not and (b) what remains to be

Blacks in independent states South African citizenship

- 95 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Home Affairs
- (1) How many Blacks in each independent Black state regained their South African citizenship in 1987 in terms of the National States Citizenship Amendment Act No 13 of 1978.
- (2) whether any applications were refused if so (a) how many from each state and (b) why in each case?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

- (1) Owing to the provisions of the Restoration of South African Citizenship Act 1986 (Act 73 of 1986), which came into effect on 1 July 1986 no Black of any of the independent states applied in terms of section 3 of the National States Citizenship Act 1970 (Act 26 of 1970) as amended by the National States Citizenship Amendment Act 1978 (Act 13 of 1978) for South African citizenship during 1987
- (2) (a) and (b) Fall away

Johannesburg rapid rail transit system

106 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Transport Affairs  
Whether with reference to his reply to Question No 253 on 5 August 1987 a decision has been taken on the introduction of a rapid rail transit system for Johannesburg, if not why not if so, what decision?

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS

No The matter is still under consideration  
Drivers' licences/identity documents

107 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Transport Affairs

- (1) Whether, with reference to his reply to Question No 1 on 25 August 1987 the Commission for Administration has carried out a further investigation into the matter of whether drivers licences should be separate from identity documents if so
- (2) whether the Commission has reported to

the Cabinet Committee for Economic Affairs if so,

- (3) whether this committee has reached a decision on the matter, if so (a) what is the decision of this committee and (b) what decision has the Cabinet made in this regard?

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT AFFAIRS

- (1) Yes
- (2) Yes
- (3) Yes
- (a) and (b) The Cabinet has decided not to separate the two documents

Members charged/convicted bounds of duty exceeded

192 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Defence

- (1) Whether, in 1987 any members of the South African Defence Force were (a) charged with and (b) convicted of exceeding the bounds of duty while serving in any Black townships, if so (i) how many and (ii) in respect of what offences in each case
- (2) whether in that year any civil actions were instituted against (a) him and/or (b) any members of the Defence Force for acts committed by members of the Defence Force while on duty in Black townships if so, (i) how many, (ii) what were the circumstances surrounding each claim and (iii) what was the nature of the claim in each case
- (3) whether any of these actions have been finalized if so (a) how many as at the latest specified date for which information is available and (b) what was the outcome in each case?

The MINISTER OF DEFENCE

- (1) (a) 4
- (b) 1
- (2) (a) 1
- (b) 1
- (1) As on 31 December 1987-97
- (ii) To explain the circumstances surrounding all the actions would run to volumes and





# STAATSKOERANT

VAN DIE REPUBLIEK VAN SUID-AFRIKA

REPUBLIC OF SOUTH AFRICA

# GOVERNMENT GAZETTE

*As 'n Nuusblad by die Poskantoor Geregistreer*

*Registered at the Post Office as a Newspaper*

Verkoopprijs • Selling price  
(AVB uitgesluit/GST excluded)

Plaaslik **50c** Local  
Butelands 70c Other countries  
Posvry • Post free

Vol. 273

KAAPSTAD, 4 MAART 1988

CAPE TOWN, 4 MARCH 1988

No. 11170

KANTOOR VAN DIE STAATSPRESIDENT

STATE PRESIDENT'S OFFICE

No. 413.

4 Maart 1988

Hierby word bekend gemaak dat die Staatspresident sy goedkeuring geheg het aan die onderstaande Wet wat hierby ter algemene inligting gepubliseer word —

No. 2 van 1988: Ontugwysingswet, 1988

No 413

4 March 1988

It is hereby notified that the State President has assented to the following Act which is hereby published for general information —

No 2 of 1988 Immorality Amendment Act, 1988

## GENERAL EXPLANATORY NOTE:

- [                    ]** Words in bold type in square brackets indicate omissions from existing enactments
- Words underlined with solid line indicate insertions in existing enactments

# ACT

To amend the Immorality Act, 1957, so as to rectify certain obsolete expressions; to increase the maximum fines which may be imposed for certain contraventions in terms of the said Act; to extend the prohibition on a parent or guardian from procuring the defilement of his daughter so that it shall apply in respect of all his children, and to create a presumption in this connection; to make other provision in connection with the offence of assistance for the purposes of unlawful carnal intercourse, and the presumption concomitant therewith; to adapt and extend the provisions relating to sexual offences by a male with youths so that they shall also apply to a female; to extend the prohibition of sexual acts with female idiots or imbeciles so that it shall also apply in respect of male idiots or imbeciles; and to make it an offence for a person to have unlawful carnal intercourse, or to commit an act of indecency, with any other person for reward; and to provide for matters connected therewith.

*(English text signed by the State President )  
(Assented to 25 February 1988.)*

**BE IT ENACTED** by the State President and the Parliament of the Republic of South Africa, as follows —

1. Section 1 of the Immorality Act, 1957 (hereinafter referred to as the principal Act), is hereby amended by the substitution for the definition of "court" of the following definition:
- 5 "court" means the court **[or jury]** before **[whom]** which the charge is brought,"
- Amendment of section 1 of Act 23 of 1957, as amended by section 1 of Act 72 of 1985
2. Section 8 of the principal Act is hereby amended—
- 10 (a) by the substitution in subsection (1) for the words preceding paragraph (a) of the following words:
- "If it appears to any magistrate on sworn information laid before him by not less than two householders of good repute that any house or place in the vicinity of the dwellings of such householders is being kept or used as a brothel or on similar information upon oath laid before him by any police officer not below the rank of sergeant, or by a welfare officer employed by **[the Department of Social Welfare]** a department of State responsible for Health and Welfare, a local authority or a welfare organization registered under the **[Welfare Organizations Act, 1947 (Act No. 40 of 1947)]** National Welfare Act, 1978 (Act No. 100 of 1978), the magistrate may—",
- Amendment of section 8 of Act 23 of 1957, as amended by section 1 of Act 68 of 1967



## IMMORALITY AMENDMENT ACT, 1988

Act No 2, 1988

(b) by the substitution for subsection (2) of the following subsection.

5 “(2) Any person found in or upon such house or place who, when called upon to do so by the police officer conducting the search, refuses to furnish his name and address or furnishes a name or address which is false in any material particular or refuses to disclose the name or identity of the keeper of such house or place or to produce any book, receipt, paper, document or thing which he has in his possession or custody or under his control, shall be guilty of an offence and shall be liable on conviction to a fine not exceeding **[two hundred rand] R1 000** and in default of payment to imprisonment for a period not exceeding six months”, and

15 (c) by the substitution in the Afrikaans text of subsection (3) for the word “magistraat” of the word “landdros”.

3. Section 9 of the principal Act is hereby amended—

Amendment of section 9 of Act 23 of 1957

20 (a) by the substitution for subsection (1) of the following subsections

“(1) Any person who, being a parent or guardian of any **[female] child under the age of 18 years—**

25 (a) permits, procures or attempts to procure such **[female] child to have unlawful carnal intercourse, or to commit any immoral or indecent act, with any person other than the procurer, or to reside in or to frequent a brothel, or**

30 (b) orders, permits, or in any way assists in bringing about, or receives any consideration for, the defilement, seduction or prostitution of such **[female] child,**

shall be guilty of an offence

35 (1A) For the purposes of subsection (1) (b) a parent or guardian whose child has been defiled or seduced or has become a prostitute, shall be deemed to have assisted in bringing about that defilement, seduction or prostitution if he has knowingly permitted his child to consort with, or to continue in the employment of, a prostitute or a person with an immoral reputation.”, and

40 (b) by the substitution for subsection (2) of the following subsection.

“(2) The term ‘guardian’ in this section includes any person who has in law or in fact the custody or control of the **[female] child**”

45 4. Section 12A of the principal Act is hereby amended—

Amendment of section 12A of Act 23 of 1957, as inserted by section 2 of Act 68 of 1967

(a) by the substitution for subsection (1) of the following subsection

50 “(1) Any person who, with intent or while he reasonably ought to have foreseen the possibility that any **[female, whether a particular female or not, be unlawfully carnally known by any male] person may have unlawful carnal intercourse, or commit an act of indecency, with any other person for reward, performs for reward any act [or does anything or furnishes any information] which is calculated [or likely] to enable such [male] other person to communicate with [or to establish the whereabouts of or to trace] any such [female] person,** shall be guilty of an offence”, and

(b) by the deletion of subsection (2)

60 5. The following section is hereby substituted for section 14 of the principal Act.

Substitution of section 14 of Act 23 of 1957

“Sexual offences with youths

14. (1) Any male person who—

(a) has or attempts to have unlawful carnal intercourse with a girl under the age of **[sixteen] 16** years, or

## IMMORALITY AMENDMENT ACT, 1988

Act No 2, 1988

- (b) commits or attempts to commit with such a girl or with a boy under the age of **[nineteen] 19** years an immoral or indecent act, or
- (c) solicits or entices such a girl or boy to the commission of an immoral or indecent act,
- 5 shall be guilty of an offence.

(2) It shall be a sufficient defence to any charge under **[this section] subsection (1)** if it shall be made to appear to the court—

- 10 (a) that the girl at the time of the commission of the offence was a prostitute, that the person so charged was at the said time under the age of **[twenty-one] 21** years and that it is the first occasion on which he is so charged, or
- 15 **[(b) that the person so charged was at the said time under the age of sixteen years if the offence was committed in respect of a girl; or**
- 20 **(bA) that the person so charged was at the said time under the age of nineteen years if the offence was committed in respect of a boy; or]**
- (c) that the girl or person in whose charge she was, deceived the person so charged into believing that she was over the age of **[sixteen] 16** years at the said time

25 (3) Any female who—

- (a) has or attempts to have unlawful carnal intercourse with a boy under the age of 16 years; or
- (b) commits or attempts to commit with such a boy or with a girl under the age of 19 years an immoral or indecent act, or
- 30 (c) solicits or entices such a boy or girl to the commission of an immoral or indecent act,
- shall be guilty of an offence

35 (4) It shall be a sufficient defence to any charge under subsection (3) if it shall be made to appear to the court—

- (a) that the boy at the time of the commission of the offence was a prostitute, that the person so charged was at the said time under the age of 21 years and that it is the first occasion on which she is so charged, or
- 40 (b) that the boy or person in whose charge he was, deceived the person so charged into believing that he was over the age of 16 years at the said
- 45 time ”

6. The following section is hereby substituted for section 15 of the principal Act:

Substitution of section 15 of Act 23 of 1957

- 50 **15. Any person who—**
- “Sexual offences with idiots or imbeciles**
- (a) has or attempts to have unlawful carnal intercourse with any male or female idiot or imbecile in circumstances which do not amount to rape, or
- (b) commits or attempts to commit with such a male or female any immoral or indecent act, or
- 55 (c) solicits or entices such a male or female to the commission of any immoral or indecent act, shall, if it be proved that such person knew that such male or female was an idiot or imbecile, be guilty of an offence.”.

60 7. Section 20 of the principal Act is hereby amended—

- (a) by the insertion after paragraph (a) of subsection (1) of the following paragraph.

Amendment of section 20 of Act 23 of 1957



## IMMORALITY AMENDMENT ACT, 1988

Act No. 2, 1988

“(aA) has unlawful carnal intercourse, or commits an act of indecency, with any other person for reward, or”, and

(b) by the substitution for subsection (2) of the following subsection

“(2) If it is made to appear to a magistrate by information on oath that there is reason to suspect that any house is used [by a female] for purposes of prostitution and that any person residing in or frequenting the house is living wholly or in part on the earnings of [the prostitute] prostitution, the magistrate may issue a warrant authorizing any police officer not below the rank of sergeant to enter and search the house and to arrest that person ”

8. Section 21 of the principal Act is hereby amended by the substitution for subsection (4) of the following subsection.

Amendment of section 21 of Act 23 of 1957, as amended by section 3 of Act 68 of 1967 and section 3 of Act 72 of 1985

“(4) Whenever in any prosecution for an offence under section 12A it is proved—

(a) that the accused has performed any act [or has done anything or has furnished any information] for reward which was calculated [or likely] to enable any [male] person to communicate with [or to establish the whereabouts of or to trace] any [female] other person who [the accused had reason to believe to be] is a prostitute,

or  
(b) that the other person with whom communication was made as a result of such act has had unlawful carnal intercourse, or has committed an act of indecency, with such person for reward,

the accused shall be presumed to have performed such act [or to have done such thing or to have furnished such information, as the case may be] with intent or while he reasonably ought to have foreseen the possibility that such [female be unlawfully carnally known by such male] other person may have unlawful carnal intercourse, or commit an act of indecency, with such person for reward unless the contrary is proved beyond reasonable doubt ”

9. Section 22 of the principal Act is hereby amended—

Amendment of section 22 of Act 23 of 1957, as substituted by section 4 of Act 68 of 1967 and amended by section 4 of Act 57 of 1969 and section 4 of Act 72 of 1985

(a) by the substitution for paragraph (a) of the following paragraph

“(a) in the case of an offence referred to in section 2 or 20 (1) (a) or (aA), to imprisonment for a period not exceeding three years with or without a fine not exceeding [six hundred rand] R6 000 in addition to such imprisonment,”

(b) by the substitution for paragraph (b) of the following paragraph

“(b) in the case of an offence referred to in section 9 (1), to imprisonment for a period not exceeding five years, or, if the [female] child concerned is a boy under the age of 14 years or a girl under the age of [twelve] 12 years, for life,”

(c) by the substitution for paragraph (c) of the following paragraph

“(c) in the case of an offence referred to in section 10, to imprisonment for a period not exceeding [five] seven years,”

(d) by the substitution for paragraph (f) of the following paragraph

“(f) in the case of an offence referred to in section 14 (1), 14 (3), 15 or 17, to imprisonment for a period not exceeding six years with or without a fine not

## IMMORALITY AMENDMENT ACT, 1988

Act No. 2, 1988

- exceeding **[one thousand rand]** R12 000 in addition to such imprisonment,"; and
- (e) by the substitution for paragraph (g) of the following paragraph:
- 5     “(g) in the case of an offence referred to in section 18A, 19, 20 (1) (b) or (c), or 20A (1), to a fine not exceeding **[four hundred rand]** R4 000 or to imprisonment for a period not exceeding two years or to both such fine and such imprisonment”.
- 10    10. The following section is hereby substituted for section 25 of the principal Act Substitution of section 25 of Act 23 of 1957
- “Short title    25. This Act shall be called the **[Immorality] Sexual Offences Act, 1957.**”.
11. This Act shall be called the Immorality Amendment Act, Short title 15 1988.



749

MONDAY, 28 MARCH 1988

750

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

Indicates translated version.  
For written reply

General Affairs

Passports: applications/renewal

264 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(a) How many applications for passports and renewal of passports were received in 1987 and (b) how many such applications in respect of (i) Coloureds, (ii) Indians, (iii) Blacks and (iv) Whites were refused in that year?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

(a) 258 743

(b) (i) 15

(ii) 20

(iii) 118

(iv) 14

The hon member's attention is drawn to the fact that the number of applicants involved in the refusals were

Coloureds	8
Indians	15
Blacks	95
Whites	9

The reason for the difference in the number of applications refused and the actual number of applicants involved, is ascribed to the fact that several applicants re-applied for passports after their applications were refused

Marasmus/kwashiorkor: cases reported

405 Dr M S BARNARD asked the Minister of National Health and Population Development

How many cases of (a) marasmus and (b) kwashiorkor were reported in each of the latest specified three years for which figures are available?

The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH AND POPULATION DEVELOPMENT

Marasmus and kwashiorkor are reportable

*Answered*

However, the following number of children were treated in clinics for marasmus and kwashiorkor for the period July 1984 to December 1987

(a) Marasmus	
July 1984 — June 1985	2 147
July 1985 — June 1986	. 3 103
July 1986 — June 1987	. 1 739
July 1987 — December 1987	. 1 964

(b) Kwashiorkor

July 1984 — June 1985	1 250
July 1985 — June 1986	. 1 263
July 1986 — June 1987	. 3 355
July 1987 — December 1987	3 387

Applications for South African travel documents

433 Prof N J J OLIVIER asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(1) How many citizens of each specified independent Black state (a) had applied for and (b) had been granted South African travel documents since the independence of each of these countries up to the latest specified date for which figures are available,

(2) whether any applications were not granted, if so, (a) in respect of which such states and (b) why in each case?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

(1) (a) and (b) Separate statistics in respect of these states are not being kept. Since the dates of independence of the TBVC countries until 31 December 1987, 22 058 applications were received, of which 22 006 were approved

(2) Yes

(a) Separate statistics are not being kept in respect of each state  
(b) It is not policy to disclose reasons for refusal of applications

Overseas visits

570 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Economic Affairs and Technology.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

overseas visits in 1987, if so, (a) which countries were visited and (b) what was the purpose of each visit,

- (2) whether he or these Deputy Ministers were accompanied by any representatives of the media on these visits, if so, (a) what were the names of the journalists involved, (b) which newspapers or radio or television networks did they represent, (c) to which countries did each of these persons accompany him or these Deputy Ministers and (d) why,
- (3) whether any costs were incurred by his Department as a result, if so, what total amount in that year?

**THE MINISTER OF CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT AND PLANNING**

- (1) No
- (2) and (3) Fall away

585 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning

- (1) Whether his Department has received any applications from couples who entered into mixed marriages for the issue of permits in terms of section 26(3) of the Group Areas Act, No 36 of 1966, to reside permanently in White areas and to be exempt from the provisions of the said Act, if so, how many (a) in 1987 and/or (b) as at the latest specified date for which figures are available,
- (2) whether any of these applications have been granted, if not, why not, if so, how many (a) in 1987 and/or (b) at the above-mentioned date,
- (3) whether any of these applications have been refused, if so, why in each case?

**THE MINISTER OF CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT AND PLANNING**

No

Soweto proper/Dobsonville/Diepmeadow applications for 99-year leases/freehold title

588 Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning

- (a) How many persons in Soweto proper, Dobsonville and Diepmeadow, respectively,

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

applied in 1987 for (i) 99-year leases and (ii) leave to purchase property under freehold title and (b) how many such applications had been granted in each case as at the latest specified date for which figures are available?

**THE MINISTER OF CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT AND PLANNING**

As at 31 December 1987

(a)	(i) Soweto	3 949
	Diepmeadow	604
	Dobsonville	310
		4 863
(ii) Soweto		1
	Diepmeadow	1
	Dobsonville	1

(b) (i) Soweto 3 949  
Diepmeadow 291  
Dobsonville 310

(ii) Soweto 1  
Diepmeadow 1  
Dobsonville 1

99-year leasehold scheme: plots surveyed

590 Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning

How many plots were surveyed in each province of the Republic in 1987 with a view to the 99-year leasehold scheme?

**THE MINISTER OF CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT AND PLANNING**

**TRANSVAAL**

381 678 plots were registered with the Deeds Office

**ORANGE FREE STATE**

1 569 plots

**CAPE PROVINCE**

59 739 plots

**NATAL**

5 690 plots

Greater Soweto' population

591 Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning

What was the population of Greater Soweto as at 31 December 1987?

**THE MINISTER OF CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT AND PLANNING**

1 542 100 estimated

Christmas cards sent out

606 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Justice

- (1) Whether (a) he, (b) the Department of Justice and/or (c) the Prisons Service sent out Christmas cards in 1987, if so, (i) what total number of cards was printed, (ii) to whom were they sent, (iii) what was the total cost of producing and distributing these cards, and (iv) who was responsible for printing them, in each case,
- (2) whether postage stamps were used to send out these Christmas cards, if not, how were they distributed?

**THE MINISTER OF JUSTICE**

- (1) (a) Yes
- (i) No cards were printed in 1987
- (ii) Approximately ten cards were sent to colleagues and friends
- (iii) None Existing stocks were used
- (iv) The Government Printer
- (b) Yes
- (i) 1 000
- (ii) The Director-General in his official capacity sent out cards to approximately 800 people comprising public office-bearers, heads of state departments, retired heads of the Department, heads of sub-offices in the Directorate Justice, heads of prison commands and prisons and retired officials in the Directorate Justice

(iii) R436,43

(iv) The Government Printer

- (c) Yes

(i) 3 000

(ii) 575 were sent out to instances and persons with whom the SA Prisons Service has official connections and also in return of season greetings to the Commissioner of Prisons and the personnel corps of the SA Prisons Service received from individuals, instances and Members of Parliament

(iii) R684,32 for the supply of 3 000

(iv) The Government Printer

- (2) Yes However, the cards mailed by the Director-General and the Commissioner of Prisons in their official capacities were dispatched as official mail

Nursing diploma course at H F Verwoerd hospital in Pretoria

613 Mr A GERBER asked the Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning

- (1) (a) How many (i) enquires about, and (ii) applications for admission to, the nursing diploma course at the H F Verwoerd Hospital in Pretoria were received in 1985, 1986 and 1987, respectively, and (b) how many persons were admitted to the course in each of these years,
- (2) whether there is a shortage of nursing staff at present at (a) Transvaal provincial hospitals in general and (b) the H F Verwoerd Hospital in particular, if so, what (i) is the extent of and (ii) are the reasons for this shortage, in each case?

**THE MINISTER OF CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT AND PLANNING**

(1) (a)	(i) 1985 — 340
	1986 — 634
	1987 — 668
(ii)	1985 — 205
	1986 — 232
	1987 — 210
(b)	1985 — 152
	1986 — 147
	1987 — 181

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY



- (2) No
- (a) to (c) Fall away
- (3) No

**Nelspruit: persons detained**

104 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) Whether any persons were detained at police stations in the Nelspruit police district in 1987 on suspicion of being illegal immigrants, if so, (a) how many and (b) for what specified period was each detained,
- (2) whether any of these persons were in possession of South African identity documents when detained, if so, how many,
- (3) whether any other steps were taken in respect of these persons, if so, what steps?

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

- (1) Yes
- (a) 12 164 persons
- (b) The work involved in compiling this information is voluminous and time-consuming, therefore, it is not practically feasible to furnish the information
- (2) Yes — 706 persons
- (3) Yes The persons mainly entered the Eastern Transvaal area illegally from Mozambique to find a better refuge. The control over these aliens resort with the Department of Internal Affairs who are responsible for their further handling. I am therefore not prepared to furnish information about the further steps that were taken

Note The South African Police do not keep record of the race of persons charged with these offences, therefore, the total number of persons arrested is supplied

**Illegal immigrants/prohibited persons: detained**

111 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) (a) How many suspected (i) illegal immigrants and (ii) prohibited persons were being detained in police stations in the Republic as at the latest specified date for which figures are available, (b) in terms of what statutory provisions were they being detained in each case, (c) how long had each been in detention and (d) in which police stations were they being detained,
- (2) whether any persons being detained as suspected illegal immigrants in 1987 admitted that they were in the country illegally, if so (a) how many, (b) how long had each been detained when signing an admission to the effect that he was an illegal immigrant, (c) of which countries were they citizens in each case and (d) where had each been detained while his case was being investigated?

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

- (1) (a) (i) 2 658 persons and (ii) 1 548 persons on 10 February 1988
- (b) Contravening various sections of the Admission of Persons to the Republic Regulations Act, 1972 (Act 59 of 1972) and the Aliens Act, 1937 (Act 1 of 1937)
- (c) and (d) The work involved in compiling this information country-wide is voluminous and time-consuming, therefore, it is not practically feasible to furnish the information
- (2) Yes
- (a) 20 726 persons
- (b) Immediately after detention — 20 513 persons  
6 persons after 2 days  
128 persons after 14 days  
79 persons after 30 days

**HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY**

- (c) Mozambique  
Zimbabwe  
Swaziland  
Botswana  
Malawi  
Lesotho  
Zambia  
Portugal  
Tanskel  
Netherlands
- (d) At several police stations, country-wide

**Adults/juveniles shot and killed/wounded by SAP**

123 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) How many (a) adults and (b) juveniles in each race group were shot and (i) killed or (ii) wounded by the South African Police in the execution of their duties in 1987,
- (2) how many persons in each category were (a) killed and (b) wounded while attempting to escape arrest?

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

	(a)	(b)
Whites	(i) 5	(ii) 4
Coloureds	44	8
Blacks	305	37
Asians	1	—
	355	45

(2)

	(a)	(b)
Whites	(i) 2	(ii) 3
Coloureds	14	34
Blacks	153	228
Asians	—	—
	169	265

Note These statistics include deaths and wounding with regard to unrest-related incidents because it is not always possible to

separate unrest-related and non-unrest-related deaths and wounding

**Police vehicles involved in accidents**

126 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Law and Order

- Whether any police vehicles were involved in accidents in 1987, if so, (a) how many and (b) what was the total cost to the State of such accidents?

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

- Yes
- (a) 6 206 vehicles
- (b) R4 079 504,38 of which an amount of R553 684,12 was claimed from third parties and members of the South African Police. The total expenditure for the State thus far amounts to R3 525 826,26

Note Because all calculations in respect of damages to vehicles and the determining of responsibility for damages in each case, coupled with civil actions which might follow, are not yet completed, the actual and ultimate damages for the State will be a lower amount which cannot be determined at this stage

I wish to point out to the honourable member that during 1987 the South African Police covered 434,2 million kilometres with motor vehicles. This represents an average of 70 000 accident-free kilometres for every accident that occurred

**Self-governing territories/border areas: new employment opportunities for Blacks**

177 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Education and Development Aid

- (a) How many new employment opportunities were created for Blacks in each employment sector in the self-governing territories and border areas (i) by development corporations and other statutory bodies and (ii) through investment by (aa) South African and (bb) overseas companies in the 1986/87 financial year and (b) what was the cost per employment opportunity created in each of these sectors?

**HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY**

**HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES**

†Indicates translated version

For written reply

General Affairs

South African citizenship: granted/refused

2 Mr W J DIETRICH asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(a) How many (i) non-White and (ii) White persons (aa) applied for (bb) were granted and (cc) were refused South African citizenship in each of the latest specified five years for which information is available, (b) in respect of each of these years, (i) of which countries were these (aa) non-White and (bb) White persons citizens and (ii) how many of them came from each such country and (c) what were the main reasons for (i) granting and (ii) refusing citizenship to these (aa) non-White and (bb) White applicants?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

(a) (i) 1983 1984 1985 1986 1987

(aa) 249 193 239 239 260

(bb) 224 177 198 207 148

(cc) 3 1 6 4 1

(ii) (aa) 5 137 5 245 4 491 4 196 3 728  
(bb) 3 438 4 029 3 282 3 440 2 735  
(cc) 11 33 33 21 19 11

The reason why the number of refusals does not correspond with the difference between the number of applications received and the number of applications granted, is due to the fact that applications of applicants who had not yet completed the required period of residence as stipulated in section 10 of the South African Citizenship Act, 1949 (Act 44 of 1949), were not counted as refusals. Such applicants were notified by letter when to apply.

(b) Separate statistics are available from 1986/07/01 only and are as follows

	1986	1987
(i)		
(aa) Botswana	—	3
China	13	17
India	47	76
Ireland	—	1

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Mauritius	—	2
Pakistan	—	1
Portugal	—	1
Sri-Lanka	—	1
Taiwan	—	1
United Kingdom	—	1
Zambia	—	1
Zimbabwe	1	1
Stateless	20	43

(bb) Angola

Argentina	1	6
Australia	2	4
Austria	1	14
Belgium	11	14
Bolivia	—	1
Botswana	2	8
Brazilia	—	1
Bulgaria	—	2
Canada	3	8
Chile	5	—
Colombia	1	1
Cyprus	7	26
Czechoslovakia	9	31
Denmark	1	2
Egypt	—	1
France	2	12
Germany	19	49
Greece	32	73
Hungary	5	22
Iceland	1	—
Iran	4	7
Ireland	5	10
Israel	38	62
Italy	14	17
Kenya	2	2
Lebanon	3	5
Lesotho	—	1
Lithuania	—	3
Mauritius	5	15
Mocambique	1	1
New Zealand	3	1
Norway	2	1
Peru	—	1
Poland	86	333
Portugal	59	82
Rumania	2	9
Seychelles	1	1
Spain	2	1
Syria	2	—
Swaziland	5	8
Sweden	—	1
Switzerland	5	17
The Netherlands	25	55
Transkei	2	—

Turkey	2	1
United Kingdom	338	694
United States of America	2	3
Uruguay	1	1
Yugoslavia	10	28
Zaire	—	2
Zambia	5	21
Zimbabwe	627	1 063
Stateless	17	25

(c) (i) and (ii) (aa) and (bb)

All applications were considered in accordance with the provisions of the South African Citizenship Act, 1949 (Act 44 of 1949). Those that met the requirements as laid down in the aforementioned act were granted and those that did not, were refused.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES



Internal Security Act females detained

\*3 Mrs H SUZMAN asked the Minister of Justice

How many females (a) were detained in 1987, and (b) were being detained as at the latest specified date for which information is available, in terms of section 31 of the Internal Security Act, No 74 of 1982?

†THE MINISTER OF JUSTICE

- (a) 12
- (b) One on 29 February 1988

Education: privatization

\*4 Mr A GERBER asked the Minister in the State President's Office entrusted with Administration and Broadcasting Services +

- (1) Whether consideration is being given to privatizing facets of the provision of education in the Republic, if not, why not, if so, (a) what facets and (b) when are these facets expected to be privatized,
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

†THE MINISTER IN THE STATE PRESIDENT'S OFFICE ENTRUSTED WITH ADMINISTRATION AND BROADCASTING SERVICES

- (1) Privatization possibilities can only be determined after an investigation in this regard had been undertaken. No decision to undertake such an investigation has been taken
- (a) and (b) Fall away
- (2) No

Provision of education at State expense

\*5 Mr A GERBER asked the Minister of National Education +

Whether consideration is being given to providing education in the Republic at State expense up to a certain level only, if so, (a) up to what level and (b) when is this change expected to come into operation?

†THE MINISTER OF BUDGET AND WELFARE (for the Minister of National Education)

No, the State will continue to contribute to all levels of education excluding education provided by certain private institutions

Area between Marikana/Bloskop mine. Black town

\*6 Mr A GERBER asked the Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning +

Whether it is proposed to establish a Black town in the area between Marikana and the Bloskop mine, if so, (a) when and (b) for what reasons?

†THE MINISTER OF CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT AND PLANNING

- (a) and (b) fall away

Telephone subscribers' proof of being over-charged

\*7 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Communications

Whether telephone subscribers complaining to his Department of having been overcharged for services rendered are required to prove that they have been overcharged, if so (a) why and (b) what procedure does his Department follow to verify its own charges?

†THE MINISTER OF COMMUNICATIONS

No

When the number of call units which appears on a telephone account is placed under enquiry, it is verified whether the meter reading has been correctly entered on the relative account. If it is found to be in order but the debt is not in accordance with the subscriber's average call rate, a technical investigation is undertaken into the functioning of the meter, the line and associated equipment. Where it is justified, equipment which functions independently of the client's meter is also used to verify the accuracy of the meter. If doubt exists as to the correctness of the number of call units, the client is normally given the benefit of the doubt.

Foreign nationals' identity documents

\*8 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Home Affairs

What precautions are taken by his Department to ensure that foreign nationals are not issued with South African identity documents?

†THE MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

In the laws administered by my department.

inter alia the Aliens Act, 1937 (Act 1 of 1937) and the Identification Act, 1986 (Act 72 of 1986) the term foreign national is not used. If by 'foreign national' is meant 'alien as defined in the Aliens Act, 1937, I wish to refer the hon member to sections 4 and 8 of the Identification Act 1986, which inter alia govern the issuing of identity documents to aliens

Section 8 of the Identification Act, 1986 requires certain personal particulars of applicants to be included in identity documents. Details of personal particulars furnished by the applicants are carefully scrutinised for authenticity and verified against Departmental records in order to prevent the issuing of documents to aliens not entitled thereto.

Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS Mr Speaker, arising out of the reply of the hon the Minister, can he tell us what happens in a situation in which an orphan applies for an identity document and states that his previous identity document has been misplaced? How does his department then establish the origin of the person concerned?

†THE MINISTER Mr Speaker every case is dealt with in the light of its particular circumstances. I suggest that the hon member discuss this issue when the Home Affairs Vote is under consideration.

Whites/Blacks, conditions for citizenship

\*9 Mr C J DERBY-LEWIS asked the Minister of Home Affairs

- (1) Whether the conditions under which citizenship in the Republic of South Africa is granted to Whites and Blacks are the same, if not what are the points of difference
- (2) what conditions apply equally to Whites and Blacks?

†THE MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

- (1) and (2) South African citizenship is regulated by three different Acts, namely the South African Citizenship Act, 1949 (Act 44 of 1949), the Restoration of South African Citizenship Act 1986 (Act 73 of 1986) and the National States Citizenship Act 1970 (Act 26 of 1970)

— The conditions of the South African Citizenship Act 1949, apply equally to Black and White

— The Restoration of South African Citizenship Act 1986 and The National States Citizenship Act, 1970, apply to Blacks only

Mmamatsuwe, Bophuthatswana: financing of power station

\*10 Mr C W EGLIN asked the Minister of Foreign Affairs

- (1) Whether any funds appropriated by Parliament have been used to help to finance a power station at Mmamatsuwe in Bophuthatswana, if so (a) what total amount (b) when was it made available for this purpose (c) on what basis was this money so made available and (d) who took the decision in this regard
- (2) whether any Government Department or statutory body has provided any guarantee for any loan by the Government of Bophuthatswana in connection with this power station, if so (a) when (b) what is the amount of the loan guaranteed and (c) what are the terms of the guarantee?

†THE DEPUTY MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS

- (1) and (2) No

Power station at Mmamatsuwe, Bophuthatswana: link to Eskom power grid

\*11 Mr C W EGLIN asked the Minister of Economic Affairs and Technology

Whether provision has been made for a power station at Mmamatsuwe in Bophuthatswana to be linked to the Eskom power grid, if so (a) when is this linking due to take place and (b) how much electric power is this power station due to feed into the grid?

†THE MINISTER OF ECONOMIC AFFAIRS AND TECHNOLOGY

- No
- (a) and (b) Fall away

\*12 Mr D J N VALCONESS asked the Minister of Transport Affairs

# Parents can be jailed over child sex

Staff Reporter

PARENTS who allow their children — boys or girls — to have sex before they reach the age of consent are guilty of an offence for which they can be imprisoned for a maximum of five years.

This new provision of the old Immorality Act 23 of 1957 came into effect on March 4 this year, according to this month's edition of De Rebus, the South African attorney's journal.

On that date, the Immorality Amendment Act 2 of 1988 came into effect. The short title of the Immorality Act is now the Sexual Offences Act.

The journal says that there is a new presumption

in law that a parent or guardian who "knowingly permits" a child to consort with, or continue in the employment of, a prostitute or "person with an immoral reputation" has "assisted in bringing about the defilement, seduction or prostitution of his child".

If the boy concerned is under 14 or the girl is under 12, the parent can be sentenced to imprisonment for life.

Penalties for sexual offences were "substantially" increased by the new amendment, the article says.

But protection has been extended to young men as well as young women. Previously a man who had sex with a girl under 16 or boy under 19 was guilty of an

offence. Now it is also an offence for a woman to have sex with a boy under 16 or girl under 19.

Having sex with a minor is punishable with a maximum of six years' imprisonment and a fine of R12 000. The defence that the offender is a youth has been abolished.

The old Act made it difficult for a prostitute to ply her trade, but did not specifically outlaw performing sexual services for reward. The amended Act does so.

Having carnal intercourse or committing "an act of indecency" for reward is now punishable with three years' imprisonment, with or without a fine of up to R6 000, the article says.

State of emergency censorship restrictions apply to a wide range of reporting, comment and pictures in the Cape Times



# Cape family hounded by neighbours

238  
5/6/88 S/Finnes



John and Amanda Shirley with their children, Wayne, 4, Tracy-Ann, 2, and Ashley, 6

By KURT SWART

A MOTHER of three who was reclassified "white" after marrying a British man is determined not to allow neighbours to hound her from her home in a conservative white suburb.

"I've got a piece of paper saying I'm white — and I'm prepared to use it," she said. "I'm not going to let stupid, ignorant people push me or my family around."

"I've got a lease to live in this house for another six months, and I am going to stay. After that I might move. I don't need to live in the company of such narrow-minded people."

It will not be the first time that Mrs Amanda Shirley, 27, a sales consultant, has stood her ground. She was recently at the centre of a controversy after a hairdresser had told her: "We don't do coloured hair."

The row with her neighbours came to a head this week when police demanded that Mrs Shirley bring her identity book to the Kraaifontein police to prove her identity.

## Complaint

"I refused," she said. "I said if they wanted to see my identity documents, they must come to my house."

Police spokesman Lieutenant Attle Laubscher confirmed that Mrs Shirley's race was being investigated under the Group Areas Act after a complaint.

Mrs Shirley said life in Kraaifontein had not been easy for her and her family. Neighbours made remarks about her family, and rubbish had been dumped over her fence.

Shirley applied for reclassification.

They were married three years ago, a few days after the reclassification, which Mrs Shirley described as a "horrible" experience.

"I was asked if my children's hair was straight, if I spoke well enough to be white and whether my neighbours accepted me as white."

Her husband John, a British immigrant, said: "We went through the mill for a number of years. It wasn't easy."

"I'm delighted with the way Mandy sticks up for herself. She has a lot of courage."

"That's something you need to survive in the midst of such pettiness"

A neighbour, who refused to disclose his name, said he objected to Mrs Shirley living in the house.

"Non-whites should stay in their own areas," he said.

Mrs Shirley met her husband John, 40 years her senior, nine years ago. After years of harassment under the Immorality Act, Mrs

# Citizenship red tape blocks Xhosa lawyer's ambitions

CP Correspondent

A MAN who passed his law exams at South African institutions has been refused permission to practice in the country because he was born a Xhosa.

After passing the Natal Law Society's admission exam, Lawrence Nomvete's ambitions were halted by bureaucracy last week when the Maritzburg Supreme Court ruled that as a Xhosa by birth, he must prove his South African citizenship before being allowed to work in the country.

Nomvete's problem started when the Transkei government came into being in 1976. At that time, those born on land that became part of the new country forfeited their South African citizenship and automatically became subjects of Transkei.

For Nomvete - who was born 29-years-ago in Bizana - the matter has now become desperate as he prepares to challenge the judge's verdict. He will argue that he studied and resided in this country. This, however, opens him to more serious scrutiny by the court which may decide he is an illegal resident.

All attorneys in South Africa are

obliged to make an application to the Supreme Court for formal legal acceptance as practising lawyers.

The court has to satisfy itself that the applicant is a "fit and proper" person and has never been convicted of crime.

It is mostly left to the law societies to lodge objections against such applications.

In Nomvete's case, the society did not have any objection.

It was only when his counsel told the judges he was awaiting the outcome of an application for an identity document under the Restoration of South African Citizenship Act that the judges ruled unless he showed proof of his identity, he could not work in SA.

The other option for him is to wait until the Department of Home Affairs has processed his ID application, but that could take about eight months to process.

His mother's ambition was for her son to become a carpenter. She sent him to live in Umlazi, Durban, to study at a vocational college after his father died in 1970.

There, he passed matric and was sponsored to attend Fort Hare University. - Concord

~~CP~~

CP Memo

5/76/178

238



# Mixed marriages work better — stats

By LAWRENCE TOTHILL

MIXED marriages work far better than marriages between people of the same race — there are far fewer divorces, especially when white men were involved, and official statistics prove it.

The Central Statistical Service in Pretoria has announced that in 1987 there were 1 393 mixed marriages, while there were only 130 mixed divorces — 9,3% of those marriages ended in divorce.

By contrast there were 41 033 white marriages and 18 371 white divorces — a failure ratio of something like 44,8%. There were 17 930 coloured marriages and 4 368 coloured divorces (24,4%), and there were 6 503 Asian marriages with 1 046 Asian divorces (16%).

There were 292 white men who married coloured women, 77 married Asians and 22 married blacks. Coloured men married 56 white women, 167 Asian and 293 black women

There were 337 marriages between Asian men and coloured women, but only 27 married white women and seven black women

Black men married 111 coloured, and four Asian women

The white men who married into other race groups seem to be revelling in marital bliss. Of the 391 white men who married women not classified white, a mere 17 divorces were noted. Moreover not a single black/white divorce took place; all 22 black brides still have their white husbands

Of the women who married coloured men, only one white woman divorced, but 16 Asian and 21 black women were divorced. Asians did not fare as well — there were 42 divorces, but only 33 black men divorced their coloured wives.

Footnote: It is highly unlikely that the official statistics allow for the seven year itch, and at present it might just be, as Disraeli said, "lies, damned lies and statistics!"

CRAL Times 25/6/88

238

# Mixed couple's drama in two Acts

238  
ST Lines  
14/8/88



Stanley and Emmy Nass with Mark (left), Raymond and Paul, when the family lived in Butterworth

By BILL KRIGE

A MIXED-RACE couple who quit South Africa to escape the now-defunct Immorality Act have come home — and now face eviction from a “white” area under the Group Areas Act.

But this time Stanley and Emmy Nass are staying put — even if it means they must live apart in different racial areas of the tiny Eastern Cape town of Komgha.

“We won't quit. We won't be hounded out,” said Mrs Nass, the mother of three young boys.

“If we have to live here in different houses I don't care. People can have that on their consciences.”

A policeman suggested that the family might find alternative accommodation on a farm — but the farmer himself said the place avail-

## First, morals law — now it's Group Areas

able was not fit for human habitation. Ten years ago — the day after the State dropped charges against them under the Immorality Act — Mr Nass and Emmy Jantjies left East London for colour-blind Transkei. “We'd had a year of hell

Stan said we must go to a place where we could live and marry and love one another,” she said. They moved back to South Africa seven weeks ago because Mr Nass, an upholsterer by trade, had problems renewing a trading licence in Butterworth and because

“we're South Africans and wanted to come back to the land of our birth”. But almost a fortnight ago they were visited at home by the mayor, Mr Dudley Lloyd, and a plainclothes policeman. They were told people had objected and that they must

leave. The mayor said rate-payers had given him 10 days to get the Nasses out. Mr Lloyd, who describes the plight of the Nass family as “a storm in a teacup”, said the municipality had resolved at its last meeting not to talk to the Press. But he showed correspondence in which four whites objected to their presence and confirmed that the police were acting in terms of the Group Areas Act. “It's not a municipal matter at all. We have nothing against them. We need them here and helped them set up shop,” he said. At present the Nass family occupies a zinc-walled home on the fringe of town. It overlooks farmlands and very little else. There are few neighbours. **Objections** Coloured families live legitimately just around the corner, no more than a few hundred metres from white objectors. “Some people here have been very sympathetic,” said Mrs Nass. “A lot of them have brought us business and they say, ‘It's a lot of nonsense, it's un-Christian’.” “When Mr Lloyd said he had been given 10 days to get rid of us Stan asked where we were supposed to find accommodation in that time.”



# Death allowed them to wed now only death will part them

McKee 3/9/88  
238

by CLYDE JOHNSON, Weekend Argus Correspondent

**WHITE RIVER.** — A white man who 20 years ago gave a black man 15 cattle in exchange for his daughter, this week walked into the Magistrate's Court here and said, "Where is the magistrate? I want him to marry me to the mother of three of my children."

Although it was an unceremonious wedding, for Mr Piet Grové, 85, and his 50-year-old bride Anna it was the happiest day of their lives.

"Laws in South Africa were different 20 years ago and when Piet first started making eyes at me I was afraid and avoided him," the bride recalled.

But Anna was the woman he loved and wanted and Mr Grové kept visiting her on the Tskwane farm where she was a nurse.

"I really loved Piet very much, but because he was white and married to a white woman complicated matters," Anna said.

### By tribal rites

But Mr Grové did not consider them obstacles and after paying her father lobola of 15 head of cattle, the couple were married according to tribal tradition.

They lived happily on Mr Grové's family farm near White River and several times tried to marry legally in Swaziland or Lourenco Marques (now Maputo).

"But the nearest we got to getting married was on the Swaziland and Mozambican borders — where the police chased us back," the couple said.

Up to now it has been impossible for the couple to marry



**Mr Piet Grové and his wife Anna — "Now we're married only death can part us."**

because Mr Grové's wife, Johanna Maria, refused to divorce him.

But her death in Carolina, Free State, last month removed the last obstacle in the love affair.

In the lounge of their home in the coloured township near White River the newlyweds spoke of the future.

"Love is timeless and though it would have been wonderful

to have been married to Anna 20 years ago, our feeling for one another has never changed," Mr Grové said.

The couple have three children and two grandchildren and their greatest thrill is having them home for weekends.

But their main concern is their love for each other.

"Now we're legally married only death can part us," Mrs Grové said.



**'Mega' show for Wild Coast casino**

ABOVE: Led by



# BY THE P HILLBRO

## A PFP candidate in next laughing off conservative relationship with a colored

Mr James Dryja, vice-chairman, says he is undeterred. He and an unnamed PFP member, Du Preez, a nurse at a private clinic, are the focus of a

Anonymous callers to the Sunday Party have threatened to take Mr Dryja to task during the campaign about his relationship with Du Preez.

Says Mr Dryja "My stand in the elections is totally non-racial."

"I do not see anything in terms of race, so there is nothing surprising about my having a coloured girlfriend."

Mr Dryja says when he first saw Miss Du Preez he did not realise she was a coloured person — "she could have been Greek or something."

He has issued a challenge to conservatives who are trying to

By

ing to  
"My g  
kaans,

Mr  
groun  
Englis

"She  
kaans  
cultu

comm  
tives  
than s

"An  
likes  
Bridge

# Police arrest hundreds in

POLICE have blunted the gangland reign of terror which has gripped one of South Africa's worst township trouble spots.

The outcome of a month-long operation to stamp out Chicago-style gang warfare raging in Guguletu township — just 15 minutes drive from Cape Town — was the mass court appearance of nearly 100 suspected gang members.

This could end the climate of terror which has kept Guguletu residents living on a knife-edge of fear for several months while warring gangs fought over each others' "turf".

This week, nearly 70 members of Guguletu's feared Ntsara gang appeared in court charged with a variety of violent crimes, including murder. Most of the alleged gangsters were under 18.

And last month, 25 members of a rival gang — the Adderleys — appeared on similar charges. All cases were postponed until October.

"We've won the battle and, let's hope, the

By HAMISH I

war against the gangs, Mostert, branch commander at the police station.

And 10 members of which "occupies" Section 27 said they wanted peace.

"We know the fighting is not over, but we have to protect the Ntaras," said a 16-year-old member of the Ntaras.

Guguletu's gangs fall into two main categories: the older Ntsaras versus the newer Adderleys and a clutch of smaller ones.

## Raid

The round-the-clock police operation ended late last month after a grisly coup against the Ntaras.

A raiding party hacked its way into the Ntaras' hideout to death in front of mourners. A number of gang members were slain in the week-long operation.

# Relatives live in

By CHARIS PERKINS

RELATIVES of a man jailed for murder are terrified he will reach out from behind the bars to seek retribution.

Even though Iranian carpet dealer Mohammed Hadi Sedighi-Safai, 36, has been sentenced to 12 years' imprisonment for murdering his wife, family members are convinced he will carry out his threats against them.

"Mohammed is a crazy man," said Mr Jurgen Steffen. "He thinks he can do whatever he wants."

His sister-in-law, Elke, 34, was shot by her husband last October.

And even after being convicted in the Rand Supreme Court on Friday, Sedighi-Safai vowed he would "get" his in-laws, "if it takes the rest of my life."

Mr Steffen is taking the



JURGEN STEFFEN

threat so seriously he has sent the killer's son Reza, 12, into hiding.

"He says he's written to a brother in Iran ordering him to punish me," he said.

Mr Steffen and his wife, Monica, told of the hell they had lived through for the past 10 months, knowing that the killer was out on bail.

"We made sure our win-

dows and at night, just around," Mr Steffen said.

Reza fled with his mother to Germany and was killed there.

"When I came to SA to try to return to my wife, everything in my life was in jeopardy — I lost my job and my house," said Mr Steffen.

"We invaded our home and kept an eye on us all the time, and see Elke alive anywhere."

Sedighi-Safai is guilty to murdering his wife.

"It's impossible to tell her she's dead."

we  
it our business  
40 Hour Fam

111  
238  
Stones  
4/9/88  
Sweetheart

MY COLOURED

SUNDAY TIMES, Sept



# 'Fair' approach to mixed couples

By DENNIS CRUYWAGEN  
Staff Reporter

NR645  
11/11/88  
238

MOST applications by mixed couples to live in white areas in the Cape have been approved, says the Administrator, Mr Gene Louw

Six mixed couples have recently been given permission to live in white areas in Natal and Transvaal. There have been no applications in the Free State

Mr Louw said yesterday "Each application is dealt with on merit and in accordance with the Group Areas Act."

"Comment is requested from various institutions and the immediate neighbours."

"Most applications are approved — an indication of how fair the approach to each application is"

But in Uitenhage Mr Richard Coates and his coloured wife Joan,

who are living in a white area, are still waiting to hear whether the government will sell their property, as it threatened to do late last year when the couple refused to move out

Mr Tisetso Tsukudu, manager of Woolworths in Stellenbosch, has yet to hear whether the Attorney-General will prosecute Woolworths for housing his family in white-zoned Claremont

A neighbour, Mr A H P Wiles, complained to police when the Tsukudus moved in

Mr Tsukudu declined to discuss the matter yesterday, except to say he had not heard from the Attorney-General, had had no visits from the police and no problems with his neighbours

The Attorney-General, Mr Niel Rossouw, was not available for comment

In Natal three couples given permission to live in white areas are in Durban and one in Queensburgh

Those in Transvaal live in Kempton Park and Roodepoort

Permission was also granted this week to an Indian family to live in Irene, near Pretoria

The Transvaal MEC in charge of Group Areas, Dr Willie Hoods, denied the Transvaal was following a new policy.

Mr Louis Potgieter, a spokesman for the Administrator of Natal, Mr Radcliffe Cadman, said "Mixed couples in Natal have been granted approval for as long as it pleases the Administrator."

The couple in Queensburgh had been given permission to live there for a year and each of the three Durban couples had permission to stay for six months

Mr Basie Olivier, a spokesman for the Administrator of the Free State, Mr Louis Botha, said the province had had no requests from mixed couples wishing to live in white areas

and then was moved African tour because of the deadlock over Forsyth.

# Victory over Group Areas

CAPE TOWN — A Strand businessman has taken on the Group Areas Act and won.

Faced with possibly losing his home in a white suburb after he had married a coloured woman, he applied to have his wife and 11-year-old child reclassified as white.

This week his lawyer told him the reclassification had been approved.

"I would never have given up," the man, who does not want to be identified in case of repercussions in his neighbourhood, said.

"I would have done everything to keep the house that we have lived in together for nearly 12 years."

The plight of couples who had married across the colour line and were living in white areas was highlighted six weeks ago when government announced that two homes, one in the Strand, inhabited

in contravention of the Group Areas Act would be confiscated and sold.

The Strand couple married after the repeal of the Mixed Marriages Act and only then ran into problems with officialdom.

"Government officials visited us and we were told that it was illegal for my wife to live with me in this area," the man said.

"We applied for a permit for her to live here, which was refused, and then applied for reclassification."

Later he found government officials had been sent to scrutinise his family and visit his business.

But he said his problems were over now that his wife — whose maiden name was Heunis — and child had been reclassified white.

Own Correspondent



## Threat to home has ended

CAPE TOWN — A Strand businessman who was faced with the possibility of losing his home in a white suburb after he married a coloured woman has successfully applied to have her and their 11-year-old child reclassified white

His lawyer told him last week that the reclassification had been approved

The man does not wish to be identified until he has the documentation officially. He and his wife have been living in their home for the past 12 years and they and their son are accepted in the community

When the Mixed Marriages Act was repealed more than three years ago, they married. After this, they ran into problems with officials

"Government officials told us it was illegal for my wife to live with me in this area.

"We then applied for a permit for her to live here. This was refused so we then applied for reclassification. Now our problems are over. My wife and child have been reclassified white. We are both glad it is all over" — Sapa

# Campaign to highlight amended Marriage Act

Staff Reporter

9/6/23 29/11/23

238

THE Justice Department is campaigning to highlight the Marriage and Matrimonial and Property Amendment Act which comes into effect on December 2.

The Act introduces reforms for marriage law which previously excluded black couples.

It removes the differentiation between black civil marriages and marriages of couples from other racial groups.

## PROTECTION

Now black couples entering civil marriages will have the same choices as others: marriage in community of property or with an ante-nuptial contract and the accrual system.

The Act provides protection for women married by custom-

ary law. Previously a customary law marriage was automatically dissolved when a man married another woman in a civil ceremony.

Under the Act a customary marriage will be treated like a civil-law marriage in that a marriage officer may not solemnise a marriage if either partner is already married to someone else by customary law.

Previously the parties made a declaration about existing customary marriages, which were automatically dissolved.

There was little protection in terms of inheritance rights for customary law families.

A brochure explaining the provisions of the Act will be available at magistrate's courts.

S.



238

# Customary marriage laws reformed

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — The Minister of Justice, Mr Kobie Coetsee, yesterday announced that far-reaching changes to law affecting black customary marriages would come into effect on Friday.

The Marriage and Matrimonial Property Law Amendment Act, arising from recommendations of the SA Law Commission, extends provisions of the Matrimonial Property Act of 1984 to black customary marriages.

Mr Coetsee said in a statement yesterday that a man who was a partner in a customary marriage would no longer be able to enter another marriage unless it was with his customary law wife.

The object of the changes, Mr Coetsee said, was "to combat the evil of the woman and children being discarded without dissolving the customary union in terms of customary law, with the resulting social problems".

Other new provisions include

- In the case of marriages before the commencement of the act, black couples will enjoy the same option available to other races to change the matrimonial property system applicable to their marriage.

- The marital power of the husband will be abolished in respect of marriages concluded after the commencement of the act.

- After the commencement of the act, black marriages will, contrary to the current position, be in community of property, unless this is excluded by antenuptial contract.

Mr Coetsee said a co-ordinated information campaign would bring the provisions of the act to the attention of the public.

# Few new jobs for blacks in manufacturing sector

Star 28/12/88

238

never says

By Derek Tommey  
The manufacturing sector has had a boom year

Strong domestic and external demand helped lift the index of physical volume of output (1980 equals 100) in the first 10 months of this year to 105,1 — the highest since 1981's record 106,9

According to this index, which is compiled by Central Statistical Services (CSS), industrial production in January-October was running 5,9 percent ahead of the same period last year and 9,4 percent on the same period two years ago

But while manufacturing output has risen strongly, the growth in employment in the manufacturing sector has not

Government figures show that in the first 10 months of this year the manufacturing sector's workforce grew by only 16 500, or 1,2 percent, from 1 333 000 to 1 349 500

In this period the number of whites in manufacturing rose by 700 (0,2 percent) to 294 000, the number of Coloureds by 6 300 (2,6 percent) to 247 600, the number of Asians by 2 500 (2,8 percent) to 91 000 and the number of blacks by 7 000 (1 percent) to 716 900

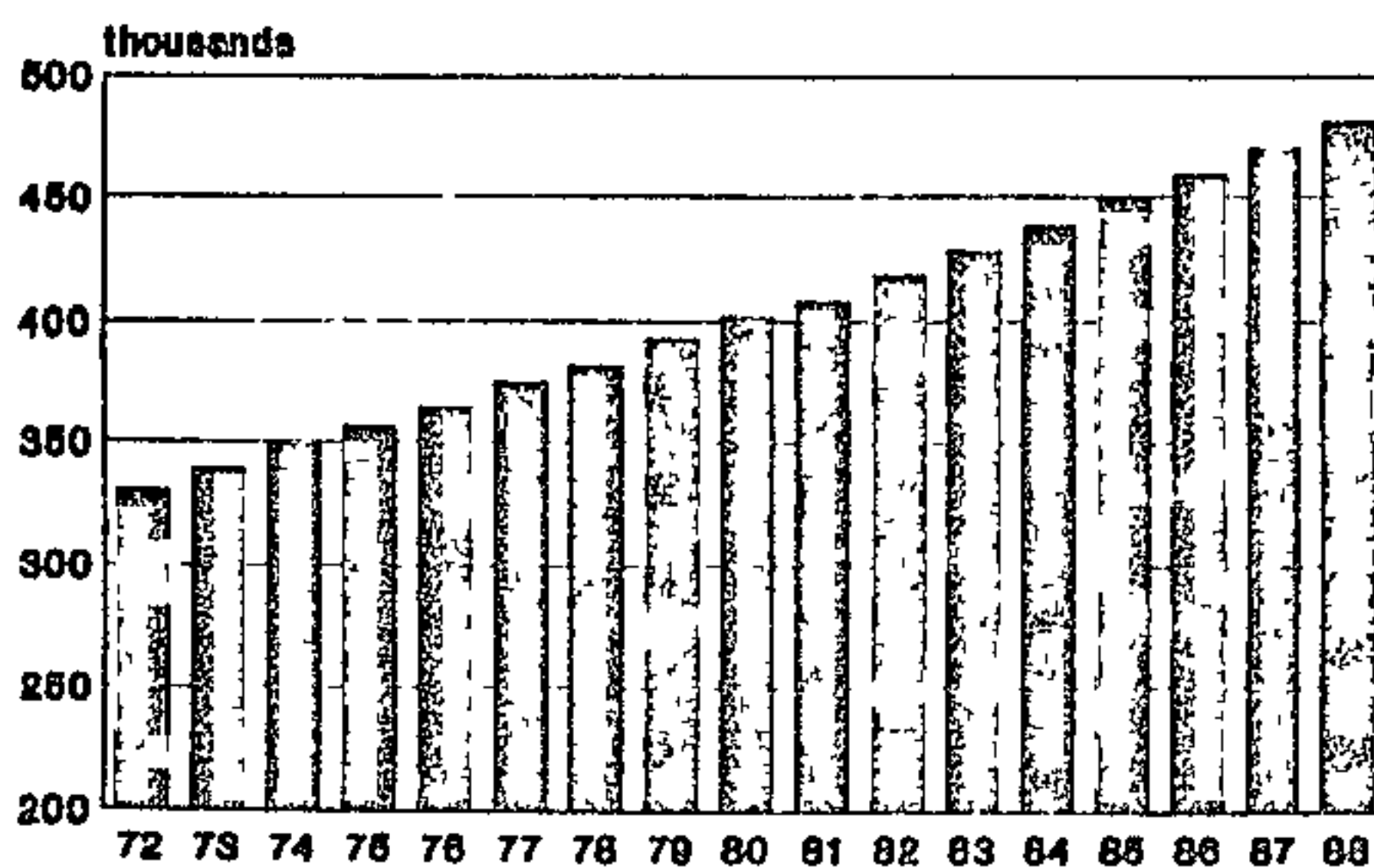
The increase in white, coloured and Asian employment is roughly in line with the growth in their numbers. But the growth in black employment in manufacturing is far below the black population increase, which must be disappointing to anyone hoping to see manufacturing help reduce the high level of unemployment

It is sobering to note that in February 1982, manufacturing employed 1 468 100 — 118 600 more than it does today, almost seven years later

This is made up of 320 300 whites, 259 400 coloureds, 93 900 Asians and 794 500 blacks

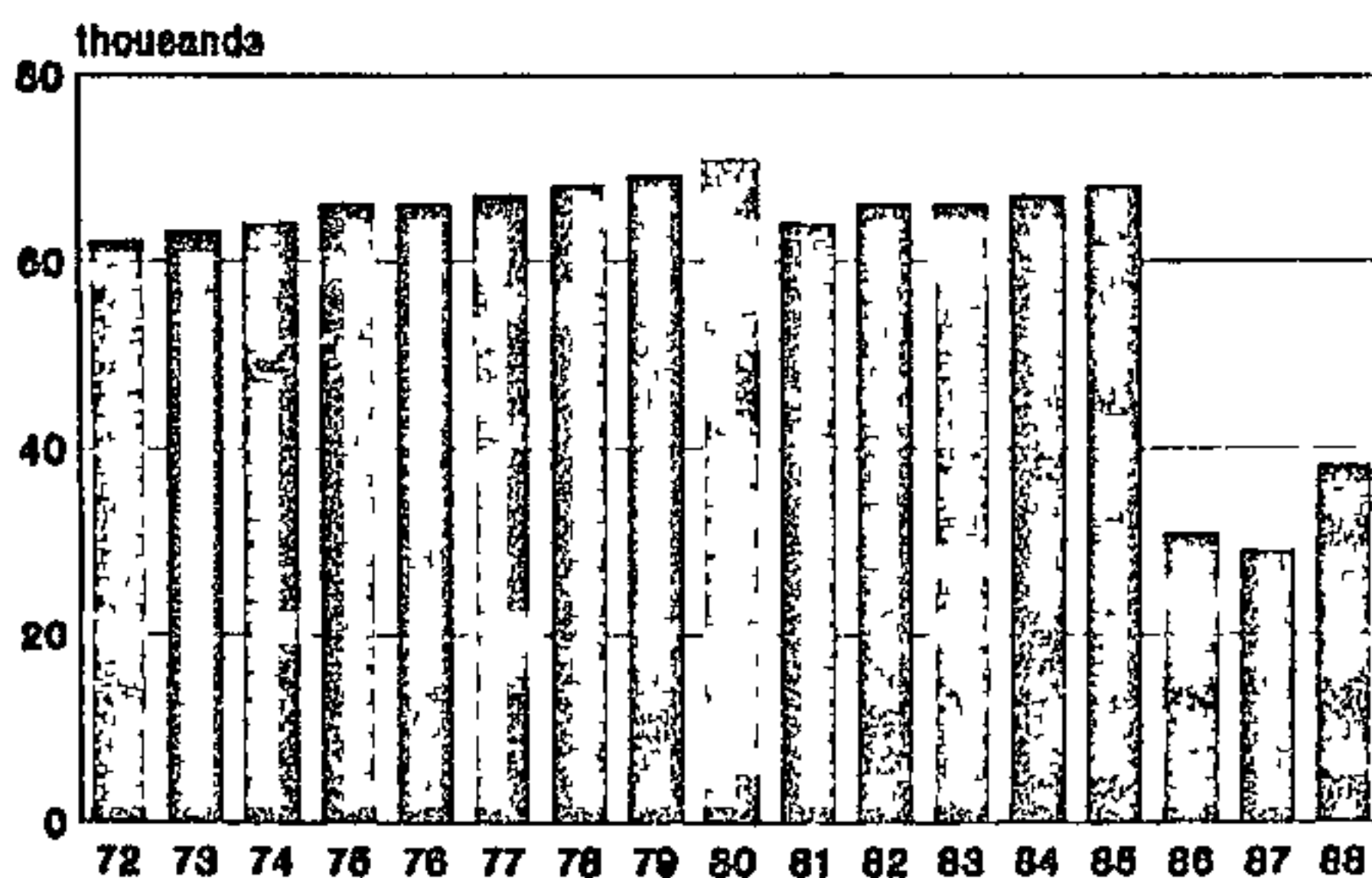
However, the employment position is better for blacks in the construction industry where their numbers have risen by 12 100 this year (5,9 percent) to 217 900. The number of whites rose 200 to 42 100. The number of coloureds dropped by 400 to

## Annual population growth Blacks



White population growth recovered slightly in the year to June to 38 000, estimates show. This follows two years when increases were 29 000 and 31 000. Population growth in these years was less than half that in the preceding 17 years and helps to account for the relative drop in white buying power reported by some retailers. The black population has been growing steadily. In 1971 it grew by 323 000, in 1981 by 408 000 and in the year to June by 481 000

## Whites



46 300. The number of Asians increased by 1 000 to 6 000

However, blacks seem to be lagging behind in the financial services sector

While insurance industry workers grew by 10 795 (6,6 percent) to 172 898 in the 12 months to September, the number of blacks rose by 1 250 (4,4 percent) to 23 594, Central Statistical Service figures show

Employment in the banking sector in the same 12 months rose by 4 739 (5,3 percent) to

92 768 but the number of blacks rose by only 10 to 11 608, the figures show

Banking officials are sceptical about the figures. They believe the black component is much higher, especially in larger banks. But they say they find it difficult to retain black workers once they have been trained in banking and finance. There is great demand for such people in other sectors of commerce and industry and in government service. A personnel of-

Blacks made a small advance in the building society sector. While the number of people employed rose by 259 (1,2 percent) to 21 096, the number of blacks increased by 65 (2,1 percent) to 3 119

But these figures for black employment fade into insignificance when set against the growth in the black population. According to figures recently issued by the CSS, the black population of South Africa (excluding the homelands) had risen 481 000 to 20,6 million in the year to June 1988 — an increase of 2,4 percent

By contrast, the white population was virtually static, growing 38 000 (0,7 percent) to 4 949 000. The coloured population grew 58 000 (1,89 percent) to 3 127 000, while the Asian population grew 15 000 (1,64 percent) to 928 000

Altogether, the total population grew by 592 000 (2,0 percent) to 29,6 million

In view of the huge increase in the black population, which in itself is creating a big demand for goods and services, one would have expected the number of blacks in employment and especially in skilled jobs to have grown at a much faster rate

This is especially so as the number of whites, coloureds and Asians is not increasing fast enough to fill the gap

However, one of the reasons for the low increase in employment, according to employment agencies, is that while the number of black school-leavers is large, the number with reasonable qualifications is limited, and most of these do not want to work in the financial services or manufacturing sector

A major constraint on the employment of blacks in the financial sector is their inability to communicate in English, an agency worker says

While more blacks are becoming apprentices in the metal industry, the total for the whole country and all population groups is 8 500 — down from 12 000 a few years ago



POPULATION — REGISTRATION

1989

# Heunis wants to redefine groups

CALL TINKS 10/2/89

By ANTHONY JOHNSON  
Political Correspondent

THE government yesterday hinted that it may be prepared to soften its rigid adherence to racially based groups in a bid to promote national reconciliation

Such a move, if implemented, would have implications for key apartheid measures like the Population Registration Act, the Group Areas Act and the Separate Amenities Act.

Although official pronouncements on the subject remained fuzzy, political observers last night predicted that it could even lead to the establishment of groups in law other than the standard categories of black, white, coloured and Indian

Raising the issue in Parliament yesterday, the

10 page 3

acting State President and Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning, Mr Chris Heunis, acknowledged that certain key apartheid laws were seen by certain communities as obstacles to reconciliation

He emphasised that groups should define themselves and not the state

"Groups must be formed voluntarily. Thereafter it is indeed the state's responsibility to protect groups that have already formed"

Mr Heunis said that statutory protections should be afforded both to individuals who wished to exercise their community and political rights within and outside the group context.

He believed it was possible to find a definition of group that would make "differentiation" possible but would eliminate discrimination.

"On this basis a group definition based on freedom of choice of the individual can be found."

There was no hope for a peaceful negotiated settlement until the government moved away from its obsession with groups, the PFP MP for Berea, Mr Ray Swart, told Parliament yesterday.



Principles of the Labour Party accepted. Sana  
ment to speed up reform.

9/16 Times 21/2/81 238  
**Govt group move hailed**

**INDEPENDENT PARTY** leader Dr Denis Worrall said yesterday that he wished to encourage the government's decision to come up with a new definition of the nature of "groups" in South Africa.

"Until now the government has clung to a rigid concept of group defined in terms of race." Dr Worrall said Mr Chris Heunis's remarks suggested that the government was moving towards a concept of groups freely and voluntarily formed.

# Divorce Amendment Bill needs serious revision

SAW  
FINANCE STAFF  
238

ALTHOUGH the 1989 Divorce Amendment Bill sets out to remedy some unfair financial arrangements when people get divorced, because pension benefits are not regarded as assets on divorce, there are a number of difficulties which could defeat its purpose, says Colin Tomsett, executive director, Sage Life.

"Because of this the Bill should be carefully reviewed before it becomes law," he says (the Bill is likely to be considered by Parliament this year).

"It could be very difficult to administer in its present form and the uncertainty it could create would lead to even worse feeling between divorced spouses.

"Both the legal profession and administrators of pension funds are likely to experience real prob-

lems in interpreting and administering the Bill as it now stands." The Bill provides for the accumulated pension interests of the parties (including retirement annuities) to be regarded as assets in their estates. Marriages by ante-nuptial contract after November 1 1984, which exclude the accrual system, community of property and community of profit and loss will be exempt from the provision.

The Divorce Amendment Bill is an extension of the changes brought about by the Matrimonial Property Act of 1984, which changed the law relating to property arrangements on marriage and sought to bring about greater economic equality between

spouses. The Act took into account changed social conditions, including the greater economic and general emancipation of women. Retirement provision was not included in the Act.

"The new Bill is an extension of these changes and will have far-reaching consequences for retirement planning for both husbands and wives," Mr Tomsett says.

"I hope that the positive objectives of the Bill will not be overshadowed by the problems inherent in its draughtsmanship. For example, the Bill defines the pension interest of the spouses in unclear terms. The intention appears to be the amount of the withdrawal benefit on the date of divorce, which in many cases often excludes contributions by

the employer. The definition, however, could be interpreted as including these contributions as well."

Withdrawal benefits differ from fund to fund and the pension interest could vary in each case.

For many years the pensions industry has been campaigning for preservation of pension benefits on withdrawal. An acceptable basis of preservation would result in a calculation of pension interest that would be fairer to both parties.

The court may order that part of the pension interest of one spouse be paid to the other when any pension benefits accrue.

The Bill could effectively make both spouses members of one fund causing a tremendous administrative burden on the fund, which would increase administration charges and the cost of the benefits.

As the Bill now stands, there could even be a problem in calculating the amount to be paid on retirement to the spouses.

And would they each be entitled to commute one-third of their respective benefits and would both obtain the tax concessions on the lump-sum commutation?

Possibly a better, less expensive and far simpler solution would be to split the pension interest of the member spouse, in whatever proportion the court orders, and pay the portion assigned to the other spouse into a single-premium retirement annuity fund. In this way the separation of the assets would be easy and effective, with no ongoing ad-

ministrative and other problems," he says.

"Even if this were done, the non-member spouse would still be prejudiced because of the lack of preservation."

Other consequences of the Bill relate to adequate pension planning by both spouses as retirement planning could be severely affected by the reduced retirement benefit each spouse would receive.

"It would be a great pity if a constructive piece of legislation were to fail in its objective because of the kinds of difficulties I have outlined," Mr Tomsett says.

"I believe the Bill can be remedied before it becomes law without too much difficulty. I hope this will be done."

COLIN TOMSETT



9/11/1987 13/2/87

# Race classification must go, say govt bureaucrats

Own Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — Officials of the Department of Constitutional Development and Planning believe statutory race classification will have to be abolished, says a new Institute of Race Relations report.

Dr Charles Simkins, author of the report "The Prisoners of Tradition and the Politics of Nation Building", interviewed the officials and representatives of 21 organisations in an effort to identify common ground between SA's various political actors.

The unnamed Constitutional Development and Planning officials, he writes, believe ending legal race classification will pave the way for political realignments.

The officials, who said they were not speaking on the department's behalf, believe a future SA democracy would need to have as much freedom and as

little coercion as possible, and would have to have regular elections.

"Unfettered free enterprise is not a good idea in a plural society, especially where wealth is unequally distributed between groups," they say.

The constitutional task, the officials believe, is now to accommodate the political aspirations of black people as soon as possible.

They say the tricameral parliament has accustomed whites to the idea of power-sharing and that the next step would have to be a negotiated one.

While the officials acknowledge that their proposals would not be acceptable to the right wing, they believe one of the things most likely to strengthen the right is political indecision on the government's part.

Dr Simkins notes that abolishing the Population Registration Act is not yet government policy.

HUMANANA

347

TUESDAY, 14 MARCH 1989

found guilty on the charge of crimen injuria. However, he appealed against the conviction and on 18 September 1987 his appeal was upheld. Disciplinary action was therefore not taken against the member because he was acquitted by a competent court on the merit of the evidence.

Temporary area with reference to Question No 1083

\*5 Mr J J WALSH asked the Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning

(1) Whether, with reference to the reply of the Minister of Education and Development Aid to Question No 1083 on 28 June 1988, the area concerned is still regarded as temporary, if so, (a) why and (b) on whose instructions.

(2) Whether it is the intention of his Department to move the persons currently residing in this area, if so, (a) when, (b) where and (c) for what purpose is it intended to use the land after these persons have been moved? B311E

THE DEPUTY MINISTER OF CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT AND PLANNING

This matter vests in the Administrator of the Cape Province and he has furnished the following information

(1) Yes

(a) Because the squatter areas of Fechter, Fienter, Witlokase and Joodsekamp are situated on private land where only basic services can be rendered, while Khayaletu (105 Ha) is already declared as a development area and also fully serviced. The proclamation of Damsabos and portions of Concordia and Nekkes as extensions to the existing development area (±220 Ha) is at present being investigated

(b) According to a decision by the Community Development Branch of the Cape Provincial Government with regard to the above-mentioned circumstances

(2) Yes  
(a) As soon as suitable serviced sites are available for the development area  
(b) To the development area presently under investigation as well as Khayaletu

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

348

(c) The land belongs to private landowners who must decide for themselves about the utilisation thereof

Mozambique facilities provided for members of Parliament

\*6 Mr C W EGLIN asked the Minister of Foreign Affairs

Whether his Department (a) made any arrangements and/or (b) provided any facilities for the visit to Mozambique by the members of Parliament and of the President's Council referred to in the reply by the Minister of Defence to Question No 6 on 21 February 1989, if so, what arrangement or facilities? B312E

THE DEPUTY MINISTER OF DEFENCE (for the Minister of Foreign Affairs)

(a) No, but the Department was informed beforehand of the visit and received a report on the discussions

(b) No

†Dr W J SNYMAN Mr Speaker, arising out of the reply of the hon the Deputy Minister, I should like to ask whether Defence Force transport was used during this visit and whether all parties in Parliament were invited to take part in this visit

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, I refer the hon member to the reply I gave on that subject two weeks ago in this house

†Dr W J SNYMAN Mr Speaker, further arising out of the reply of the hon the Deputy Minister, he has not indicated whether an invitation was extended to the other two parties. I want specifically to ask the hon the Deputy Minister whether the other parties were also invited to this function

†The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, I do not have that information at my disposal at the moment [Interjections]

Police station for Sandringham/Sydenham

\*7 Mr H H SCHWARZ asked the Minister of Law and Order

(1) Whether he has received a request to establish a police station to serve the Sandringham/Sydenham area in Johannesburg, if so, when,  
(2) whether he will accede to this request, if not, why not, if so, when is it anticipated that the police station in question will be in operation? B317E

349

TUESDAY, 14 MARCH 1989

†THE MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) Yes, on 30 January 1989

(2) A feasibility study is at present being conducted to ascertain whether or not a police station should be opened in the area concerned. It is anticipated that it will still take a considerable time to complete this study, therefore I cannot make any decision at this stage

Mr H H SCHWARZ Mr Speaker, arising out of the hon the Minister's reply would he like to give me an estimate as to what he regards as a "geruime tyd"? Secondly, would the hon the Minister like to indicate whether there is a mobile police station that can be made available in the interim?

†The MINISTER Mr Speaker, it is really not possible to say how long it will take to complete the study, but I shall look into the hon member's request for a temporary police station and see whether we can assist him in this regard in the meantime

\*8 Mrs H SUZMAN — Law and Order [Withdrawn]

\*9 [Discharged]

Mixed marriages: permits for White residential areas

\*10 Mr M J MENTZ asked the Minister of Constitutional Development and Planning

Whether applications for the issue of permits to couples who have entered into mixed marriages, to live in White areas notwithstanding the provisions of the Group Areas Act, No 36 of 1966, are considered according to certain criteria, if so, what criteria are applied for this purpose? B328E

THE DEPUTY MINISTER OF CONSTITUTIONAL DEVELOPMENT AND PLANNING

This matter vests in the Administrators of the different provinces and they furnished the following information  
The criteria applied when considering all applications are those set out in section 21 of the aforementioned Act.

350

Industrial Council for the Building Industry-house loans

\*11 Mr F J LE ROUX asked the Minister of Manpower

Whether any cases have occurred in which the Industrial Council for the Building Industry in the Transvaal granted more than one house loan to a single employee, if so, (a) why, (b) when, (c) in how many cases and (d) in terms of what statutory provisions, regulations and/or other enabling provisions? B331E

†THE ACTING MINISTER OF MANPOWER

(a), (b), (c) and (d) The Council is empowered by its constitution to grant housing loans to its employees on conditions and at such interest rates as may from time to time be determined by the Council and against such security as it deems necessary

The Department of Manpower does not have the requested particulars as the Council is an autonomous body corporate which conducts its domestic affairs in terms of its constitution and the Labour Relations Act, 1956, without intervention from the Department

Sea Point: removal of shellfish

\*12 Mr R W HARDINGHAM asked the Minister of Environment Affairs

(1) Whether his Department exercises any control over the removal of shellfish from the rocks at Sea Point, if not, why not, if so, to what extent,

(2) whether his Department has received reports of shellfish being removed indiscriminately from the rocks at Sea Point, if so, what steps are being taken in this regard? B334E

THE DEPUTY MINISTER OF WATER AFFAIRS AND OF LAND AFFAIRS (For the Minister of Environment Affairs)

(1) No, the Department of Nature and Environmental Conservation of the Cape Provincial Administration is responsible for control over the removal of shellfish from the rocks in the Cape Province  
(2) No

Harward

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY



## DP anger at the 20 million fingers on record

THE fingerprints of more than 20 million South Africans were already on record by the end of last year, the Department of Home Affairs has revealed — drawing sharp criticism from the Democratic Party.

Commenting on the government's fingerprinting drive, the DP's Peter Soal said "We are opposed to this system because it is an infringement of the liberty of the individual. It is

part of the government's obsessive desire to control all South Africans, particularly their movement, and their passion to know everything about everyone," Soal said.

Every person who applies for an identity document, driving licence or passport, or buys a gun has to be fingerprinted.

In terms of the now-scrapped pass laws, all black people had to be fin-

gerprinted, and their fingerprints remain on record.

The Department of Home Affairs said in its 1988 report, which was tabled in Parliament this week, that 1,4 million new sets of fingerprints were added to its existing records last year.

By December 31 last year, there were 20 399 543 fingerprints on record, it said.

*C.M.C. Files 11/2/89*  
**Mixed marriages in '88 238**

THERE were 258 racially mixed marriages solemnised in South Africa last year, the Department of Home Affairs said yesterday

**Rajbansi plots comeback**

Deposed House of Delegates leader Mr Amichand Rajbansi is determined to make a comeback in the September election. He said he was waiting "impatiently" for the government to fix the election date so he could start his campaign. "The party that I will lead will romp home in the elections," he predicted

Reports by Staff Reporter, Own Correspondent, Sapa Reuter AP and UPI



CWT  
Tini E  
18/4/89

# Most spurn homeland citizenship

Political Staff

≡≡≡  
95

238

THE vast majority of people living in the non-independent homelands have not become homeland citizens, according to figures provided by Minister of Home Affairs Mr Stoffel Botha.

He said there were 1,6m KwaZulu citizens while 1,57m others were unregistered.

Figures given for the other homelands (with numbers unregistered in brackets) were:

- Lebowa: 278 231 registered (1,2 million);
- QwaQwa: 167 933 registered (869 953);
- Gazankulu: 98 444 registered (416 552);
- KaNgwane: 4 574 registered (536 663),
- KwaNdebele: 38 778 registered (332 494).

# Hints at change to race laws

By BARRY STREEK  
Political Staff

THE government yesterday gave its strongest hint yet that the race classification law, one of the original apartheid measures, would go and be replaced by a system of voluntary association of groups.

Mr Chris Heunis said yesterday that the government "realises that compulsory group classification and participation in political institutions are obstacles in negotiations and in finding solutions".

Although the government remained committed to the protection of groups "wanting to be recognised as groups" and a balance had to be maintained between the rights of individuals and the rights of groups, it wanted "to offer groups and individuals a free choice in this regard".

## Group protection

Mr Heunis explained: "The government continues to support the choice of those, including whites, who ask for group protection, but does not want to impose this on groups not wanting it."

This approach implied that individuals who preferred to participate as a group, would be entitled to do so.

"Others may prefer to participate in the political process outside of any group context."

He did not give any details of how or when compulsory race classification, as defined in the Population Registration Act, would be amended.

It is also unlikely that the envisaged changes will be debated until after the September 6 election



1077  
 238  
 Humond  
 FRIDAY, 12 MAY 1989

(a) What total number of persons in each category applied to be reclassified from one race group to another in 1988 and (b) how many of these applications were unsuccessful in each case?  
 B612E

	(a)	(b)
White to Cape Coloured	13	—
Cape Coloured to White	514	167
Cape Coloured to Chinese	1	—
Chinese to White	4	1
Malay to White	22	11
Indian to Cape Coloured	55	3
Cape Coloured to Indian	63	—
Indian to Malay	47	—
Malay to Indian	30	5
Other Asian to Cape Coloured	7	7
Black to Cape Coloured	316	76
Cape Coloured to Black	15	2
Black to Indian	2	—
Black to Griqua	3	—
Cape Coloured to Malay	24	—
Chinese to Cape Coloured	3	—
Indian to White	4	3
Malay to Cape Coloured	19	—
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>1 142</b>	<b>275</b>

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

291 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(a) How many Black (i) male and (ii) female persons were (aa) deported and (bb) repatriated from the Republic in 1988 and (b) (i) in terms of what statutory provision and (ii) in which states were they so (aa) deported and (bb) repatriated?  
 B613E

	(a)	(i)	(ii)
Black persons: deported/repatriated			
Deported	1 142	162	4
Repatriated	275	—	—

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

311 Mr R J LORIMER asked the Minister of Agriculture

Whether any grain was imported into South Africa in 1988, if so (a) how many tons, (b) what was the nationality of the ships in which the grain was transported and (c) who collected the (i) brokerage and (ii) insurance premiums in respects of each shipment?  
 B654E

	Black Male Persons	Black Female Persons
Lesotho	32	2
Swaziland	6	—
Bophuthatswana	3	1
Botswana	2	—
Venda	6	—
Zimbabwe	4	—
Mozambique	33	—
Transkei	67	1
Ciskei	7	—
Malawi	2	—
<b>Total</b>	<b>162</b>	<b>4</b>

(a) (i) and (ii) 44 225 Separate figures in respect of male and female persons are not kept  
 (b) (i) In terms of section 16 of the Admission of Persons to the Republic Regulation Act, 1972 (Act 59 of 1972)  
 (ii) Zimbabwe 3 527  
 Mozambique 33 446  
 Botswana 757  
 Tanzania 7  
 Lesotho 4 400  
 Swaziland 1 839  
 Ghana 1  
 Malawi 248  
 Total 44 225  
 Grain imported 74  
 311 Mr R J LORIMER asked the Minister of Agriculture  
 Whether any grain was imported into South Africa in 1988, if so (a) how many tons, (b) what was the nationality of the ships in which the grain was transported and (c) who collected the (i) brokerage and (ii) insurance premiums in respects of each shipment?  
 B654E  
 The MINISTER OF AGRICULTURE  
 Yes  
 (a) 2 750 tons durum wheat

1076  
 Humond  
 FRIDAY, 12 MAY 1989

	PROV TOTAL	Natal
Opkoms	7 367	21 281
Southern Free State	8 537	—
Western Free State	7 974	—
<b>PROV TOTAL</b>	<b>34 703</b>	<b>16 146</b>

	Transvaal
Allandale	16 694
Arena Park	15 184
Bayview	16 921
Brickfield	15 821
Camperdown	21 531
Cavendish	18 412
Chatsworth Central	16 219
Clare Estate	11 396
Durban Bay	17 454
Glenview	15 236
Haven-side	16 970
Ispingo	12 491
Manannhill	19 086
Merebank	17 127
Montford	18 700
Moorcross	17 179
Natal Midlands	23 761
Newholme	18 047
North Coast	18 231
Northern Natal	60 036
Phoenix	15 901
Red Hill	17 406
Reservoir Hills	17 258
Springfield	19 851
Stanger	15 275
Southern Natal	16 917
Tongaat	17 508
Umsanto	21 593
Verulam	544 351
<b>PROV TOTAL</b>	<b>10 046</b>

ANNEXURE C  
 Summary of Voters' Statistics from the Population Register  
 31 March 1989  
 House of Delegates

	Transvaal
Cape of Good Hope	21 281
Natal	544 351
Transvaal	91 551
<b>Total number of voters registered in the Republic on 31 March 1989</b>	<b>657 183</b>

Remark  
 The number of voters registered in each electoral division in each of the various provinces is furnished hereunder

	Province of the Cape of Good Hope
Malabar	6 601
North Western Cape	5 645
Rylands	9 035

Province of the Cape of Good Hope  
 House of Delegates  
 Applications to be reclassified from race group  
 209 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

	Transvaal
Actonville	10 046
Central Rand	16 824
Eastern Transvaal	10 516
Laudium	12 357
Lenasia Central	8 453
Lenasia East	8 576
Lenasia West	9 856
North Western Transvaal	14 923
<b>PROV TOTAL</b>	<b>91 551</b>
<b>REP TOTAL</b>	<b>657 183</b>

209 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

Applications to be reclassified from race group

	Province of the Cape of Good Hope
Malabar	6 601
North Western Cape	5 645
Rylands	9 035

# More than 1 000 SA citizens change race

*Opp + Hint's 13/5/89 238*

## Political Staff

APPLICATIONS by 1 142 South Africans to change from one race group to another were approved last year, but a further 275 applications were rejected, the Minister of Home Affairs, Mr Stoffel Botha, said yesterday

He said in reply to a question tabled by Mr Tian van der Merwe (DP Green Point) that 13 whites were reclassified as coloured people, while 514 coloured people became white

He added that one coloured became Chinese, four Chinese became

white, 22 Malays became white, 55 Indians became coloured, 63 coloured people became Indian, 47 Indians became Malay, 30 Malays became Indian, seven other Asians became coloured, 316 blacks became coloured, 15 coloured people became black, two blacks became Indian, three blacks became Griqua, 24 coloured became Malay, three Chinese became coloured, four Indians became white and 19 Malays became coloured

Mr Botha said 167 applications by coloured people to be reclassified white were rejected



# RACE CHANGED

Sowetan  
14/5/67  
238

MORE than 1 000 South Africans of all colours legally attempted to bet around the Government's strict race classification laws last year.

Of the 1 142 who sought re-classification 544 of the total asked to be classified white and 172 of these applications were rejected

Details of the following applications were given in Parliament by Minister of Home Affairs Mr Stoffel Botha, in reply to questions asked by Mr Tian van der Merwe MP (DP Green Point)

Of the 316 blacks applying to become Cape

Coloureds 240 were successful Two out of 15 Cape Coloureds failed in their bid to become blacks Two blacks were reclassified as Indian and three as Griquas

The applications made were (with any rejection in parentheses) White to Cape Coloured 13, Cape Coloured to white 514 (167), Cape coloured to Chinese 1, Chinese to white 4 (1), Malay to

white 22 (11), Indian to Cape Coloured 55 (3), Cape Coloured to Indian 63, Indian to Malay 47, Malay to Indian 30 (5), Other Asian to Cape Coloured 7 (7), black to Cape Coloured 316 (76), Cape Coloured to black 15 (2), black to Indian 2, black to Griqua 3, Cape Coloured to Malay 24, Chinese to Cape Coloured 3, Indian to white (3), Malay to Cape Coloured 19.

# Mixed family hides

By IVOR CREWS

A MODEST city flat has become a prison for a family of four who are afraid to go out together in public

British-born artisan Mr Ernest Reynard, 61, is white. His wife Isabel, 38, is black, and so are their adopted daughters Lorrie-Anne, 5, and Rosa-Lee, 19 months

Lorrie-Anne was abandoned as a baby, and Rosa-Lee became part of the family when her real mother threatened to kill her

Although the children are cocooned in the warmth and love of a "real" family, they enjoy few of the pleasures most families take for granted

The Reynards live like recluses in their flat in cosmopolitan Hillbrow rather than risk ridicule or abuse in the streets of Johannesburg

"We keep a very low profile and spend most of our time at home, occasionally spending a day at the zoo," said Ernest

"Isabel doesn't mind the curious stares as much as I do — it just makes me angry and ruins my day"

But there is some relief from the mind-boggling monotony of their tiny one-bedroom flat

"We go to Swaziland as often as possible where mixed marriages are not frowned upon," explained Ernest, whose daughters are his greatest joy. He has few regrets about marrying across the colour line

"People may say it's wrong to adopt children of another colour, but at least we can give them some years of happiness," said Ernest, who came to South Africa 24 years ago "to make a better life"

"South Africa is my home and has been very good to me," he insisted "I don't want to come across as a whinging Pommie who is badly done by. I fully accept the status quo in South Africa"

The couple met in 1974 while Ernest was working at Pigg's Peak in Swaziland where Isabel was employed as a domestic

Said Isabel "He used to chase me all the time I

away —  
S/Times 4/6/89.  
to avoid  
facing 238  
the taunts



Ernest and Isabel Reynard and adopted daughters Lorrie-Anne and Rosa-Lee  
Picture: HORACE POTTER

wasn't interested at first but eventually I gave in"

The couple, however, could not have children of their own and after much soul-searching decided to adopt

## Doubts

"Initially, Isabel wanted to adopt a coloured child so it would look like our own, but only black babies were available," said Ernest

After the couple were married, Ernest returned to Johannesburg to find work and Isabel was forced to remain in Swaziland with the two girls until South Africa abolished the racial clause of the Immorality Act and allowed mixed marriages

They were reunited in Jo-

hannesburg in 1987

Ernest wants to buy a flat in Hillbrow in the event of the Group Areas Act being scrapped

"I love South Africa and we intend making a go of it here"

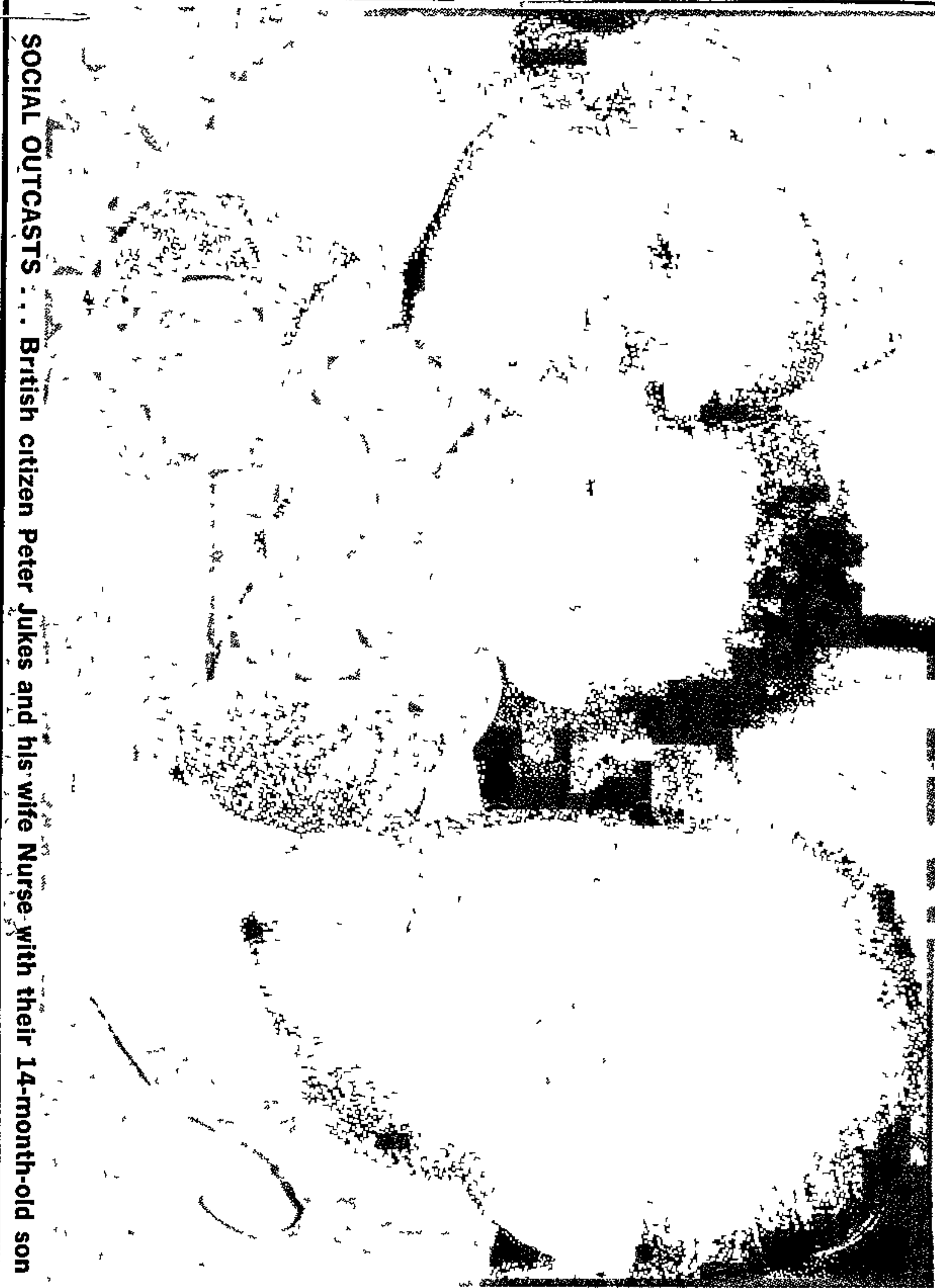
"Perhaps, some day, people will simply accept us as people and not worry about our colour"

But now Ernest, the family's only breadwinner, has grave doubts about his daughters' welfare

"I haven't that long to go at 61, and would like my girls to attend a multiracial or private school as the kids have been brought up as whites. But private schools are very expensive."



# The Love Leapers of Gazankulu



**SOCIAL OUTCASTS** . . . British citizen Peter Jukes and his wife Nurse with their 14-month-old son

WHEN Englishman Peter Jukes married a black woman and tried to set up house in the self-governing homeland of Gazankulu, he was hopping for a life free of the racial hiccups caused by apartheid in South Africa.

The refrigeration technician certainly hadn't bargained for life in a whites-only enclave which has deep Conservative Party sympathies — right in the heart of Gyiyan, the capital of black-ruled Gazankulu in the north-eastern Transvaal.

Now Mr Jukes, 49, his 26-year old Shangaan wife called Nurse and their 14-month-old son lead the lives of social lepers among about 500 families in Kremetart, the racially exclusive suburb where Chief Minister Hudson Nswanani's Government houses Gyiyan's white residents.

Most of them are staff seconded by South Africa to serve in the homeland. Kremetart is not just reserved for white habitation only, it is also fenced in to make sure non-white elements stay out.

The fence is said to have once been more than two metres tall with barbed wire on top, but the Gazankulu Government apparently realised it was an eyesore and lowered it.

Couple caught in the crazy world of Kremetart, 'white spot' in black area

**Report: MANDLA TYALA**

**Picture: JOE SEFALE**

france to Kremetart (which means baobab in Afrikaans) is manned around the clock. It is understood that there are plans to expand the suburb with about 200 more sites. More whites from SA are thought to be ready to move in.

Chief Minister Nswanani's office said Kremetart was built in 1969 "during the harsh days of rigid apartheid" when Gyiyan was established.

**Fortress**

They say the high security fence was erected in 1983 without the approval of the Gazankulu Government, and was lowered at its insistence because "it created the impression of a fortress".

The Gazankulu Government says it does not approve of Kremetart as it presently stands and is negotiating with the SA Government to have it proclaimed as a suburb of Gyiyan.

**Barred**

The family of Mr Jukes, who is attached to the Gazankulu Department of Works, is barred from the social activities.

"The position is that as a white man I am welcome to attend any of the functions as long as I come alone. But I have told them if I can't bring my family with me I may as well stay away, which is exactly what I have been doing."

Mr Jukes recalls an incident when he was engaged in serious conversation with one of the residents when the man suddenly said "the next thing you know they'll be letting blacks in here."

Mr Jukes said he retorted "What's wrong with that? My wife is black."

Says businessman Sam Nwasuna "Many of us are really not happy with the suburb Gyiyan is supposed to be our homeland. Now for these people to come and have some of the best homes here while our people live in mud huts is really insulting."

He said at his wedding in 1987 he invited 165 people for a sit-down lunch and more than 1 000 turned up.

238



# First legal mixed couple

BY RYAN CRESSWELL

THE first mixed couple to get married in South Africa after the scrapping of the Mixed Marriages Act have refused to allow their baby to be classified coloured.

Protas Madlala, 33, and his American wife, Suzanne, 32, are determined to make a stand against a ruling by the Department of Home Affairs that their second child be classified coloured, even though their first child has yet to be classified.

Five-month-old Alicia Nolwazi — her second name means daughter of knowledge — will be baptised at a Roman Catholic Church today.

Her father said from his cottage in Hillcrest near Durban yesterday that he had decided to make a stand against the department's decision because the moment people in South Africa accepted separate race classifications they accepted separate everything.

"It is humiliating to classify people. What we are facing here, under apartheid, is a family with a black, a white, a coloured and an unclassified person.

"If we are involved in an accident, I wonder how many ambulances we would need to get to hospital," he said.

## Objected

Protas said if the department insisted on classifying little Alicia he would approach the American consulate in Durban with a request to obtain an American birth certificate and passport for the baby.

The father said that when the department had tried to classify two-year-old Darius Nkululeko — his second name means freedom — he and his wife had objected and the boy was given a birth certificate which said his race was undetermined.

Suzanne said "We insisted on this because classification is going against the mood of reform. It is the first brick in the wall of the apartheid status quo and parents should not let their children be classified."

# won't let baby be race-labelled



Historic family . . . the Madlalas, with little Alicia at left Picture: JIMMY HUTTON

However, the regional representative for the department in Durban, Mr Dries Coetzee, said there was no question about the classification of little Alicia.

"The child of a black and a white is a coloured. The Population Registration Act is quite clear on the issue and that is the legal position."

Protas and Suzanne first met while they were studying in Washington in the US. The couple later made history when they married on June 15, 1985, and then went to live in the township of St Wendolin's. They will celebrate their fourth wedding anniversary on Thursday.





Picture DOUG PITHEY, The Argus

**PETITION TARGET:** Mr Norman Peters with his son Grant, 14, outside their home in Richwood, Table View, where a petition against "non-white residents" was circulated

## Race row flares over petition by AWB supporter

*Plus 6/7/87*  
*238*

By ANDREA WEISS  
Staff Reporter

A RACE row involving the Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging and the Minister of Law and Order is brewing in Richwood, Table View.

It began this week when Mr Norman Peters, classified white but has often been mistaken for coloured, was visited by a Milnerton policeman who demanded to see his identity document

Mr Peters, who has lived in Richwood with his wife and three children since February, believes the visit was prompted by a petition circulated in the area by an alleged AWB sympathiser

According to a police spokesman, Lieutenant Attie Laubscher, the visit to Mr Peter's home was a result of a petition signed by "a lot of people" and addressed to Mr Adriaan Vlok, Minister of Law and Order

Mr Peters is upset that the policeman demanded to see his identity document without telling him what the visit was about

### "APOLOGETIC"

"The policeman asked if I was the owner of the house and wanted to see my identity document I asked him what it was in connection with He said he had an order from the Attorney-General and demanded to see my identity document

"When I asked what it was he wanted exactly, he said there was a petition and an order to check the number of coloureds living on the premises," Mr Peters said

"When he saw the two noughts on the identity document which classify me white, he was very apologetic but I still felt he was not very tactful"

Mr Peters said he had always protected his children —

Tansyn, 3, Shaun, 13, and Grant, 14 — but felt it was time to explain to them "what type of country we live in"

After the incident he approached all his neighbours, many of whom had admitted signing the petition because they were opposed to a brothel allegedly being run in the area

One of the neighbours directed him to man called Francois who was behind the petition and an alleged AWB supporter

Francois confirmed to him that he attended AWB meetings and was a sympathiser, Mr Peters said

Attempts to establish Francois's surname were unsuccessful, but neighbours confirmed that he had approached them with the petition

Said Mr Peters of his decision to phone The Argus "I've always been an introvert, but it had come to the stage when I was tired and I had my back against the wall I didn't know who to turn to"

Recalling his childhood, Mr Peters said he had often been thrown off trains on his way home from school to Muizenberg but was unable to tell his parents about his ordeals

For 10 years he has lived without incident in Table View and Bothasig

"When I read about stories of mixed marriages in the Sunday papers I know what those people are going through I don't know why they can't just leave people be

"That's why I don't vote, not for this government I would never vote for FW de Klerk for all his talk of change I have lived too long," he said

● Lieutenant Laubscher said the Milnerton police had been asked to investigate the matter after a petition was sent to the Minister of Law and Order, but no charges had been laid

(Report by A Weiss, 122, St George's St, Cape Town)

# Mixed marriage kids 'coloured' 238

THE Department of Home Affairs has classified the children of South Africa's first legally wed mixed couple as "coloured", despite the parents' refusal to register their children

Protas and Suzanne Madlala of Durban married four years ago — the week after the Mixed Marriages Act was repealed — and have a two-year-old son, Nkululeko (Freedom), and a six-month-old daughter, Nolwazi (Daughter of Knowledge)

By SHAUN HARRIS

Since the births, the couple have refused to register the children so they would not be racially classified. But the Department of Home Affairs has gone ahead and recorded their names in the Population Register, classifying them "coloured" and issuing them with identity numbers.

According to a letter from the department, the names of all people lawfully and per-

manently resident in South Africa must, in terms of the Identification Act, 1986, be included in the Population Register — and this record must include "population group".

However, Mr Madlala refuses to accept the department's ruling and says he will now try to get his children registered as full citizens of what he calls "another, normal country" — probably America, where his wife was born.

In his reply to the department, Mr Madlala says he will always reject racial classification.

"I condemn as highly immoral and unchristian any imposed racial classification of fellow South Africans — including my children and myself — into artificial categories such as 'white race',

'coloureds' or 'Zulu nation'. There is only one God-created race and that is the human race."

He adds that, if he accepted racial classification, he would, as a Christian, be committing a sin by complying with apartheid and, as a "black", he would be forced to desert his family.

"I would have to go and live in the black ghettos, my wife would go to a posh white area, while our children would have to go to a coloured settlement."

"Who on earth expects me to comply with laws that are essentially against normal life in a family and society?"

Mr Madlala is a researcher at the University of Natal in Durban. The family lives in a cottage out in the country, overlooking the Valley of a Thousand Hills.



# Mixed love takes over at Temba

By CHARLES MOGALE

IT was love at first sight for the latest mixed couple to wed in Hammanskraal

Last weekend the dusty village of Temba swarmed with well-wishers as draughtsman Martin Samson, 33, and Rachel Matshane, 31, took their vows at the local Lutheran Church – just three months after they first met

Rachel told the story from her Hillbrow honeymoon flat

"I have a friend who is also married to a white man. Her man told me he had a friend who wanted to settle down. He made an appointment for them to pick me up and when Martin and I set our eyes on each other, it was love at first sight."

In a twist to African tradition, Samson delivered the lobola himself.

"He phoned my mother and inquired about the price. Then he rode his motorbike to Hammanskraal and finalised arrangements," said Rachel.



Taking the vow. "When Martin and I set our eyes on each other, it was love at first sight."



# Free State Romeo and Juliet tie the knot

By CHARLES MOGALE

238  
Covers  
13/8/89.

IN a romantic mix-up straight from *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, white Annette "Palesa" Heunis married her black lover Jerry Tsie and not her former boyfriend, Afrikaner Klaas Odendaal.

Jerry and Palesa's happy ending comes just a week after reports - denied by the couple - that a Free State pastor refused to marry Palesa and Odendaal because of the background to their love story.

On Friday, Jerry married Palesa in Mabopane, Bophuthatswana, putting the final seal on the headline-making love affair across the colour bar that began in 1987.

The wedding, initially planned as a small, quiet ceremony, ended in a mammoth celebration as curious passersby and scores of schoolchildren gathered at the couple's home.

A beaming Mita Tsie, Jerry's mother, was among the jubilant crowd singing and dancing. None of Palesa's relatives were present.



Love across the colour line ... Palesa and Jerry Tsie celebrate their Mabopane wedding while Martin and Rachel Samson took their vows . ■ See page 3.

"I hope this proves my undying love for Palesa and hers for me, and I hope it stops the hurtful rumours about her getting married to someone else," said Jerry.

After the couple's affair hit local and international headlines, Free State rightwingers from the town of Odendaalsrus made death threats against the pair.

The couple later settled in Bophuthatswana. However, a cloud hung over Palesa's head during the marriage celebration - a close relative has allegedly laid a charge of car theft against her.

Before Palesa's father, Tiny Heunis, died he told his daughter to take whatever she wanted from his estate, said Jerry. She took his car.

A day before the wedding, Free State police arrived to confiscate the car but left without it.



# Living in the shadow of the old marriage legislation

238



Jerry and Annette Tsie.

*Southern 25/8/89*

By SIZA KOOMA

IT IS FOUR YEARS since laws prohibiting mixed marriages were taken from the statute book but the twilight existence of mixed couples is still continuing.

The seed planted 40 years ago when the National Party came to power has still not been uprooted from the minds of a nation that has lived for many years under legislated racism

Racial intolerance, often displayed in public, continues to cause misery to those who have chosen their spouses on the 'wrong' side of the colour line

A typical example is that of Annette and Jerry Tsie who are part of a growing number of couples being forced to the fringes of society

The Tsies were married in Bophuthatswana early this month in the face of strong opposition from some members of the white community

## Hounded

They were both hounded out of their home town in Oden-daalsrus in the Free State by people who thought they had committed the most unpardonable sin. Jerry had been threatened with death by a group calling itself the Lovers Hit Squad

Annette was once forcibly taken by police from her lover's home and one man recommended that she be taken for mental observation because she had done what he believed was very abnormal

South Africa's first legal mixed marriage couple, Protas Madlala

and American wife Suzanne Leclerc Madlala, opted to go and live overseas because they could not stand the treatment they were getting in this country

Since the Mixed Marriages Act and Section 16 of the Immorality Act were scrapped, there have been 2066 inter-racial marriages. The figures, from the Institute of Race Relations, include the period ending 1987

## Scorn

These couples and hundreds of others have earned the scorn of their race for using their God-given right to take partners of their choice

They all have stories to tell about the heavy price they have had to pay for their decisions. Assaults, insults, threats, suicides and escapes to colour-blind countries are among the harsh penalties some have faced

Nomhle Ngalo (not her real name) has been going out with her white boyfriend for over a year. Her 'sin' once made her lose her flat after tenants complained to the caretaker about her association with whites

## Insults

She talks of the gapes and stares, the stony looks, the harassment and insults that she and her boyfriend have suffered whenever they were seen together in public

"I used to feel very upset by remarks that I was a prostitute or gold-digger from both blacks

and whites who saw me with my boyfriend," Ngalo said

"I have learnt to live with it. I don't respond to the insults. I always say I will never reduce myself to the level of small-minded people

"They will not stop seeing mixed couples as abnormal because they live in an abnormal country"

Ngalo, who said she does not fit into any pigeon-hole and has friends from all racial and cultural backgrounds, believes that the intolerance of mixed relationships is based on fear and not hatred

## A myth

"The whole thing goes back to the myth that blacks are better lovers. Whites always have this at the back of their minds. White men feel very threatened when they see a white woman in the company of a black man. It scares them even when they have no relations with the woman

"They always think that their girlfriends can do that too. The objections are based on sexual insecurities"

Norman Ndou, who has a white girlfriend, thinks that the uproar that often meets mixed relationships, particularly when it is a black man going out with a white woman, stems from the wish by whites to maintain exclusivity

"White men are selfish in that they want to have the best of both worlds. They want to have both our women and theirs but they do not want us to go out with their women

"That is very foolish because you cannot stop people from falling in love," he said

230

## Father starts group against 'ethnic' births

**The Argus Correspondent**  
JOHANNESBURG — The Midrand father who refused to register the birth of his daughter because he objected to the clause on racial classification, is now spearheading an organisation to protest against discrimination in the Population Registration Act

After receiving 50 calls from people who supported his act of defiance, Mr Allan Dawson realised "the average South African parent" wanted change. All callers have pledged their support to the organisation which he hopes to launch by the end of September.

Mr Dawson had an unpleasant row with a counter clerk about the racial classification of his second child and, since he was not prepared to go through the experience again, he refused to register his third child.

### SUPPORTIVE CALLS

He said it was apparent from the number of supportive calls he had received that there was a need for an organisation which would focus attention on the racist aspect of birth registration.

Mr Dawson wrote to the Director-General and Minister of Home Affairs to voice this objection, but has received no reply from either party.

"Obviously, they hold my position in contempt or are not interested in the matter," he said.

Mr Dawson said it was essential "if we are talking about a new South Africa — as all the political parties are — it is necessary that ordinary folk start living a new South Africa and move towards removing racism from our statute books".

"Our action is less in our own interests than those of our children who are going to grow up in a society of racist labels," he said.

Mr Dawson can be contacted at PO Box 493, Halfway House, 1685.



# CP town up in arms over 'mixed' love affair

17/9/89  
238 CAMERAS  
Special Correspondent

ARE they engaged or are they not engaged?

That is the big question after Groblersdal's white traffic officer Gerhard



Gerhard Buys and Esther Pogole

Buys and his African girlfriend, Esther Pogole of Marble Hall, both stayed away from work on Friday

Tongues are wagging among Conservative Party supporters. One said a man like Buys must be castrated, and another told the Groblersdal municipality he would refuse to stop at stop streets while Buys remained traffic officer

Early in the week the 23-year-old Pogole said they were engaged, but Buys denied it.

At the restaurant where she works, Pogole said they became engaged last Sunday at Leeuwfontein in Bophuthatswana

It has been learnt reliably that the CP-controlled town council of Marble Hall asked Buys

earlier in the week to resign because he had "become an embarrassment to the town" Buys refused to resign

A Council spokesman said on Friday Buys could not be dismissed because "he committed no offence"

Wearing an engagement ring, Pogole told *City Press* on Thursday she met Buys this year

A few men in khaki discussed the engagement in the restaurant where Esther works. "I'm telling you, he (Buys) will be thrown out of the community," said strongly-built Piet Kruger

"He is a central figure in this community. He now fights for what we have always fought against"

# Tycoon faces

S/Times 17/9/89

## race row

## charges

238

UITENHAGE'S richest man is caught up in an amazing race row which threatens to cripple his R50-million business empire and leave hundreds unemployed.

Millionaire Adam Mussa Jeeva, 43, is in the middle of a mind-boggling muddle thanks to the Conservative Party, which won the Uitenhage constituency in last week's election

Mr Jeeva, who was born in Bombay, India, of Syrian parents, was originally labelled Asian Twenty years ago he applied to be re-classified Cape Malay but was told he was Syrian — and since there was no Group Area category

for Syrians, he was officially considered white

Now, at the instigation of the CP, he has been charged with 42 counts of fraud for claiming to be white when registering property bought

in white areas of Uitenhage

He faces a further 42 counts in his capacity as director of Walad Properties (Pty) Ltd — easily the largest property owner in the region — while two nephews each face 42 fraud charges

The complaints were laid by Mr S "Spanner" Fourie, an unsuccessful CP candidate in last year's municipal election, apparently acting for former National Party MP Mr Jannie Swiegers, now a member of the CP

Mr Fourie could not be reached for comment and Mr Swiegers said yesterday he "had no knowledge" of the matter

### Problems

Details of Mr Jeeva's latest race battle were revealed when his son-in-law, Mr Hamif Moosa, applied to the Port Elizabeth Supreme Court to cancel a subpoena requiring him to give evidence against his uncle

Mr Jeeva's problems started in 1968 when he and his brother appealed to the Race Classification Board to change from Indian to Cape Malay on the grounds that they had been assimilated into that community

The bid failed and they took the ruling on appeal to the Eastern Cape Supreme Court The judges upheld the board's ruling that he was not Cape Malay — but also upheld Mr Jeeva's point that he was not Indian

Mr Jeeva then approached the Department of Community Development He was told



ADAM MUSSA JEEVA  
Jobs on the line

he would have to leave the coloured area where he lived and had bought property

Because he was not Indian he could not shift to that Group Area, either Two senior officials then ruled that, as a Syrian, Mr Jeeva had the same rights as whites

### Largest

His "European rights" were confirmed in writing in 1983 by a commissioner of the Department of Co-operation and Development, Mr SA Westraad, whom Mr Jeeva approached before buying a house

Mr Jeeva's company is known to own prime multi-storey buildings in Port Elizabeth and Uitenhage in a portfolio of about 100 properties including sites as far afield as George

Mr Jeeva also controls several large industrial enterprises and is Uitenhage's largest employer outside the motor industry, providing work for 800 people

No date has yet been set for his criminal trial

people  
Atkins

ALL YOU  
TO KNOW  
ISCOR'S  
OFFER



# OUT! White men with coloured lovers evicted in rightwing town — after voting for CP

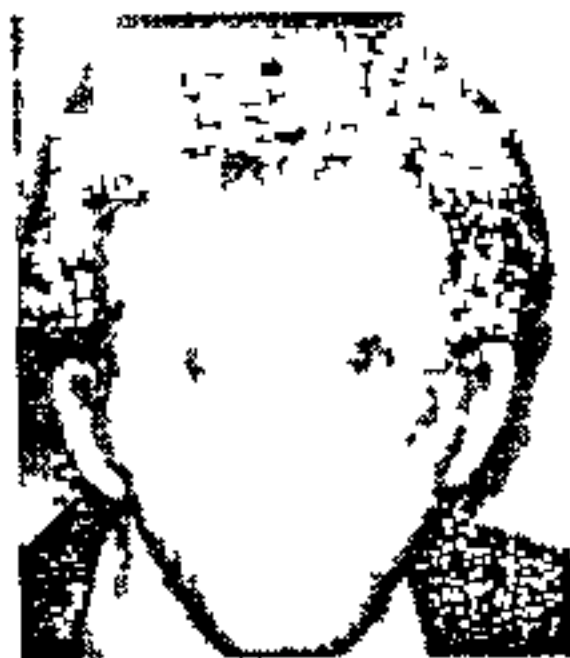
By BILL KRIGE

**TWO Conservative Party supporters who are in love with coloured women were thrown out on the street within two days of their candidate becoming an MP**

While jubilant Conservative Party faithful celebrated their triumph in Uitenhage, the grim reality of the new order they voted for was swiftly becoming apparent to Mr Danie Kluits and Mr Marius Geel.

On Friday last week, life in the Eastern Cape industrial town suddenly turned ugly for Mr Kluits, his wife Helen and their four month old daughter Kathleen.

At 9pm five policemen entered their rented home in Cuyler Street, a white area. According to Mr Kluits, 24, he and Helen, 19, were sworn at. She was shoved and they



**MARIUS GEEL**  
Angry with cops

were given 15 minutes to clear out, he said.

Also evicted in terms of the Group Areas Act were Mr Geel, 23, his lover Miss Rosie Arries, 18, and Mr Jasper Van der Westhuisen and his girlfriend.

In despair and with their baby to feed and clothe, the Kluitses sought refuge in an icy, half size steel freight container in the yard of the truck workshop where Mr Kluits works as a panel beater.

He and Mr Geel voted CP in the general election — Mr Kluits in the Graaff Reinet constituency and his friend in Uitenhage where Mr Willem Botha won in a stunning upset.

## Pushed

Mr Geel said he voted CP because he "thought they let people stay together".

Mr Kluits said the CP won his vote because he was unaware of their policy of racial segregation.

Mr Kluits's employer was moved by his plight and the young family was moved to a single unfurnished room in the workshop yard, surrounded by broken trucks and vans.

Mr Geel, an apprentice dye setter at the giant Volkswagen vehicle plant and Miss Arries have now moved into the steel container until they can find alternative accommodation, probably in the coloured area of Rosedale.

"I never thought this could happen," said Mr Kluits. "I voted for the CP because they say that groups can govern themselves."

Mr Geel, whose family disowned him because of his liaison with Miss Arries, said "I was so angry with the cops I could have punched them but I thought better of it. I know two of them. Three were uniformed."

"It started that morning when a guy came to the door driving a car with CP stick-

ers. I asked him what he wanted and he told me, 'Shut your mouth,' as he was with the cops. He said we must get out."

"That night the police came. They pushed their way in and told us to 'f\*\*\* off out of here.' One guy just stood there slapping his leg with a baton. They gave us 15 minutes to pack and get out."

Mrs Kluits, her baby in her arms, told how the police burst into the bedroom where she was feeding Kathleen.

"One grabbed my dress and pulled me and told me to 'f\*\*\* off where you belong.' I asked for time to get the child's nappies. We don't have many possessions, no furniture or stuff, but we did leave clothes behind."

Mr Geel said he could feel the difference in the racially polarised town the day after the election results.

"At Volkswagen we all used to joke together in my section — white, black or coloured. It made no differ-

ence. But not after election day. Then it was whites on one side and the rest over there."

Eastern Cape police liaison officer Captain Bill Dennis said the police had been acting on a complaint about an infringement of the Group Areas Act.

He denied the residents had been given "an ultimatum to leave", saying they had merely been told they were infringing the Group Areas Act.





# White men with coloured lovers evicted in rightwing town — after voting for CP

I thought this could be a good idea. I said Mr Kluits I or the CP because that groups can gov- themselves  
 el, whose family dis- um because of his rth Miss Arries said 'angry with the cops have punched them ought better of it I vo of them Three lformed  
 arted that morning ny came to the door car with CP stick

ers I asked him what he wan- ted and he told me Shut your mouth' as he was with the cops He said we must get out  
 That night the police came They pushed their way in and told us to f\*\*\* off out of here One guy just stood there slapping his leg with a baton They gave us 15 minutes to pack and get out'  
 Mrs Kluits her baby in her arms told how the police burst into the bedroom where she was feeding Kathleen  
 'One grabbed my dress and pulled me and told me to f\*\*\* off where you belong' I asked for time to get the child's nappies We don't have many possessions, no furniture or stuff but we did leave clothes behind  
 Mr Geel said he could feel the difference in the racially polarised town the day after the election results  
 'At Volkswagen we all used to joke together in my section — white, black or coloured it made no differ-



**KICKED OUT**  
 Danie Kluits and Helen Kluits and four-month-old Kathleen at the steel freight container where they slept after being evicted from their 'white' area





POPULATION — REGISTRATION

1990 — 1991

# Love amid racist thorns and barbs

Sowetan 8/1/91

238

**SILVANO Gregorin, a white South African of Italian parentage, is not worried by political violence in his dusty black township or the recent brutal murders of four fellow whites.**

He loves his black girlfriend Dikeledi Makume and has cut most ties with his family and a strong Italian community to live with her in Kutloanong, which means "Place of Harmony" in the language of the Basotho.

"Love is love to me, it does not know any colour," Gregorin said.

After a rampaging mob killed four whites in Kutloanong late last year, police in the adjacent town of Odendaalsrus asked whites not to visit the troubled township 300 km southwest of Johannesburg

Thirty-three people, some as young as 14, have been linked to the murder. The court case is due to take place later this month.

Gregorin and his girlfriend, who live in a small four-roomed bungalow, met six years ago at a non-racial discotheque he owned in the nearby town of Welkom

## Clashes

Life in the conservative mining town - scene of bitter clashes last year between blacks and white vigilante groups - became untenable because of constant intimidation but it did not cool their love.

The couple moved to Odendaalsrus but neighbourhood disapproval forced them to leave their town-centre flat a few months later and go to Kutloanong.

The Prohibition of Mixed Marriages Act, which outlawed marriages between whites and members of other races, was scrapped in June 1985 in one of former President P W Botha's limited reforms of apartheid race segregation laws.

But even with the law change, mixed couples still have a problem of where to live

The Group Areas Act, one of several laws regulating daily life according to skin colour, bars blacks from living in a white sub-

urb even if married to a white.

Since 1985, 101 whites have married blacks, 2 203 whites have married mixed-race Coloureds and 797 whites have married people of Indian descent

President F W de Klerk has promised that the Group Areas Act and other race laws will be scrapped this year under his political reforms which aim to enfranchise the voteless black majority

Gregorin and Makume are the third inter-racial couple to live in Kutloanong, which has been at the forefront of anti-apartheid activities in the conservative Orange Free State province.

## Limelight

The township shot into the limelight in 1988 when a young Afrikaner woman, Annette Heunis, defied her parents, the church and the white residents of Odendaalsrus to elope with her black Romeo, martial arts instructor Jerry Tsie.

They lived happily in Kutloanong for three years but then moved to the nominally independent black homeland of Bophuthatswana after receiving threats from whites in Odendaalsrus

Another white man left after his lover died in a car crash

Gregorin said the murders of the four whites, who were on their way to a township bar, were brutal but should not be interpreted as an racial onslaught

He said he was not frightened and still moved freely

## Welcomed

Community leader Bavakele Mayekiso said "Whites come into this township all the time We welcome them These are the whites we want to know, the whites who also want to live in a new South Africa "

Some township residents believe the murdered whites were mistaken for members of a so-called "Third Force," a shadowy white group which Nelson Mandela's African National Congress accuses of fanning township violence

The ANC alleges that white-



The first mixed couple who outraged Odendaalsrus white society, Jerry and Annette Tsie of Kutloanong.

led security forces and right-wing extremists have stirred up the fighting to perpetuate white minority rule and to stall preliminary talks with the Government on power-sharing

The Government says the fighting is mainly due to ANC supporters intimidating rivals and organising strikes, demonstrations and marches which encourage factional fighting and clashes with security forces

More than 1 000 people have died in Johannesburg's black townships since August, mostly in factional strife between ANC supporters and members of the Zulu-based Inkatha Freedom Party

Gregorin's choice of residential area has angered white supremacist groups fighting De Klerk's apartheid reform plans

"Whites have no business being in the black areas in times like these," said Blikkies Blignaut, area secretary of the white supremacist Neo-Nazi Afrikaner Weerstandsbeweging

But Gregorin, who now runs a small business supplying goods to informal black shops in the township, says he is not moving and has involved himself heavily in community affairs

His main concern is for his girlfriend

"It is not easy for her even to go into the white town these days I am scared about what would happen," he said

"For myself I do not mind If my time comes, it comes But I do not want anything to happen to her" - Sapa-Reuter

260M



# SA'S LOVE STORY

CM T-25 12/1/91 238

By IAN HOBBS and DAVE MARRS  
**LONDON.** — President F W de Klerk's son Willem yesterday told the world that he and Miss Erica Adams were "very close".

Mr De Klerk jun spoke of his relationship with a coloured woman — but said there were no marriage plans yet.  
 He admitted that stunning 22-year old Miss Erica Adams was engaged but refused to say whether he had put the ring on her finger.  
 Willem, a 24-year-old student, was besieged by journalists in Cambridge this week after being catapulted into the international spotlight by his relationship with Miss Adams.  
 The two had met at the Cape Technikon 18 months ago while doing a public relations course, he said.

## 'Pleasant young man'

Mr De Klerk met his mother, Mrs Marika de Klerk, at a London hotel, and agreed to speak to journalists yesterday morning.  
 Bemused by the media attention the shy and bespectacled Willem admitted that Miss Adams was engaged.

But when asked if he had given her the engagement ring she is wearing, he smiled — and refused to say whether he planned to marry her.  
 "We are very close," he said. "I had hoped to keep it private but it doesn't really matter."  
 Meanwhile Erica's father, Boland Labour Party leader Mr Deon Adams, has said he would not stand in the way of his daughter's choice, whom ever she decided to wed.



**BIG STORY** London newspapers yesterday gave the reports of Mr Willem de Klerk and Miss Erica Adams's relationship top priority — after the Gulf Picture: Reuters

Tracked down in Ceres yesterday a relaxed Mr Adams said he had met the man who could be his son-in-law, and had found him "a pleasant young man".

The modest Ceres home where Erica and her brother and sisters were brought up is in an area of low-cost housing opposite Ceres High School, where his "brilliant, but lazy" daughter did matric.  
 Miss Adams is believed to be lying low with friends in Cape Town after the revelation of her relationship with Mr De Klerk sparked a surge of media attention.  
 Mr Adams, 50, added that he respected President



**IN THE SPOTLIGHT** Mr Willem de Klerk, son of President F W de Klerk, reveals all at yesterday's international press conference in Cambridge Picture: Reuters

F W de Klerk as a "tremendously courageous and great man".  
 Mr Adams's wife Kathleen is a teacher at a junior primary school in Ceres. Mr Adams was a school principal himself before entering politics in 1984. The couple have three children apart from Erica, aged 26, 17, and 11.

The romantic link between the two was cast in a political mould by most London newspapers yesterday, which all carried front-page reports on the romance.

"With this ring I bury apartheid." Today headlined the story and pictures.

Asked if he feared a right-wing backlash in South Africa over the relationship, Mr De Klerk said "Politics has nothing to do with me. I'm no politician."

"Where we live we don't experience any problems because of our friendship. I have friends who are Portuguese, Jews, German, Afrikaans, English and coloured."

## 'Get a job'

He said there were no plans for Erica to visit him during the next seven months that he will be in Britain.

He intended travelling through Europe after completing his course in June. "After that I had better get a job."

Meantime he and Erica would keep in contact by phone.

"It's very hard being 15,000 kilometres away. Since my father became head of state the children have always lived a very low-profile life and we would like to keep it that way."

"We are not celebrities. We want to keep ourselves to ourselves."  
 He dismissed the idea of following in his father's footsteps, saying "I will stick to business."



**CENTRE OF ATTRACTION** Miss Erica Adams, who has captured worldwide attention following revelations of her relationship with Mr Willem de Klerk.

Cam-Tops 12/1/91 238

Cape

# Love conquers all in dusty township

ship bar, were brutal but should not be interpreted as a racial onslaught

Community leader Mr Bava-kele Mayekiso said "Whites come into this township all the time We welcome them These are the whites we want to know, the whites who also want to live in a new South Africa"

Some township residents believe the murdered whites were mistaken for members of the so-called "Third Force", a shadowy white group which the ANC accuses of fanning township violence

Mr Gregorin's choice of residential area has angered white supremacist groups "Whites have no business being in the black areas in times like these," said Mr Blikkies Blignaut, area secretary of the AWB

But Mr Gregorin, who now runs a small business supplying goods to informal black shops in the township, says he is not moving

His main concern is for his girlfriend "For myself I do not mind If my time comes, it comes But I do not want anything to happen to her" — Sapa-Reuter



**MIXED COUPLE** ... Mr Silvano Gregorin with his girlfriend Miss Dikeledi Makume in Kutloanong. PICTURE REUTER

rus asked whites not to visit the troubled township

Thirty-three people, some as young as 14, have been linked to the murder The court case is due to take place later this month

Gregorin and his girlfriend, who live in a small four-roomed house, met six years ago at a non-racial discotheque he owned in Welkom

Life in the conservative mining town became untenable because of constant intimidation but it did not cool their love

The couple moved to Odendaalsrus but neighbourhood disapproval forced them to leave their town-centre flat a few months later and go to Kutloanong

**From RICH MKHONDO**

**KUTLOANONG** — Mr Silvano Gregorin, of Italian parentage, is not worried by political violence in this dusty black township or the recent brutal murders of four fellow whites He has made his love nest here

He loves his black girlfriend Ms Dikeledi Makume and has cut most ties with his family and a strong Italian community to live with her in Kutloanong, which means "Place of Harmony" in Sotho

"Love is love to me, it does not know any colour," Mr Gregorin said

After a rampaging mob killed four whites in Kutloanong late last year, police in the adjacent town of Odendaals-

Mr Gregorin and Ms Makume are the third interracial couple to live in Kutloanong, which has been at the forefront of anti-apartheid activities in the Free State

The township shot into the limelight in 1988 when a young Afrikaner woman, Ms Annette Heunis, defied her parents, the church and the white residents of Odendaalsrus to elope with black martial-arts instructor Mr Jerry Tsie

They lived happily in Kutloanong for three years but then moved to Bophuthatwana after receiving threats from whites in Odendaalsrus

Mr Gregorin said the murders of the four whites, who were on their way to a town-



# Treated as criminals for love across the colour line

IF President F W de Klerk is hesitating about the promised scrapping of remaining apartheid laws, the nightmare ordeal of Professor Henri Scaillet and his Cape Town-born "coloured" wife should be more than enough reason for him to act without further delay.

Professor Scaillet, 61, a Belgian citizen, is founder and head of the French Cultural Centre in Cape Town. He is a specialist in French literature and culture and the author of several books about South Africa, including *Le Dernier Choeur* (The Last Choice) which tells of the problems of a mixed-race marriage.

For 10 years he and his wife, Nadia (born Hartley) 35, have stood up to the full might of the apartheid state and the ruthless methods it has used to stamp out racial mixing. At the same time they were at the receiving end of vicious vendettas against them.

## Fierce hostility

There were times when they could not risk being seen together as man and wife, unable even to drink a cup of coffee together in a restaurant. But despite years of being treated as criminals, their love across the colour line has endured — although their marriage could be legalised only recently, on November 26 1990.

Under the Group Areas Act they are not allowed to live together and have come up against fierce hostility in a Tamboerskloof residential block where Professor Scaillet owns two flats.

Their first child, Anouchka, was born on December 16 and she was registered as a Belgian citizen before birth.

At their flat this week the Scaillets told the story of their struggles in the shadow of some of the most inhuman of all apartheid laws — the Group Areas Act and the now defunct laws that prohibited marriage and love across the colour line.

Professor Scaillet is a member of the France-Liberte Foundation established by Mrs Danielle Mitterrand, wife of the President of France.

Afrikaans writer Breyten Breytenbach serves on its panel of prominent administrators and the foundation was involved in arrangements for the Dakar talks with the ANC.

The couple met and fell in love when Nadia was a student at the French Cultural Centre. Over the years the couple had countless night visits when they were awakened by the loud knocking of security policemen. When they did not open the door they would sometimes find policemen waiting outside the next morning.

Once a policeman entered their flat and demanded to see the bed where Nadia had slept.

Even in recent months they were hounded and harassed by an "inspector" who was apparently involved in Group Areas Act investigations.

Mrs Scaillet, alone in their flat and expecting her baby within weeks, found an "inspector" at the door. He said he was inquiring about "the race area." He said she needed a permit to be allowed to stay in her home. If she had no permit, the matter would be taken "a step further."

The couple felt that President De Klerk's reforms seemed meaningless if they could still be harassed when the scrapping of the Group Areas Act was believed to be imminent.

"I don't trust the new 'reforms'," Professor Scaillet said in a letter he wrote at that time. "The racists just changed apartheid but are still using inhuman, cruel and unjust methods for forcing people to respect the Group Areas Act."

At one stage uniformed police visited Mrs Scaillet at the offices of the Bank of Athens where she worked. She was harassed in front of her colleagues by a demand that she should make a statement about where she was living.

# Mixed

W/CA66U 5 12/11/91

# RACE

238

# Couples' years of anguish

## Professor wants 'racial bigots' to be educated

By FRANS ESTERHUYSE  
Weekend Argus Political Correspondent

Security police questioned people in the building where Professor Scaillet had his offices and they asked to see books he had written.

But some of the worst harassment was not from the State but from people whose racist attitudes were bred and supported by the apartheid system. People who told them there was no place for them and they should get out of the country. They were told they could be fined R10 000 for being together in the same building.

Many times over the past few years a woman in an adjoining flat would knock loudly on the dividing wall at all hours of the night, dog excrement was smeared on the handle of Professor Scaillet's garage door, his keys, briefly left on a wall outside his flat, were flung over a fence into another plot and were eventually found by sheer luck; abusive calls and threats were received by telephone and letter; abuse was shouted at the couple outside their building.



Picture HANNES THIART, Weekend Argus

Professor Henri Scaillet, his wife Nadia and baby Anouchka

All their attempts to have the culprits charged failed. As recently as July 3 last year Professor Scaillet wrote to the Minister of Law and Order, Mr Adriaan Vlok, to complain about "a flagrant injustice" and "a criminal act of racism" allegedly perpetrated with the support of the police.

He told the minister of "horrible and vicious harassment" that he and his wife suffered as a result of actions by a neighbouring tenant. He said attempts to get the police to do something about it were futile.

A reply came first from the Ministry of Law and Order and then from the office of the Commissioner of Police, saying Professor Scaillet's letter had been "noted" and the matter had been referred to the Regional Commissioner, Western Cape. That's where the matter seemed to end as far as the police bureaucracy was concerned.

He wrote to the Attorney-General to complain about racial discrimination he had endured over the previous three years. These disturbances, he believed, could have been a factor in his cardiovascular troubles and in a miscarriage his wife had. He supplied names of witnesses he believed would be able to testify about the "racial aggression."

Professor Scaillet also conducted his own campaign against racial discrimination in the block of flats where he lives. He distributed a petition calling for the opening of the block — Hillpark — to all races.

He said this week his experiences showed that more than the removal of race laws like the Group Areas Act was needed in South Africa. After the removal of apartheid, action should be taken to rehabilitate and re-educate the people and to outlaw harmful racial attitudes and discrimination.



# De Klerk 'could ease Population Act provisions'

CAPE TOWN — President F W de Klerk may suspend provisions of the Population Registration Act in his opening of Parliament address to enable the US to start lifting sanctions, says Anglo American public affairs consultant Michael Spicer.

Apart from the expected removal of the Group Areas and Land Acts, Spicer said it was possible De Klerk's address would also include the suspension of certain provisions of the Population Registration Act which could not be repealed in its entirety under the present constitution.

Spicer told a conference organised by Health Informatics for Southern Africa

B/pam 30/1/91 (238)  
LESLEY LAMBERT

that by doing so, De Klerk would have fulfilled enough of the requirements of the Comprehensive Anti-Apartheid Act (CAAA) to give US President George Bush the discretion to begin lifting sanctions imposed in terms of the Act.

The CAAA's other requirements include the unbanning of political organisations, the return of exiles and a start to negotiations for a political settlement.

Spicer said certain members of the US Congress and American academics he had spoken to on a recent visit to the US had

responded positively to the question of lifting sanctions this year.

He said he was cautiously optimistic that SA's political future would be based on the concept of power sharing but there was less clarity on the economic system.

SA was not yet on the "high road" to a favourable settlement, he said.

The "high road" depended on economic growth rates of between 5% and 7% in the next two to three years, foreign investment — which would not necessarily be guaranteed by the lifting of sanctions — and the assurance that a future government would not dominate politics and the economy.



# Humiliation, degradation and R500 000 over 22 years

## The cost of skin colour

238

FOR 22 years apartheid's bureaucrats have tried to slot Adam Mussa Jeeva into a racial pigeon-hole.

He clearly wasn't black, but was he white, coloured or ethnically Indian?

Jeeva, an Arab whose family came to South Africa from Syria 80 years ago, does not fit comfortably into the bizarre jigsaw puzzle that is the apartheid system of racial segregation.

### Racial

Under the Population Registration Act, South Africans are classified according to race. The law is one of the building blocks of apartheid, which regulates large areas of daily life according to skin colour and denies the black majority the vote.

The Act has no specific category for Arabs, so apartheid's administrators classified Jeeva and his family "Other Asiatic".

That decision touched off two decades of legal wrangling.

The race classifiers define "Other Asiatic"

as "members of a tribe whose national home is in any country or area in Asia other than China, India or Pakistan."

In an interview at one of the wholesale stores he runs in the Cape province town of Uitenhage, Jeeva said:

"In actual fact, the laws of this country decree that one may not be a human being, so one must be slotted into racial categories. I and my family just want to be human beings. That is all."

For people of indeterminate race the small print of apartheid can be humiliating.

### Legal

Reclassifying people sometimes involves officials "inspecting" an individual's fingernails, the shape of their noses, or the curls in their hair.

Since apartheid's birth in 1948 more than 315 000 people have been reclassified.

Jeeva (44) has never had to undergo a detailed personal inspection, but his legal problems with apartheid have been no less depressing.

His main problems stem from the Population Registration Act, the

Group Areas Act, which segregates housing, and the Land Act, which reserves 87 percent of the land for whites.

White President FW de Klerk has promised that these laws will eventually be scrapped, but that is scant comfort to Jeeva, who has so far spent over R500 000 in legal fees.

### Start

Jeeva's sorry tale began in 1968 when he applied for an identity document. Upon collecting it at the Department of Home Affairs, he found that he had been classified Indian.

In the early 1970s Jeeva lodged an appeal with the Race Classification Appeal Board, declaring he was not Indian but "Cape Malay", a subsidiary of the Coloured group.

The judge ruled that he was none of these and declared Jeeva a Syrian. The Population Registration Act did not cater specifically for Syrians, so the judge slotted Jeeva into the "Other Asiatic" group.

### Logic

The strange logic of apartheid decrees that "Other Asiatics" automatically enjoy privileges reserved for whites.

But Jeeva, a Moslem, did not want to be identified with whites, at least

in terms of apartheid's regulations. He was determined to be called Cape Malay as are other Syrian Moslems in South Africa.

### Classified

Christians who emigrated to South Africa from mainly Moslem Syria were classified "white" by the Dutch-descended Calvinist Christians who invented and administered the apartheid system.

Syrian Moslem immigrants, on the other hand, were usually classified Cape Malay.

"According to their own laws I was right to apply to be Cape Malay, but the court ruled otherwise," Jeeva said.

### Exposed

"The absurdity of apartheid is exposed by the fact that other families in Uitenhage who are Syrians, whose forefathers came from the same Syrian town as us, have been classified white just because they are Catholic (Christian)," he said.

Jeeva has had lengthy problems with the Group Areas Act. He had to apply for a special certificate exempting him from prosecution for living and owning his home in a white area.

"This is to certify that Mr Adam Mussa is a Syrian with the same rights and obligations as a European," says his cer-

ificate from the Home Affairs Department.

Jeeva's attorney, who declined to be identified, said the classification "Other Asiatic" was no use in day-to-day matters as the group had no residential Group Area.

More trouble came Jeeva's way when he bought 88 houses and rented them to interracial couples in this conserva-

tive white town. He owns 60 other business premises across the country.

### Complaint

In 1982, members of the official parliamentary opposition Conservative Party (CP), which advocates a return to hardline apartheid, complained that he was living in a

white area and had bought property to rent to interracial couples.

The CP accused him of fraud, saying that although he was a non-white he behaved like a white person and lived and bought property in a white area. That case will now be heard at the Grahamstown Supreme court on December 10. - Sapa-Reuter

Sowetan 23/11/90



## HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

## INTERPELLATIONS

The sign \* indicates a translation. The sign †, used subsequently in the same interpellation, indicates the original language.

## General Affairs

## Population Registration Act

Mr J A RABIE asked the Minister of Home Affairs *Hansard 6/6/90*

Whether he intends publishing draft legislation this year aimed at repealing the race classification section of the Population Registration Act, No 30 of 1950, in order to obtain the widest possible comment, if not, why not, if so, when? *238*

C100E INT

\*The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS Mr Chairman, it is a special privilege for me to participate in this House for the first time. I have great appreciation for this interpellation question. This subject, and particularly the troublesome race classification provisions in the Population Registration Act, No 30 of 1950, have been debated on several occasions during the past session of Parliament.

At this stage I do not think there can be any uncertainty about the Government's standpoint on this matter. On 5 March 1990 the hon the Minister of Constitutional Development said in the House of Assembly that the NP acknowledged that the Population Registration Act would not be able to survive the acceptance and putting into operation of a new constitution. However, he also indicated in no uncertain terms that the Act had to continue to exist until a new constitution replaced the present one, because the Constitution could not function without the Population Registration Act. I refer hon members to Hansard, cols 2418 and 2150. I should also like to refer the hon member to the speech I made on 14 May 1990 during the discussion of the Home Affairs Vote, when I said the following:

The problem with the Population Registration Act is that it is really quite out of step with the dynamic constitutional developments that are at present taking place in South Africa. This

Act entails statutory prescriptiveness which is completely inflexible. It contains inflexible definitions, and in fact allows the department that has to implement the provisions no room for manoeuvre whatsoever. The present Republic of South Africa Constitution Act is, however, based on the Population Registration Act, and it is very clear that this Act must be amended at the same time as the Constitution Act. This is a matter on which the hon the State President has expressed a very clear opinion on several occasions. *Hansard 6/6/90*

Consequently I want to repeat something that has already been said previously, namely that we would not be able to enter a constitutional dispensation while retaining the substance of the Population Registration Act in its present form. The definition of "race" and group definitions are simply quite unacceptable, while the statutory prescriptiveness, as I have already said, allows no room for any freedom of choice. The present basis must therefore be revised in a process of negotiation with a view to bringing about greater freedom of choice.

The reply to the hon member's question is therefore that the preparation of draft legislation to repeal the classification provisions in the Population Registration Act is not yet being considered at this stage because it cannot be separated from the Constitution. The Government is not going to drag its feet with this legislation, but the taking of appropriate steps at a suitable stage will depend mainly on the decisions taken at the negotiating table.

\*Mr J A RABIE Mr Chairman, I think the hon the Minister is aware that this is one of the "hurtful" Acts on the Statute Book of the RSA. What he told us here is common knowledge, and therefore I put the question again by way of an interpellation so that consultation could take place and comment made as widely as possible. When the Act is before the joint committee people can react to it against the background of the inputs made by various persons and bodies.

It is disappointing that the hon the Minister has said that this matter should stand over until the negotiations are in progress because this also has to be done at the negotiating table. *238*

To me it is a heartbreaking matter, because my own uncle was exposed to this legislation in the fifties. When he was incorrectly classified under the Act he was arrested and sold to a farmer in

Bethal where he had to dig potatoes out of the ground with his bare hands. When I wanted to go to college after matric I also had to be classified. As a result of the Population Registration Act and the people who did the classification, I was also incorrectly classified and I had to appeal against it so that I could receive my college training among my own people, as I was accustomed to doing. *Hansard 6/6/90*

I want to tell the hon the Minister in all earnest that we must not wait until the negotiating process begins, we must see right now in what way the Act can be amended so that we can receive comments in this regard, because in the past we were told that every individual wished to preserve his identity. In the White community, however, there is only one race classification, they coexist peacefully and preserve their respective identities, their cultural structures and their religious institutions. *238*

Among us it is different. My own family is classified into four categories. I am a Coloured, my wife is a Cape Coloured, my sons are other coloured persons and one of them is mixed. Surely this diabolical thing cannot be allowed to continue while we wait for the negotiating process to start so that it can then be abolished. It is hurtful.

I agree with the hon the Minister that the present dispensation is based on race classification. Consequently, the sooner it can be abolished, the sooner we shall make progress at the negotiating table towards finding a solution. How are we going to identify one another around the negotiating table as participating parties in the negotiations for a new constitution? [Time expired.]

\*Mr D LOCKEY Mr Chairman, in the 25 years of its existence the LPSA has worked for a non-racial democratic society in South Africa. Over the years we have consistently rejected and actively opposed race classification and Coloured nationalism. However, we accept that there are certain practical problems, as elucidated by the hon the Minister, which make the total abolition of race classification at this stage impossible.

The present Constitution is constituted on the basis of racial groups. If race classification were to be scrapped, it could lead to jurisprudential problems. But we also accept that this Act, together with the present Constitution, will be

scrapped at the negotiating table. There is not much to negotiate about in this regard. I should like to react briefly to letters which appeared in *Rapport* with reference to what I said earlier this year in Parliament about Mr Randall Wicomb. A Cabinet Minister's wife, Mrs Jeanette Bartlett, said in a letter to *Rapport* of 27 May, on page 17, that she found it to be in extremely poor taste. Mr C van der Merwe said on page 17 of *Rapport* of Sunday 3 June 1990 that it was certainly a sign of political bankruptcy when one had to disparage others to make a name for oneself. Randall Wicomb's answer to this whole matter was, "I grew up in this country as a White person." *238*

These people did not begin to realise what humiliation people of colour have had to endure over the years. How must Randall Wicomb's Coloured family have felt when he appeared in the Oudshoorn city hall four years ago and they were not able to listen to his performance because they were classified as Coloureds? How must Randall's own Coloured family not have felt about his not being able to attend his own father's funeral because he did not want to expose his Coloured family to his White wife and White children? What I have said about Randall Wicomb might have been in poor taste, but it is unfortunately the naked truth and I am unfortunately not responsible for it. [Time expired.]

\*Mr P W SAAIMAN Mr Chairman, I want to put it to the hon the Minister that this legislation is a "hurtful" piece of legislation which we need not argue about any more. What worries me, however, is that task groups are at work on a local level as far as direct representation is concerned. We must therefore accept by implication now that we will only be given direct representation when the Constitution is amended, and that is unacceptable. Our people in this country no longer want ethnic representation on the local level. *Hansard 6/6/90*

The other thing I am worried about and the hon the Minister has had experience of this—is that this time it was the teachers, but next time they are going to seize upon this Act. Are we then going to give in once again? This causes us, who are pleading for these things to receive attention, to feel that that is apparently the only weapon that works. We cannot concede to protest politics if a lawful procedure has been set in motion here. It means that this Act simply blocks the



1675

WEDNESDAY, 6 JUNE 1990

1676

way of all development in the constitutional sphere to a new South Africa I cannot see how we are going to negotiate around the table as different races, but at the same time work on an open democracy for South Africa. Because the stage has now been reached at which we can comment on this draft legislation and it is going to be widely discussed and commented on, I want to make an appeal to the hon the Minister to ensure that this Act is scrapped as soon as possible

238

\*Mr SK LOUW Mr Chairman, it is a foregone conclusion that this Act is one of the apartheid laws that has been keeping the South African Government in power for a very long time. In the new South Africa this Act has no purpose or place. That is why we welcome the Indemnity Act so that exiled South African citizens can return. Some of them, however, have already married German women and women from other race groups. This just serves to illustrate once again the absurdity of this Act.

The return of those South African citizens is a cause for great concern for the Government, because where will the children go to school, and as what will they be classified? This kind of thing causes great heartaches. Many families have been torn apart because of this legislation. It is a foregone conclusion that South Africans are proud, but we have never really been proud, because we were classified as Coloureds by this Government.

If we see how we have been classified according to the Population Registration Act, we see that a comb was sometimes used to decide into what category or race we should be classified. Many of us suffered great hardships as a result of this Act. The LPSA requests the South African Government, and in particular this hon Minister in charge of this legislation, to make immediate and positive efforts so that we can enter a new South Africa properly without any dividing lines of race or colour.

\*Mr J A RABIE Mr Chairman, to me it is not a consideration whether any jurisprudential problems would arise if the hon the Minister were to address this Act now. Recently there were problems with the Constitution in connection with the delimitation of electoral divisions in the House of Assembly, and we rectified this in a jurisprudential way. We need not therefore wait for matters to be so adjusted. I do not know

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Hansard

whether the hon the Minister realises that some of my uncles are members of the CP simply because they have been classified as Whites [Interjections] Hon members would like to know who they are, but they can find out for themselves. It is no concern of mine, because I do not associate with them.

238

I want to plead with the hon the Minister to address this matter during the coming recess. We need not wait for the negotiating table. The comments can be submitted to the joint committee and we can deliberate meaningfully on that statutory amendment. The best legislation can then be put forward so that we can be recognised as citizens of this country and as South Africans, and not judged by our skin colour.

\*The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS Mr Chairman, nothing has been said here with which I am not in complete agreement. To tell the truth, if one runs past a man in the street—with reference to what the hon member for Reigerpark said—how on earth is one to distinguish whether he is a Coloured, a Cape Coloured, another coloured person or a White person? Naturally that is not possible. The only thing I fear if the Act were suddenly to be scrapped now is that the hon member for Reigerpark might become a CP member [Interjections] I should not like to see that happen [Interjections] That is the only disadvantage I see in this whole discussion [Interjections]

I do not want to refer to individual cases. I merely want to say that my department has for four decades had the unenviable task of implementing this legislation, because we were the people who were compelled to take those decisions. We did not do it because we wanted to do it. It is truly difficult to divide families unnecessarily, and cause the shedding of unnecessary tears. What I mean to say is, surely we do not want things like this in the times in which we are living. The hon the Minister of Constitutional Development and the hon the State President have given us this assurance, and as far as I am concerned, I want to say that I shall do my best to have it withdrawn as soon as possible.

But what is happening? Suppose we were able to withdraw it immediately, as this interpellation requests. If we were to withdraw it immediately, the entire tricameral system would collapse [Interjections]

1677

WEDNESDAY, 6 JUNE 1990

1678

238

\*Mr J C COOSTHUIZEN That makes no difference.

\*The MINISTER Perhaps it is a good thing, but then the hon member for Reigerpark and every other hon member sitting here would be without a job [Interjections] Then all the hon members would become pensioners at the same time, but my problem is that the hon the Minister would no longer be here to pay those pensions [Interjections]

Hon members must realise that I sympathise with this whole matter [Interjections] Our problem is that if one ignores the Act, one must then ignore the Constitution, and that is the whole dilemma. That is the only dilemma which makes it different from any other Act. These two Acts are completely derailed—I am sorry, but there is no other word to use [Time expired]

Debate concluded.

238

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

### 'Hurt' law will not be repealed yet

CAPE TOWN — The Population Registration Act could not be scrapped now as it could not be separated from the constitution, Home Affairs Minister Gene Louw said yesterday.

Speaking during an interpellation by Jac Rabie (UDP Reigerpark), Louw said the Act would have to be taken to the negotiation table.

"My department has struggled for decades with this Act. We did not enjoy tearing families apart, but stuck to the Act only because we were forced to do so by the law," said Louw.

"If we ignore the Population Registration Act now, then we must ignore the constitution."

Rabie said the Act was one of the "hurt" laws on the SA statute book and he was disappointed its repeal had to wait for negotiations to begin.

"Whites don't understand the hurt this Act has caused. During the 50s an uncle of mine was incorrectly classified and he was sold to a farm-

### SAIRR study sees

## signs of a compromise

THERE are signs of a compromise between the NP, the ANC and Inkatha on the question of minority rights, according to a new South African Institute of Race Relations publication, Countdown to Negotiations.

Countdown, which reports the views of a wide spectrum of political organisations on the negotiation process, says "the definition of groups is likely to be of pivotal importance to the outcome of the talks".

The PAC and Azapo risked "missing the bus" if they stayed out of constitutional negotiations.

The PAC and Azapo could become peripheral if they stayed out of constitutional talks which produced a system acceptable to most blacks.

Countdown, compiled by Shaun Mackay, a research officer at the institute, reports that some PAC and Azapo sympathisers

Business Day Reporter

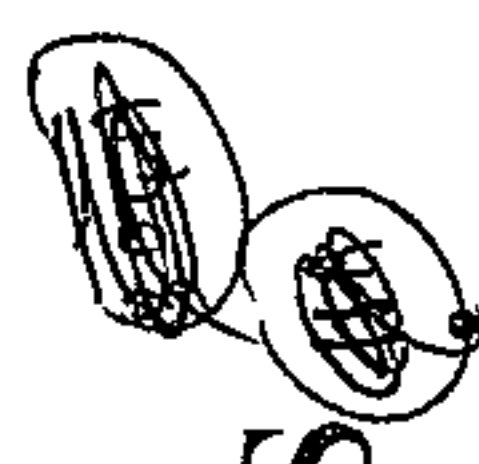
believed the organisation was in a dilemma over refusing to negotiate when others were doing so.

Azapo felt a negotiated settlement would be possible only when "the enemy's morale is too low", the economy collapsing and "the enemy's war machinery" exhausted, among other things.

Government constitutional thinking had been "much influenced" by the KwaZulu Natal Indaba, the publication reports.

Government had taken over one vital aspect of the Indaba's proposals — the concept of an open group for people who did not want to organise themselves on a racial basis.

Countdown says the question of minority rights will be a key issue when obstacles to negotiation have been cleared away.



10/11/90



# 'Untenable race law out of step, must go'

Stow 15/5/90

238

~~238~~

The race classification law was unacceptable and undoubtedly discriminatory, Minister of Home Affairs Gene Louw said in Parliament yesterday

The Government wanted to get rid of it as soon as possible

However, a moratorium on the Population Registration Act was impractical, and it could not be scrapped immediately. In the meantime, his department would try to apply it with as much compassion as possible

There were no legal provisions for a moratorium, as requested in the debate by Mr Desmond Lockey (LP, N Cape)

Mr Louw said the Act was completely out of step with the dynamic constitutional developments under way.

It was clear it had to be amended, with the constitution

"We cannot enter a new constitutional dispensation while retaining the contents of this Act its description of race, of groups, is simply unacceptable"

The Act left no room for freedom of choice

He said it was becoming extremely difficult for him to make decisions on reclassification applications, because free association of people was becoming a pattern of everyday life

It was also becoming more difficult to decide whether a person was accepted by another group, or merely tolerated

## Heartache

Mr Louw said he treated cases sympathetically

"But we can't be too lenient, because the Act is on our statute books and there will always be pressure

from members of the receiving group"

His department had got legal advice that one could not ignore the sections of the Act dealing with acceptance into another group

"The present Act is discriminatory, there can be no doubt about that. The Government wants to get rid of it as soon as possible. My department has had 40 years of heartache in this connection"

It was absolutely untenable that a family could be divided among two or even three racial groups. The status quo could not be maintained

Alternatives to the Act had not been formulated and could not be debated

But the process had begun. The Minister of Constitutional Development, Dr Gerrit Viljoen, had said that the Act would receive attention in the constitutional process — Sapa

## 291 coloureds classified white

A total of 549 people was reclassified in 1989, according to the 1989 annual report of the Department of Home Affairs. *Doc 18/4190*

Tabled in Parliament yesterday, the report said that most of these were 291 Cape coloureds who had been reclassified white

Altogether, 17 015 621 people had

been registered in the population register.

The completeness of the population register of people 16 years and older for the various population groups, on December 31 1989, was: whites 100 percent, coloureds 97,14 percent; Indians 97,97 percent, Chinese 100 percent, blacks 64,8 percent. — Sapa.

238



**RECLASSIFICATIONS**

238

A total of 1 123 people were reclassified from one Population Registration Act "race" group to another last year, Home Affairs Minister Gene Louw said in parliament.

He said 1 229 people applied for reclassification and 106 of them were rejected. *W/ Mail 232 - 29/3/90*

Two whites were reclassified to Chinese, 519 Cape Coloureds to whites, 15 Cape Coloureds to Chinese, 59 Indians to Cape Coloureds, 55 Cape Coloureds to Indians, 17 Indians to Malays, 33 Malays to Indians, 327 blacks to Cape Coloureds, one Cape Coloured to black, eight blacks to Other Asian, 14 blacks to Indians and one black to Griqua.

(1) (a) No

(b) No

(a) (i) to (iv) falls away

(b) (i) to (iv) falls away

(2) (a) Yes

(b) No

(1) Requests are received from the coloured communities concerned for the establishment of management committees via the local authorities concerned

(ii) Boshof (Kareehof), Bethulie (Cloetespark), Edenburg (Edenhoogte), Trompsburg (Noordmansville), Ficksburg, Ladybrand and Vrededorst

(iii) A management committee is established with the approval of the Minister of Planning and Provincial Affairs by the Administrator in terms of Section 2(1) of the Local Government Ordinance (Coloured, Indian and Free Settlement Areas), 1963 (Ordinance No 12 of 1963)

(b) (i) to (iii) falls away

Cape Province

(1) (a) Yes

(b) No

(i) Because the local inhabitants and/or Members of Parliament requested it

(ii) The Administrator, with the consent of the Minister of Planning and Provincial Affairs after consultation with the Own Affairs Minister of the Minister's Council House of Representatives

(iii) Aurora, Cookhouse, Greyton, Loxton, Maclear, Mitchell's Plan, Somerset West, Ugie.

(iv) The committees consist of five members appointed by the Administrator of whom two are nominated by myself and one by

the Council of the local authority concerned

(a) Yes

(b) Yes

(i) Because and if the local inhabitants request this

(ii) Unknown until applications are received

(iii) The committees will consist of five members appointed by the Administrator of whom two are nominated by myself and one by the Council of the local authority concerned

TPA: resorts

47 Mr A J LEON asked the Minister of Planning and Provincial Affairs

(1) (a) How many resorts are currently under the control of the Transvaal Provincial Administration, (b) where is each such resort situated and (c) for which specified race group is each reserved,

(2) whether any resorts which previously fell under the control of the Transvaal Provincial Administration were transferred to resorts, (b) where is each situated and (c) (i) when and (ii) to which own affairs department was each so transferred?

B69E

THE MINISTER OF PLANNING AND PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS

(1) (a) Four

(b) (i) Pilgrims Rest

(ii) Roodeploaat Dam

(iii) Roodeploaat Dam.

(iv) Zeerust

(c) (i) Pilgrims Rest—General Affairs  
The caravan park has been kept out for Whites until such time that Pilgrims Rest is privatised

(ii) Roodeploaat Dam Indian Resort—Indians.

(iii) Roodeploaat Dam Coloured Resort—Coloureds

(iv) Ramosa Rieker—Blacks

(2) Yes

(a) (1) Badplaas

(ii) Blydepoort —F H Odendaal

(iii) Blydepoort —Sybrandt Niekirk van

(iv) Eiland *Hanssens 14/3/90*

(v) Heidelberg Kloof

(vi) Karee Kloof

(vii) Loskop Dam

(viii) Rob Ferreira

(ix) Tshpise

(x) Warmbaths

(b) (i) Badplaas (Eastern Transvaal)

(ii) Blydepoort (Eastern Transvaal)

(iii) Blydeverver Dam (Eastern Transvaal)

(iv) Leisitele District (North-Eastern Transvaal)

(v) Heidelberg (Southern-Transvaal)

(vi) Heidelberg (Southern-Transvaal)

(vii) Groblersdal District (North-Eastern Transvaal)

(viii) Christiana (Western-Transvaal)

(ix) Messina Area (Northern-Transvaal)

(x) Warmbaths (Northern-Transvaal)

(c) (i) 8 November 1988

(ii) Administration House of Assembly

Munisville: municipal status

52. Dr C P MULDER asked the Minister of Planning and Provincial Affairs

(1) Whether Munisville in the Transvaal was recently granted municipal status, if so, what criteria were applied for this purpose, *14/3/90*

(2) whether these criteria differ from those with which (a) White, (b) Coloured and (c) Indian communities must comply in

order to obtain municipal status, if so, what are these differences, in each case, (3) whether the application for municipal status for Munisville was considered by the Townships Board, if so, what recommendations were made to his Department in this regard?

B100E

THE MINISTER OF PLANNING AND PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS

(1) Yes, the criteria contained in the Promotion of Local Government Affairs Act, 1983 (Act No 91 of 1983), and the Black Local Authorities Act, 1982 (Act No 102 of 1982) regarding the status of the area were applied, *Hanssens 14/3/90*

(2) Yes,

(a) For White municipal status, only the criteria contained in the Promotion of Local Government Affairs Act, 1983 (Act No 91 of 1983), must be complied with,

(b) and (c) no Coloured and Indian Communities in the Transvaal have municipal status,

(3) no

Race group: reclassification

88 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(a) What total number of persons in each category applied to be reclassified from one race group to another in 1989 and (b) how many of these applications were unsuccessful in each case? *14/3/90*

B203E

THE MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

	(a)	(b)*
White to Cape Coloured	14	2
Cape Coloured to White	573	54
Cape Coloured to Chinese	15	—
White to Chinese	2	—
White to Malay	4	—
Malay to White	10	1
White to Indian	3	—
Malay to Chinese	1	—
Indian to Cape Coloured	59	—
Cape Coloured to Indian	56	1
Indian to Malay	17	—
Malay to Indian	33	—
Other Asian to Cape Coloured	4	—
Black to Cape Coloured	369	42



Cape Coloured to Black	2	1	
Black to Other Asian	9	1	
Black to Indian	4		
Black to Griqua	1		
Cape Coloured to Malay	13		
Chinese to Cape Coloured	1		
Indian to White	10		
Malay to Cape Coloured	23		
Cape Coloured to Griqua	5		
Cape Coloured to Other Asian	1		
TOTAL	1 229	106	

\* Unsuccessful as at the end of 1989—all applications received not yet finalised

90 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

- Identity documents** *238*
- (1) What number of applications for identity documents was outstanding in respect of (a) Whites, (b) Coloureds, (c) Indians and (d) Blacks as at 31 December 1989.
- (2) whether there is a delay in the issuing of identity documents at present, if so, (a) why, (b) how long should it take to process each document and (c) what is the (i) average and (ii) maximum delay between the receipt of an application and the issuing of a document in respect of each race group?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

- (1) (a) 6 212  
(b) 6 902 *238*  
(c) 2 762  
(d) 156 688

(2) In the normal course of events, it now takes approximately eight weeks to finalise an application for an identity document. Unfortunately delays are experienced in the processing of incomplete applications. Such delays are to a large extent influenced by the time the applicant takes to respond to the Department's enquiries. It is, therefore, not possible to calculate an average or a maximum delay between the receipt of an application and the issuing of an identity document.

PE/Ibhayi area: high school facilities

- 92 Mr E W TRENT asked the Minister of Education
- (1) How many (a) pupils, (b) teachers, (c) classrooms, (d) desks or tables for pupils and (e) chairs for pupils are there at each high school falling under the control of the Department of Education and Training in the Port Elizabeth/Ibhayi area.
- (2) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

*House* *14/3/90* *B188E*

Name of school	(a) Pupils	(b) Teachers	(c) Classrooms	(d) and (e) Seats	Platoon with
Cowan	1 268	40	32	1 009	Garret
Gqebera	1 194	29	0	0	
Itenbhelhle	1 474	55	30	1 281	
Khwezi Lomso	1 268	51	33	1 320	
Kwazekhele	1 314	39	0	0	
Loyiso	1 495	40	30	948	Henry Ngiza
Masibambane	931	22	0	0	Ndzondelelo
Mzontsundu	1 212	35	28	1 089	Tamsanga
Ndzondelelo	1 250	32	30	1 115	Matodiana
Newell	1 402	39	27	1 050	
Phakamusa	859	25	0	0	
Sakhsizwe	1 067	27	0	0	Emfundweni
Tamsanga	1 227	33	26	970	Isaac Booi

(2) 3 March 1990

PE/Ibhayi area: primary school facilities

93. Mr E W TRENT asked the Minister of Education

(1) How many (a) pupils, (b) teachers, (c) classrooms, (d) desks or tables for pupils and (e) chairs for pupils are there at each

(2) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

*B190E*

The MINISTER OF EDUCATION

Name of school	(a) Pupils	(b) Teachers	(c) Classrooms	(d) and (e) Seats	Platoon with
Aaron Gqadu	563	15	0	0	W B Tshume
Arthur Nyobo	675	16	0	0	Kama
Ben Sinuka	631	13	12	526	
Ben Nyati	703	16	12	354	
B J Myyanda	720	17	10	391	
Charles Duna	955	23	16	980	
Daneels	1 151	30	18	862	
David Vuku	670	16	16	291	
Elumanyanweni	1 080	25	25	1 328	
Ebongweni	820	18	16	333	
Emfundweni	856	21	18	679	
Emsengeni	1 215	28	18	817	
Emzomncane	890	21	19	551	
Ernest Skosana	555	12	0	0	Ben Sinuka
Esituyeni	720	18	16	793	
Ezkwemi	784	17	16	736	
Fumfundo	810	18	12	214	
Fumfundo	1 080	26	24	1 125	
Garret	960	20	20	933	
Henry Ngiza	983	23	17	441	
Iitha	983	23	17	441	
Ilungelo	730	17	16	660	
Inkqubela	713	17	16	636	
Isaac Booi	855	22	19	900	
Javis Gqamhlana	544	13	0	0	
J K Zondi	630	15	14	276	
John Masiza	704	13	12	323	
Johnson	755	20	17	354	
Marwanga	704	17	16	563	
Kama	720	17	16	723	
Kayser Nxwvana	701	17	16	705	
K K Newana	718	17	16	572	
Kwa-Ford	700	18	14	330	
Lamani	799	17	16	685	
Masakhane	751	20	0	0	Stephen Mazungula
Masangwana	720	18	16	482	
Matodiana	600	18	16	555	
Mangophiso	695	18	0	0	Phillip Nkawe
Molefe	877	17	16	695	
Mvisiswano	720	18	20	825	
Myezo	720	18	20	825	



- Hansen*
- (1) (a) No
  - (b) No
  - (a) (1) to (iv) falls away
  - (b) (1) to (iv) falls away
  - (2) (a) Yes
  - (b) No

(i) Requests are received from the coloured communities concerned for the establishment of management committees via the local authorities concerned

(ii) Boshof (Kareehof), Bethulie (Cloetespark), Edneburg (Edenhoogte), Trompsburg (Noordmansville), Ficksburg, Ladybrand and Vredefort

(iii) A management committee is established with the approval of the Minister of Planning and Provincial Affairs by the Administrator in terms of Section 2(1) of the Local Government Ordinance (Coloured, Indian and Free Settlement Areas), 1963 (Ordinance No 12 of 1963)

(b) (i) to (iii) falls away

- Cape Province
- (1) (a) Yes
  - (b) No

(i) Because the local inhabitants and/or Members of Parliament requested it

(ii) The Administrator, with the consent of the Minister of Planning and Provincial Affairs after consultation with the Own Affairs Minister of the Minister's Council House of Representatives

(iii) Aurora, Cookhouse, Greyton, Loxton, Maclear, Mitchell's Plain, Somerset West, Ugie.

(iv) The committees consist of five members appointed by the Administrator of whom two are nominated by myself and one by

- Hansen*
- the Council of the local authority concerned
- (a) Yes
  - (b) Yes
  - (i) Because and if the local inhabitants request this
  - (ii) Unknown until applications are received
  - (iii) The committees will consist of five members appointed by the Administrator of whom two are nominated by myself and one by the Council of the local authority concerned

TPA: resorts

47 Mr A J LEON asked the Minister of Planning and Provincial Affairs

(1) (a) How many resorts are currently under the control of the Transvaal Provincial Administration, (b) where is each such resort situated and (c) for which specified race group is each reserved.

(2) whether any resorts which previously fell under the control of the Transvaal Provincial Administration were transferred to own affairs departments, if so, (a) which resorts, (b) where is each situated and (c) (i) when and (ii) to which own affairs department was each so transferred?

B69E

THE MINISTER OF PLANNING AND PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS

- (1) (a) Four
- (b) (i) Pilgrims Rest
- (ii) Rooodeplaat Dam
- (iii) Rooodeplaat Dam
- (iv) Zeerust
- (c) (i) Pilgrims Rest—General Affairs  
The caravan park has been kept out for Whites until such time that Pilgrims Rest is privatised
- (ii) Rooodeplaat Dam Indian Resort—Indians.
- (iii) Rooodeplaat Dam Coloured Resort—Coloureds
- (iv) Ramosa Riekerk—Blacks

(2) Yes

- (a) (i) Badplaas
- (ii) Blydepoort —F H Odendaal
- (iii) Blydepoort —Sybrandt Niekerk
- (iv) Eiland *Hansen* 14/3/90
- (v) Heidelberg Kloof
- (vi) Karree Kloof
- (vii) Loskop Dam
- (viii) Rob Ferreira
- (ix) Tshipise
- (x) Warmbaths

(b) (i) Badplaas (Eastern Transvaal)

(ii) Blydepoort (Eastern Transvaal)

(iii) Blydepoort Dam (Eastern Transvaal)

(iv) Letsteele District (North-Eastern Transvaal)

(v) Heidelberg (Southern-Transvaal)

(vi) Heidelberg (Southern-Transvaal)

(vii) Groblersdal District (North-Eastern Transvaal)

(viii) Christana (Western-Transvaal)

(ix) Messina Area (Northern-Transvaal)

(x) Warmbaths (Northern-Transvaal)

(c) (i) 8 November 1988

(ii) Administration House of Assembly

Muniseville: municipal status

52 Dr C P MULDER asked the Minister of Planning and Provincial Affairs + *Hansen*

(1) Whether Muniseville in the Transvaal was recently granted municipal status, if so, what criteria were applied for this purpose, *Hansen* 14/3/90

(2) whether these criteria differ from those with which (a) White, (b) Coloured and (c) Indian communities must comply in

order to obtain municipal status, if so, what are these differences, in each case, whether the application for municipal status for Muniseville was considered by the Townships Board, if so, what recommendations were made to his Department in this regard?

B100E

THE MINISTER OF PLANNING AND PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS

(1) Yes, the criteria contained in the Promotion of Local Government Affairs Act, 1983 (Act No 91 of 1983), and the Black Local Authorities Act, 1982 (Act No 102 of 1982) regarding the status of the area were applied, *Hansen* 14/3/90

(2) Yes,

(a) For White municipal status, only the criteria contained in the Promotion of Local Government Affairs Act, 1983 (Act No 91 of 1983), must be complied with,

(b) and (c) no Coloured and Indian Communities in the Transvaal have municipal status,

(3) no

Race group: reclassification

88 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs *Hansen* 238

(a) What total number of persons in each category applied to be reclassified from one race group to another in 1989 and (b) how many of these applications were unsuccessful in each case? *Hansen* 14/3/90

B203E

THE MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

	(a)	(b)*
White to Cape Coloured	14	2
Cape Coloured to White	573	54
Cape Coloured to Chinese	15	—
White to Chinese	2	—
White to Malay	4	—
Malay to White	10	1
White to Indian	3	—
Malay to Chinese	1	—
Indian to Cape Coloured	59	—
Cape Coloured to Indian	56	1
Indian to Malay	17	—
Malay to Indian	33	—
Other Asian to Cape Coloured	4	—
Black to Cape Coloured	369	42



WEDNESDAY, 14 MARCH 1990

500

Cape Coloured to Black	2	1
Black to Other Asian	9	1
Black to Indian	4	—
Cape Coloured to Gngqua	1	—
Chinese to Cape Coloured	13	—
Indian to White	1	—
Malay to Cape Coloured	10	3
Cape Coloured to Gngqua	23	—
Cape Coloured to Other Asian	5	—
TOTAL	1 229	1 106

• Unsuccessful as at the end of 1989—all applications received not yet finalised

## Identity documents

90 Mr S S VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

- (1) What number of applications for identity documents was outstanding in respect of (a) Whites, (b) Coloureds, (c) Indians and (d) Blacks as at 31 December 1989, (2) whether there is a delay in the issuing of identity documents at present, if so, (a) why, (b) how long should it take to process each document and (c) what is the (i) average and (ii) maximum delay between the receipt of an application and the issuing of a document in respect of each race group?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

- (1) (a) 6 212  
(b) 6 902  
(c) 2 762  
(d) 156 688

(2) In the normal course of events, it now takes approximately eight weeks to finalise an application for an identity document. Unfortunately delays are experienced in the processing of incomplete applications. Such delays are to a large extent influenced by the time the applicant takes to respond to the Department's enquiries. It is, therefore, not possible to calculate an average or a maximum delay between the receipt of an application and the issuing of an identity document.

PE/Tbhayi area: high school facilities

92 Mr E W TRENT asked the Minister of Education

- (1) How many (a) pupils, (b) teachers, (c) classrooms, (d) desks or tables for pupils and (e) chairs for pupils are there at each high school falling under the control of the Department of Education and Training in the Port Elizabeth/Tbhayi area, (2) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

B188E

Name of school	(a) Pupils	(b) Teachers	(c) Classrooms	(d) and (e) Seats	Platoon with
Cowan	1 268	40	32	1 009	Garret
Gqebera	1 194	29	0	0	—
Hembelhle	1 474	55	30	1 281	—
Khwezi Lomiso	1 268	51	33	1 320	—
Kwazekhele	1 314	39	0	0	—
Loyiso	1 495	40	30	948	Henry Ngnza
Masibambane	931	22	0	0	Ndzondelelo
Mzontsundu	1 212	35	28	1 089	Tamsanqa
Ndzondelelo	1 250	32	30	1 115	Matodiana
Newell	1 402	39	27	1 050	—
Phakamisa	859	25	0	0	—
Sakhisizwe	1 067	27	0	0	Emfundweni
Tamsanqa	1 227	33	26	970	Isaac Booi

(2) 3 March 1990

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

WEDNESDAY, 14 MARCH 1990

502

PE/Tbhayi area: primary school facilities

93 Mr E W TRENT asked the Minister of Education

- (1) How many (a) pupils, (b) teachers, (c) classrooms, (d) desks or tables for pupils and (e) chairs for pupils are there at each primary school falling under the control of the Department of Education and Training in the Port Elizabeth/Tbhayi area, (2) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

B190E

THE MINISTER OF EDUCATION

Name of school	(a) Pupils	(b) Teachers	(c) Classrooms	(d) and (e) Seats	Platoon with
Aaron Gqadu	563	15	0	0	W B Tshume
Arthur Nyobo	675	16	0	0	Kama
Ben Sinuka	631	13	12	526	—
Ben Nyati	703	16	12	354	—
B J Manyanda	720	17	10	391	—
Charles Duna	955	23	16	980	—
Daniels	1 151	30	18	862	—
David Vuku	670	16	16	291	—
Eliumanwaneni	1 080	25	25	1 328	—
Ebongweni	820	18	16	333	—
Emfundweni	856	21	18	679	—
Emsegeni	1 215	28	18	817	—
Emzomncane	890	21	19	551	—
Ernest Sikosana	555	12	0	0	Ben Sinuka
Estiyeni	720	18	16	793	—
Ezikweni	784	17	16	736	—
Fumfundo	810	18	12	214	—
Garret	1 080	26	24	1 125	—
Henry Ngnza	960	20	20	933	—
Iitha	983	23	17	441	—
Ilungelo	730	17	16	660	—
Inkqubele	713	17	16	636	—
Isaac Booi	855	22	19	900	—
Javis Gqamhlana	544	13	0	0	Samuel Nongogo
J K Zondi	630	15	14	276	—
John Masiza	704	13	12	323	—
Johnson	—	—	—	—	—
Marwanga	755	20	17	354	—
Kama	704	17	16	563	—
Kayser Ngxwana	720	17	16	723	—
K K Ncwana	701	17	16	705	—
Kwa-Ford	718	17	16	572	—
Lamani	700	18	14	330	—
Masakhane	799	17	16	685	—
Masangwana	751	20	0	0	Stephen Mazungula
Matodiana	720	18	16	482	—
Mngophiso	600	18	16	555	—
Molefe	695	18	0	0	Phillip Nkwiwe
Mvisiswano	877	17	16	695	—
Myezo	720	18	20	825	—

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

## NP wants groups rights - Viljoen

Source for 27/2/70  
THE Population Registration Act in its present form would not survive the negotiation process, the Minister of Constitutional Development, Dr Gerrit Viljoen, said in Parliament yesterday.  
Speaking during debate on a private member's motion, he said groups would have to gain a new status through negotiation, through

being released from negative connotations of the past. (SAPA)

There was a suspicion that the 'group' concept was just a mask for continuing apartheid

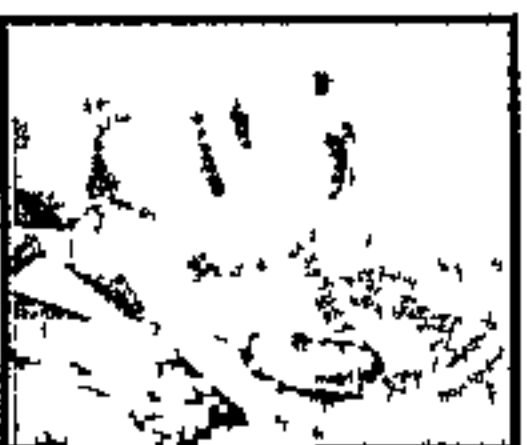
In negotiations the National Party would still stand for the protection of group rights - that minorities should not only be protected, but make a real contribution in

decision-making, especially over those matters which protected them.

Viljoen said the Conservative Party accused the NP of not informing voters properly about its policy, but the NP had in its programme of action for the election clearly stated that the Population Registration Act would have to be drastically adapted - Sapa.



## Population, Group Areas and Land Acts scrapped



All-race town and city  
councils are on the way

# Ap<sup>238</sup>ar<sup>238</sup>theid <sup>238</sup>dead

SPR 1/2/91

By Peter Fabricius  
Political Correspondent

President de Klerk this morning announced the repeal of the Population Registration Act — a major reform initiative which will sweep away the remaining cornerstones of apartheid.

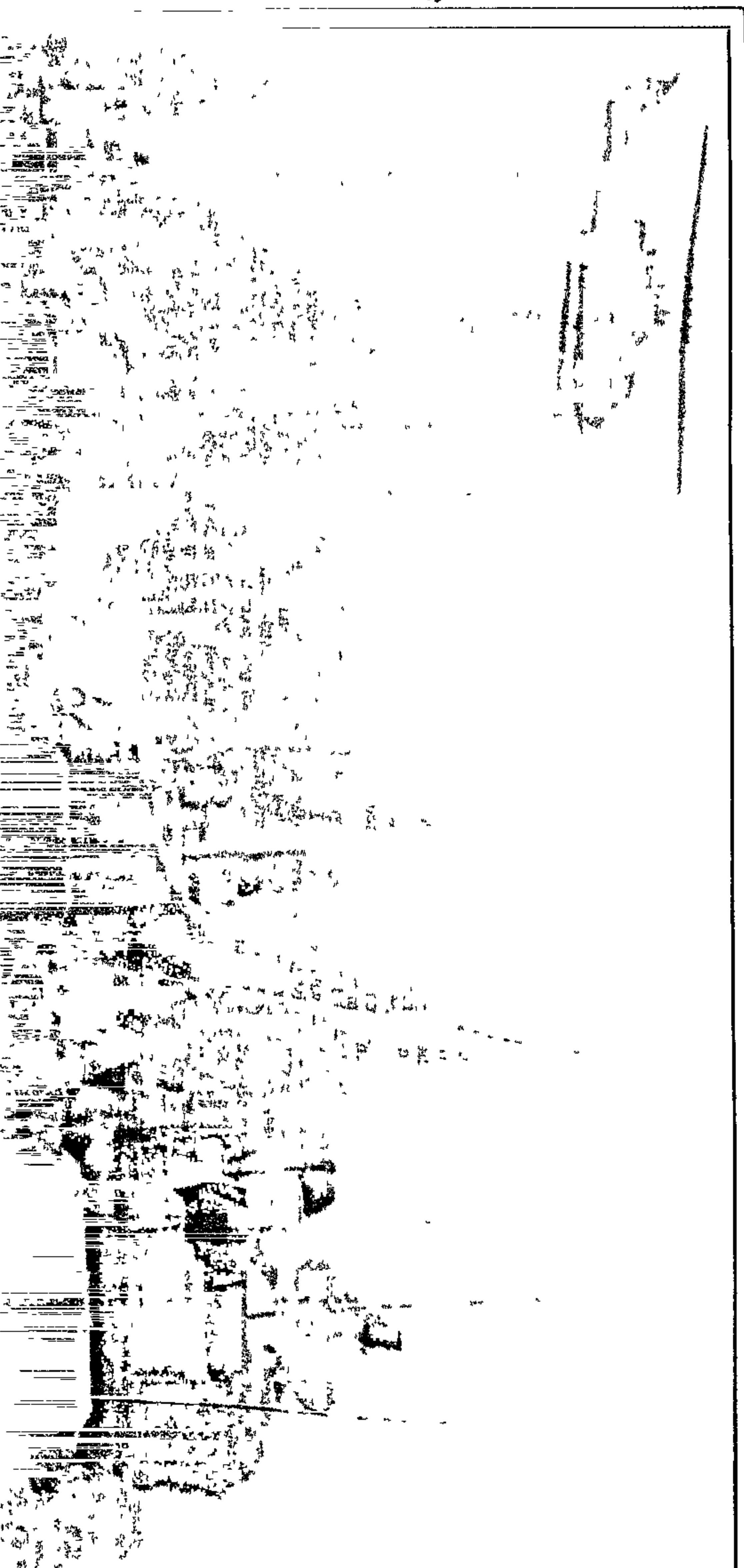
The Act makes race classification compulsory and is the foundation of all other apartheid measures — and all the Acts which determine where races may live.

As widely expected, Mr de Klerk also announced the repeal of the Group Areas Act, the Land Acts and the Development of Black Communities Act which underpin the segregation of residential and farming land.

"The South African statute book will be devoid within months of the remnants of the racially discriminatory legislation which have become known as the cornerstones of apartheid," he said.

And while firmly rejecting the ANC demand for an interim government, Mr de Klerk agreed to "transitional

**FW Manifesto:**



## FW Manifesto: Page 2

arrangement... I  
ple outside Parliament a  
voice in government

He acknowledged that  
"much more was needed  
than the mere repeal of dis-  
criminatory legislation"

Although private property  
rights would have to be pro-  
tected — with due considera-  
tion of common and indige-  
nous law — land ownership  
and financing for it would  
have to be accessible to all

He also announced that  
legislation would be intro-  
duced this year to enable  
mixed town and city councils  
to be formed as an interim  
measure before a new con-  
stitution was introduced

Mr de Klerk said the Gov-  
ernment had originally be-  
lieved that the Population  
Registration Act would have  
to remain in place until a  
new constitution was nego-  
tiated. However it had decid-  
ed instead to scrap the Act  
and adopt temporary transi-  
tional measures.

The decision to scrap the  
the Population Registration  
Act, means that for the first  
time in 40 years, babies born  
later this year will not be  
classified according to race

It is likely to provide a  
huge boost to moves to have  
American sanctions legisla-  
tion repealed

However Constitutional  
Minister Dr Gerrit Viljoen  
made it clear in a briefing  
that those presently classi-  
fied by race would have to  
remain so until a new consti-  
tution had been negotiated

Dr Viljoen also said the  
transitional arrangements to  
give blacks an interim voice  
in government would proba-  
bly be negotiated in the mul-  
tiparty conference which the  
Government hoped to set up  
soon to decide on a mecha-  
nism to negotiate a new con-  
stitution.

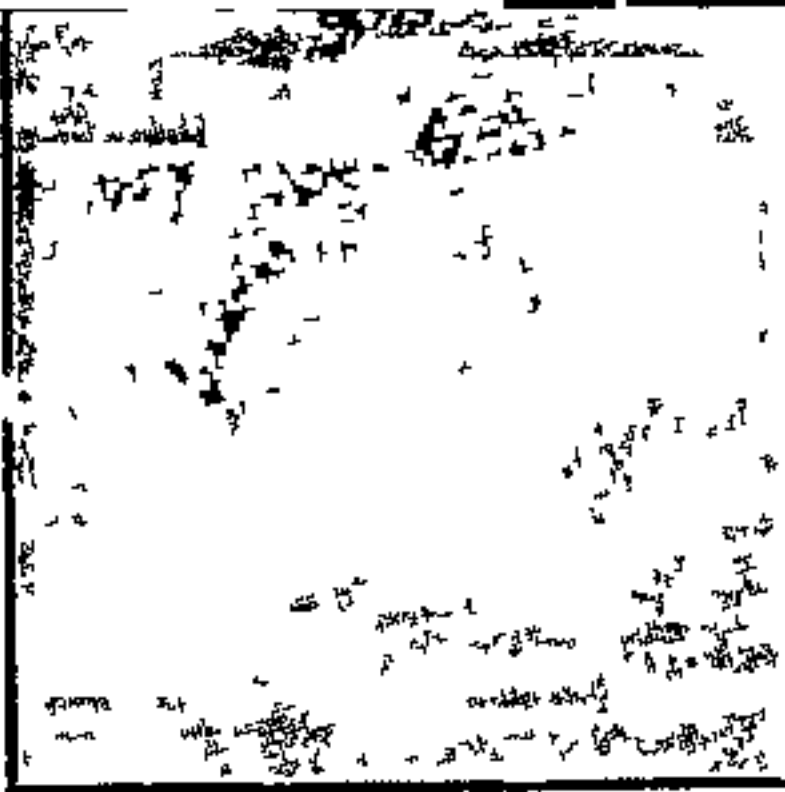
President de Klerk also  
rejected the demand for a  
constituent assembly but  
welcomed the ANC decision  
to accept the principle of a  
multiparty conference.

He also unveiled a Mani-  
festo for the New South Afri-  
ca — a set of "common  
values and ideals" around  
which all South Africans  
could build a new nation

He said this manifesto  
could provide the cohesion  
lacking in South Africa and  
give direction to the consti-  
tutional negotiations

Interim measures to over-  
come the "fragmentation" in  
education, housing, health  
and agriculture were also  
being considered

Mr de Klerk also acknow-  
ledged the need for single  
education system



Armour and air power  
area is continuing The

## Bombs pou

DHAHRAN (Saudi Arabia)  
Allied forces poured bomb  
on a 16 km-long Iraqi ar-  
moured column headed into  
Saudi Arabia after the Allies  
snatched back a Saudi town  
from defiant Iraqi tank  
troops, military sources said.  
Sporadic fighting resumed  
early today.

US B-52 bombers yester-  
day rained explosives on a  
Iraqi column said to contain  
as many as 1 000 vehicles  
according to a pool report by  
a British reporter with Bri-  
tan's 4th Armoured Brigade  
near the Kuwaiti border

Saudi General Khalid Bin  
Sultan said his troops,  
backed by US Marines, had  
killed 200 soldiers and cap-  
tured 350 in driving them

## Stayawa

Staff Reporters Star 1/2/91

There was a mixed respons-  
on the Reef today for the  
joint African National Con-  
gress/Pan Africanist Con-  
gress call for a huge work  
stayaway to back demands  
for a constituent assembly

Trains to Johannesburg  
from East Rand township  
carried few passengers this  
morning, but many Sowetan  
went to work as usual

A SpoorNet spokesman  
said Soweto trains were  
70 percent full, while East  
Rand trains were 10 percent  
full.

Two of the most promi-  
nent symbols of the present  
parliamentary system — the

SUNDAY STAR

THE MEN





# Far — but not far enough, says Mandela

THE ANC has praised President F W de Klerk for saying all apartheid legislation would be repealed, but urged him to scrap security legislation that prohibited free political expression

On Saturday, ANC deputy president Nelson Mandela commended De Klerk and said the ANC welcomed "his belated acceptance of the principle that all people in our country are one nation".

The ANC leader expressed satisfaction with what he described as the narrowing of views between the National Party and the ANC

Despite this, the organisation still had some deep reservations about De Klerk's rejection of a constituent assembly and an interim government.

The ANC also noted the "remarkable absence" of reference to security legislation — described by Mandela as "the most obstinate obstacles to free political activity".

"These omissions suggest a reluctance on the government's part to relinquish the inordinate powers it wields in terms of these laws," he said.

Mandela urged De Klerk to address the homelands issue and to adopt measures to ensure that all the people of SA, including those in the TBVC states, participated in determining its future. — Sapa.

# Govt seeks early repeal of race laws

238  
B/day 4/2/91  
BILLY PADDOCK

CAPE TOWN — Government departments are scouring the statute books to find all clauses referring to race classification after President F W de Klerk's announcement that the repeal of the Population Registration Act this year will remove the last vestiges of apartheid in legislation.

Home Affairs Minister Gene Louw said yesterday his department was working flat out to draw up legislation to repeal the Act and have it tabled early in this session of Parliament.

He said at least two Bills would be tabled soon: the repeal of the Population Registration Act, without the interim measures required to prop up the tricameral constitution, and another general Bill removing racial clauses in all other Acts of Parliament.

"We have to decide whether we draw up a general Act that can bring about the necessary changes to all the Acts or whether the different departments need different Bills to make the statute book devoid of all racially discriminatory legislation," he said.

Louw said his department still needed to investigate those stipulations required to keep the tricameral constitution operational and allow for

by-elections. "I can assure you we are not going to just redraft the Population Registration Act in some other form."

On Friday Constitutional Development Minister Gerrit Viljoen said there were a number of clauses in the constitution that referred directly to the Act and these needed to be retained.

"We will still have apartheid on the books as long as the tricameral constitution exists," he said.

He said everything promulgated under the Act would remain until a new constitution was enacted.

## Births

People classified under the Act would retain that classification and, for example, children going to school next year would still be registered by their racial classification.

All new births registered after the repeal of the Act would, however, be "race-classification-free".

On Friday, De Klerk set government's agenda for the year by committing the administration to:

- Repealing the Group Areas Act, the Land Acts and the Population Registration Act;
- A multiparty conference which, through negotiation, would give constitutional

content to the adoption of the President's manifesto for a new SA which promised justice, full political rights and freedom to all. This includes a universal franchise; government based on the consent of the governed; equality before the law; a justiciable bill of rights; and freedom of expression, religion, movement and association;

- Legislation for local government that will enable communities to negotiate nonracial joint structures on a "one municipality, one taxbase" basis;
- Some form of social contract; and
- Redressing the historical inequalities of apartheid through economic restructuring, growth and negotiation.

The programme of economic restructuring, "in line with the political and socio-economic exigencies, is firmly on course", he said.

Depending on the interim measures introduced, De Klerk has met the five conditions stipulated in the US's Comprehensive Anti-apartheid Act. The release of political prisoners and the return of exiles is due to be completed by April 30.

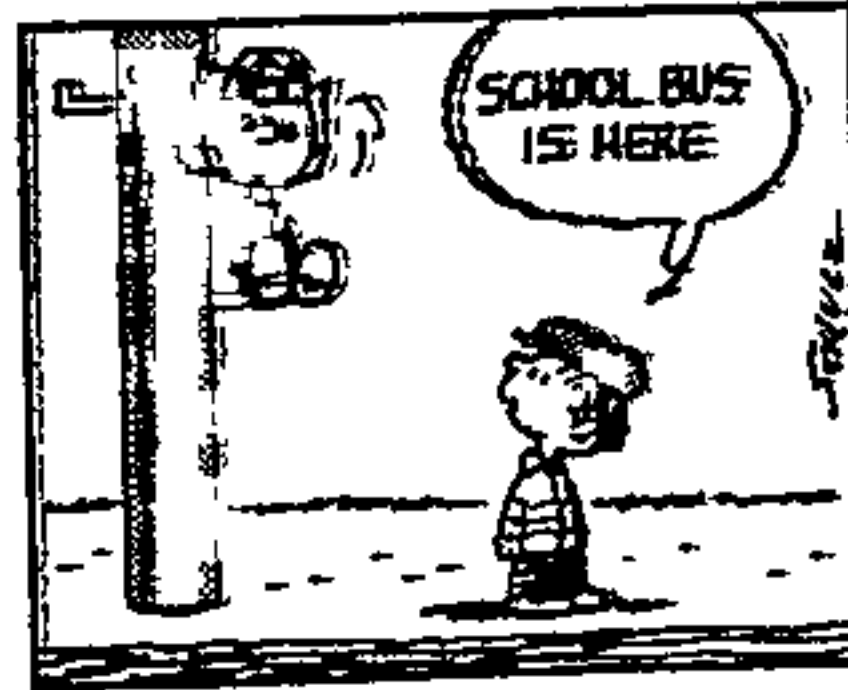
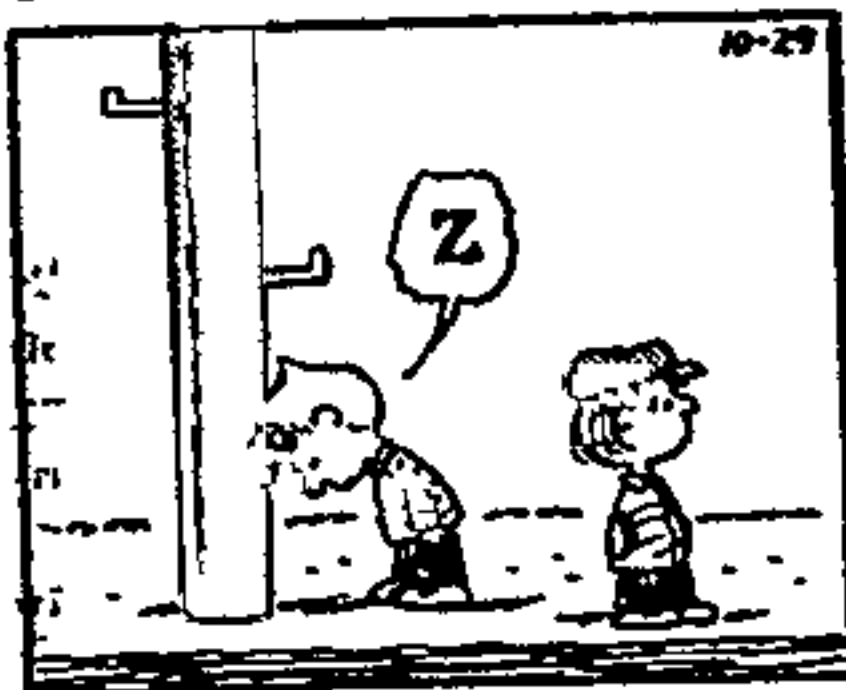
As a cover for the repeal of the Group Areas Act, government is planning to introduce a City and Town Environment Act which is designed to maintain standards not based on race.

It leaves the decision of setting standards to either the city councils or a lower borough level.

On the economic front government plans further budget cuts and capital expenditure cuts as well as restructuring parastatals, with the concomitant selling off of shares, and continuing privatisation.

## PEANUTS

By Charles Schulz



# Separate voters roll will remain

*Star 4/2/91*

The abolition of the population register according to racial classification does not mean the scrapping of the three racially separate voters rolls, the Minister of Constitutional Development, Dr Gerrit Viljoen, said yesterday.

In an SABC television interview, he said that while population registration along racial lines had been abolished for all newly born South Africans, the existing voters rolls would not be affected.

"Elections can still take place on separate voting rolls according to race, and the existing classifications on the voting rolls will still be maintained.

"Voting rights will have to be introduced in the new constitution, which will have to be negotiated. In the new con-

stitution, equal political rights will be made possible."

He denied that the abolition of the Population Registration Act, a move announced by President de Klerk on Friday, had merely been a gesture.

"On the contrary, the entire racial classification department will disappear for new citizens," he said.

"However, as an interim measure, we must maintain the existing classification system on the three separate voters rolls so that we can hold elections for the three parliamentary systems."

Dr Viljoen repeated the National Party's policy that it rejected an interim government and a constituent assembly, which are demanded by the ANC. — Sapa

238



# Act may go but census demands race details

238

PRETORIA — Compulsory race classification under the Population Registration Act is to be scrapped, but South Africans will still have to state their race when filling in census forms next month.

Detailed data on SA's racial composition were essential, regardless of government's intention to scrap the Population Registration Act, Central Statistical Service director Treurnicht du Toit said yesterday

Taking censuses was above politics and was about providing reliable data essential for forward planning by both government and the private sector, Du Toit said.

16/12/91  
B/12/91

GERALD REILLY

Commerce needed to know the composition of the different race groups for such reasons market research

Education authorities, too, would need accurate information on racial composition for advance planning The information was also required to plan social services, including pensions, housing, the provision of medical services

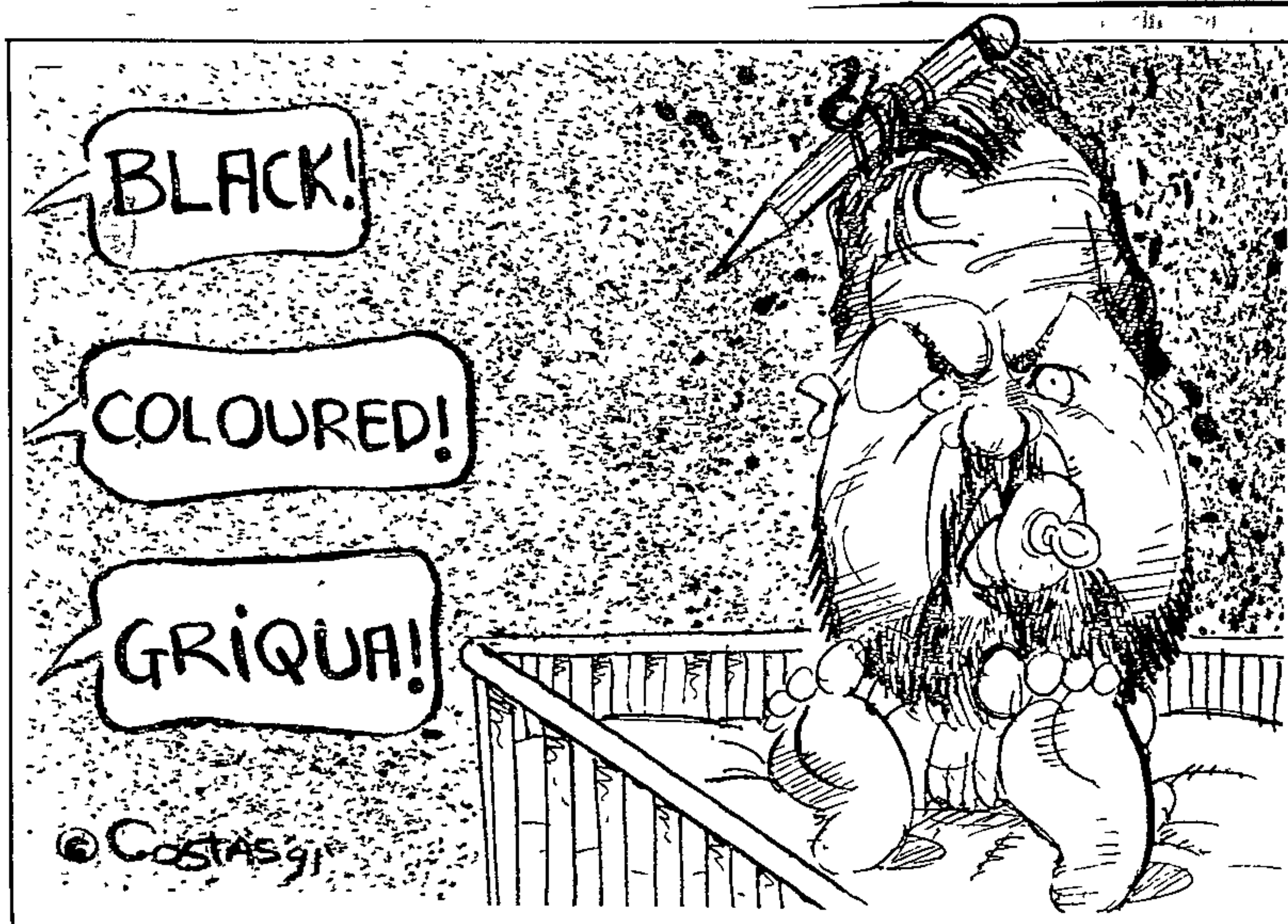
Du Toit said in the Western democracies people were also asked to declare their race group. Last year the US national cen-

sus authorities had found it necessary to include questions on race

Planning basic state services and commercial and industrial planning for expansion would be reduced to "hit and miss guesswork" without reliable population data

In terms of the 1976 Statistics Act, people who refused to answer census questions faced a R1 000 fine or six months' imprisonment, or both The only exceptions were questions relating to religious denomination or political convictions

● Comment: Page 8



## Banished to the racial twilight zone

Q. WHAT do General Lothar Neethling, President FW de Klerk and the Population Registration Act have in common?

A: Lize Venter

Remember her? She was the newborn baby who was found abandoned in Pretoria with a paper bag over her head in 1983 and left to languish in Pretoria Hospital while "experts" pondered whether she was "coloured" or white. Eventually it was decided to snip a piece of her hair and send it to the police laboratories where the head of forensics, one General Lothar Neethling, did extensive analysis of the strand and proclaimed her to be of "mixed blood".

Authorities, ranging from world-renowned paleoanthropologist Philip Tobias to South Africa's only trichologist, Francois Giblat, slammed Neethling's analysis as unscientific and phoney. Even the Interior Ministry, then headed by De Klerk, found Neethling's results to be "inconclusive".

So Lize Venter stayed in the twilight zone: she was pronounced unclassifiable. At the time, there were so many unclassifiable children that a school was founded for them by philanthropists in Eldorado Park, because they were not acceptable at any other school. At its heyday, the Good Shepherd school had 55 children awaiting judgment.

The racial classification courts have been dabbling in such hocus-pocus since the 1950s. A pen would be twirled into someone's hair, and if the

Perhaps the saddest legacy of the Population Registration Act will be the number of people whose lives were ruined by

classification **MARK GEVISSER** remembers some of the victims

hair curled into a tight ball upon the pen's release, the person would be classified "coloured". Officials would make snap judgments based on speech, nose shape, nail cuticles, eyes, and a life would be changed forever.

As recently as 1988, 867 race reclassifications were authorised, and they have often reached as much as 1 000 a year since the late Sixties — testimony to the inefficacy of the Act.

To understand the true absurdity of the Act, we must look at its language. Did you know, for example, that a white person is "(a) a person who in appearance obviously is a white person and who is not generally accepted as a coloured person," or "(b) a person who is generally accepted as a white person and is not in appearance obviously not a white person"?

After the Sandra Laing case in 1967, the Act was amended so these criteria applied only if someone claimed to be white "in the absence of proof that both parents are so classified".

Remember Sandra Laing? She was the little girl, born of white parents in Piet Retief, who was forcibly removed from her school after the principal noti-

fied the police that her skin was turning dark and her hair was becoming "crizzy". She was classified coloured, reclassified white, but still couldn't get a school to accept her. When her parents were asked why they didn't just send her to a school in Swaziland a short drive across the border, her father responded that he was "not in favour" of multiracial schools.

Sandra fell in love with a black man and tried to get reclassified as African, but her parents blocked it. Abandoned by family and state, it's little wonder she eloped to Swaziland aged 15, but her troubles did not stop there. She was handed back to the SAP, put in jail, and forced to leave her two children, who were placed in a coloured orphanage.

She was recently killed in a car crash — one of apartheid's most tragic, most senseless victims.

Lest we forget, as South Africa plunges headlong into its non-racial future, we must remember Lize Venter and Sandra Laing, and thousands of others who have had their lives ruined by HF Verwoerd, Neethling, John Vorster, PW Botha and De Klerk.

What would a suitable punishment be for these men? Perhaps, since studies have proven that 6,9 percent of all Afrikaners have mixed blood, we should take advantage of these last moments before the racial classification laws disappear forever, and demand that these self-proclaimed geneticists be reclassified themselves.

w/mant 8/2-14/2/91

238

8

51



to make, and I hope that everyone will do his best in this regard

\*The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER Mr Speaker, I listened to what the hon member for Heilbron said Is there any indication in the letter the hon member read out that the member of the SA Police in question attempted to initiate that discussion with the aim of rendering support for the aspects mentioned in that letter? [Interjections] You see, Sir, whenever the SA Police take the initiative to minimise and remove conflict, and whenever they enter into discussions with the ANC at grassroots level, precisely with a view to attempting to eliminate that conflict, the hon members of the Official Opposition adopt the standpoint that those discussions may not take place, because they use that initiative in an effort to show that the SA Police identify themselves with the items mentioned in the letter, which is not the case What the police officer did, was to write a letter with a view to convening a meeting in order to have a discussion take place on matters that where creating a problem in that community [Interjections] in order to reach an agreement and to reduce and eliminate conflict [Interjections]

\*Mr C D DE JAGER What is your standpoint on this?

\*The DEPUTY MINISTER The hon member for Bethal has asked me what my standpoint on this matter is The SA Police should hold discussions at all levels with all sectors of the community [Interjections] That is why I said the SA Police was the community's Police Force—that of all members of the community, and not the Police Force of the Whites or the Blacks but of everyone across the entire spectrum of South African society [Time expired]

\*Mr M J MENTZ Mr Speaker, the NP's problem is a very simple one In contrast to every other country in the world, where policing is the chief task of the police, this Government wishes to use the police for an entirely different purpose, namely as the creators of a climate for a so-called new South Africa, which is simply and execution of the NP's constitutional policy [Interjections] Those hon members can stand on their heads, because I listened to the hon the Deputy Minister Despite all his denials, it is surely clear that these two things are simply irreconcilable [Interjections]

In a White Paper on the SA Police that was published last year, the NP, through the hon the Minister of Law and Order, said *inter alia* that the powers of the police where not restricted merely to the performance of their duties as they have always been understood in terms of the Police Act, namely the maintenance of law and order and related duties, but that there were other tasks as well with which the police were charged According to that White Paper they were also responsible for carrying out directives issued by the Cabinet and the Government That was stated in this document They have to carry out orders, even if these are in conflict with the laws that they have to uphold, because they have to uphold those laws in terms of the Police Act Now they are receiving orders in conflict with their chief task, as outlined in the Police Act [Interjections] Let me give an example The Group Areas Act Surely this is a clear example They have to maintain law and order One must first have a law before one can have order Let us therefore admit to one another that if laws are not being enforced, they are not being enforced because the NP does not wish them to be enforced, in order to give effect to their constitutional policy [Interjections] [Time expired]

\*Mr C H PIENNAAR Mr Speaker, one cannot take any notice of the hon member for Green Point It would not be surprising if he were to turn up at such a negotiation as the leader of the ANC delegation [Interjections] I should like to tell the hon the Deputy Minister that his answer simply boils down to an admission that he no longer has control over the SA Police If he approves of this, then the political heads no longer have control in this regard [Interjections] The reason why I say this [Interjections]

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order!

\*Mr C H PIENNAAR is that I want to know what on earth the White town council has to do with the disarming of the SA Police, and one must take note of the fact that the letter was not addressed to the existing Black town council That town council is being ignored and undermined by this South African policeman because he is allowing a group of people who do not have any democratic base, to air their grievances about the disarming of the SA Police and the integration of schools, among other things Surely they have no grounds for doing this! [Interjections] If he wishes to initiate a discus-

ston, why does he not initiate one between the two town councils?

\*The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER Mr Speaker, may I just clarify this aspect I encourage whatever discussions the SA Police wish to conduct at grassroots level with any member of South African society in order to eliminate conflict and bring about peace, regardless of such participant's political affiliation [Interjections]

To come back to the hon member for Ermelo, who spoke about the Government wishing to create a climate for NP policy, I want to ask him who is going to enforce the laws that the NP has abolished and which his party wishes to reinstate one day if they take over power Who is going to enforce the separate amenities legislation? Who is going to enforce the Group Areas Act? Who is going to enforce all these apartheid laws? [Interjections] The SA Police's problem is that they have been used for too long by the Government to enforce apartheid laws [Interjections] The SA Police have a policing task, as the hon member said, and they are not an extension of the Government to enforce political policy [Interjections]

The hon member for Heilbron said we did not have control over the police Control over the police is not established by determining to what extent they carry out a party's political policy

With regard to the laws that are being abolished, I want to say that the legislation relating to the lifting of the prohibition on banned organisations and the amendments to the security legislation are part of the process of the normalisation of South Africa

The hon the State President has once again given a renewed indication that the Group Areas Act is to be abolished Is it the standpoint of the hon member for Ermelo that on the eve of the abolition of an Act such as the Group Areas Act, a nationwide campaign ought to be launched by the police to arrest people because the Act is still in force? No, that is not the standpoint of the SA Police They are, after all, able to gain an indication of the direction in which the Government is moving with regard to certain laws, and for this reason they act with discretion in enforcing them [Interjections] [Time expired]

Debate concluded

Classification by race

2 Mr R V CARLISLE asked the Minister of Home Affairs (238)

Whether, following the repeal of the Population Registration Act, South Africans will continue to be classified by race other than for the purpose of compiling electoral rolls? B214E INT

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS Mr Speaker, the reply is no It is common cause that a Bill containing proposals to repeal the Population Registration Act of 1950 will be tabled shortly

\*An HON MEMBER We cannot hear!

The MINISTER It is also common knowledge that the Bill will contain certain temporary transitional proposals in order to ensure that the present Constitution Act and Electoral Act will remain in force after the Act has been repealed

The Bill will also contain proposals to amend, *inter alia*, certain Acts administered by the Department of Home Affairs In this regard it will be proposed to Parliament that the Acts concerning the registration of births, marriages and deaths, the solemnising of marriages and the compilation and maintaining of a population register be amended in order to scrap the requirements for race classification after the repeal of the Population Registration Act

The most important implication of the amendments, if adopted by Parliament, will be that no new race classifications will be done after the two new Bills have become law and consequently that the group context of our citizens will then no longer be reflected in their official personal records

\*Until such time as the Population Registration Act is repealed, the department is legally obliged to apply those provisions that are compulsory My department will be as accommodating as possible in applying those provisions

Persons registering births will therefore no longer be obliged to furnish information relating to the population group of the parents and the child Any such question on the form may therefore be ignored in future A complete population register will continue to be kept up to date in terms of the Identification Act However, the entries in the register will not contain any



reference to colour One could count the few officials who had to apply the classification provisions of the Act, on the figures of both hands, and after the repeal of the Population Registration Act they will be absorbed into appropriate vacancies elsewhere in the department

Mr R V CARLISLE Mr Speaker, one of the concerns we have is that of trying to get the full facts about what the effect of removing this Act is going to be On 1 February the hon the State President said that the time had arrived for nation-building The essence of nation-building is that we should all be South African There should be one citizenship, South African, one classification, South African and one race, South African

The hon the Minister must not underestimate the expectations that have been excited out there amongst the bulk of our people The expectation is that when the Act is repealed they will no longer be classified as anything but South African If I understood him correctly, that is not going to be the case Fundamentally, what is going to happen, as far as the effect on people's lives is concerned, is that new registrations and new naturalisations will not be classified I do not think this is going going to meet people's expectations for one moment

An HON MEMBER Are you a New Black?

Mr R V CARLISLE There are probably 35 people in the whole of South Africa who do not want to be classified as South Africans, and they sit on my right [Interjections]

The ACTING SPEAKER Order!

Mr R V CARLISLE The specific areas which will be dealt with by my colleague from Simon's Town are the ones which have to be attended to, eg the question of people's schooling and the question of own affairs It would appear to me that that point has been dodged I warn that that is going to lead to great disappointment and indeed a reaction from people

I do not know if the hon the Minister followed the publicity of ANC reactions to this They were extremely excited They had not anticipated it However, their expectation is that there will be no further classification, in other words that classification will cease If in terms of the key

aspects, classification will still apply, we will be in serious trouble

We recognise that Section 100 of the Constitution Act, with its four little subsections, is necessary to support the Constitution We have no difficulty with that However, I want to draw attention to what the hon the State President said He said that should Parliament adopt the Government's proposals, as they will, the South African Statute Book will be devoid, within months, of the remnants of racially discriminatory legislation which have become known as the cornerstones of apartheid If that happens in theory, but not in practice, it will be a most unfortunate situation I hope we will hear more from the hon the Minister in this regard and that, as I have understood him, he will have changes to make

\*Mr H D K VAN DER MERWE Mr Speaker, the hon the Minister entrusted with constitutional affairs said that no group may compose itself or form a grouping on the basis of race or people in the NP's so-called new South Africa I now want to know from the hon the Minister why we may not do this I also want to know, if individuals, families or larger family units who are aware of their identity as peoples may not form a grouping in the context of their particular people or race, and the Government says that it does not wish to classify them, how it is going to determine that a particular group has been composed on the grounds of race or ethnicity I also want to ask the hon the Minister whether any reference to race or people will be punishable in this new dispensation of his

Furthermore, I want to ask the hon the Minister whether, if there are any institutions such as Afrikaans Meisies Hoer, for example, the reference to an ethnic group will be permissible in his new South Africa Will another supposed Afrikaner organisation such as the Afrikaner-Broederbond be permitted to continue to exist, because it refers to an ethnic group, the Afrikaners? [Interjections]

Then I want to ask the hon the Minister whether one will be permitted in his future new South Africa—in which a great deal of attention will most probably be devoted to *Police File*—in the course of a search for a criminal or suspected criminal on *Police File*, for example, to refer to certain racial or ethnic identities or characteristics he might have [Time expired]

\*The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS Mr Speaker, the problem with both of the previous speakers is that they are anticipating a Bill that has not yet even been tabled, and the contents of which are not yet known They are speculating about it now and they want me to furnish them with answers to their questions [Interjections]

The hon member Mr H D K van der Merwe wanted to know whether people could still be classified That is how I understood him He wants to abolish classification, but he wants to retain classification What is the matter all about? [Interjections]

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order!

\*The MINISTER Is the hon member satisfied that from now on in the case of one family, the father should still be classified as White, the mother as Black and the child as Brown? Does the hon member want a continuation of the chaos in the Group Areas Act, where it is said that a White man is then Brown, and then a Black man? Does the hon member wish us to continue with the definitions existing in the Constitution, in terms of which Brown persons may be divided into four groups? [Interjections] Does the hon member want us to continue with the Population Registration Act in terms of which coloureds may be divided into seven groups? Must a Chinese still be labelled as a Brown person? Where will it end?

The hon members then made an absurd remark and involved cultural groups such as the AB—the Afrikaner-Broederbond—in racial classification [Interjections] What does that have to do with this? Then the hon member wanted to know whether a mere reference to race was punishable Sir, the hon member really should ask more respectable questions Surely this has nothing to do with the Act [Interjections]

The fact remains that my department is in the process of urgently obtaining inputs from all departments regarding all laws that they administer which refer to race or colour And once that information has been assembled, the necessary legislation will be instituted as quickly as possible with a view to effecting the necessary amendments in order to remove discrimination from our laws [Time expired]

\*Mr J H MOMBBERG Mr Speaker, it seems to me that the hon the State President's announcement regarding the abolition of this Act is

creating problems for most of us The implication is that only new births will benefit by this Thirty-five million people will derive no benefit whatsoever from the abolition of this Act This is creating problems outside this House, as my colleague has said

The cornerstone of the 1983 Constitution was that of own affairs and general affairs I want to appeal to the hon the Minister today to irrefutably reaffirm the Government's *bona fides* in regard to real reform by making a declaration of intention to the effect that it is going to abolish own affairs [Interjections] Education is the bastion of own affairs The Government will have to address this issue in order to satisfy those millions of people who were on the receiving end of apartheid [Interjections]

If the Population Registration Act is abolished, open schools will be established, regardless of models A, B or C I want to suggest today that we take a serious look at the concept of community schools, which could serve an area If the Group Areas Act is abolished and the area in question gradually becomes integrated, those community schools could accommodate people regardless of race or colour I want to appeal to the hon the Minister to immediately suspend section 14 of the Constitution

Mr R V CARLISLE Mr Speaker, the hon the Minister criticises us for anticipating a Bill This Act which the Bill will deal with, is the most important Act in the whole history of apartheid Clearly it is not only we but also the whole country that has anticipated this

I want to put it in no uncertain terms to the hon the Minister that we want to see the scrapping of Schedule 1 of the Constitution Act, in toto, with the exception of subsection 10 which then holds the Constitution in place until we change On the basis of his response to the CP, I must assume that the hon the Minister is in sympathy with us Let us hope that that is what we shall see

\*The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS Mr Speaker, I want to repeat to the hon member that we have said that we are not going to continue with classification He did not understand this on the previous occasions [Interjections] The hon member spoke about one citizenship That is precisely what will happen in South Africa



The hon member for Simon's Town said that 35 million people would not derive any benefit from this I do not understand that I have expressly stated that colour will no longer be recorded on a birth, marriage or death certificate This is being removed from the Population Registration Act The emphasis is shifting to human dignity, justice and fairness

\*Mr J H VAN DER MERWE Does that mean open schools?

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order!

\*The MINISTER The hon member referred to own affairs, but he knows that it has been clearly spelled out that this Population Registration Act will be continued with only in so far as it is necessary to maintain the Constitution and its Schedules as well as the Electoral Act, until such time as the Government has had an opportunity to go to the electorate with a request for a new mandate for new instructions with regard to a new constitution [Interjections]

It is indeed clear that we are removing the cornerstone of apartheid It is clear that we are in the process of totally destroying apartheid, which has become a curse in the international community, so that race will no longer infringe on the freedom of individuals

\*Mr S C JACOBS What about open schools?

\*The MINISTER The most important point is that racial offence will be totally removed in South Africa [Interjections] Is that not a milestone in the constitutional history of South Africa? [Interjections] I think it is one of the most important turning-points on the road to a South Africa free of discrimination, in which the individual and the group, in their diversity, will be able to combine the hidden forces within themselves in order to achieve unity from diversity, and to move ahead on the road to the new South Africa [Interjections] The community must be able to found and mobilise itself in accordance with the firm principle of justice and fairness [Interjections] We do not need laws to protect a group We do not need laws to protect identity The Afrikaner is strong enough in his own right to protect what is his own, such as his culture and his language [Interjections]

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order!

judge, and this question is answered in the light thereof In compliance with section 3(3) of the State Attorney Act, Act 56 of 1957, the State acted on behalf of Lt-Gen Neethling Section 3(3) makes provision therefore that the State initially carries the costs, with the understanding that the costs may be recovered from the member should circumstances so necessitate

In view of the fact that the case of Lt-Gen Neethling is at present *sub judice*, and the merits of his case may thus not be discussed at present, only the general principles upon which cases of this nature are dealt with, are given

It is of the utmost importance to the South African Police that its integrity be protected at all times, and where the integrity of a member is impaired and he holds such a post that it can fundamentally affect the Police, it is essential that such a member should receive all possible assistance, including financial aid, to enable him to set the matter straight through the courts In addition, the Police have a moral obligation to help a member who in the course of his duties has been wronged or allegedly wronged, to enable him to right such a wrong It is also in the public interest that all available legal channels be fully utilized in cases of this nature

(2) (a) and (b)

This matter is at present subject to appeal and consequently no further details are furnished

\*Mr S S VAN DER MERWE Mr Speaker, arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, is he aware that Gen Neethling has, since the judgment, hired a new firm of attorneys and also new advocates, and if so, was the department consulted in that connection and did they approve such action?

\*The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, the department is aware of the change in legal representation and Gen Neethling referred to and consulted the department in this connection

\*Mr H D K VAN DER MERWE Mr Speaker, arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, I want to know if the lieutenant-general has instituted legal proceedings on the instruction of or in co-operation with the

hon the Minister of Law and Order or the hon the Minister of Justice

\*The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, I suggest that the hon member put that question for reply at a later opportunity [Interjections]

\*Mr D J DALLING Mr Speaker, I am sure that we agree with the hon the Deputy Minister that he does not know the cost of the appeal yet to come, but the question stands What has this undertaking cost the State to date? Now surely the hon the Deputy Minister has been billed for the account so far Now I would like to know what the cost of this undertaking is to date

\*The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, as the hon member has correctly indicated, the bills of cost in this case have not yet been fully taxed It is not reasonable, at this stage, to give an indication of what the cost was, if there was any payment on the part of the State The total ruling on costs, together with the ruling on the merits, is subject to appeal and I want to request that this question stand over until the appeal has been heard so that the full reply can be given at that stage

\*Mr S C JACOBS Arising out of the hon the Deputy Minister's reply, will he give this House an undertaking that, as soon as that cost has been taxed, he will make a public statement about it?

\*The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, when the State pays legal costs, surely it is the right of this House to know what the amount of State expenditure is

\*Mr H D K VAN DER MERWE Mr Speaker, I want to ask the hon the Deputy Minister whether any State funds were used here for the financing of the publications concerned? Did the hon the Deputy Minister understand me? Are there any State funds that have contributed to the financing of this publication of which the name has been omitted here?

\*The DEPUTY MINISTER Mr Speaker, with all due respect, I do not think that the question arises out of the question on the Question Paper

\*2 Adv J J S Prinsloo—Correctional Services † [Question standing over] The DEPUTY MINISTER OF CORREC.

Handwritten: Hansard (238)

QUESTIONS  
†Indicates translated version  
For oral reply  
General Affairs Hansard 12/2/91  
Lt-Gen Lothar Neethling: legal costs

\*1 Mr D J DALLING asked the Minister of Law and Order

(1) Whether the State has undertaken to pay the legal costs of Lt-Gen Lothar Neethling arising out of his civil action against a certain publication, the name of which has been furnished to the South African Police for the purpose of the Minister's reply, if so, (a) what (i) are the terms of the undertaking so given and (ii) were the State's reasons for giving it and (b) what is the name of the publication concerned,  
(2) what (a) has this undertaking cost the State to date and (b) is the estimated total cost for which the State will be liable?

BIE  
†The DEPUTY MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

(1) (a) and (b)  
In terms of a ruling by the Speaker, the matter of Lt-Gen Neethling's libel suit is presently *sub*

# Repeal of race Act *Star 13/2/91* 238 'big step for freedom'

Forty years of apartheid was going to be eliminated with the repeal of the Population Registration Act, Home Affairs Minister Gene Louw said in the House of Assembly yesterday

"It is clear the cornerstone of apartheid is being removed so that race won't intrude on the freedom of the individual. It is a milestone in South African history and an important turn on the road to the elimination of discrimination."

Mr Louw was replying to a question from Robin Carlisle (DP Wynberg) on whether South Africans, once the Population

Registration Act was repealed, would continue to be classified by race for reasons other than compiling electoral rolls

Mr Carlisle said that specific areas of schooling and own affairs had been dodged and this was going to lead to disappointment

Daan van der Merwe (CP Nom) asked whether any reference to race or nation would be punishable as, for instance, if one referred to the Afrikaanse Hoerskool, or in descriptions of wanted people on television's programme *Police File*

"Were you satisfied with the chaos caused by the Group Areas Act and with the ridicu-

lous situation of a person being black and then being re-classified coloured? Or with the fact that a coloured could be classified in seven different ways?" Mr Louw asked

He said his department was considering all other discriminatory laws and, once these were compiled, the necessary legislation would be tabled

Jannie Momberg (DP Simon's Town) said new births would benefit, but not the present population of 35 million

In order for the Government to establish its bona fides, it should declare that own affairs was to be scrapped — Sapa



# Birth registration by race suspended

Political Staff

SAK 14/2/91

238

CAPE TOWN — The Government has suspended race classification under the Population Registration Act with immediate effect — pending the law's elimination.

In a major gesture of reform, Home Affairs Minister Gene Louw announced in the House of Assembly that parents would from now on no longer have to mention race when registering births

His announcement hastens the end of the Act. President de Klerk announced on February 1 that it would go in the present session of Parliament.

The scrapping process might take months

It is understood that officials in the Minister's office were yesterday starting to notify officials in their department of Mr Louw's announcement

Mr Louw told Parliament it was common cause that a Bill repealing the Act would be tabled soon

"The Bill will contain certain temporary transitional proposals to ensure that the present Constitution and Electoral Act remain in force"

The Bill will also amend certain laws administered by the Department of Home Affairs, including those governing the registration of births, marriages and deaths, the solemnising of marriages, and the compilation and maintaining of a population register.

They would be changed to

scrap the requirement for race classification

"My department is going to be as accommodating as possible in implementing those stipulations," Mr Louw said

"Persons registering births will therefore, from now, no longer be obliged to supply information regarding the population group of the parents or child. Any such question on a form can be ignored"

The Act on identification would continue keeping a full, up-to-date population register

"The entries will contain no references to colour"

Mr Louw said the officials involved in race classification — "you can count them on your fingers" — would be absorbed in vacancies elsewhere in the department once the Act was scrapped

## We're all the same

238

PARENTS no longer have to register the race of their newborn children, the Minister of Home Affairs, Mr Eli Louw, said yesterday. *Sowetan 14/2/91*

Responding to attacks by Democratic Party MP for Wynberg, Mr Robin Carlisle, on the implications of the repeal of the Population Registration Act, Louw said parents would register the race of their babies only if they chose to do so.

But they were no longer compelled to do so, he said.

"Such questions on the official form can henceforth be ignored," Louw said.

A spokesman for the Ministry of Home Affairs said yesterday that all offices would be informed as soon as possible of what the Minister had said.



HOUSE OF DELEGATES

Handwritten 11/3/91

QUESTIONS

†Indicates translated version

For written reply  
General Affairs

Republican Party of South Africa

4 The LEADER OF THE OFFICIAL OPPOSITION asked the Minister of Home Affairs



Whether a political party known as the Republican Party of South Africa is registered with his Department, if so, (a) when was it registered and (b) who are its office bearers?

D32E

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

Yes,

(a) 1989-07-06

(b) National Leader — Govindsamy Reddy

National Secretary — Kuppusami Maistry

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

Handwritten 238

TUESDAY, 12 MARCH 1991

Handwritten 238

INTERPELLATIONS

The sign \* indicates a translation The sign †, used subsequently in the same interpellation, indicates the original language

General Affairs

Identity documents: national identity

\*1 Adv S C JACOBS asked the Minister of Home Affairs

Whether he will consider introducing legislation in Parliament to allow people applying therefor to have their children's national identity entered on their identity documents, if not, why not?

B527E INT

\*The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS Mr Speaker, if by national identity one means population group identity, then the answer is clearly no The Identification Act of 1986, which came into operation with effect from 1 July 1986, makes provision for uniform identity documents to be issued to all South Africans Therefore, for more than four years now, or since 1986, the department has been issuing identity documents in which there is no indication of the holder's group affiliation, either by means of the definition of group or race, or by the indication of the name, as was the case up to the beginning of 1970 in the case of the earlier green identity card, or by means of a figure in a code as was the case from 1970 to 1986 in the first identity document If a genuine need did exist to indicate a person's population group in the document, my department and I would by this stage probably have been inundated with representations and complaints from the public

However, neither I nor my department are receiving any negative reaction to the contents of the new identity document The hon member evidently has no problems either with the removal of the definition of a person's group from the identity document This has been successfully implemented for almost five years now I deduced from his question that he would like a person's national identity to be included in the

identity document However, it is not clear to me exactly what the hon member means by national identity [Interjections] because this has been included for years If he means the population group or race group, in other words apartheid concepts based on colour, it is obvious that the words "national identity" are incorrect and that he means to say race group

The Official Opposition has an obsession with the concept of nation (volk) When we ask them who they are actually referring to when they talk about nation, we get confusing replies

I should like to know from the hon member whether he is going to spell out to us in clear terms today what nation it is whose national identity must be included in an identity document This Parliament will then know whether he actually means that a racialistic reference should be included in the identity document [Interjections]

As a legal man the hon member surely knows that concepts cannot be used haphazardly in legislation He has a golden opportunity today to indicate how he wants to entrench the concept of nation (volk) in legislation in view of South Africa's unique diversity [Interjections]

\*Mr S C JACOBS Mr Speaker, the hon the Minister says we have an obsession with regard to our group identity and national identity Of course we have an obsession with this We shall tell the hon the Minister why we have an obsession about this It is because he is trying to take it away from us in this new constitutional dispensation, and this will be catastrophic for our people [Interjections] That is why we have an obsession with it

I now want to ask the hon the Minister—he must look at me when I ask him—whether he is a White person [Interjections] Is the hon the Minister an Afrikaner? Does he speak Afrikaans? We say we want to have the national identity included in that identity document, whatever the applicant may prefer It might be a person who wants to have "Afrikaner" recorded, it might be a person who wants to have "English-speaking South African" recorded It might also be a person who wants an entry stating that he is a White person, and that his children's



national identity must also be recorded on a birth certificate

We on this side of the House cannot understand why that side of the House is now suddenly having problems with the concept of national identity. All these years they knew what was being referred to when reference was made to "nation" or "White nation". We shall tell hon members why they no longer do this. It is because Nelson Mandela has taken it away from them. And now they cannot get over this [Interjections]

Mr R V CARLISLE Mr Speaker, the party over here in its past, and the party over there in its present, have been the parties of apartheid. They based themselves on forced association and on violent association, when people did not have a choice, but were told who they would belong to.

The CP claims that they speak on behalf of the Afrikaner [Interjections]. Their confidence in their representation of the Afrikanerfolk is such that it can only be achieved through filing in a block on a document [Interjections]. I want to say that if that is what their cultural commitment, their "volks" commitment is, then it is non-existent and they have no right to speak for the Afrikaner or anyone else [Interjections].

However, what is interesting is that this party has in fact conceded the new South Africa in this question. They say all right, change the rules, but let us have a little block on a form which still says that we are the same as we always were. I want to say that the Afrikaner language and the Afrikaner culture do not need forms.

HON MEMBERS Hear, hear!

Mr R V CARLISLE Nor does any culture in this country. It survives because it has the worthiness to survive. It requires no forms, no forced association [Interjections].

\*The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS Mr Speaker, the hon member is obsessed with identity. He wants arbitrary entries to be made on request, stating that a person is an Afrikaner, a White Afrikaner, an English-speaking Afrikaner or whatever. Can one imagine what chaos this will eventually result in!

How does one determine a person's colour? Why does the hon member discriminate against adults in the first place? Why only for children? What about the naturalised citizen who does not have

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

an identity document on which "White" is stated? [Interjections]. If a person comes to this country who is not a citizen, or whose colour is not indicated in an identity document, should only his children be registered? What becomes of him? If two Black people want to register a Black child, and want there to be an entry "Black", must I comply? [Interjections]. The hon members of the CP say "yes". Surely this is not logical. Let us assume a Black person says this Black child must be registered as a White, must I comply in this case as well? [Interjections]. Certainly not, they say.

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order! It is in the nature of interpellations that provision is made for seven turns to speak for hon members of the various parties within 15 minutes. It is definitely not an opportunity for everyone to shout at once and drown the sound of the voice of the hon member who is speaking. The hon the Minister may proceed.

\*The MINISTER This is precisely the problem. If the child is White, it must be recorded, but if the Black parents come and say their Black child is White, it must not be recorded.

Does the clerk at the counter determine what colour the child is? Who determines this? If the hon member's wife—I know she is White—says she wants to register her child, how do I know that the hon member is the father of the child? [Interjections]. How does one know what colour one must record? This could surely lead to total chaos, and it is precisely for this reason that we wanted to establish order because under the present dispensation one can find four people of four different colours and groups within a single family. This is the problem we are faced with and which we want to rid ourselves of. Nowhere in the world does one find group and colour recorded in an identity document [Interjections].

Are hon members ashamed of their identity? Is the greatest treasure they have to walk around with a little book saying that they are White? Is that the greatest wealth one can have? [Interjections]. [Time expired].

\*Mr H D K VAN DER MERWE Mr Speaker, the hon the Minister is ashamed of being an Afrikaner, and he has a desire to run away from the fact that he is White and that he is an Afrikaner [Interjections].

The Government's urge to destroy the Afrikaner people increases every day in its shamelessness. When they took over, there was a free people in Southern Africa. This free people has been reduced to a minority group, and a group may no longer be a group in their new South Africa, as long as that group is constituted on the basis of race or ethnicity. In their eyes a group may not have its own fatherland either, and according to the reply of the hon the Minister, it may no longer have its own name. In other words, the children of Afrikaners may no longer call themselves by the name of their people, namely Afrikaners [Interjections]. How boundless is this treachery!

The more the hon the Minister wants to destroy separateness, the more separation there will be in South Africa [Interjections]. The more he wants to destroy the existence of our people, the stronger this people's will to survive will be, it will receive constant nourishment from our own history, on our own soil.

The power to protest and the power to fight for a people and its survival here in Southern Africa will come from that shining star which will lead us, namely freedom in our own fatherland.

Long live the Afrikaner people! [Interjections].

\*Mr S C JACOBS Mr Speaker, if that hon Minister has problems not knowing who the father of his children is, I have no such problem [Interjections].

The constitutional dispensation of the NP is based on free will, and now when we ask to lay claim to that free will—they say it is incorporated in their system—they refuse to give it to us. We say that whether a man is Black or White, or a Xhosa, an Afrikaner or an English-speaking South African, he must have a free choice in terms of the NP's dispensation, but we are asking the Government please to be consistent and not to adopt a dualistic approach.

We want to tell hon NP members that they do not know what they are talking about. In the United States of America, a country the NP so much likes to model itself on, there is a recognition of the right we are talking about in this interpellation [Interjections].

Finally I want to tell hon members that the CP will never forgive the NP for making this people—a people in its own right—into a minority.

group, and for having changed that minority group into a few single individuals who are to make up a hotpotch of a new nation under the hon the State President.

We want to be a people and we want this recorded on our identity documents.

\*The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS Mr Speaker, it is only a man who does not have confidence in himself about being an Afrikaner [Interjections] who wants to have proof stating that he is an Afrikaner, and then still wants to be defined as an English Afrikaner or a White Afrikaner or a Brown Afrikaner or a Jewish Afrikaner. Where does this end? It is total chaos! I want to tell the hon member there is no chance whatsoever that legislation can be submitted in terms of which voters can bring about arbitrary entries of a discriminating nature on a non-uniform basis onto the population register and identity documentation.

Hon members still have a chance to register their children as White, but then they must have their children quickly. Our Act will soon be here [Interjections].

Up to now [Interjections].

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order!

\*The MINISTER Mr Speaker, up to now, since 1986, not a single person, including hon members of the CP, has raised objections either to me or to the chief director of the citizen services to this system in which there is no reference to colour in the identity document.

Because I come from the Cape, I took one person—the only member on that side who is from the Cape—and went through his voters' list. I am referring to the voters' list for Kuruman, and it is very interesting. What did the hon member for Kuruman do? At some point since June 1986—I do not know on what date—he probably exchanged his identity document for the present one which has no reference to colour [Interjections]. Today we do not know whether the hon member for Kuruman is a White man [Interjections].

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order!

\*Mr J H VAN DER MERWE Mr Speaker, on a point of order. Is the hon the Minister entitled to obtain private information from people who are employed by the department and then abuse it

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY



238

across the floor of this House [Interjections]

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order! This is not a matter the Chair can rule on. The hon the Minister may proceed.

\*The MINISTER Mr Speaker, I should like to explain that 10 minutes ago [Interjections]

\*Mr T LANGLEY Mr Speaker, on a further point of order. With the greatest respect I want to tell you that hon Minister is blurring out for political gain information he has access to in his ministerial capacity, and which, as far as I know, is confidential in terms of the law. I submit that this is illegal and that you must stop him [Interjections]

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order! I am not prepared to continue calling the House to order. Hon members will oblige me to take drastic steps against the next hon member who misbehaves. My throat is sore from calling members to order and getting no reaction.

\*Mr A L JORDAAN Mr Speaker, on a point of order.

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order! First I want to deal with the point of order of the hon member for Soutpansberg. It is not possible for the Chair to rule here and now whether the hon the Minister is abusing information at his disposal or not. I do not know what all the implications are of what is being discussed here, and I am therefore unable to rule on a point of order now. I can go into the matter later and give a further ruling, but I cannot restrain the hon the Minister here and now from using the argument he used. The hon the Minister may proceed.

\*The MINISTER Mr Speaker, 10 minutes ago I telephoned the NP office and a quarter of an hour ago my private secretary telephoned the office in Kimberley. The voters' list of Kuruman is a public document in which any person may obtain any information, including the hon member's number which I shall not even mention here. It is a public document. I shall never abuse my position.

\*Mr J H HOON You are a disgraceful Minister!

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order! No, the hon member for Kuruman must withdraw that allegation.

238

\*Mr J H HOON That hon Minister is extremely disgraceful!

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order! I am not going to argue about that, the hon member must withdraw that allegation.

\*Mr J H HOON I shall not withdraw it, he is disgraceful!

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order! In that case the hon member for Kuruman must withdraw from the Chamber.

[Whereupon the hon member withdrew.]

\*Mr S C JACOBS Mr Speaker, on a point of order. The Chair has given repeated rulings that when an hon member addresses you on a point of order, it must be done in silence. While the hon member for Soutpansberg was addressing you on a point of order, the hon member for East London North shouted loudly at you.

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order! I have already indicated my dissatisfaction at the fact that appeals for order are not obeyed. I agree with the hon member for Losberg as far as his point of order is concerned, but unfortunately hon members seem to take pleasure in disregarding the appeals of the Chair. The hon the Minister may proceed.

\*The MINISTER Finally I want to say it is regrettable that this fine subject has been politicised [Interjections]. I regret that the opportunity has been abused in an attempt to get at this side of the Government, as though enough devout attention was not being devoted to the concepts of Afrikanerhood, of being English, or any concept which defines culture. This side of the House respect this at all times.

\*Mr S P BARNARD You are lying again!

\*Mr A L JORDAAN Mr Speaker, on a point of order. The hon member for Hercules has just said that the hon the Minister is telling a lie. Is that permissible?

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order! It is not permissible. Did the hon member for Hercules make such a statement?

\*Mr S P BARNARD Mr Speaker, the hon the Minister caused the voters' list.

238

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order! I am merely asking the hon member whether he made such a statement.

\*Mr S P BARNARD I said he was lying again. He is lying when he claims to have said that.

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order! The hon member for Hercules must withdraw that immediately or withdraw from the Chamber [Interjections]. Order!

[Whereupon the hon member withdrew.]

\*Mr A L JORDAAN Mr Speaker, on the point of order I wanted to make a moment ago. While you were giving a ruling and were asking for order in this Chamber, an hon member of the CP made the allegation that the hon the Minister was a disgrace to the Afrikaners. Is that permissible?

\*The ACTING SPEAKER Order! I shall reserve judgment on that matter. The time for the first interpellation has most definitely expired. That brings us to the second interpellation.

Debate concluded.

Ciskei: incorporation into RSA

2 Mr C W EGLIN asked the Minister of Foreign Affairs

12/3/91

Whether the Government is considering any steps to have Ciskei re-incorporated into the Republic of South Africa, if so, what steps, if not, why not?

B537E INT

The MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS Mr Speaker, at present the situation is that Transkei, Bophuthatwana, Venda and Ciskei are independent states. They gained their independence from South Africa firstly by way of legislation passed by the South African legislature, secondly legislation passed by their legislatures and, thirdly, bilateral agreements on a large number of subjects concluded with South Africa.

The governments of Transkei, Venda and Ciskei—those three—have expressed a wish in general terms, in discussions and in public statements, to be re-incorporated into South Africa [Interjections]. However, no formal proposals have been received by the South African Government.

Even if and when formal requests or proposals are received, I must point out that the Government of one state cannot unilaterally take a decision to join another. The South African Government cannot take a decision until this matter has been thoroughly canvassed and all the complex implications have been analysed at bilateral meetings.

Mr C W EGLIN Mr Speaker, I would point out that in fact the hon the Minister's reply begs the question, because it actually passes the buck to other people, when in fact those states were the creature of this Parliament.

They were created at a time when, in terms of the hon the Minister's own definition, the South African Government was sinning by appointing political rights on the basis of race and skin colour.

I raise the issue of Ciskei, because it fills many South Africans with deep concern. Ciskei has become a political and ideological disaster, as well as a bottomless pit for the South African taxpayer's money [Interjections].

Leaving aside the financial aspects from this debate, a year ago South African troops went in there after a coup to save lives, to save property and to try to prevent thousands of people from becoming jobless. A few days later, Mr Brand Fourie was appointed overall co-ordinator of the Eastern Cape and Ciskei operation [Interjections]. Two months later, the South African Government recognised Oupa Gqozo's military government without ascertaining whether he in fact had the support of the people of Ciskei.

Since then, we have had the appointment, subsequently withdrawn, of Vito Palazzolo as a special envoy. We have had further disclosures about the operations of Jalc. We have had ongoing tensions between Ciskei and Transkei. We have had tensions between Ciskei and the ANC. We have had the cold-blooded killing of Charles Sebe, and there has been a further attempted coup, with South African military intervention, resulting finally in an agreement with the Ciskei government, with an independent state, that South Africa would appoint four of Ciskei's Cabinet Ministers.

We say that this is a farce. What is the South African Government's positive policy towards re-incorporation? We are not asking what other people say. We want to know what the South





Community leader Mr Cyril Ramaphosa signs the draft constitution at the launch of the Central Witwatersrand Metropolitan Chamber yesterday. The local bodies who signed the constitution included the councils of Soweto, Diepmeadow, Dobsonville, Johannesburg, Randburg, Sandton and Alexandra as well the Soweto Peoples Delegation.

Pic: SEAN WOODS

## Repeal of race Act is tabled

*Sowetan* 10/4/91  
Political Correspondent

A BILL to repeal South Africa's notorious Population Registration Act was tabled in Parliament yesterday

If the Bill is passed, babies born after it becomes law will no longer be classified by race

However, current race classifications will remain on the statute book

In introducing the Bill, which would scrap all or part of 14 Acts, Minister of Home Affairs Mr Gene Louw said the measure was an interim one which would allow for the continued working of the present Constitution

The effect of the law in the past has been to classify all people born in South African in terms of their race African, white, "coloured", Indian and Chinese The present Parliament is made up of three houses in which only "coloureds", Indians and whites are represented

Louw announced last month that parents were no longer obliged to state the race of their newborns, a move which made the Act defunct for all practical purposes.

## Mangope and De Klerk hold talks

STATE President FW de Klerk yesterday met a Bophuthatswana government delegation led by Chief Lucas Mangope.

The meeting, which took place at Tuynhuys in Cape Town, was a sequel to a series of talks De Klerk had with homeland leaders on issues surrounding the constitutional reform process as

well as the future role of these territories.

Mangope said before the talks his delegation had come to the meeting with an open mind and would take relevant decisions based on proposals coming from the talks

Asked if he was in favour of reincorporation into South Africa, Mangope said Bophutha-

tswana's independent status was precious to its citizens.

The delegation would, however, look at the global situation and weigh all the relevant factors.

The meeting was also expected to focus on bilateral relations between South Africa and the homeland. - Sapa.

## Not 'My Lord': Woman judge

DUBLIN - Ireland's only woman High Court judge has told lawyers to stop calling her "My Lord", the usual courtesy phrase for male judges in court proceedings.

Justice Mella Carroll, who is tipped for promotion to the Supreme Court, said lawyers should simply call her "judge"



# Apartheid still haunts couples

WHILE the recent marriage of the Reverend Allan Boesak and SABC producer Elna Botha raised a few eyebrows, mixed marriages really shock only in the platteland ... where they often take place. *Alpen 14/4/91 238*

Since South Africa's first mixed marriage in June 1985 – between Protas Madlala and American anthropologist Suzanne – several thousand couples have legalised love across the colour line.

Countering prejudice has not been easy for many such couples, while others have been showered with goodwill.

When Karen Evans, the daughter of Anglican bishop Bruce Evans, married black civic leader Mkhuseleli Jack in Port Elizabeth in September last year, she was cheered on by 2 000 well-wishers – among them her parents and family.

Annette "Palesa" Heunis was not so lucky when she married Jerry Tsie in Mabopane in August 1989.

Conspicuous by their absence at the wedding were Annette's family.

Dubbed the "Romeo and Juliet of the Free State", Jerry and Annette hit world headlines when they eloped from conservative Odendaalsrus to settle in Bophuthatswana.

Two months before the government repealed the Immorality Act of 1957 and Mixed Marriages Act of 1949 on June 19, 1985, it said six people were serving prison sentences under section 16 of the Immorality Act.

It said once the section was repealed, the authorities would consider taking steps in terms of Section 69 of the Prisons Act, which allows the State President to release a prisoner or remit their sentence.

While mixed couples who had been ducking the vigilant eye of the law were obviously relieved, many anti-apartheid

organisations considered the repeal of these acts as window dressing and called for the abolition of the cornerstones of apartheid, the Group Areas Act and the Population Registration Act.

Since the Group Areas Act was abolished mixed couples have had to deal with family rejection, where to live and where to send kids to school.

■ Free Stater Andrew Moorosi met his Canadian wife Mary in Toronto. They returned to South Africa and settled in the conservative mining town of Benoni. They lived in peace there – but only if they stayed at home. When the couple went out there were stares and malicious comments. They now live outside Johannesburg in Countryview, South Africa's first free settlement area.

■ Silvano Gregorini has sacrificed his family and friends to live in the dusty township of Kutloanong with his black sweetheart, Dikeledi Makume. The couple were forced to leave Welkom, but life in Kutloanong is far from normal for the young couple. The water supply to the township was cut off, it took two weeks for an electricity fault to be repaired and the police never arrived when Silvano caught a thief breaking into his home.

■ War resister Fritz Joubert returned home from England not only to face the SADF, but also his family's wrath. His father, deputy editor of *Die Burger*, does not want to see him or meet his black British wife Jenny.

■ Gert Kruger's lonely life as a preacher ended when he met and married an Indian member of his flock. The couple live in the predominantly "Indian" town of Park Rynie in Natal. Although they would prefer to live in a "white" area, they feel whites would not accept them as neighbours.



Ostracised ... Annette and Jerry Tsie shocked conservative Odendaalsrus when they eloped to Bophuthatswana in 1989.

# Mixed race couples are defying old prejudice and stigma

*Open 14/11/91*  
THE laws restricting love across the colour line may have fallen away but the unofficial barriers stand firm - the white opposition to 'mixed couples' still has a nasty sting to it

When coloured Erica Adams, from the Boland town of Ceres, won the heart of State President's son Willem de Klerk, his mother reportedly expressed "shock"

And when Willem and Erica declared their love publicly they received both support and rigid disapproval for their marriage plans

But coming as they do from wealthy families - Erica's father is a member of Parliament for the coloured Labour Party - the hate expressed over their love was no threat to their material comfort

It has been different for white farmer's son Johan Burger, 22, and coloured farm labourer's daughter Dorothea Conradie, 20, both from Montagu

The backlash against their love has tormented the two since their relationship became public knowledge a few months ago

The couple, and Dorothea's adoptive parents Kristjan and Kristina Maans, have had to face the wrath of Johan Burger senior. He chased Dorothea from her parents' home on the farm where she had lived all her life

Burger then barred his son from his home, so the younger Burger moved in with his prospective in-laws. His father retaliated by evicting the Maans couple from his farm where they had lived and worked for 38 years

A neighbouring farmer offered Dorothea's parents a house on condition they did not allow the lovers to live with them

Johan and Dorothea went to Cape Town to live with a friend of Johan's, but again there was a problem. The friend's father was a friend of Johan's father and it was not long before the couple were asked to leave the

It is no longer against the law for couples of different races to marry or live together. The prejudice against this has still not been wiped out, but more and more mixed couples are getting together and braving the repercussions, which are often uncomfortable and sometimes include harassment to deprive the couple of work and a home

There was both support and disapproval when cupid struck for State President's son Willem de Klerk and coloured MP's daughter Erica Adams.



# Love heartbreak

*Cont.*

*238*



They returned to Montagu and had no alternative but to move in with Dorothea's parents

All four were evicted in desperation they moved in with friends in the 'old location' at Montagu. Soon after that town clerk A Bergh informed them there were "too many people in the house."

Johan's mother told him he would have "stupid" children

The fight to be allowed to love across the colour line is not new. Two years ago, when Anglican priest Michael Weeder arrived in Ashton, a town next to Montagu, he was amazed at the amount of cross-racial "nocturnal" contacts.

"There are coloured women married to African men who are part of

my parish," Weeder acknowledged

However it has only been in the last year that he has become aware of the extent of the mixing. "Since the political changes it is definitely on the increase," he said. "Many more coloured men have been courting African women"

Resistance to mixed couples seems to come mainly from the white community. "It is frowned upon by the white community, but it is happening and people survive"

Further north, in Ladismith, prison warden Coenrad de Beer not only joined the ANC but started a relationship with a young woman from the coloured township of Zoar. His membership of the ANC led to his losing his job

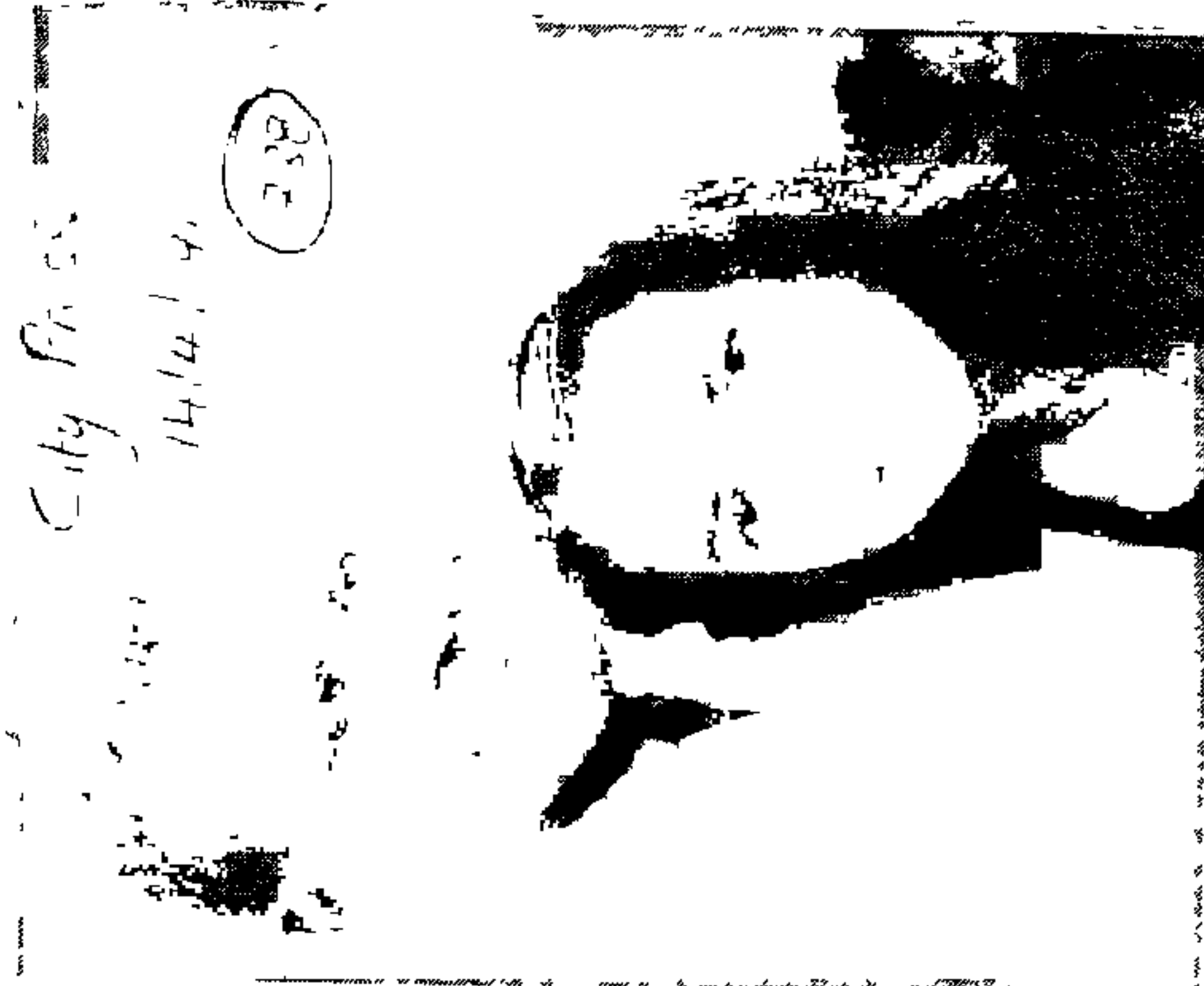
abled to his losing his job. Then a fake letter was sent to his father, urging him to be "proud of his son's relationship with a woman from the coloured community"

"Perhaps they will be the first mixed couple to reach the altar of the white church in Ladismith?" said the letter

Despite the opposition, more and more mixed race couples are living together openly

Derek Jackson, editor of *Saamstaan*, which serves many towns in the Southern Cape, has observed the phenomenon

"We have suddenly seen white men moving in with their girlfriends in the coloured areas. We then realised that some have children who are a few years old who could not live with their fathers before," he said - AIA



Brave pioneer . . . Protas Madlala and American anthropologist Suzanne tied the knot in June 1985.

Star 17/4/91

238

## 463 people reclassified

A total of 463 people had been reclassified racially in 1990, compared with 549 the previous year, according to the annual report of the Department of Home Affairs tabled in Parliament yesterday.

The report said the following reclassifications had been approved:

White to Cape coloured 12, Cape coloured to white 138.

Cape coloured to Chinese: 2

Chinese to white 2, Chinese to Indian 1, Chinese to Malay 1

White to Malay 1, Malay to white 5, Malay to Chinese 1

White to Indian 3, Indian to Cape coloured 23, Cape coloured to Indian 31

Indian to Malay 8, Malay to Indian 23

Other Asians to Indian 1, Black to Cape coloured 183, Cape coloured to black 9, black to Indian 5

Cape coloured to Malay 4.

Griqua to Coloured 1, Indian to white 3

Malay to Cape Coloured 6. — Sapa



# APARTHEID BAROMETER

## RACE CLASSIFICATION *w/mail 19/4-25/4/91*

A TOTAL of 463 people were reclassified racially in 1990, compared with 549 the previous year, according to the annual report of the Department of Home Affairs tabled in parliament this week. (238)

The following reclassifications were approved: White to coloured 12; coloured to white: 138; coloured to Chinese two, Chinese to white: two, Chinese to Indian: one; Chinese to Malay: one. One white person reclassified from white to Malay; five Malays to white, and one Malay to Chinese.

White to Indian: three; Indian to coloured: 23; coloured to Indian: 31. Indian to Malay: eight; Malay to Indian: 23; other Asians to Indian: one. African to coloured: 183; coloured to African: nine, African to Indian: five. Coloured to Malay four; Griqua to coloured: one; Indian to white three; and Malay to coloured: six.

## INDEPENDENT DEVELOPMENT TRUST

OF the R2-billion allocated by the state to the Independent Development Trust (IDT) last July, R1,3-billion had been allocated to housing, education and health, Finance Minister Barend du Plessis said in parliament this week. He said funds had been allocated to upgrade land and housing for hostels and squatter settlements. An amount of R750-million over 24 months had been allocated to making property rights and housing accessible. *(2) w/mail 19/4-25/4/91*

## INDEMNITY

A FURTHER 1 208 people had applied for, and been granted, indemnity for undergoing and receiving military training contrary to provisions of the Terrorism Act, Minister of Justice Kobie Coetsee announced last week. His department said this brought the total of indemnity applications granted to 3 692 — 73 percent of those received.

## BLACK LOCAL AUTHORITIES *(2)*

EIGHTY-TWO black local authorities in the Transvaal still owe more than R1-billion for service charges. Eskom said this week townships in the region owed at least R1,6-million for electricity supplied. Thokoza, Katlehong, Atteridgeville and Vosloorus are among the townships still being affected by electricity cuts as a result. *11/1/7/52 = 11/6/1 w/19/4-25/4/91*

## ABORTIONS *w/mail 19/4-25/4/91*

A TOTAL of 868 legal abortions were conducted during 1989/90 as compared with 960 during 1988/89, Minister of Health Rina Venter said in parliament. Replying to a question from Dr Zach de Beer (DP, Parktown), she said 70 in the first and 34 in the second period had been authorised due to rape and incest.

## POLICE DEATHS

## HOUSE OF DELEGATES

## QUESTIONS

Indicates translated version

For written reply

General Affairs

## Motor vehicle accidents

6 Mr M RAJAB asked the Minister of Transport

(1) How many (a) motor vehicle accidents occurred, and (b) persons were killed in such accidents, in each province (i) in 1989, (ii) in 1990 and (iii) as at the latest specified date in 1991 for which figures are available.

(2) (a) how many such accidents in each province in each of the above-mentioned three periods involved Black minibus taxis and (b) how many persons in each of the above categories were killed in these accidents?

D36E

## The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT

(1) (a) The number of motor vehicle accidents that occurred in each province during the relevant years, is as follows—

(i) 1989	
Cape of Good Hope	105 843
Natal	73 907
Orange Free State	25 575
Transvaal	229 610
<b>Total</b>	<b>434 935</b>

\* Statistics per province are not yet available

(ii) 1990

Cape of Good Hope	106 137
Natal	76 662
Orange Free State	24 264
Transvaal	226 225
<b>Total</b>	<b>433 288</b>

(iii) Statistics with regard to 1991 are not yet available

(b) (i) The provisional total number for 1989 is 10 877 \*

(ii) The provisional total number for 1990 is 12 109 \*

(iii) Statistics with regard to 1991 are not yet available

(2) (a) Statistics are not kept with regard to Black minibus-taxis. The amount of collisions involving minibuses are however as follows—

(i) 1989	
Cape of Good Hope	10 609
Natal	9 372
Orange Free State	3 508
Transvaal	27 535
<b>Total</b>	<b>51 024</b>

(ii) 1990

Cape of Good Hope	12 552
Natal	10 327
Orange Free State	3 481
Transvaal	30 925
<b>Total</b>	<b>57 285</b>

(iii) Statistics with regard to minibuses are not yet available \*

(b) Mortality figures per province with regard to minibuses are not yet available

\* Statistics per province are not yet available

## HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

## INTERPELLATIONS

The sign \* indicates a translation. The sign †, used subsequently in the same interpellation, indicates the original language

General Affairs

Legislation: the term "groups"

\* 1 Mr H D K VAN DER MERWE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(1) Whether he is considering or envisaging legislation to identify and define the term "groups", if not, why not, if so, what are the relevant details.

(2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

B854E INT

\*The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS Mr Chairman, the answer is no. The formal identification and definition of groups, as given effect to in the Population Registration Act of 1950, is at present about to be repealed. More than four decades of the application of the Population Registration Act have shown unequivocally that rigid group definitions simply do not work. The formation of groups is a dynamic process and the forces inherent in that process cannot be suppressed in the long term by static group limitations. [Interjections.] It was for this reason that the NP impressed upon the voters in its proposed plan of action as early as the 1989 general election that the present basis upon which groups were defined for the purposes of political participation, was creating numerous problems. The NP was honest. [Interjections.] Despite the fact that a person's group affiliation had, over the years, begun to play an increasingly smaller role in many spheres of life, the formal group categorisation by way of the Population Registration Act continued to cause an increasing amount of tension and conflict because formal group classifications have a stifling effect on the spontaneous formation of groups and suppress the natural drive towards voluntary association.

If the hon member were to insist on statutory group identification and definitions, he would be

disregarding these realities. The repeal of the formal group definitions will not alter the reality of the existence of a variety of peoples and communities in this country. Aside from this, statutory group definitions are not necessary to ensure the survival of own communities either throughout the world or in particular communities within states and countries, which have and maintain a particular identity without the aid of statutory limitations. [Interjections.] The Government has, however, committed itself to creating a room in a new dispensation for the assurance of community rights for those who want them. [Interjections.]

The Government's points of departure in this regard—as the hon the State President spelt them out in his opening address—are of particular importance, namely that people cannot be forced into communities, that there may not be any discrimination on the part of the authorities either in favour of or against particular communities, that an own community life is maintained by an inherent own will and own abilities and not by statutory coercion, and that the recognition of communities must be based on freedom of association as acknowledged constitutionally and otherwise in various countries throughout the world.

\*Mr H D K VAN DER MERWE Mr Chairman, this is a typical answer according to the Huntington recipe. [Interjections.] It is incomplete and unreliable. [Interjections.] We have learnt that when it comes to the NP, one can use a dictionary, an explanatory dictionary and an etymological dictionary, but one still does not get the truth out of them. [Interjections.]

Last year the hon the Minister of Constitutional Development came along and said

Die onaanvaarbare groepsbeskrywing volgens ras en met statutêre voorkeure sal laat vaar moet word

Eighteen or nineteen days later, the hon the Minister of Justice said

In hierdie geval is dit die gemeenskapslewe van die Blanke. Dit kan nie weggedeneer word nie. Dit is die gemeenskapslewe van die Blanke wat hier ter sprake is en dit kan nie weggedink word nie. Dit is 'n realiteit.



The hon the Minister of National Health said the following to her voters during the 1989 election

The following NP principles emphasize the importance of own affairs of each group

Eie woongebiede vir elke groep

Eie skole vir elke groep

Afsonderlike kieserslyste vir elke groep

Separate health and welfare services for each group That is why our old age homes are for Whites only

Elke groep het sy eie ministeraad

[Interjections ]

\*The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! [Interjections ] Order! When the Chair calls for order, this means that order must prevail. If hon members are going to disregard appeals from the Chair, they are going to run into trouble. The hon member Mr H D K van der Merwe may proceed

\*Mr H D K VAN DER MERWE The hon the Minister was elected on the strength of these promises she made. I want to tell her that if she has any political integrity, she will resign today. [Interjections ] She is sitting here under false pretences

I want the Government to tell us whether there is any such thing as an ethnic group. Is there any such thing as a racial group? Is there any such thing as a cultural or a language group, or are there only caste groups? Is there only an upper town and a shantytown? Are there only Doppers and Phluskies? Is there only a Broederbond or only a Ruiterswag? [Interjections ] I want to tell the hon the Minister that according to his own description, this hon Minister, who was chairman of the Broederbond. He is shaking his head. For years he rode on its back and obtained all his positions. [Interjections ] I want to tell the hon the Minister that one finds such a diversity of groups that one will get those groups mixed up. I want to ask him what these groups look like. He must begin to tell us, because he is running from the past. [Interjections ] He is running backwards into the future, whilst shouting at and inveighing against the past. [Interjections ] How is a group determined? What norms does he have for a group? He must tell me whether a group has rights. Who are those groups? [Interjections ] [Time expired]

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

Apartheid", in which he says that the days of apartheid are numbered. What is the source document? The source document is a strategy designed at the request of the chief leader—it is not just any old document—which is "the product of a team effort". On page 1 he comes to the conclusion that the CP ought to change its constitutional model owing to the changed circumstances. [Interjections ]

\*The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order!

\*The MINISTER What does the hon member say on page 40 about the so-called "Sunset for apartheid"? He refers to the NP, to the separation measures which the NP itself said were temporary support measures, and to the NP's statement that these temporary separating support measures should be removed. I quote as follows:

Die ou NP het dus 'n visie gehad dat Blank Suid-Afrika eendag vry van statutêre diskriminasie sou wees. Dr Verwoerd het ook hierdie visie geprojekteer. Daardie dag het ons gouer ingehaal as wat ons verwag het.

[Interjections ] Those are the principles the hon members supported. I quote further:

Die KP moet volgens hierdie visie van die ou NP in die erg veranderde situasie van vandag aanvaar dat die dae van ou apartheid getel is. Ons moet dit aan mekaar erken.

That is what the hon member tells himself! Now, however, the hon member wants to go back. [Time expired]

\*Mr F J LE ROUX Mr Chairman, the hon the Minister quoted from page 80 of this document which consists of only 45 pages. [Interjections ] The hon the Minister probably reached Mr Mandela's pages.

I just want to ask the hon the Minister two questions. The first question is the following: The hon the Minister emphasises freedom of association, but when the Group Areas Act is abolished, people of colour are going to move into White areas. The first question is therefore whether there is any such thing as freedom of dissociation. Secondly, a seminar was presented by the Bureau for Information in Pretoria on 22 March, regarding inter alia, the "Let's put peace first" campaign. As often happens with this type of exercise, it was simply a smoke screen for an NP meeting with invited guests,

and the hon the Deputy Minister for Information Services made an astonishing statement there. He said that prior to 2 February 1990 race had been the criterion in politics, but that since 2 February 1990—*mirabile dictu*—the criterion had become that of values and standards. Gone were colour and race—overnight. [Interjections ] Gone were indisputable realities.

This is like the Jewish rabbi who has a wonderful roast chicken before him on a Friday. He knows he may not eat it on a Friday and so he simply passes a benedictory hand over the chicken and says "Chicken, you are a fish." He then proceeds to heartily consume it. [Interjections ]

\*The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order!

\*Mr F J LE ROUX The wording of section 14

Mr Chairman, I wonder whether I could not have a loudspeaker to satisfy the hon kitchen-goers (*kombusgangers*). [Interjections ]

\*The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order!

\*Mr J J NIEMANN Mr Chairman, on a point of order. The hon member referred to certain members on this side of the House as kitchen-goers (*kombusgangers*). I want to suggest that there is no such thing in this House. [Interjections ]

\*Mr F J LE ROUX Never mind, you are not a kitchen-goer (*kombusganger*). [Interjections ]

\*The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! The hon member may proceed

\*Mr F J LE ROUX Section 14 of the Constitution was preceded by thorough study and debate. This related to culture, identity, way of life, traditions, customs. The second question is how the NP's mind works in that it is shamelessly sweeping indisputable facts and realities under its multi-coloured carpet. [Time expired]

\*Mr H D K VAN DER MERWE Mr Chairman, I want to tell the hon the Minister that he will not run away by hiding behind other documents. After three centuries he is trying to destroy at least one group, namely the Afrikaner people, because he has become ashamed of being an Afrikaner. [Interjections ] He is ashamed of being White. [Interjections ] Today he is once again hiding behind the outside world. [Interjections ]

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY



\*The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order!

\*Mr H D K VAN DER MERWE The enemies of Christianity and the enemies of the Afrikaner people have never wanted us to survive. I want to tell the hon the Minister today that he is going to unleash the greatest struggle in South Africa, he is doing this by taking away the Afrikaner people's identity, freedom and fatherland.

I want to tell them that they will meet with the greatest opposition, because any self-respecting Venda will remain a Venda, any self-respecting Zulu will remain a Zulu [Interjections] and the self-respecting Afrikaners will remain Afrikaners [Interjections] They, however, are Sanballantes and Azanians [Interjections] The hon the Minister has become ashamed of being an Afrikaner. The hon the Minister and those hon members who have ridden on the back of Afrikanerdom to get where they are today, are deceiving the Afrikaner into destroying himself [Interjections]

\*The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order!

\*Mr H D K VAN DER MERWE He is a bad egg (*slegie ding*)!

\*Mr J A JOOSTE Mr Chairman [Interjections]

\*The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! Does the hon member for De Aar wish to raise a point of order?

\*Mr J A JOOSTE Yes, Mr Chairman, on a point of order. May the hon member Mr H D K van der Merwe tell another hon member he is a bad egg (*slegie ding*)?

\*The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! What did the hon member say?

\*Mr H D K VAN DER MERWE I said he was a bad egg (*slegie ding*)

\*The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! The hon member must withdraw it.

\*Mr H D K VAN DER MERWE I withdraw it, Mr Chairman

\*Dr F HARTZENBERG He is a bad Minister! [Interjections]

\*Mr A L JORDAAN Mr Chairman, on a further point of order. The hon member for Lichtenburg also said it, is that in order?

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

is dead silent [Interjections] Do hon members know what he has done?

\*The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! No, this is not fair of the hon the Minister in the light of my ruling [Interjections] The hon the Minister may proceed

\*The MINISTER I apologise. I do not wish to be unfair to the hon member.

Just to show the world how difficult it is to define the word "group" in this country, I took the constituency list of my colleague, the hon member for Daljosaphat. This is the one prior to the 1989 election. There are 11 Van der Merwes in electoral district 0755 alone. There is a Barnard, there is a Harzenberg, spelt correctly with a "z".

\*Mr F J LEROUX Mr Chairman, on a point of order. The hon the Chief Whip of the Majority Party is continuing to laugh whereas you have said [Interjections]

\*The CHAIRMAN OF THE HOUSE Order! The hon the Minister's time has expired. Debate concluded.

#### Municipal elections: registration

2 Mr E W TRENT asked the Minister of Planning, Provincial Affairs and National Housing

- (1) Whether, after the repeal of the Group Areas Act and the Population Registration Act, he will take steps to ensure that all persons who qualify in all other respects will, for the purposes of municipal elections, be eligible to register in those wards in which they reside or own rateable property, regardless of their previous race classification, if not, why not.
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

B856E INT

The MINISTER OF PLANNING, PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS AND NATIONAL HOUSING Mr Chairman, in terms of existing legislation, the right to vote at local government levels is coupled to the system of separate Black local authorities and management and neighbourhood affairs committees. The proposed repeal of the Group Areas Act of 1966 will not amend the aforementioned legislation. This means that

when a person now moves into an area where he does not qualify for voting in terms of existing legislation, he will not be eligible to vote.

The hon the State President stated in his opening address in Parliament earlier this year that the Government accepted the principle of one city, one tax base. The Government also subscribes to the Manifesto for Local Government, and I quote from paragraph 2 thereof:

Any new system of local government should provide for democratic political participation, the elimination and prevention of domination, effective participation of minorities, free and independent community life, the elimination of discrimination, freedom of association and a commitment to negotiation as a method of change.

The Government is convinced that a final local government system will have to be negotiated around the central negotiating table, and that new models must not be implemented unilaterally. This unfortunately means that during the transition period there will indeed be some people who will not have the vote. However, the proposed Bill on interim measures for local government provides for communities to negotiate non-discriminatory arrangements for voting rights at local level. This will be an optional negotiation, and will not be mandatory.

Mr E W TRENT Mr Chairman, I want to say that I am extremely disappointed in the reply from the hon the Minister. As usual, there is no firm commitment and he is vague. I would also like to remind the hon the Minister what the hon the State President said in his opening address. He said:

The time has arrived for nation-building. The majority are tired of the negative and the destructive. They wish to take hands, but they do not always know how.

I wish to accept this challenge today and invite every leader in every field to join me. It is in that spirit that I actually asked the hon the Minister this question. I want to tell him that I am deeply disappointed.

We have to build new structures and we have to start right from the bottom. Old structures and practices will have to be destroyed. To a certain extent this is happening. Why can we not con-

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY



## The MINISTER OF FINANCE

- (1) (a) Bonds (stocks) as at 31/12/1990 — R2 990 397 000  
 (b) Government bonds (stocks) as at 31/12/1990 — R18 450 660 000  
 (c) Other investments (money market securities and cash) as at 31/12/1990 — R6 142 214 000  
 (d) Cash balance as at 31/03/1990 — R8 211 859

- (2) (a) Pension contribution receipts (members' contributions)

1985/86 — R392 803 151  
 1986/87 — R474 827 249  
 1987/88 — R578 612 050  
 1988/89 — R656 825 162  
 1989/90 — R778 820 030

## (b) State contributions

1985/86 — R1 080 074 653  
 1986/87 — R1 305 550 568  
 1987/88 — R1 590 942 661  
 1988/89 — R1 802 494 498  
 1989/90 — R2 143 353 859

## (c) Receipts from investments

1985/86 — R1 028 087 033  
 1986/87 — R1 459 261 469  
 1987/88 — R1 787 467 215  
 1988/89 — R2 248 846 824  
 1989/90 — R3 307 126 876

- (3) (a) Direct costs for the administration and maintenance which were debited to the fund. Amounts represent the costs for the actuarial assessment and regional establishment levy

1985/86 — —  
 1986/87 — R 151 315  
 1987/88 — R 6 450  
 1988/89 — R 34 305  
 1989/90 — R4 320 253

The bulk of the direct costs is financed out of the Department's vote

- (b) (i) Pensions (annuities)

1985/86 — R 596 168 561  
 1986/87 — R 714 430 932  
 1987/88 — R 879 738 428  
 1988/89 — R 988 603 012  
 1989/90 — R1 154 949 493

- (ii) Retirement bonuses (gratuities, benefits paid on resignation and payments to estates)

1985/86 — R379 377 947  
 1986/87 — R448 588 328  
 1987/88 — R496 751 235  
 1988/89 — R570 117 638  
 1989/90 — R720 976 896

- (4) The date of the information furnished is as at 31 March 1990 unless otherwise mentioned

## Voters' list: names of White deceased persons

267 Dr W J BOTHA asked the Minister of Home Affairs †

- (1) (a) What procedure is followed in removing White deceased persons from the voters' list and (b) how long does this take, Hansen 7/5/91

(2) whether lists of White deceased persons with the same particulars that appear on the voters' list are made available to political parties, if not, why not, if so, what is the average time this takes,

- (3) how many White (a) persons of 18 years and older have died since the voters' list for the general election of 1989 closed and (b) deceased persons have been removed from the voters' list since the voters' list for the said election closed,

- (4) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS B718E

- (1) (a) During the processing of a complete death notice for the updating of the Population Register the names of such deceased persons are identified automatically by computer for deletion from the voters' list

(b) As voters' lists are amended on a monthly basis, the deletion normally takes place during the month in which the notice is received

- (2) Yes. Particulars of inter alia deceased White voters are made available monthly per electoral division to all registered political parties by means of a list of deletions

- (3) (a) 61 494 deaths in respect of White South African citizens 18 years and older are registered with the Department for the period concerned  
 (b) 56 191

The difference between the figures in (a) and (b) is because all the deceased are not registered voters whose particulars appeared in the voters' lists

The difference of 5 303 is made up as follows

4 296 pensioners without identity numbers

376 persons over 18 in possession of old identity cards

631 persons over 18 without any form of identification

- (4) The period 1 June 1989 (voters' lists for the general election of 1989 closed on 31 May 1989) until 28 February 1991

## SA citizenship

314 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Home Affairs Hansen 7/5/91

- (1) How many Blacks in each independent Black state regained their South African citizenship in 1990 in terms of the provisions of the National States Citizenship Amendment Act, No 13 of 1978,

- (2) whether any applications were refused, if so, (a) how many from each state, and (b) why, in each case?

Hansen 7/5/91. B794E

## The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

- (1) Owing to the provisions of the Restoration of South African Citizenship Act, 1986 (Act 73 of 1986), which came into effect on 1 July 1986, no Black of any of the independent states applied in terms of section 3 of the National States Citizenship Act, 1970 (Act 26 of 1970), as amended by the National States Citizenship Amendment Act, 1978 (Act 13 of 1978) for South African citizenship during 1990

- (2) (a) and (b) Fall away

University students registered in 1990

324 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Education and Training Hansen

- (a) How many (i) White, (ii) Coloured, (iii) Asian and (iv) Black students were registered in 1990 at each university falling under the control of his Department, and (b) how many of these students were first-year students, in each case?

B846E

## The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND TRAINING

(i) (ii) (iii) (iv)  
 White Coloured Asian Black

The North

(a) 25 7 6 10 588  
 (b) 5 7 3 4 504

Zululand

(a) 48 2 15 5 196  
 (b) 13 1 3 1 410

Medunsa

(a) 235 18 117 1 649  
 (b) 20 5 24 509

Vista

(a) 106 251 28 24 399  
 (b) 26 113 13 7 492

## Tax concessions amount lost

325 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of Finance Hansen 7/5/91

What is the total amount of tax lost or expected to be lost as a result of tax concessions granted to decentralised or deconcentrated industries in respect of the year ended 31 March 1990?

B847E

## The MINISTER OF FINANCE

It is estimated that the tax lost as a result of the granting of concessions to industries in decentralised or deconcentrated areas will amount to R19,0 million for the financial year ended 31 March 1990. Final figures are not available as many assessments, especially in respect of companies, have yet to be processed

The original estimate of R1 million for the year ended 31 March 1989 has been increased to an amount of R21 million in the light of further information now available

## Racial references to go from Acts

Star 8/15/91  
Seven Acts are to be amended to delete reference to race in the Further Abolitions to the Racially Based Measures Bill tabled in Parliament yesterday.

References to "blacks and Asiatics" are to be deleted from the Workmen's Compensation Act and the Unemployment Insurance Act.

Special arrangements

regarding property, diet and accommodation of "non-whites" are to be deleted from the Merchant Shipping Act and references to "European" are to be deleted from the National Parks Act.

The provision for the appointment of marriage officers for the different population groups is to be taken from the Mar-

(338)  
riages Act, and special provisions regarding blacks and Indian immigrants are to be deleted from the Births, Marriages and Deaths Registration Act

The Identification Act is to be amended to end the inclusion of a person's race in the population register by omitting the birth entry number

— Sapa



## Race 'an incidental factor'

The fundamental interests worth protecting could never be coupled to race — an incidental biological factor, Minister of Justice and chairman of the Ministers' Council in the House of Assembly Kobie Coetsee said yesterday.

Speaking during an interpellation on own affairs, Mr Coetsee said race had to disappear as a determinant.

"Start with a definition of interest and not with the group. Once the

interest has been defined — for example, religion — then our people can freely join with any group. In this way the cultural and language groups will identify themselves." 238

There were specific own interests such as lifestyle, language, religion and culture worth protecting. The question was, however, how they could best be protected without discriminating against the rights of others. — Sapa.

Political Staff

THE legislation repealing the Population Registration Act has been amended to include a clause providing for the automatic repeal of all remaining aspects of the Act when the tricameral constitution is scrapped

The Population Registration Act Repeal Bill was accepted by the

## Tricameral race clauses to stay

Standing Committee on Home Affairs yesterday and has been placed on the Order Paper for debate at a joint sitting.

The debate could start as early as Friday.

In terms of the Bill, all the terms of the Act as they pertain to the tricameral constitution remain in force, and current voters, for example, will retain their present racial classification.

However, no further classifications will take place.



announcement by the Minister of Law and Order that a restriction on the holding of protest marches was envisaged, the organisers cancelled the march and the application was not taken further

(3) and (4) ~~244 533~~  
The Police do not have such a policy. The decision on whether a march may or may not be held, is the responsibility of the relevant local authority and magistrate of the area. It is the task of the South African Police to maintain law and order during legal marches. If an illegal march takes place, it is also the task of the Police

**SAP: recruits/resignations**

- \*8 Mr W U NIEL asked the Minister of Law and Order
  - (1) In respect of the latest specified 6-month period for which information is available, (a) how many recruits joined the Police Force and (b) how many members of each specified rank resigned from the Force
  - (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER  
B1010E

(1) (a) South African Police	9 146
Municipal Police	335
Police Assistants	3 740
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>13 221</b>

(b) Lieutenant-General	Supernumeration	2
Major-General	Supernumeration	3
Brigadier	Medically unfit Supernumeration	1
Colonel	Supernumeration	8
	Medically unfit Supernumeration	9
Lieutenant-Colonel	Supernumeration	2
Major	Medically unfit Resignation	8
	Medically unfit	1
Captain	Resignation	11
	Medically unfit	5
Lieutenant	Resignation	4
	Medically unfit	1
Warrant Officer	Resignation	23
	Medically unfit	55
Sergeant	Transfer to another Government Department	65
	Supernumeration	1
	Resignation	34
	Medically unfit	181
Constable	Transfer to another Government Department	54
	Supernumeration	2
	Medically unfit	29
	Resignation	27
	End of National Service	12
		834
		623

Student	
Police Assistants	
<b>TOTAL</b>	

- (2) The statuses apply in respect of the period 1 October 1990 until 27 March 1991

The numerical strength of the South African Police increased by 10 330 during this period

The increase can be attributed to improved salaries and allowances since 1 July 1990 and an intensified recruitment drive currently being conducted by the South African Police. The increasing of the Police's manpower is aimed at establishing a larger police presence in all communities, rendering a more efficient service and through pro-active policing, preventing the alarming incidence of crime in the RSA

\*9 Mr D H M Gibson—Constitutional Development [Withdrawn]

**NP banquet, finance**

\*10 Mr J CHIOLE asked the Minister for Economic Co-ordination and Public Enterprises †

- (1) Whether he will furnish information on whether any representatives of State enterprises, semi-State enterprises, commercialised State enterprises or privatised State enterprises or corporations, excluding senior officials of Transnet, attended a banquet which was presented by the Johannesburg region of the National Party on 3 October 1990 and to which he referred in his reply to Question No 3 on 30 April 1991, if not, why not, if so, on behalf of what enterprises or corporations did they attend the banquet,
- (2) whether the enterprises or corporations concerned financed tables at this banquet, if so, (a) what was the highest finance cost paid by one of these enterprises or corporations and (b) on behalf of what enterprise or corporation was this amount paid?

B999E

Resignation	77
Medically unfit	3
End of National Service	15
Discharges and resignations	801
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>2 891</b>

**The MINISTER FOR ECONOMIC CO-ORDINATION AND PUBLIC ENTERPRISES**

- (1) According to information at my disposal, none of the other Public Enterprises which fall under the Ministry for Economic Co-ordination and Public Enterprises, received an invitation to the banquet presented by the Johannesburg region of the National Party, and thus it was not attended by any representative of the aforementioned public enterprises
- (2) No

**Orange Farm settlement camp**

\*11 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Planning, Provincial Affairs and National Housing

- (a) What is the estimated (i) adult and (ii) child population of the Orange Farm settlement camp and (b) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

The MINISTER OF PLANNING, PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS AND NATIONAL HOUSING

- (a) The approximate figures are
  - (i) adults 22 440
  - (ii) children 56 100
- (b) April 1991

B1011E

**INTERPELLATION**

The sign \* indicates a translation. The sign †, used subsequently in the same interpellation, indicates the original language

**Own Affairs**

White children: identification **2 38**

\*1 Mr A GERBER asked the Minister of Education and Culture



Whether, after the abolition of the Population Registration Act, No 30 of 1950, he envisages or plans any other legislation or other measures to determine how White children will be identified in order to maintain separate schools for White children, if not, why not, if so, what legislation and/or measures?

B1039E INT

238

\*The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE Mr Charman, the hon member for Brits knows that there are three fundamental laws which regulate the provision of Government school education by my department, firstly, the Constitution, which provides in section 14(2) and in paragraph 2 of Schedule 1 that education which is provided by my department is an own affair, secondly, the National Education Policy Act, and thirdly the Education Affairs Act. These three laws determine *inter alia* that my department provides education primarily to Whites, but that it can provide a service and that the schools admission policy schools may be determined by communities themselves under certain conditions.

The Population Registration Act does not therefore regulate the provision of education. The provisions of the draft Act which will repeal the Population Registration Act provides that anything which is done in terms of the repealed Act, remains valid for the purposes of the enforcement of the Constitution until the Constitution is also repealed and is therefore replaced by a new constitution. For example, present voters retain their existing classification.

Children are permitted to enter compulsory education from the age of six and seven. Therefore, pupils who were not classified would only enter our system in about 1996. I am convinced that by that time we will have a different constitution and a different education system, a system which will also satisfy the demands of what is right and fair for my clients as well. In the meantime the pupils who are not classified, are dealt with in terms of measures which are applicable to foreigners.

In terms of the present constitutional dispensation it is therefore not necessary for me to consider other legislation or introduce measures, and I do not intend doing so.

It is well known that the education system of the future—I want to emphasise that I am talking

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

about the education system of the future—will be on the negotiating table, but the hon the State President has already given important guidelines for the future. Provision will be made for schools which are administered on the grounds of their own ethos or mission and an own outlook, but—allow me to state this unequivocally—there will be no law which prevents pupils from attending a school in the new dispensation merely on the grounds of skin colour. Schools with their own language, yes, schools for a community which has certain values, yes, schools which promote an own culture, yes, schools which have a Christian and broader national character, yes, schools which follow a unique curriculum, yes, schools which are racially exclusive by nature, a definite no. Our education must be based on educational values. We must rid ourselves of racial prejudice.

\*Mr A GERBER Mr Charman, I am speaking in this debate with the consent of the hon member Mr H D K van der Merwe, who is not present here this afternoon.

I want to begin by saying that the Government did not think through the repeal of the Population Registration Act. It did not take into account the consequences which this would have for schools, for example. For that reason I want to tell the hon the Minister today that as a result of the repeal of this Act enormous practical problems are going to arise for him and his Government schools which he will want to reserve for Whites only.

It is no good saying this afternoon that the Population Registration Act is going to remain valid until the end of the present constitutional dispensation with regard to the admission of children to schools. I want to ask the hon the Minister whether schoolgoing children are going to remain classified on the registers of the State once the Act has been repealed. Will his department be able to establish at the Department of Home Affairs to which race group a child belongs if, for example, a dispute arises with regard to its admission?

A further question is what is the hon the Minister going to do with those children who have never been classified. Is his department going to undertake such a race classification? Surely he knows that after the Act has been abolished many unclassified children are going to apply for admission to schools. How is he going to deal

with the children of Black immigrants who come to South Africa? How is he going to cope with those unclassified children who live in White residential areas next to the White school and are going to demand to be admitted to that school?

After this Act has been abolished and all the other Acts which differentiate on the basis of race have been abolished, will he still have the courage to tell these children that they are welcome in the residential area and in the churches in that neighbourhood, that their parents may be on the voters' roll of the local authority, that they may use the swimming pools and facilities in that area, but that the schools are reserved for Whites only? [Interjections.] I want to go further. There are many ANC exiles returning to South Africa. They spent many years abroad. [Interjections.] I assume that their children are also welcome in South Africa. Does the hon the Minister think for a single moment that he will be able to convince his new partners to consent to having their children classified for school purposes for the sake of order in South Africa? The hon the Minister is living in a fool's paradise if he thinks that [Interjections.] Those people are going to cause him one embarrassment after another. [Interjections.] They will torment him with one application after another at his White Government schools, and they will put pressure on him until he is blue in the face and, as usual, gives way to the pressure [Interjections.]

Mr R M BURROWS Mr Charman, this hon Minister is, in this session, nothing if not consistent. He answered the same question on 19 February, 16 April and 7 May, and he has always answered it in the same way. He says his schools will remain racially segregated because the Constitution says so.

But the Constitution does not say anything about the segregation policy. Let me give hon members an example. This hon Minister's own colleagues, the Minister of Education and Culture in the House of Delegates and the Minister of Education and Culture in the House of Representatives, have opened their schools. [Interjections.] They are not obliged by the Constitution to keep them closed.

This particular Minister's problem is rapidly approaching. The hon the State President has taken up a very public position by saying that at the end of this session there will be no more

discriminatory legislation on our Statute Book. He said it publicly. We can accept—and we have said this—that the own affairs structure may have to remain because it is a constitutional structure, but the policy of this hon Minister—because that is what it is—to keep his schools segregated is a discriminatory policy. [Interjections.] There is nothing in the law that obliges him to do so. [Interjections.] Therefore, if at the end of this session this hon Minister has not moved to open his schools, we shall say that the discriminatory policy of this hon Minister does remain.

The question remains. Will the repeal of the Population Registration Act affect us? No, strictly speaking it will not, because we had segregated schools before there was a Population Registration Act. The question that remains is whether, in the eyes of lawyers and in the eyes of judges, this hon Minister can have his officials apply a racial restriction when there is no Population Registration Act and when the only thing that remains is the policy this hon Minister is applying.

We reject the policy of the CP to return to absolutely indefensible racial criteria, but the hon the Minister is also wrong. [Time expired.]

\*The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE And of course, Mr Charman, it is the hon member for Pinetown alone who is right, as usual, in his own opinion. [Interjections.] There is therefore only one person who has the answers and that is the hon member, or so he thinks. [Interjections.]

I have explained the matter repeatedly to the hon member for Brits. If the hon member would just do me the favour of listening to my answer, he will not raise the same argument again. [Interjections.] The problem is that the hon member is not concerned about what the answer is going to be, he has decided in advance that he is going to say certain things and then he simply says them. Just to take up time.

I said very clearly—the hon member for Pinetown referred to this—that there were separate schools long before there was a Population Registration Act. That is the first point. The second matter to which I want to refer is that education in this country is administered basically in terms of the provisions of the Constitution and from that powers are given to two other

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY



education Acts, namely the National Education Policy Act and the Education Affairs Act [Interjections] Those two Acts determine that education under the Department of Education and Culture, Administration House of Assembly is for Whites only [Interjections]

The hon member for Pinetown referred to the House of Representatives and the House of Delegates and he argued that my saying that this was based on the Constitution, was not true. The hon member should just be slightly more clever than he thinks he is. If he would go and read paragraph 14 of Schedule 1 of the Constitution which contains the service principle, in conjunction with section 16 [Interjections]

Wait a minute. He will then see that any Minister responsible for education in a specific House has the right to provide service after specific agreements with other Ministers and with the approval of the State President [Time expired]

\*Mr J H HOON Mr Chairman, the hon the Minister recently said in this Chamber that parents who adopted model B could utilise the admission measures to keep their school a White school. In its propaganda the NP adopted the principle of open schools and persuaded parents to accept model B. It was stated that if a Black majority government should ultimately come about in South Africa, parents would then retain the right to admit only White children to those particular schools under those circumstances. The hon the Minister destroyed that hope in his reply which he gave to these NP parents today [Interjections] NP parents accepted model B under this pretext with the intention of reserving their school for White children only. Many schools did that.

The NP has now opened its membership to people of colour, who can now buy houses in White residential areas and live there, they can even belong to the same NP branch as hon members [Interjections] The Population Registration Act is now being repealed. The references to Whites, Coloured and Asian and Black are now being removed from South Africa's legislation, because they are racist and discriminatory in terms of the NP standpoint.

I now want to ask whether there is any way in which separate schools for Whites can be maintained in the new South Africa, except by means

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

of the unaffordably expensive option of a private school [Interjections]

The hon the Minister gave the answer to that. He said no, even in Kuruman where the control boards consist of conservative people who want to keep their school White, the Government will ultimately force parents to throw open their school to members of their party [Time expired]

\*Mr A GERBER Mr Chairman, I will try to simplify it even further for the hon the Minister [Interjections] Neither the Constitution, nor the National Education Policy Act, nor the Education Affairs Act determine who is White and who is not White.

If a pupil were therefore to arrive at a school and he had not been classified and he applied to be admitted to a White school, then we want to know on what grounds such a child could be refused, even if he were Black. That is the question to which the hon the Minister has given no answer this afternoon. That is the simple question to which we want an answer [Interjections] He can give it to us now [Interjections]

\*The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE Mr Chairman, allow me first of all to reply to the hon member for Kuruman about his model B.

\*Mr J H HOON It is your model B [Interjections]

\*The MINISTER The Government's model B, which is an excellent additional model [Interjections] Yes, we proudly take responsibility for it. The fact is, when a school community decides to choose model B, they have the right to determine the admission requirements within the larger requirements of the law. Such a management board could therefore decide under the present system either to admit children of colour or not. It is their right to do so, and there is no problem with that.

However, I have often said in public that I did not understand how a school community could decide to choose model B if they wanted to do so to reserve the school for Whites, because according to the status quo, Government schools are for Whites only.

The hon member asked about the future. I want to say again categorically that in the future, in the new dispensation, race and colour will not play a

role. It will definitely be true that schools will not be able to remain exclusively White on the grounds of colour, but they will be able to practise their own type of education on the grounds of equal values. These values are, for example, mother tongue, Christianity, culture and so on. It would therefore be practically as well as theoretically possible for a school in a specific community where there are only Whites to consist of only Whites. However, this would not be on the grounds of the fact that their colour was White. We must accept that in the new dispensation, that is the way it will be [Time expired]

Debate concluded

#### QUESTIONS

†Indicates translated version

For oral reply

Own Affairs

Whites State housing assistance

\*1 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Welfare, Housing and Works

What amount was spent by the State in respect of housing assistance to the White population group in the latest specified financial year for which figures are available?

B1013E

The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE (for the Minister of Welfare, Housing and Works)

An amount of R86 080 544 was spent by the Development and Housing Board during the 1990/91 financial year in respect of housing assistance

Aged Whites' accommodation: State assistance

\*2 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Welfare, Housing and Works

How many accommodation units for aged White persons were built in the Johannesburg municipal area with financial assistance from the State in 1990?

B1015E

†The MINISTER OF EDUCATION AND CULTURE (for the Minister of Welfare, Housing and Works)

One project was built during 1990, namely Dewetshof consisting of 86 single and 15 double flats for Category A aged persons.

The loan amount approved by the Development and Housing Board for this project, amounts to R5 100 213.

For written reply

General Affairs

Regional Services Council, chairman/pensions

321 Mr W J BOTHA asked the Minister of Planning, Provincial Affairs and National Housing †

(1) (a) How many serving chairmen of regional services councils (i) receive a pension for service previously rendered in a government body and (ii) do not receive such a pension and (b) in respect of what date is this information furnished,

(2) whether a chairman of a regional services council who receives a pension from a government body and has rendered only one day's service and dies, qualifies for a pension, if so, in terms of what statutory provisions and/or regulations,

(3) what requirements must a chairman of a regional services council satisfy in order to qualify for a pension?

B835E

The MINISTER OF PLANNING, PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS AND NATIONAL HOUSING

Cape Province

(1) (a) (i) Four

(ii) Seventeen

(b) 25 April 1991

(2) No

(3) The remuneration package of regional services council chairmen does not provide for pension benefits

Orange Free State

(1) (a) (i) Three

## Act's repeal could spell end of call-up

*DBP* JONATHON REES *238*

THE repeal of the Population Registration Act could spell the end of military conscription for white men, lawyers said yesterday

Legal experts said they believed the Act's repeal would mean conscription could be challenged successfully in court, assuming no new race classification measures beyond the existing Bill were introduced *10am 29/5/91*

Government last month tabled a Bill in Parliament repealing the Act, which included transitional measures in terms of which people's existing racial classification would remain in force for Parliamentary by-elections and referendums until a new constitution was in place

The three-clause Bill makes no reference to the Defence Act.

An attorney said that if the Population Registration Act was entirely repealed, conscription provisions in the Defence Act would apply to all SA males

The validity of the existing whites only call-up could then be challenged on the basis it was not legally reasonable because it was based on discrimination

Defence Minister Gen Magnus Malan told Parliament last month national service would not be scrapped in the foreseeable future because of unpredictable security factors

End Conscription Campaign spokesman Mandy Taylor said yesterday repealing the Act would force government and the SADF

To Page 2

## Call-up *10am 29/5/91*

to deal with demands to end conscription

She said an end to conscription was inevitable as it was impossible to call up all races "It would be completely unacceptable if racially based conscription continued for a number of years when every other aspect of SA society is becoming non-racial"

One lawyer said government could

*DBP* *238*

From Page 1

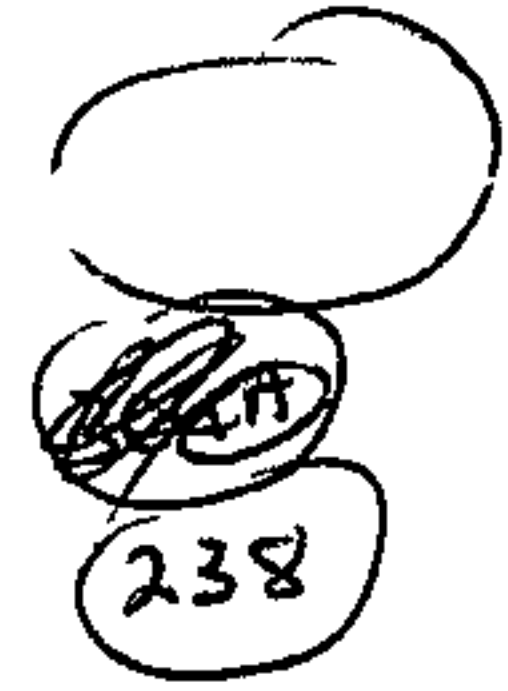
either phase out conscription, call up men of all races or amend the Defence Act to close loopholes caused by the demise of race classification

However, an SADF spokesman said the force had received legal opinion that the Act's repeal would have no effect on the Defence Act



# The dorp where time stands still

30/5/91



"NOW don't talk about what happened 20 years ago when this gentleman comes in," commanded Annette, a farmer's wife with grown children, encountered at the local office of the ruling National Party.

I watched him get out of a battered orange Datsun. He was wearing a broad-brimmed brown hat with a leopard skin band which he dropped to the floor when he entered the office. The years had been no kinder to him than they had to his car and I almost failed to recognise him at first.

He certainly didn't remember me and, even if I was as preserved as Dorian Gray, I would have been surprised if he had.

There were so many reporters in court.

## Immorality

In January 1971 this neat little dorp in the Free State, where 700 Afrikaans-speaking whites support two churches and an immaculate rugby ground, was the centre of a great scandal.

For the masters of apartheid it was the worst kind of scandal because it occurred among the platteland Afrikaansers, who were their most fervent supporters

It was both tragic and ridiculous.

Seven white men and 14 black women from the local township were charged under the old Immorality Act which forbade sexual relations between the races. The age of the males ranged from their early 20s to their mid 50s. They were arrested by a keen young policeman - recently transferred from Johannesburg - for doing what Afrikaaner males have been

COLIN SMITH of the *Observer*, London, revisits the rural town of Excelsior in the conservative heartland. The Free State dorp was torn apart by a sex-across-the-colour-bar scandal 20 years ago and even now, in a very different South Africa, it is not a subject the inhabitants like to dwell on.

doing since anybody could remember; hence the large population of Afrikaans-speaking people of mixed race, known as coloureds

Normally, a blind eye was turned or people were let off with a warning. An exception was usually made in the case of English-speaking white liberals who contravened the Act, since they were "subversives" and it was a chance to harass them.

But for a veritable commando of farmers from the same tiny dorp to appear in court under the Immorality Act was unheard of. Quite apart from the gleeful interest taken by the English-language Press, in those days often the only effective opposition to the Government, Bloemfontein had not seen so much of the international media since Field Marshal Lord Roberts captured the state capital from Christiaan de Wet.

Charges against the youngest of the men were dropped because of lack of evidence. "If it had been true I would rather have him dead and buried in that ground," his father, a genial beef farmer, told me at the time.

When I pointed out that almost anywhere else it would not be considered a crime at all and that the coloured community were hardly the result of an epidemic of virgin births, he gave me a pitying look. The crime was getting caught.

One of the defendants felt the same way. Johannes Calitz, a town councillor, member of the

church choir, and the community's only butcher, put his shotgun in his mouth and blew the top of his head off. The next day charges against all the five remaining accused were dropped.

A clever Afrikaaner defending lawyer had bailed out the black women and had them examined by a doctor. He confirmed something that was so routine that nobody else had thought about it. In order to extract their confessions, all the women had been beaten up by the police.

The lawyer let the State Prosecutor know that he might have to raise the matter in open court before all these English journalists. "Vultures come where angels fear to tread eh?" growled one of the five as he filed past the Press benches.

## Propaganda

"We're a small community. Those people were our friends, our neighbours," Annette told me before the arrival of the farmer who had been one of the five accused. "Calitz's widow only left here recently. Most of them are still here. We see them all the time."

When we met she was supervising the mailing of some party propaganda to voters - like her own daughter studying journalism at the local university in Bloemfontein - temporarily out of Excelsior. The town is part of the constituency of Ladybrand where, in a by-election last week, President FW de Klerk's reform-

ing National Party was given a slap in the face by the Conservative Party. The Conservatives, who are mostly disaffected Nationalists, determined to bring back apartheid no matter how painless sanctions make them, increased their majority from 70 to 1358. I asked Johannes De Jager, the Conservative Party's local spokesman, if he really wanted to see the return of the legislation which had contributed to his fellow shopkeeper Calitz's death. "The law is the law," he smiled.

There must be few places that better illustrate the metamorphosis this country is undergoing than the exterior of the defeated party's offices in Excelsior. The windows and sides of the wooden building are covered in black aerosol graffiti which says simply "ANC" - the message being that the National Party is no better than the African National Congress.

"The National Party has grown up," said Annette. "I think between them the Conservative Party and the ANC will be as disastrous for this country as Paul Kruger. Look what happened!"

"He led us into that unnecessary war and 30 000 Boer women and children died in the British concentration camps at Bloemfontein."

"My own grandmother lost two children. The conditions were like you see of the Kurds in Iraq. If those people had lived, there would be 10 million whites in this country today instead of five million."

## Government redrafts Bill on US advice

238

BILLY PADDOCK

2084

CAPE TOWN — Government has been forced to redraft the Population Registration Act Repeal Bill after coming under pressure from the US

The US said the legislation did not clearly spell out that racial categorisation was being scrapped

Withdrawing the Bill in Parliament yesterday, Home Affairs Minister Gene Louw said there was much concern about the vagueness of the wording of the transitional measures, even after a joint committee had amended it

He had received representations from various sources, including Foreign Minister Pik Botha, the DP and DP leader Zach de Beer. De Beer apparently made direct representation to President F W de Klerk about problems with the Bill

Louw said the Population Registration Act Repeal Bill and the Further Abolition of Racially Based Measure Bill, which scraps apartheid clauses in other Acts, would be combined in a redrafted form and tabled today

DP home affairs spokesman Robin Carlisle said the redrafted, consolidated Bill had been drafted by the DP and had been accepted by government with minor amendments. Bloom 5/6/71

A senior government source said Washington ambassador Harry Schwarz had emphasised that the Bill would not be accepted by US legal advisers and would not satisfy the US Comprehensive Anti-Apartheid Act

The new Bill scraps 16 racially based Acts and deletes racial provisions from a further seven. The first three clauses of the Bill retain the Population Register on an interim basis until the present constitution is replaced

Louw said the transitional measure in the new Bill had the same effect as the transitional measure of the old, "but it is formulated in clearer terms"

In a statement Carlisle and Jannie Mornberg (Simonstown DP) said the next stage in eliminating apartheid was replacing the constitution. The DP would press for the speeding up of the negotiation process



(238)  
**New Bill to deal  
with race issues**

A new Bill incorporating the Population Registration Act Repeal Bill and the Further Abolition of Racially Based Measures Bill will be tabled in Parliament today, Minister of Home Affairs Gene Louw, said in Parliament yesterday.

It will be called the Population Registration Act, Repeal Bill. *Star 5/6/91*

The Further Abolition of Racially Based Measures Bill, was set to delete racial references in the Workmen's Compensation Act, the Merchant Shipping Act, the Marriage Act, the Births, Marriages and Deaths Registration Act, the Unemployment Insurance Act, the National Parks Act and the Identification Act.

## Two Bills combined 'to remove vagueness'

A NEW Bill incorporating the Population Registration Act Repeal Bill and the Further Abolition of Racially Based Measures Bill will be tabled in parliament today

The Minister of Home Affairs, Mr Gene Louw, said the measure would be called the Population Registration Act Repeal Bill

Combining the Bills would remove vagueness and would avoid the inclusion of clumsy legislation, he told parliament

"All existing classifications in the population register will be temporarily maintained to support the present constitutional dispensation"

After repeal no classification would take place  
Law advisers had found that all the principles of the original Bills could be consolidated without change - Sapa

ARGUS 5/6/91



# US pressure causes govt to amend bill

## Political Staff

THE government has tabled a new version of the Population Registration Act that makes it clear that only the population register, as it exists now, will remain after the bill is repealed

The change in the bill follows outside pressure, specifically from the United States — this has been acknowledged by Home Affairs Minister Mr Gene Louw

The new bill is essentially a consolidated one, drafted by the DP with minor amendments

It scraps 16 racially-based acts and

er 6/6/91 (1238)  
deletes racial provisions in another seven. It has been described by the DP as a "major step forward" in the process of scrapping all race-based legislation

Among the acts that will be amended are

● The Merchant Shipping Act — special arrangements regarding the property, diet and accommodation of "non-whites" are deleted

● The Marriage Act — appointment of marriage officers for specific population groups ends

● Unemployment Insurance Act — references to Asians and blacks are deleted.

# MPs to debate on race classification this week

By Peter Fabricius  
Political Correspondent

238

Legislation to repeal the Population Registration Act — one of the last remaining pillars of apartheid — is scheduled to be debated in Parliament this week.

The Population Registration Act Repeal Bill will formally end all new race classifications while allowing the existing race-based population register to remain in force until the present constitution has been repealed.

This means that babies born after the Act has been repealed will have no racial tag. This is already happening by Government decree, pending the repeal of the Act.

The Bill, which is set down for debate from tomorrow, repeals 16 Acts — most of them derivatives of the Population Registration Act. The Bill has been considerably amended since it was first introduced, to

limit its provisions

As introduced, it stated that the Population Registration Act would be repealed but all its effects would remain in force until the constitution was repealed. The DP and others objected to this as too vague and suggested changes, many of which have been incorporated in the new Bill.

It is understood the American government also lobbied the Government to change the Bill — in order to ensure that it met the terms of American sanctions legislation.

The Comprehensive Anti-Apartheid Act (CAAA) specifies the Population Registration Act as one of the measures which must be repealed before sanctions are lifted.

It now seems that when this Bill has been passed, the only possible obstacle to the removal of the CAAA sanctions will be the question of whether all political prisoners have been released.

stew 10/6/91



# Act's repeal buries apartheid Louw

CAPE TOWN — The repeal of the Population Registration Act was in fact the repeal of apartheid as practised by SA over a period of 43 years, Minister of Home Affairs Gene Louw said yesterday.

Introducing the Population Registration Act Repeal Bill, he said the Act was generally regarded as a fundamental element of the apartheid system.

"The repeal of this Act, which is without doubt the most important piece of legislation in the history of apartheid is, therefore, absolutely vital to the dismantling of the apartheid system. The sooner this is achieved the sooner apartheid will be dealt a death blow, and we have now reached that moment."

In the past week Parliament had witnessed the dismantling of the Group Areas Act, the Black Land Act and other racial laws relating to land tenure and local government.

However, all these steps would have been in vain if race classification, as provided for by the Population Registration Act, was not repealed at the same time.

"This Act, which was at times referred to as the 'Europeans Only' Act, forms the cornerstone of apartheid and discrimination in the Republic of SA.

"Most other apartheid Acts are, in fact, based on the definition of race as defined by, and determined in terms of, the Population Registration Act.

"The repeal of the Act is, in fact, the repeal of apartheid as practised by SA over a period of 43 years."

The Act had led to heartsore and discriminatory humiliation with members of the same family often classified in two or more racial groups.

The fact that all people who were not

white or black were referred to as coloured, and could be classified in seven different categories, further complicated application of the Act and the task of his department.

Louw said the Bill contained a transitional measure in terms of which present classifications would be temporarily retained in the population register for the purpose of those Acts which still relied on those classifications.

This was especially the case where it was necessary to comply with the present constitution.

"These classifications will naturally fall away when the present Constitution Act is repealed. This undertaking has been specifically included in the repeal Act to serve as an unconditional guarantee of the government's bona fides in this connection."

The point that needed to be emphasised, however, was there would be no new classifications after this Bill had become law.

In addition to scrapping the Population Registration Act, it would amend the Identification Act to terminate the inclusion of a person's race or population group in the population register by means of a birth entry number, and scrap racial clauses from the Marriage Act, the Births, Marriages and Deaths Registration Act, and a number of other pieces of legislation.

"Apartheid therefore is removed, literally from the cradle to the grave."

Louw said those who objected to the repeal of the Act should realise the measure had never offered protection to groups, particularly minority groups.

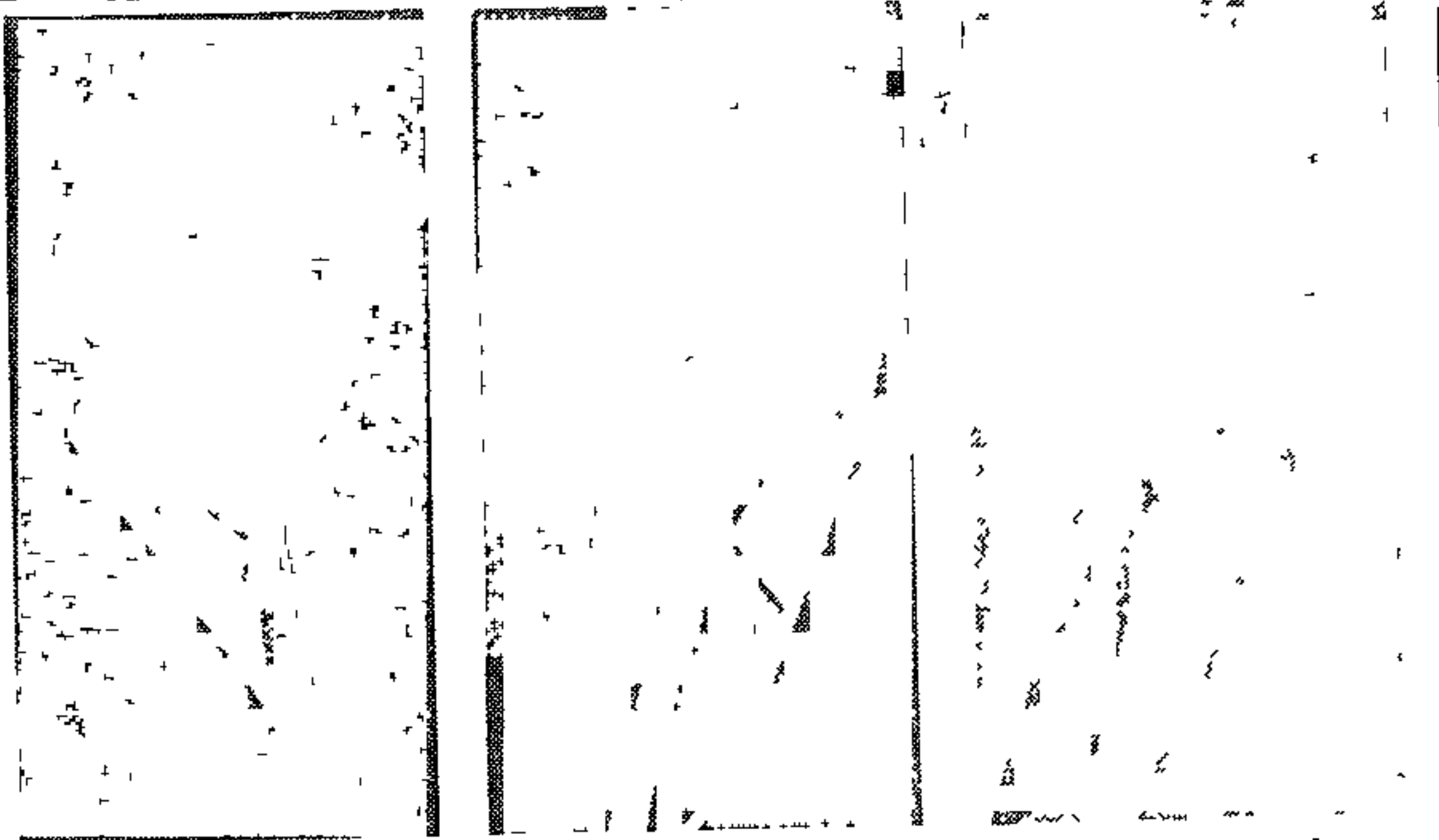
Government's assurance that groups would be protected would stand regardless of the existence or otherwise of statutory group definitions. — Sapa.

238

~~1991~~

Bloum 12/6/91

I  
C  
C  
E



Mr Gene Louw

Mr Daan v d Merwe

Mr Jannie Momberg

# 'Mother of apartheid' law going...

238

ARG 12/6/91

By MICHAEL MORRIS  
Political Correspondent

PARLIAMENT has embarked on the demolition of the foundations of apartheid with the debate on the repeal of the humiliating Population Registration Act

The debate was introduced by Minister of Home Affairs Mr Gene Louw, who spoke of the "humiliation and heartsome" his party's racist policy had caused millions of people over the past 43 years

The Bill includes an important transitional measure in which racial classification will be temporarily retained for the functioning of the present constitution and certain other Acts closely linked to it, including some education, pensions and child care legislation.

Only the Conservative Party opposed the measure yesterday, declaring the government "sell-outs" of white interests and announcing that it would launch a race-based identity document of its own

Mr Louw said the Act was "without doubt the most important piece of legislation in the history of apartheid and is therefore absolutely vital to the dismantling of apartheid. The sooner this is achieved, the sooner apartheid will be dealt a death blow. We have now reached that moment"

The repeal, he said, symbolised the erasing of race from the statute book

CP home affairs spokesman Mr Daan van der Merwe lashed out at the "treasonous actions" of the government, declaring the National Party the "sell-outs of the whites"

But Democratic Party MP for Simon's Town Mr Jannie Momberg said it was a "great joy" to take part in the

debate on the scrapping of the "mother of all apartheid's laws"

While acknowledging that a residue of discrimination would remain in the hearts and minds of people, Mr Momberg said "But thank God, today we bury legalised apartheid"

He concluded his speech with a passage from one of Martin Luther King's most famed civil rights speeches "Let freedom ring thank God we're free at last"

Mr Louw told parliament that the government remained committed to the protection of "groups", but such measures would not be discriminatory on a racial basis

Groups could still maintain their own identity without discriminatory or coercive laws. Groups in the new South Africa would be based on voluntary association

He said the repeal of the Act underlined the government's new approach that all South Africans were equal

"The future cannot be built on separate rights and privileges for groups, but instead on the cohesion of forces"

Deputy-Minister of Trade, Industry and Tourism Mr David Graaff said "The chapter we are closing ends an experiment of social engineering that endeavoured to divide God's people according to the concentration of melanine in the epidermis"

Labour Party spokesman on home affairs Mr Desmond Lockey, hailed yesterday as "the day the South African parliament finally turned its back on apartheid"

Describing apartheid as a heresy and a deviation from the teachings of Christianity, he said it had amounted to a system of national socialism for whites at the expense of other races



# Death of 'mother of apartheid laws' hailed

By Peter Fabricius  
Political Correspondent

The passing of the Population Registration Act — the "mother of all apartheid laws" — was celebrated by all except the Conservative Party in Parliament yesterday

Home Affairs Minister Gene Louw, introducing debate on the Population Registration Act Repeal Bill, said it would "literally remove apartheid from the cradle to the grave"

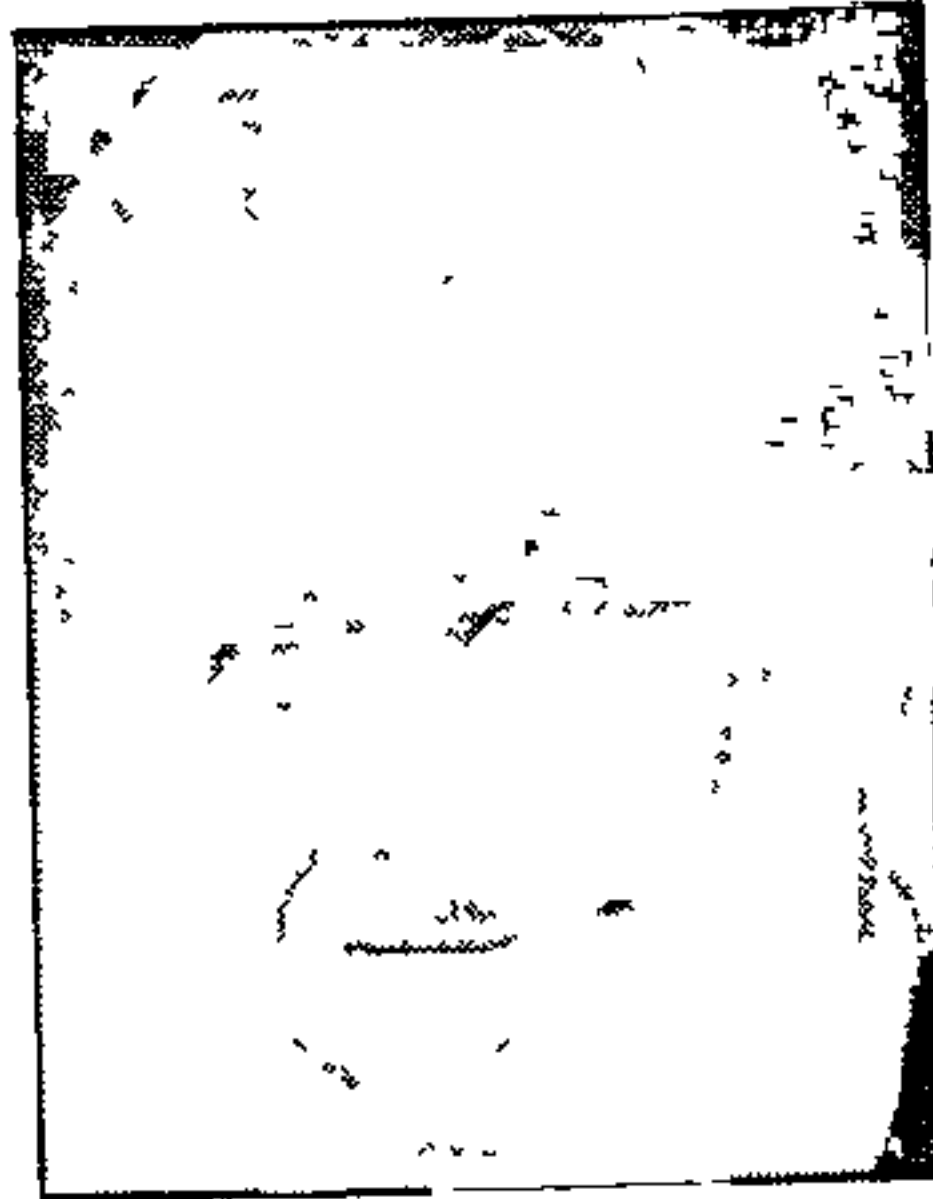
The Bill will terminate all new race classifications and remove race references from several other Acts — while allowing the present race-based population register to remain until the Constitution goes

Mr Louw said the Population Registration Act was "without doubt the most important piece of legislation in the history of apartheid"

He said apartheid, which the law underpinned, had caused "discriminatory humiliation and heartsore, with members of the same family often classified in two or more different race groups"

"The problems surrounding applications for re-classification placed members of the public as well as my department in an embarrassing position"

Deputy Minister of Trade and Industry David Graaff recalled how his father, former leader of the United Party Sir de Villiers, had opposed the Act when it was introduced on March 8 1950 Sir de Villiers



Gene Louw law caused discriminatory humiliation

had said the law would establish a "human stud-book for the Union of South Africa"

David Graaff said "The chapter we are closing ends an experiment of social engineering that endeavoured to divide God's people according to the concentration of melanin in the epidermis"

CP home affairs spokesman Daan van der Merwe said the repeal Bill represented a final break between the NP and the Conservative Party He vowed that the CP would begin to issue its own race-based identity documents

Democratic Party home affairs spokesman Jannie Momberg called the Act "the mother of all apartheid laws"

Desmond Lockey (LP Northern Cape) said the existence of 3 million so-called coloureds was living proof of the failure of the Act, which had been responsible for tearing families apart

"It is a joyful day that this Act, which reduced our people to second-class citizens, is being repealed"

PI Devan (Sol Cavendish) said "This Act brought the Government to its knees, but it is now also admitting its previous folly"

The NP MP for Reiger Park, Jac Rabie, said the way was now being opened to true nation-building

"It also means that my white uncles who belong to the CP and I are now the same"

He went on to describe how nearly everyone in his family was classified differently — his grandmother and uncle black, his mother white, himself Indian and later coloured, his third brother white, his wife Cape coloured, his eldest son coloured, his second son mixed and another son "other coloured"

Tony Leon (DP Houghton) said "Those of us who were never part of that humiliation can only say thank God it's coming to an end"

Chris de Jager (CP Bethal) appeared to get close to hysteria in his speech and his defence of not being ashamed of being white Why then, he asked, were others ashamed of being coloured?

Willie Botha (CP Uitenhage) said the Population Registration Act was one of the best laws ever put on the statute books because it paved the way for separate development — Sapa

● US microscope on SA reforms — Page 17

# US microscope on SA reforms

Star 12/6/91.

The Government's re-drafting of the Population Registration Act was a result of pressure from the US State Department, according to a former editor of the Rand Daily Mail.

**T**HE GOVERNMENT'S redrafting of the Population Registration Act was a result of the US State Department's reservations about Pretoria's good faith in complying with the conditions imposed under the US anti-apartheid legislation, according to former newspaper editor Raymond Louw.

Writing in the latest edition of his weekly Southern Africa Report, Mr Louw said the State Department's reservations about the Government's good faith in complying with conditions in the Comprehensive Anti-Apartheid Act (CAAA) of 1986 had forced Pretoria to re-draft the Population Registration Act.

This development, Mr Louw wrote, could have an effect on the Government's plans as outlined in the recently released Education Renewal Strategy.

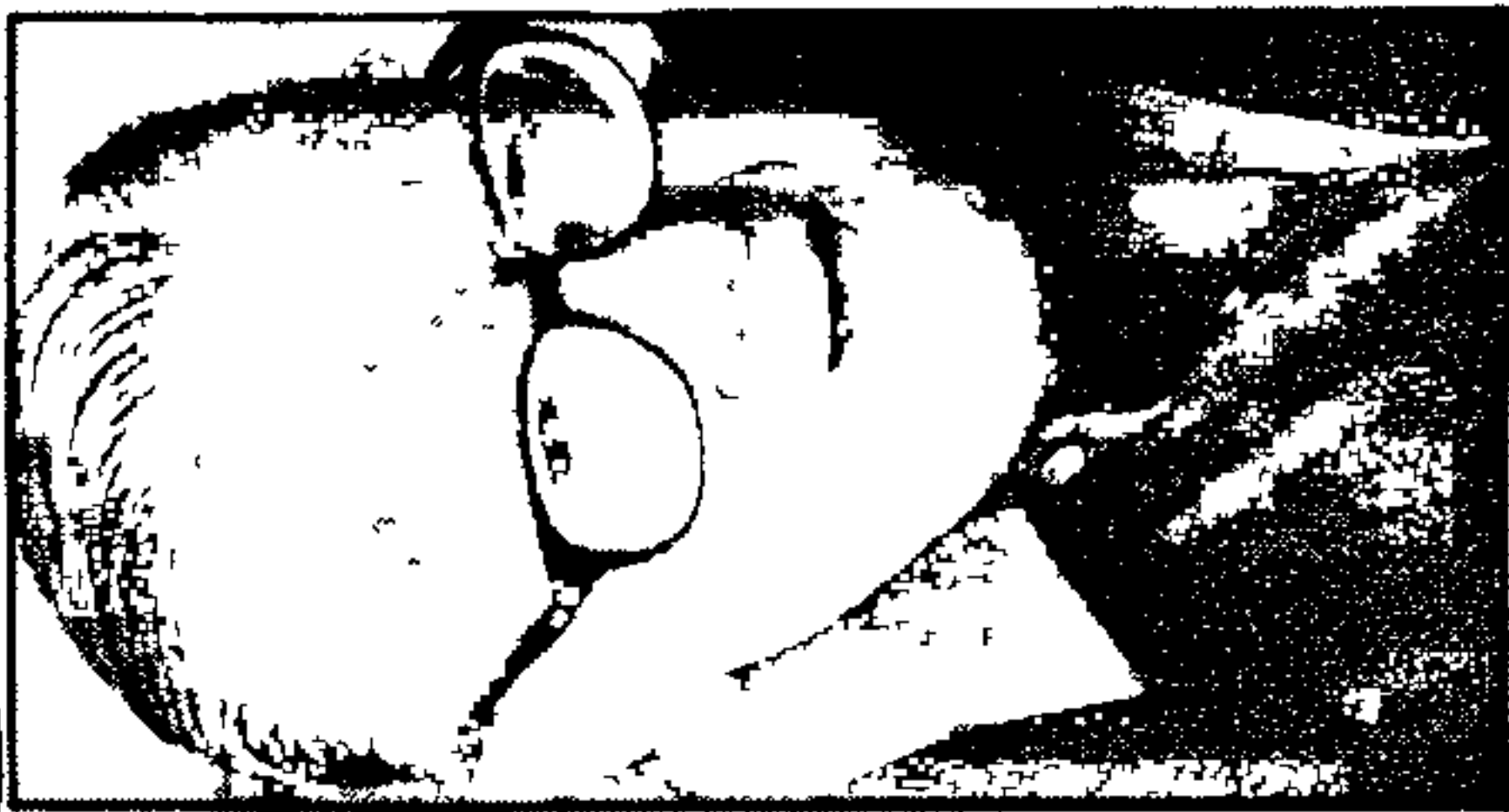
Mr Louw said Home Affairs



Gene Louw

found the language used in the Population Registration Act Repeal Bill, providing for population registration to continue so that the tricameral Parliament could continue to function, "too vague".

Mr Louw said that whereas the Bill "did not spell out clearly that racial categorisation



Raymond Louw

Minister Gene Louw's decision to withdraw the controversial Population Registration Act Repeal Bill and reintroduce the redrafted Bill as a combined measure with the Further Abolition of Racially Based Measures Bill last week was a result of direct US intervention.

The State Department had

been scrapped", the re-drafted Bill and the Further Abolition of Racially Based Measures Bill specifically scrapped 16 apartheid laws and deleted racial clauses in seven other Acts.

He said the State Department's move was important because, in addition to cautioning the SA Government "in general terms", it had also intervened directly in Government legislation, thus forcing Pretoria to change its legislation to comply with the CAAA.

The CAAA, imposed by the US Congress in 1986, stipulates conditions which have to be met before US sanctions against South Africa could be lifted.

"This is significant because it means the State Department is placing every piece of South African legislation and the South African Government's actions under the microscope to ensure there is full compliance with US demands.

"The rapidity with which South Africa responded by withdrawing the Population Registration Act Repeal Bill and re-drafted it indicates, too, how sensitive South Africa is to this pressure and how desperate the Government is to get rid of sanctions," wrote Mr Louw. — Political Staff □



238 or 12/6/91

# Act to go: 'End of a nazi dream'

## Political Staff

MR David Graaff, the first National Party speaker in yesterday's debate on the Population Registration Act Repeal Bill, called for the repeal of the Act which his father, Sir De Villiers Graaff, had opposed 41 years before as a member of the United Party

And the Democratic Party MP for Pinetown, Mr Roger Burrows, said the scrapping of race classification was the end of a nazi dream — the Act was "the incarnation of what Adolf Hitler stood

for, the purity of race"

Mr Graaff said that what had been said when the Act was introduced in 1950 was "equally true today" — that the legislation was "unpopular, undesirable, unfair, that it engendered distrust and hatred, and erected a boundary fence in our society"

Introducing the debate, Home Affairs Minister Mr Gene Louw said that repeal of the Act was in fact the repeal of apartheid

He said the sooner the Act was repealed, "the sooner apartheid will be dealt a death blow — and we have reached that moment"

He said the Group Areas Act, Land Acts and other apartheid laws would have meant nothing without race classification

Mr Louw said the Act had caused heartsore and humiliation, with members of the same family being classified in more than one racial group

The Conservative Party's Mr Daan van der Merwe said the National Party had "become ashamed" of its own identity as a nation, and the CP would introduce its own identity document which would state what its supporters were — in terms of race

# Voting next week <sup>(238)</sup> <sup>14/6/91</sup> <sup>AGGUS</sup> on repeal of 'hated' law

## Political Staff

VOTING on the Population Registration Act Repeal Bill will take place next week. The debate finished in parliament last night after 51 MPs had spoken.

In his closing remarks Mr Gene Louw, Minister of Home Affairs, who had steered the Bill through parliament, said the first draft was put together last November, coinciding with President De Klerk's meeting with President Bush.

Mr Louw said the 12 remaining laws based on race and the own affairs legislation would be changed as soon as possible, subject to negotiations and mindful of the serious legal tangles that could not be overcome overnight.

The government also had a moral duty to go back to its voters on such an issue.

Progress had been made in amalgamating own affairs and a number of portfolios had been transferred from own affairs to general affairs, Mr Louw said.

Mr Willem Doman (NP Vasco) said the Bill was the best demonstration that the NP had finally broken with colour discrimination.

Apartheid was removed not be-

cause it did not work and not at another government's behest, but out of inner conviction.

The Repeal Bill had freed Afrikaners to play another decisive role in South African history. Afrikaners would survive in the new South Africa on their own merits, Mr Doman said.

Mr Ray Radue (NP King William's Town) said the Population Registration Act had become the most hated piece of legislation in the world.

Not one professing Christian applying the simple test of scripture to the Act could argue for its retention. With the passing of this Bill "South Africa and its people will never be the same again. It will be a better place".

Mr J J C Botha, (CP Wonderboom) had to twice withdraw remarks that the NP were "dapper muis". He used this term to hammer home a point that the NP had not told the electorate in 1989 that they would scrap the Population Registration Act and allow a black government to rule them.

The NP had finally turned its back on white South Africa and the Afrikaners people, Mr Botha said.

Mr Kobus Jordaan (DP Umhlanga) paid tribute to the thousands of Afrikaners, including figures in the church, journalism and the literary world, who had fought apartheid.



# Will, desire to scrap own affairs

Stur 14/6/91  
238  
SECRET

The Government had the will and the desire to see that own affairs was scrapped as quickly as possible, Minister of Home Affairs Gene Louw said in Parliament yesterday.

However, it had a moral duty to go back to the voters for a mandate, he said in reply to the debate on the Population Registration Act Repeal Bill.

"The scrapping of the Act meant that for the first time in 42 years there would be no country in the world which had statutory racial discrimination, Mr Louw said.

He said transitory measures in the Bill provided for current racial classifications to continue until South Africa had a new constitution. There would, however, be no new classifications or reclassifications.

In time, every South African would have a colourless identity document.

## Disappear

South Africa's future would depend on everyone achieving goals on the basis of merit and "not (riding) on the back of a white skin," the Minister said.

Ethnicity could and would never disappear, but discrimination had to.

It should not be necessary for anyone to feel ashamed of their ancestors.

Mr Louw said a responsibility rested on all South Africans to strive for peace.

"Perhaps on day we can remove negative factors from all systems and replace them with the positive," Mr Louw said.

He was aware that own affairs was hurtful. Progress had been made in that a number of own affairs portfolios had become general affairs, but serious legal tangles could not be overcome overnight — Sapa

LEGISLATION

**W**HEN Parliament votes next week on the repeal of the Population Registration Act it will mean the collapse of the last, and most sturdy, pillar of apartheid.

The Population Registration Act of 1950 was, over the years, amended many times, but remained the fundamental law which separated people according to the colour of their skin.

It became the most hated piece of legislation, which separated people from the cradle to the grave.

Families were torn apart with some members being classified in virtually every classification imaginable.

During this week's debate, Jac Rabie (NP Reigers Park) said he had been previously baptised coloured.

"With the repeal of the Act, it is now saying 'Coloured, I now baptise you as a human being'."

He also explained how his mother was classified white, he as Indian and later coloured, his wife Cape coloured, his second son mixed and his third son as "other coloured."

The result of the Act was that it stipulated how and where every facet of life should occur - where one could live, play, learn, work, what work one could do, whom one could marry, and which hospitals one could be sick and die in.

It spawned separate entrances in buildings for people of colour and kept people apart on public benches, buses and trains.

The Act caused untold misery for countless thousands of people who were removed from where they lived to outlying and mostly barren areas.

Race and the colour of one's skin became the basis for judging people. The section of the population which felt most aggrieved by the Act were the so-called coloureds.

Blacks were never separated into ethnic groups but several negative classifications evolved for coloureds.

They were defined as people who were neither black or white. There also followed several finer definitions of

# Last pillar of racism to tumble

coloureds, ranging from coloured, Cape coloured to Mixed and Other Coloured. There were also Griquas and Malays.

Classification was done by officials who employed humiliating means by which to determine race, like pulling a pencil through a person's hair and classifying them according to whether they said "ouch" or not, checking the colour of the person's gums and looking at the half-moons on fingernails.

Dr TE Donges was the Minister of the Interior in 1950 and introduced the Bill in the House of Assembly on March 8 of that year.

Referring during his speech to the acquisition of land, he said: "One must be able to prove to what race one belongs. One must be able to furnish satisfactory proof that one is not a member of the excluded race, members of which are not entitled to possess that land by virtue of the servitude."

Later in his speech, which apparently lasted nearly two hours, Donges said the determination of a person's race was of the greatest importance in the enforcement of any existing or future laws in connection with separate residential areas.

"And here I specifically have in

the country

"I also think it is perfectly fair and justified to say that the real object of this Bill is to provide for the elimination of the coloured people of the country from the voters' roll."

Smuts said the Bill contained a definition of a coloured person and it would be left to "quite ordinary and untrained persons" to say who was a white person.

He warned that there would be people who, according to their own prejudices and points of view, would decide who was coloured or not.

"The door is open to informers and all sorts of mischief-makers, and people who have an axe to grind, people with racial prejudice and people who have poisoned minds in regard to these matters. That is how this classification will take place."

Another United Party speaker, Colonel Rupert Pilkington-Jordan, said the NP worshipped blood "on the basis of the ill example set in that regard by the Nazis, whom this Government emulates in every way it can."

"Is it not another form of the Nazi practice of delation, the denouncement of one person by another?"

Marais Steyn, who was at the time a United Party MP and later crossed the floor to become Minister of Indian Affairs and then of Coloured Relations, said the only reason for the introduction of the Bill was that it was a prerequisite for the application of negative apartheid.

He said Members on the other side did not try to cover up the true object of the Bill, "because one after the other they emphatically stated that this Bill constitutes the cornerstone of apartheid."

This week, 41 years later, the Minister of the Interior, Gene Louw, said in introducing the Repeal Bill, "The repeal of this Act is without doubt the most important piece of legislation in the history of apartheid and is therefore absolutely vital to the dismantling of the apartheid system." - Sapa

*Clarens 16/6/91*

*238*



# Too late for Sandra Laing

CT 18/6/91

(238)

GELUKSDAL, Johannesburg. — Sandra Laing, who thought she was white but was then declared coloured, smiles wistfully as she regards the crumbling of the apartheid system that shattered her life.

"It's nice, but I don't care any more. It's too late for me," she says, lightly touching the lips that apartheid's police, when she was only 11, decreed were too full for a white person.

The scrapping of the Population Registration Act is precisely 25 years too late for the woman whose childhood was shattered when she plunged from middle-class white to poor coloured.

Ms Laing was one of thousands of South Africans who suffered from the bureau-

crats of racial classification, often called "hair checkers" because in their zeal to guard the white race they would measure the curls as well as the lips and noses of those who claimed to be white.

She was born to white parents in the Eastern Transvaal in 1955. They always insisted she was their natural child, and years later apartheid's geneticists were to say that due to a "cruel twist" a "different sort of child" could be born to a family that had been "white" for generations.

In 1964 parents and other children at her whites-only school began complaining about her frizzy hair, and coffee-coloured skin. Policemen came to her classroom and ordered her to pack and leave

She was reclassified "coloured" and the white community rejected her. Her parents swore in an affidavit that she was their natural child and a year later she was officially reclassified white again, but the damage had been done.

Her life as a white effectively over, she eloped with Mr Petrus Zwane, a black, when she was 16.

Now 35, she never saw her mother, father or two brothers (both classified white) again after she left home.

She had two children with Petrus, but their relationship foundered, and she now lives with her common-law husband and their three children in Geluksdal, east of Johannesburg. — Sapa-Reuter

TOO LATE  
Sandra Laing

Bush to move soon on sanctions

# Act falls, and 'apartheid is history'

Biday 18/6/91

238

CAPE TOWN — Parliament yesterday scrapped the Population Registration Act which has classified South Africans by race since 1950.

In response, the US State Department indicated that President George Bush would move shortly to repeal the Comprehensive Anti-Apartheid Act (CAAA)

The US ban on new investment, embargoes on SA steel, coal, uranium, textiles and products of public enterprises, plus the ban on direct flights between the US and SA, could fall away within weeks

The State Department said all sanctions contained in the CAAA would be removed as soon as the US embassy in Pretoria determined that all remaining "prisoners of conscience" had been released.

And Japan pledged yesterday to begin reviewing its SA policy, Sapa reports.

In a state of the nation address to a joint sitting of Parliament shortly after the Act's repeal, President FW de Klerk declared apartheid to be history and called on the ANC finally to abandon the armed struggle and to join negotiations on a new constitution

He said a new constitution was attainable only through negotiation and was within reach in a few years. Only a small minority, led by the CP and a few extra-parliamentary splinter groups were negative and did not trust government

The new SA was on the march and nothing could stop it anymore. The next step forward to ensure rapid progress was that multiparty talks get off the ground soon

Government had not been dragging its heels and would do everything possible to

BILLY PADDOCK and SIMON BARBER

get the multiparty conference off the ground before the end of the year.

The ANC welcomed the Act's repeal, Sapa reports

In a statement it reiterated its opposition to the legisla-



DE KLERK

tion, which it said should never have been on the statute book. All vestiges of the legislation should be removed, including own affairs departments and the allocation of state expenditure on the basis of race

Government should explain to the people of SA and the world whether it would continue to have different pensions for blacks and whites, and whether it would integrate all white government schools

"Clearly as long as such blatantly racist practices continue, the Population Registration Act will have been removed in name only, while in reality little will have changed."

The ANC said it was unacceptable that

To Page 2

## Apartheid

the population registration list would continue to exist. It rejected government claims that the list was needed to conduct by-elections for the tricameral Parliament, calling for the tricameral system to be replaced by an interim government

SA's ambassador to Washington, Harry Schwarz, said the repeal was a culmination of his life's work and that of many other opposition politicians.

But he said he was not yet ready to lobby for a repeal of sanctions because he did not want the issue to build into a major political dispute, Sapa-Reuter reports

The British government warmly welcomed the Act's repeal, KIN BENTLEY reports.

Senior Whitehall sources said Britain would now be "pressing even harder within the Commonwealth for it to lift its sanctions against SA and for the EC to continue the process"

238 From Page 1

De Klerk said the repeal of apartheid legislation such as the Group Areas Act, the Population Registration Act and the Land Acts had brought to an end an era "in which the lives of every South African was affected in the minutest detail by racially based legislation" Now, everybody was free of it

Government had also adopted 18 important Acts reforming the law, security legislation and brought legislation aiding victims of violence

He said strong and far-reaching initiatives had been taken to quell violence. The police had been strengthened by 10 000 and citizen force members and reservist police were being called up regularly. Several thousand were being deployed already and if it was necessary government would not hesitate to act even more strongly

Comment: Page 8



# Apartheid cornerstone voted out of existence

Star 18/6/91

204A 238

At 2.56 pm yesterday, the Population Registration Act, in terms of which South Africans were defined racially, was voted out of existence

Introduced 41 years ago, it served as the cornerstone of all apartheid legislation

The only opposition to the Population Registration Act Repeal Bill came from the Conservative Party, which called for a division

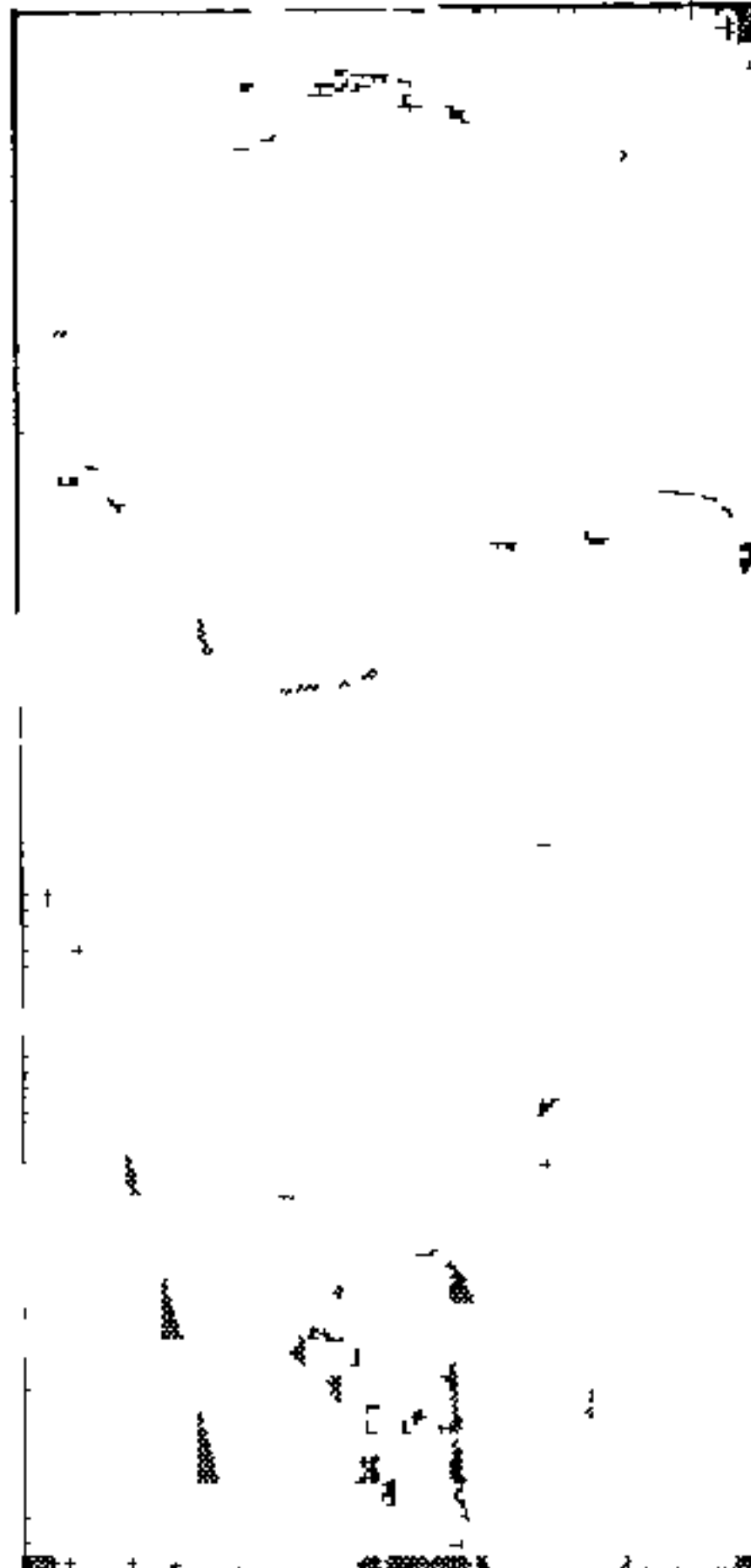
Voting on the electronic system reported that 89 members in the 178-member House of Assembly supported the measure and 38 opposed it. Eleven abstentions were reported. The 85-member House of Representatives and 45-member House of Delegates passed the Bill unanimously

Daan van der Merwe (CP Nom) said in his declaration of vote that the Conservative Party rejected the Bill "most decisively"

The Government had been unfaithful to its election promises and to the points of view espoused by previous leaders such as Dr DF Malan and Dr JG Strijdom. It had also been unfaithful to the ideal of own race and population groups

The Government lacked courage and idealism and was setting the table for insecurity, uncertainty and unrest in South Africa, he said

Jannie Momberg (DP



Jannie Momberg DP joyfully supports Bill

Simon's Town) said the Democratic Party joyfully supported the Bill, which buried the "mother of all apartheid laws". He urged the Government to move quickly towards a situation where a new constitution could be instituted

Only when the SA Constitution Act was scrapped would South Africa truly be free of apartheid

Frik van Deventer (NP

Durbanville) said the Population Registration Act had caused a large section of the population a great deal of humiliation

With the scrapping of the Act, a new, prosperous and free South Africa could be built

Desmond Lockey (LP Northern Cape) said there was still blatant discrimination in other legislation

All statutory discrimination should be removed from the statute books and all political leaders should now go forward towards constitutional negotiations

With the scrapping of the Population Registration Act, fundamental human rights had been restored

The Chairman of the Ministers' Council in the House of Delegates, Dr JN Reddy, said a new era had dawned in South Africa

The Population Registration Act had been "humiliating and devoid of decency"

"I'm pleased to say good riddance to the Act"

● The only major piece of apartheid legislation still on South Africa's statute books is the Republic of South Africa Constitution Act itself, which brought the tricameral system into being and which the Government has said will be replaced only by a negotiated new dispensation — Sapa

World reacts favourably as Population Act goes

# Sanctions set to crumble

Star 18/6/91

By Political Correspondent Sapa and Reuter 238

The international community reacted favourably yesterday to news that South Africa had abolished the Population Registration Act, which for 41 years has formed the cornerstone of virtually all apartheid legislation

The United States, Britain and Japan all welcomed the decision to end race classification and hinted strongly at a review of their attitude on sanctions

President de Klerk told Parliament yesterday he "expected further international developments" to follow the repeal of the Population Registration Act and other Government efforts to scrap apartheid

Addressing Parliament in a joint sitting, Mr de Klerk said the Government had removed discrimination to serve the best interests of South Africans and not to win international recognition

"We are not working to the agendas of the United States, Africa or Europe in order to have sanctions lifted or to gain favour

"We wish to do that which is right for South Africa. The fact that this has led already to international breakthroughs is a bonus"

The most enthusiastic response to the repeal of the Act came from Japan, which said yesterday it would review its policy of strict sanctions against Pretoria.

British Foreign Minister Douglas Hurd, attending a meeting of European Community foreign ministers in Luxembourg, also welcomed the move, adding that he would visit South Africa next month

"Apartheid, step by step, is

being brought to an end," he said

America, however, adopted a more cautious approach

"We're going to analyse it carefully," President George Bush told reporters "The law, our law, says lift the sanctions when four out of five conditions are complied with"

State Department spokesman Richard Boucher said in a policy statement "By repealing the Population Registration Act and earlier this month the Group Areas Act

the South African Government has met a fourth of the five requirements for the termination of sanctions under the Comprehensive Anti-Apartheid Act of 1986

The conditions laid down by Congress in 1986 legislation for the lifting of sanctions are

- The unbanning of political parties
- The lifting of the state of emergency
- The declared intention to engage in good-faith negotiations
- The repeal of the Group Areas Act and the Population Registration Act

The outstanding condition is the release of political prisoners, which is well under way — although the ANC has heaped abuse on the Government for allegedly dragging its feet

Mr de Klerk rejected the ANC's accusations in his speech yesterday

The Government had gone to extremes to ensure all applications for indemnity, immunity or release were dealt with expeditiously, he said

About 7 000 applications had been received for the return of exiles. Only a fraction had returned, but the pace of return was determined by the returnees themselves and not the Government. Up to June 14 more than 1 000 political and un-

● To Page 3



# World welcomes repeal of Population Act

Star 18/6/91

● From Page 1

rest-related prisoners had been released

Only those who had committed serious offences such as murder or robbery remained to be considered for release

These were cases over which there might be a dispute as to whether they fell within the guidelines for defining political offences. This called for serious consideration of every case

US legislation says the president can lift the sanctions when four of the five conditions are fulfilled — but states that the release of political prisoners must be one of the four

US officials said the Bush administration was still studying South Africa's claim to have fulfilled Congress's fifth condition.

"We're still in a process of examining that issue and we have not yet made a determination," said a State Department official.

The conclusions of this study would be passed to Mr Bush to decide whether the condition set by Congress had been met, the official said. He declined to say how long this might take

Some US officials have been saying it is quite likely Mr Bush will decide to lift sanctions next month

## Visas

A Japanese Foreign Ministry official said an announcement on the review was likely this week

Japanese newspapers at the weekend said the Japanese government would ease its bans on sporting, cultural and educational exchanges and on issuing tourist visas to South Africans

The Tokyo Shimbun newspaper said on Sunday these relaxations would begin at the end of June, that Tokyo would invite Mr de Klerk to visit Japan this year and that Japan

would set up full diplomatic relations

Tokyo Shimbun said Japan would also remove sanctions on investment as soon as South Africa freed political prisoners

In a statement last night the ANC welcomed the repeal of the Population Registration Act, but called on the world to keep sanctions in place until it was clear that the process of moving towards a totally nonracial society was irreversible

It said all the vestiges of the Population Registration Act should be removed — including the abolition of own affairs departments and the allocation of State spending on the basis of race

As long as black and white pensions were different and white Government schools remained segregated, the Population Registration Act would have been removed in name

only, it said.

The ANC said it was totally unacceptable that the population registration list would continue to exist and rejected the Government's argument that the list was needed to conduct by-elections for the tricameral system. It said the tricameral Parliament should be replaced by an interim government

"Nothing short of the complete abolition of racial classification and all its negative effects will be acceptable to us. We know that this is also the intention of the Comprehensive Anti-Apartheid Act and other sanctions legislation. Our call to the world is that sanctions remain in place until it is clear that the process of moving towards such a society is irreversible"

st offering such

services. This was discussed with audit partners from four such firms.

Copies of both these questionnaires are included as Appendices I and II.

The non-accountant's view of MAS consultancy was obtained from personal interviews with consultants operating outside accounting firms and also from vendors of computer hardware and software.

To obtain a user viewpoint, several companies who have computerised their operations over the last two years were approached. In order to realise the full rationale behind the use (or not) of consultants, these companies were chosen from those:

- . who had utilised the services of consultants employed by accounting firms
- . who had used 'external' consultants
- . who had not used consultants at all.

# Key players line up for peace talks

18/09/91 AGSUS

## Legal apartheid's end hailed at home and abroad

Political Staff

THE end of legal apartheid, widely hailed at home and abroad, raised hopes today for faster progress towards constitutional negotiations for a new, democratic South Africa.

The fall of the last major apartheid law, the 41-year-old Population Registration Act, voted into history last night, was welcomed by foreign leaders, industrialists, businessmen and all parties in parliament except the Conservative Party.

However, reaction from the ANC and the PAC was sharply different both said apartheid was not dead and lived on in a constitution founded in apartheid.

Moves for a multiparty conference to prepare for negotiations are to go ahead — President De Klerk says it could take place before the end of the year while Democratic Party leader Dr Zac de Beer says he hopes it will be even sooner.

But the ANC and the PAC, opposed to a multiparty conference at this stage, said there could be no movement before all political prisoners were released and the government had dealt with the violence.

In the United States the release of prisoners is also an issue in spite of warm praise for South Africa from President George Bush and other US officials. They said four out of five US conditions for abolishing economic sanctions had now been met. But the final condition was the release of all political prisoners.

In his speech to parliament yesterday Mr De Klerk said the government would do everything in its power to get a multiparty conference off the ground. He said a final breakthrough on this was near and the vast majority of South Africans wanted to see action now.

Dr De Beer said the urgent matter was to get the multiparty conference going as soon as possible. While Mr De Klerk had said that this could be before the end of the year, he would like it to be substantially earlier.

In a television interview last night President De Klerk conceded that the constitution was still temporarily based on race in view of the continued functioning of the tricameral parliament and the fact that black people still did not have the vote. He said the country's new priority was to negotiate a new non-racial one.

"It is now on top of the agenda to bring about a new constitution through negotiation," Mr De Klerk said.

### ● What they say about the end of apartheid, page 2

He said he favoured a referendum as a method to test attitudes to a new constitution. A general election would not give a clear indication on the single and fundamental issue of a new constitution.

Dr De Beer said he thought the government should get in touch with the ANC immediately after its Durban conference next month with a view to making arrangements for a multiparty conference.

Mr Trevor Manuel, ANC spokesman in the Western Cape, said it was nonsense to think the scrapping of the Population Registration Act meant the end of apartheid.

Mr Manuel said the "death" of the Act did not create a climate for negotiations and called for sanctions to continue until President De Klerk realised that white-minority rule was unacceptable. "This can be done by entering into negotiations which can start only if he has created a climate for them."

He said apartheid was still alive, evidenced by a constitution founded in apartheid, own affairs and general affairs, separate education and a myriad of health departments.

PAC national spokesman Mr Barney Desai said sanctions should be maintained "until we have control over the destiny of our own country and the franchise."

"The world must continue to pressure this administration until it has set the democratic process firmly in place."

He said apartheid laws might have been repealed, but apartheid was alive and would be there for years to come.

Cape Town Chamber of Commerce manpower manager Mr Charl Adams said the withdrawal of apartheid legislation was a "wonderful and good start to end apartheid." But he warned it was only the start and the new South Africa still had to unfold and become a reality.

"This will not be determined by any law but by human relations. I think labour and capital will move closer together now and we anticipate less adversarial rhetoric between the two parties," he said.

In the past apartheid had "bedevilled" the forces operating in the free market system with bureaucratic intervention at various stages. "We anticipate that the withdrawal of this legislation will allow the economy, which was previously subjected to the vestiges of apartheid, to operate in its purest form. Market forces will be able to determine profit and loss," he said.

The Cape Town Chamber of Commerce had always opposed apartheid "from a pragmatic point of view", he added.



Mr F W de Klerk ... taking South Africa along a new path



504 238

From page 1

which were often "purely repetitive", and

● The promotion of tolerance among its supporters to opposing points of view and organisations

Mr De Klerk also had harsh words for the Conservative Party, which he accused of trying to turn South Africa's moment of truth into an excuse for resistance and revolt.

He appealed to South Africans not to become the prey of "inflammatory right-wing politicians and agitators"

"Care will be taken to safeguard the things which are so close to your hearts and minds — and to those of many other South Africans: Community rights, community-orientated education, the protection of minorities against oppression and domination — all of which will



# DEATH OF APARTHEID

cont

238/CT 18/6/91

By ANTHONY JOHNSON  
Political Correspondent

**APARTHEID belonged to the past, President F W de Klerk declared yesterday as Parliament voted overwhelmingly to scrap the 41-year-old Population Registration Act.**

Delivering his "state of the nation" address to a special joint sitting of the three Houses of Parliament, he said "The new South Africa is on the march, and nothing is going to stop it."

Only 38 Conservative Party MPs in the Chamber of Parliament opposed the removal from the Statute Book of the racist law which served as the basic building block for apartheid.

The scrapping of "the mother of apartheid laws" was welcomed last night by the United States and Britain, and Japan indicated that it would look at relaxing trade sanctions against South Africa.

While Britain said that Mr De Klerk had fulfilled his commitments, it is believed that US President George Bush will move "within weeks" to terminate sanctions determined by the Comprehensive Anti-Apartheid Act, Simon Barber reports from Washington.

State Department spokesman Mr Richard Boucher said that after yesterday's repeal of the Group Areas Act, four of the act's five conditions had now been met, the last pertaining to the release of all political prisoners. "We're going to analyse it carefully," President George Bush told reporters on board Air



**IT IS TOO LATE FOR SANDRA LAING**

See PAGE 2

Force One en route from Los Angeles to Colorado.

"The law, our law, says lift the sanctions when four out of five conditions are complied with."

In his speech, Mr De Klerk said that only one step remained to complete the break from the "departed era" of statutory racial discrimination — the negotiation of a truly democratic new constitution.

"The year 1991 will become known in history as the year in which South Africa finally re-

moved statutory discrimination from its system."

Mr De Klerk said the scrapping of the act had "finally brought to an end an era in which the lives of every South African were affected in the minutest detail by racially based legislation."

"Now, everybody is free of it," he said. "And everyone is liberated from the moral dilemma caused by this legislation which was born and nurtured under different circumstances in a departed era."

During his wide-ranging address to Parliament, Mr De Klerk said the country had reached its moment of truth.

The government would do everything in its power to get the multi-party conference off the ground this year and a negotiated constitution was "within our reach in a few years."

"I do not doubt for a moment that we shall succeed," the president said. He hit at the ANC for acting like a "semi-military" organisation and said it was time it started to "think, act and talk as if it believed in negotiations."

The government had gone out of its way to remove stumbling blocks, but the ANC needed to take several steps that would make its "constructive participation" in talks for a new dispensation possible. These included:

- "Full co-operation" on locating remaining arms caches and abandoning the "so-called armed struggle."
- The elimination of marches and petitions.

To page 2

CT 18/6/91  
~~95~~

be built into the new dispensation."

In a statement which came close to his first apology for apartheid, Mr De Klerk acknowledged "You cannot build your security on injustice, and there is no doubt that the Group Areas Act and other laws which governed the occupation of land, as well as the Population Registration Act, led to injustice"

● Mr De Klerk, speaking on SABC-TV's Agenda, conceded last night that the constitution was still based on race in view of the tricameral Parliament and the fact that black people did not have the vote.

Other discriminatory aspects required attention, such as the disparity in State pensions and the serious problems in education, Mr De Klerk said

He gave the government's "absolute assurance" that it was not planning to continue apartheid in another form, but this did not mean South Africa's various cultures would not be recognised.

Asked what would happen if "too many people jumped off the wagon" and the government lost support for its reform programme, Mr De Klerk said the government would continue to run the country and at the same time attempt to bring people around to its way of thinking.



# Boere faithful safeguard identity

Own Correspondent

**JOHANNESBURG.** — Dyed-in-the-khaki Boere need not rue yesterday's death of the Population Registration Act — the Boerestaat Party (BSP) has stepped up its efforts to register the faithful for a mere R10 each.

Application forms for an identity book were published in the party's latest newsletter, which is being sent to members.

"Now that that act has gone, we cannot call for an all-White or Boere-only

vote or referendum. Now everyone is just a South African, but with our ID book, Boere are still able to identify themselves from everyone else," BSP leader Mr Robert van Tonder said yesterday.

Boere — that is, those who supported the restoration of the Boer republics of the Transvaal, Free State and Vryheid in northern Natal — are eligible to apply for the ID document.

Mr Van Tonder said the response had been "very good", but declined to say how many applications had actual-

ly been received and how many ID books issued.

"I don't want everyone to know how strong we are," he said.

Most of the applicants were from the Transvaal and Free State. "We are expecting to receive more applications," he added. Mr Van Tonder said Boere living anywhere else in the country could apply.

He claimed that even members of the Jewish community had expressed an interest in being registered as Boere.

burden was likely to cause a terrible death through

Mr An-



By Esmaré van der Merwe  
Political Reporter

# Race classification is dead, long live race classification

The dreaded Population Registration Act was officially scrapped this week in a move that was widely welcomed by all except conservatives, but it is going to take a long, long time before real change comes our way.

In fact, this has been the practice since February 12, when Home Affairs announced the suspension of the Act pending scrapping Monday's historic happenings in Parliament merely provided the required rubber stamp.

No one really seems to know Academics, politicians and laymen all agree, they understand the questions but don't know the answers.

Take this question: Will immigrants be classified in terms of race? Since the population register (ordering people on to separate voters rolls for the race-based tricameral Parliament) is still in place, they should presumably be classified in terms of race to be eligible for voting once they become South African citizens.

Then there is this scenario: how can a child be turned away from any school on the basis of colour, if race classification no longer exists? Yet the various models (in terms of which parents can vote on opening schools) are linked to the race-based own affairs administration — still in existence — which forms part of the race-based tricameral system, which will remain in place until a new constitution is drawn up.

Consider the plight of a newborn baby, unclassified in terms of colour, who becomes eligible for State maintenance. Which maintenance grant, differentiated in terms of race, is applicable to the child?

Does the repeal of the Act bring an end to compulsory white conscription? If people have become colourless, who will receive call-up notices?

Stellenbosch constitutional expert Professor Willie Breitenbach (usually a man of strong views) commented: "Some other academics might be prepared to make fools of themselves by offering interpretations to this confused situation. I'm certainly not."

"The Act has been repealed, but a new policy has not yet been determined."

Unsa expert Professor Gretchen Carpenter summed it up more succinctly: "To put it in a nutshell, the scrapping is merely catering for the future. The system cannot be scrapped with a stroke of a pen, not even a few strokes of a pen."

● One more mighty shove needed — Page 12





The statute book is not yet cleared of racist laws, writes Patrick Laurence

# One more mighty shove needed

Star 19/6/91

238

**T**HE repeal of the Population Registration Act, approved overwhelmingly by the segregated tricameral Parliament, amounts to a death sentence for — if not the immediate unconditional elimination of — the most fundamental of South Africa's notorious apartheid laws

If, as Professor John Dugard of the University of Witwatersrand has observed, the hallmark of apartheid is the allocation of rights and opportunities in life according to race, the Population Registration Act is indispensable to it

Apartheid, in Professor Dugard's sense, is clearly not feasible without race classification

For more than 40 years, the Population Registration Act has provided for the classification of people into four main races — white, black, coloured and Asian — with, in the case of coloureds and Asians, a bewildering variety of sub-categories

The bizarre and unscientific tests used by bureaucrats to determine whether a person belonged to one race rather than another are reminiscent of the irrational phobias of fascism

One thinks here of the pencil test under which a "borderline" person was deemed to be coloured or white, depending on whether a

pencil twirled in their hair remained stuck there or fell out

The Population Registration Act, which is described by Brian Bunting in "The Rise of the South African Reich" as one of South Africa's Nuremberg Laws, was reinforced by laws which forbade inter-racial sex and marriage

The primary purpose of these supplementary laws, as Bunting makes clear, was to maintain "racial purity" and minimise blurring of racial boundaries

Until now South Africans have had to be in possession of a "Book of Life"

In this document their allotted racial identity was indicated, overtly at first and then later by special coding

The "Book of Life" has had to be produced on most important occasions, including marriage and death, to ensure that the holder was marrying a partner from a racial pool approved by the apartheid state or that he/she would be buried in a properly segregated cemetery

The repeal of the Population Registration Act — by a clear majority in the white chamber and unanimously in the coloured and Indian chambers — comes just a few days after the abrogation of the Land Acts and the Group Areas Act which, like the Popula-

tion Registration Act, served as legislative pillars of apartheid

The Government has trumpeted the repeats as the fulfilment of President de Klerk's promise, made in his opening speech to Parliament on February 1, to clear the statute book of discriminatory laws by the end of June

Mr de Klerk has declared that by repealing the Population Registration Act South Africa liberated itself of apartheid

"Now it belongs to history, now everybody is free of it," he says

He has advised whites who feel that they need legislative protection to maintain their identity "You cannot build your security on injustice"

But, while President de Klerk has clearly moved a lot faster and a lot further than many observers anticipated, not everyone agrees that South Africa is now finally free of discriminatory legislation

The measure providing for the abolition of race classification applies initially only to babies born after its enactment

People already classified on the basis of race on the Population Register will remain there until the present racially based constitution is replaced by a non-racial constitution.

Discriminatory practices associated with race classification will remain intact until the new constitution is established

To mention two examples which have been cited by the African National Congress discriminatory monthly payments to white, brown and black pensioners and racially segregated schools characterised by higher per capita expenditure on white than black pupils

Thus, when President de Klerk says that all that remains now is for a new constitution to be negotiated, he is obviously understating the magnitude of the final step it is not only important in its own right but is integral to the final abolition of discrimination

Another series of discriminatory measures will remain on the statute book for the immediate future the Status Acts which conferred "independence" on South Africa's tribal states of Transkei, Bophuthatswana, Venda and Ciskei

These laws deprived of their South African nationality all blacks deemed to be citizens of these states, irrespective of whether they lived within or beyond their geographic boundaries

In the five years between 1976 and 1981 about eight million black people are estimated to have been deprived of South African nationality by these laws, which have been

compared to the Nazi law which deprived Jews of German citizenship

While provision was made in 1986 for blacks living in South Africa to reclaim South African nationality, the enabling law, the Restoration of South African Citizenship Act, suffers from two serious defects

● It is cluttered with red tape, ● It does not extend to blacks who happen to find themselves within the borders of these quasi-states.

The Restoration Act, observes Geoff Budlender of the Legal Resources Centre, has made restoration of South African citizenship subject to strict criteria

On the Government's own estimate only 1.75 million blacks qualify for reinstatement as South African nationals, meaning that the vast majority of those who lost their birthright of South African citizenship remain deprived of it

Moreover, as Mr Budlender points out, children born of South African parents in, say, Bophuthatswana, are deemed to be citizens of that quasi-state

"It is a continuing process," Mr Budlender says of the legal implications of the Status Acts "It is not just history"

The ANC gave notice after Mr de Klerk's February speech fore-

shadowing the repeal of discriminatory legislation that the abolition of apartheid means dissolution of the independent "bantustans" and their reintegration into South Africa proper

It made clear that the fate of these putatively independent states will be on the negotiation agenda

But, as President de Klerk has remarked, the way has now been cleared for substantive negotiations, where the ANC will be free to raise the question of apartheid's progeny (as these states have been called)

Implicitly blaming the ANC for the delayed start to the negotiations, Mr de Klerk urged the ANC to start to think, act and talk "like an organisation which really believes in negotiation and is committed to it"

The ANC, accusing the security forces of trying to weaken it, by fomenting violence in the townships, has suspended exchanges of constitutional matters with the Government because of what it sees as President de Klerk's failure to take decisive steps to end the carnage

There is unlikely to be any change in that situation until after the ANC's national conference (the first in more than 30 years) in Durban next month □



**HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY**

**QUESTIONS**

Indicates translated version

For written reply

General Affairs

**Reclassification applications**

381 Mr L FUCHS asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(a) What total number of persons in each category applied to be reclassified from one race group to another in the latest specified 10-year period for which information is available and (b) how many of these applications were unsuccessful in each case?

B1008E

**The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS**

The statistics as required by the hon member is available only from 1 January 1983. From 1 January 1983 to 31 December 1990 the persons who applied for reclassification, and the applications which were unsuccessful, were as follows

	(a)	(b)
White to Cape Coloured	109	23
Cape Coloured to White	4 538	1 083
Cape Coloured to Chinese	58	8
White to Chinese	12	4
Chinese to White	43	8
White to Malay	13	2
Malay to White	85	31
White to Indian	18	—
Indian to Cape Coloured	410	25
Cape Coloured to Indian	424	34
Indian to Malay	204	17
Malay to Indian	239	22
Other Asian to Cape Coloured	11	7
Black to Cape Coloured	2 517	690
Cape Coloured to Black	120	20
Black to Other Asian	24	9
Black to Indian	30	3
Black to Griqua	35	6
Cape Coloured to Malay	83	4
Chinese to Cape Coloured	8	1
Indian to White	29	13

238

Malay to Cape Coloured	96	4
Black to Malay	7	2
Griqua to Black	2	—
Cape Coloured to Griqua	9	—
Indian to Black	2	—
Indian to Other Asian	7	5
Griqua to White	1	—
Griqua to Cape Coloured	7	2
Other Coloured to Indian	2	—
Other Coloured to Black	1	—
Malay to Chinese	4	1
Chinese to Malay	1	—
Chinese to Indian	1	—
Other Asian to Indian	1	—
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>9 151</b>	<b>2 024</b>

**99-year leasehold scheme/freehold scheme**

391 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Planning, Provincial Affairs and National Housing

- (1) How many plots were (a) surveyed in each province of the Republic in 1990, and (b) are available, with a view to the (i) 99-year leasehold and (ii) freehold title scheme,
- (2) whether any of these plots have been sold, if not, why not, if so, (a) how many in each province and (b) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

B1031E

**The MINISTER OF PLANNING, PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS AND NATIONAL HOUSING**

<i>Cape Province</i>	
(1) (a)	9 860
(b) (i)	174 177
(ii)	1 009
(2) (a)	Yes—3 400
(b)	31 December 1990
<i>Natal</i>	
(1) (a)	2 562
(b) (i)	5 294
(ii)	None
(2) (a)	Yes—1 044



# APARTHEID: JEHO IVERS ON

Exclusive report by Mono Badela

## The bitter legacy of Sandra Laing

South 2016-26/6/91

AS South Africa celebrated the scrapping of the Population Registration Act this week, one of its most famous victims Sandra Laing mullied over a heartbreaking letter from her white mother — their first contact in 19 years — telling about her father's death three years ago. Laing divulged its contents exclusively to SOUTH this week. The letter almost intentionally gives no clues to the whereabouts of Mrs Summe Laing — the mother she was separated from by racial hatred and bigotry



SANDRA LAING: Tears turn to joy

• See page 3

## Letter opens old wounds

South 2016-26/6/91

APARTHEID is alive and well for Sandra Laing. This week, as the Population Registration Act — which traumatised her childhood after she was born black to white parents in 1955 — got scrapped from the law books, a letter from her long-lost mother Sannie opened old wounds.

It's the first contact in 19 years after Laing, now 35, left home at the age of 16. She eloped with her future husband Petrus Zwane and never saw her mother, her father, Abraham and two brothers again. The verbatim translation of the letter from Afrikaans to English appears on page 3

## Letter opens old wounds

238

South 2016-26/6/91

FROM PAGE 1

Hello Sandra  
You will probably be surprised to receive a letter from me.

It is not going well with me. I am still in the Cape but still struggling to find a place to live although I am hoping for the best

Further, you must not be surprised about me having no address as everything is chaotic since Pappa died. It is almost three years since his death but I had never thought that God would take him away so suddenly.

I pray constantly that God will guide me on the right road which he wants me to follow. I am sending you some money which I hope you will find useful

Buy some food and don't waste money  
We are alone and I am getting old rapidly

Goodbye and many greetings  
Mamma XXX

● A postscript to the letter, signed by a Jan Kruger, says  
I am helping your mother with her monthly payments and will try to occasionally send you money. I work all over the country and also have no fixed address.

Greetings,  
Jan Kruger

NO RETURN ADDRESS

The letter which has introduced new agony into the life of Sandra Laing  
PIC DYNAMIC IMAGES



# Sandra's moment of joy

238

South  
20/6-26/6/91

By Mono Badela  
Johannesburg

THE news that a television company was prepared to sponsor a trip to Germany for her entire family brought some happy moments to the gloomy life of Sandra Laing this week.

Twenty-five years ago Laing — then 11 years old — was evicted from a white school in the Eastern Transvaal, ostracised by the community and reclassified coloured.

Her immediate reaction as she broke the news to her on Wednesday was one of disbelief.

"You must be joking. I've never been out of this place, let alone out of this cruel country I don't believe you," she retorted.

I had to repeat my message and I tried to explain to her what all this means for her, her machine operator husband Mr Johannes Mothauny, and her five children.

Laing said "This is more than a dream I am sure the journey to Germany will help soothe the deep wounds, pain and agony that has been part of me for 25 years now."

Tremere, a television company in Germany, decided to fly her family to Hamburg for 10 days after reading about her plight in last week's

SOUTH

Laing said the news of the repeal of the Population Registration Act had brought no warmth to her heart

"For me it is 25 years too late. I cannot turn back the clock"

I asked her whether she had celebrated the demise of the Population Registration Act on Monday night

"No How could I celebrate? The scrapping of the Act does little to change my life.

"I am still oppressed and there seems little prospect of my life improving"

This is the first time that Laing, who is accustomed to travelling by minibus taxi, will be boarding an aircraft



# Problems linger on

## The Argus Correspondent

JOHANNESBURG — Race classification is dead, long live race classification

The Population Registration Act was scrapped officially this week, a move widely welcomed by all except conservatives, but it's going to take a long, long time for real change to come our way

In simple terms, all that the abolition of the "last vestige of apartheid" really means is that new-born babies will no longer be classified according to race. In fact, this has been the practice since February 12, when Home Affairs announced the suspension of the Act pending scrapping.

(Monday's historic happenings in parliament just provid-

ed the required rubber stamp)

But what about the rest of us mortal souls, compartmentalised for all our lives into little colour boxes?

No one really seems to know. Academics, politicians and laymen all agree they understand the questions but don't know the answers.

Take this question: Will immigrants be classified in terms of race? Since the population register (ordering people into separate voters' rolls for the race-based tricameral parliament) is still in place, they should presumably be classified in terms of race to be eligible for voting once they become South African citizens. Or will that not be the case?

Or schools: How can a child

be turned away at any school on the basis of colour, if race classification no longer exists? Yet the various models (in terms of which parents can vote on opening schools) are linked to the race-based own affairs administration — still existing — which forms part of the race-based tricameral system, which will remain in place until a new constitution is drawn up.

Does the repeal of the Act bring an end to compulsory white conscription? If people have become colourless, who receive call-up notices?

The list of confused and confusing questions becomes endless.

Commented Stellenbosch constitutional expert Professor Willie Breytenbach (usually a

man of strong views) "Some other academics might be prepared to make fools of themselves by offering interpretations to this confused situation, I'm certainly not

"The Act has been repealed but a new policy has not been determined. The scrapping of the Act has not been accompanied with a White Paper or an explanatory memo which spells out the problems."

Unisa expert Professor Gretchen Carpenter commented "To put it in a nutshell, the scrapping is merely catering for the future.

"Race classification is simply not as relevant as it used to be. The system cannot be scrapped with a stroke of a pen, not even a few strokes of a pen."

Over 9 000 <sup>238</sup>  
<sup>Star</sup> applied to be  
<sup>20/6/91</sup> reclassified

More than 7 000 people had been reclassified from one race group to another between January 1983 and December 1990, Minister of Home Affairs Gene Louw revealed in the House of Assembly yesterday.

He said in a written reply to a question from Lester Fuchs (DP Hillbrow) that 9 151 people had applied to be reclassified during this time. Only 2 024 people had had their applications turned down, which meant 7 127 applications had succeeded.

Following is a breakdown of the applications that succeeded.

White to Cape coloured — 86, Cape coloured to white — 3 455, Cape coloured to Chinese — 50, white to Chinese — eight, Chinese to white — 35, white to Malay — 11, Malay to white — 54, white to Indian — 18, Indian to Cape coloured 385, Cape coloured to Indian — 340, Indian to Malay — 107, Malay to Indian — 117, other Asian to Cape coloured — four, black to Cape coloured — 1 827, Cape coloured to black — 100, black to other Asian — 15, black to Indian — 27, black to Griqua — 29, Cape coloured to Malay — 79, Chinese to Cape coloured — seven, Indian to white — 16, Malay Cape coloured — 92, black to Malay — five, Griqua to black — two, Cape coloured to Griqua — nine, Indian to black — two, Indian to other Asian — two, Griqua to white — one, Griqua to Cape coloured — five, other coloured to Indian — two, other coloured to black — one, Malay to Chinese — three, Chinese to Malay — one, Chinese to Indian — one, other Asian to Indian — one — Sapa



9 100 race  
changes' (238)

approved

Political Staff

MORE than 9 100 people were racially reclassified over the past eight years, but 2,024 applications for reclassification were refused, the Minister of Home Affairs, Mr Gene Louw, said yesterday

Race classification in terms of the Population Registration Amendment Bill has now been abolished, but will remain in force for the purposes of the constitution — particularly for by-elections and for admission to schools — until a new constitution is negotiated



Culture not race . . . Boerestaat Party leader Robert van Tonder claims the ID-book being issued by his group is a breakthrough since it is based, not on race, but culture. The document, emblazoned with the Transvaal crest, has space for the usual licences, an outline of "Boer" principles, a list of "Boer" victories and Boer War concentration camps and the words of the Volkslied

Picture John Ho-

## Boerestaat Party issues ID

By Shirley Woodgate

The abolition of the Population Registration Act cleared the way for the 15 "nations" living in South Africa to forge separate groups based on sound reasons of culture, not colour, said Boerestaat Party leader Robert van Tonder.

Revealing the identification book which his party has been issuing specifically to people who identify with "boere" principles, he listed qualifications for the document

238  
 "The 3,5 million eligible people include residents from the old Transvaal and Free State republics and those who appreciate the boer language, culture and history, his festivals, songs, flags and anthem

"Like the Jews who retain their Jewish identity although they are spread throughout the world, there are 'boere' who belong to our group not because of skin colour but cultural ties."

The ID book was part of a campaign to place the Afrikaner on the map as a na-

Stur 20/6/91  
 tional group — a direction being followed by nations throughout the world, from Poland to Latvia, the Kurds to the French and each of the 53 African states which had opted for independence from the colonial powers.

The ID-book costs R10 and applicants may attach a photograph of their own choice

Since both the "boere" identity number and the South African number appear in the book, it would be valid anywhere in the world, but basically represented the official pass of the Boerestaat, he said



AS Of last week, white South African families can legally adopt black children.

As part of government moves to do away with race classification, this session of parliament has repealed Section 40 of the Childcare Act, which prohibited children from being placed in the custody of people otherwise classified in terms of the Population Registration Act. Now, adoption placements can be made across the colour bar, "having due regard to religion and culture".

The breakthrough is significant for the future of thousands of adoptable children presently holed up in overcrowded children's homes, but implementation of the law is largely at the discretion of social workers, the courts and racial attitudes.

At a two-day conference organised by the Johannesburg Child Welfare Society recently, a social work fraternity eager to come to terms with the new terrain of "transracial adoptions" listened to poignant accounts from those who have had the experience.

A single mother who took in a black baby and a six-child couple who adopted an orphaned baby from a rural mission hospital in a neighbouring country — both of which upset traditional adoption criteria — presented the happiest situations.

# Relief as adoption across colour bar becomes legal

W/ward 21/6 - 27/6/91  
Darryl and Cynthia Heyns told how, at nine months old, their John's hair started to look "frizzy". When they had adopted him at five weeks, they were assured he had a bit of Indian, but no coloured or African blood. They would not have been able to deal with much more than this. But by the time he'd been deemed "coloured" by a professor of genetics, it was too late. They'd already bonded and today nine-year-old John is a "bright and intelligent child" who goes to a private school. He's had his hair straightened, and "looks like a handsome young continental boy" but, said Cynthia, people still ask probing questions, pull up their noses and pass remarks in the supermarket.

British-born Julia had a worse time of it though. Her husband had shipped through the pencil test and was classified white. But, when they adopted their second child with "black features" in 1988, he saw himself in her and, af-

ter much agonising, they returned her to the agency. "He didn't want her to suffer as he had for the rest of her life," Julia told the conference.

"All these euphemisms make me squirm — let's just talk about children," said one angry adopter. "Culture is not a fingerprint or some static monolithic monument. It's something in a state of flux — and besides, institutionalised babies have no cultural baggage."

Until now, agencies have only been allowed to place "mixed race" babies where the consenting mother was white. The screening process is fairly flexible, but intellectual and physical features are matched.

The waiting list for normal, healthy white babies is long and selection pro-

cedures arduous. If you want one, you need usually to have been married infertile, to have been married for at least three years and to be younger than 38.

Once you have filled in application forms, a social worker screens you with medicals, training, home visits and interviews. You then wait until a suitable baby becomes available and the social worker — with whom you have by now developed a fairly intimate relationship — reports the placement to a commissioner of child welfare. After a trial period, he/she may finalise the adoption.

Screening procedures for black adopters and "special needs" babies are much less stringent, said a Child Welfare Society representative. The need — if a racial framework is accepted — is much greater, but economic and cultural factors mitigate against black adoptions. Formal adoption, social workers said, is regarded as a Western phenomenon by many Africans and in-

fertility is taboo.

Nationally, there is a huge baby bank. Of 4 600 Child Welfare children in homes last year, only 389 were returned to their parents and 323 were placed for adoption, according to Dr Margaret Hernan, research and development manager of the National Council for Child and Family Welfare. Thousands more — committed through state departments or other agencies — need the stability of family life.

And "transracial adoption" is far from the bogeyman it's made out to be. Two black teenagers reared in white homes confidently addressed the conference about their lives.

Yet African National Congress policy, according to Welfare Department lawyer Daluxolo Mpofo, is that "mixed race" adoptions should be a last resort. Mpofo said a legacy of apartheid meant that cross-colour adoptions would result in identity problems for the adopted child, but added that the ANC would prefer this to a situation where children languished forever in institutions.

In the end, it is the children of future generations — less tainted by xenophobia — who will lead the way.

Names of adopters and adoptees have been changed in this article to protect those concerned

## Egypt hails Pretoria for scrapping race law <sup>(23)</sup>

CAIRO — Egypt said it was relieved at the repeal of the law classifying South African citizens by race at birth and said it hoped for more steps towards racial equality in South Africa.

"The Egyptian government received with relief South Africa's abolition of the Population Registration Act. This step is a fruitful development towards a radical change in South Africa towards a democratic state," a foreign ministry statement said.

The Act was repealed on Monday.

Mr Abdel-Muneim Emarā, head of the organising committee for this year's All-Africa Games, said on Tuesday he would consider inviting South Africa if Pretoria applied to take part.

"South Africa has not officially applied. If they do apply, we will discuss this issue with the political leadership," he told reporters. The games start in Egypt in September.

An Organisation of African Unity summit earlier this month indicated that a ban on contacts with South Africa could be lifted if it pressed on with political reform. — Sapa-  
Reuter ARGUS 21/6/91



# Rubbing out pain of the pencil test

W/Word 21/6 - 27/6/91

Apartheid isn't quite dead, but at least the Population Registration Act is **PHILLIP VAN NIEKERK** spoke to a mother who lost her son because of this hated law

**C**APE newspapers loudly trumpeted the "death of apartheid" with the fall of the Population Registration Act this week. The reports were highly exaggerated, though less premature than Piet Koorhof's speech in London 13 years ago, when — in a line immortalised by Pieter-Dirk Uys — he declared that "apartheid are dead".

The Act was repealed by a tri-cameral parliament created by race classification in which people classified black could not vote at all.

The last pillar of apartheid, indeed, is not race classification but the Republic of South Africa Constitution Act of 1983 — a fact implicitly acknowledged by President F.W. de Klerk himself.

What is significant is that no more tears will be shed over a law whose tentacles reached inside families, dividing and shaming people because of an accident of birth.

Labour Party MP David Curry described to parliament how, in the old days of the Coloured Representative Council, the social welfare department had to find homes for coloured children born of white parents.

"The parents had to hand over their own child because they knew that the child would have problems the day he went to school," said Curry.

"This is a big day, because we are saying goodbye to race discrimination. It is nice what Afrikaners are doing today because it is nice to be an Afrikaner," he said with a devilish glance at the Conservative Party benches.

In the same vein, National Party MP Jac Rabie provoked the Conservative Party when he cracked "This repeal makes me happy because my uncles who sit on the Conservative Party benches are now my equals."

Rabie and Curry pointed out that there would be no more pencil tests where people were classified black if, when a pencil was shoved into their hair, they shook their heads and the pencil did not fall out. No more derogatory bureaucratic designations such as "other coloureds".

No more annual race re-classification figures in parliament (327 coloureds became white, 33 Indians became coloureds, etc).

Jac Rabie described how his own grandmother and uncle were classified black after "failing" the pencil test.



**THE CRUELTY OF CLASSIFICATION ...** Ray and Diana de Proff with a picture of their son, Graham, and his girlfriend Sonia. Graham jumped in front of a train rather than tell Sonia he was coloured

"My uncle was arrested when he refused to carry a pass," said Rabie. "He was sold as a convict to farmers in Bethal where he was forced to pull potatoes out of the earth with his naked fingers. When I was 18 I discovered for the first time that my own mother was classified white. I discovered it when I was classified Indian and I could not believe it."

It turned out that his mother, a domestic worker, did not know either. "She fainted and I had to give her sal volatile to bring her back. In my stupidity I handed in both her card and my Indian card. The afternoon I went back we had been re-classified coloured."

"My third brother after me is classified white. When he was supposed to write matric the principal refused to let him write because his birth certificate said he was white."

There will be no more shocking tragedies such as that of Sandra Lang, who was ostracised by

and planned to marry a white Belgian-born policeman, Ray de Proff. After the Act was passed, she was classified coloured.

Devout Christians, Ray and Diana both tried to get their classifications altered — Ray to coloured, Diana to white — so they could get married, but the authorities would not relent.

They lived together as man and wife and had five children. Because they were in a white neighbourhood, none of their children could attend school except for the eldest, Graham. Diana managed to place him in what she believed was a white school, but was, in fact, mixed.

In his late teens Graham met Sonia Shepherd and fell in love. She became pregnant. She believed he was white and they planned to marry — an event that he knew would be impossible.

One evening, six months before his 21st birthday, Graham de Proff left his house — his mother remembers it clearly. "He bathed and dressed up. He never ate. He went out of the house" — and threw himself under a train. "The train did not stop," said his mother. "It was an express."

The policeman who interviewed her after Graham's death cried, "He said he had never heard anything so sad."

Sonia's father, on finding that his daughter was four months pregnant with a coloured child, ordered her to have an abortion. "Her mother told people that my son had raped her," said De Proff.

"Sonia wrote me a little note in Afrikaans. She said she was sorry for all the things that happened, but I know why she did what she did. I never saw her again."

De Proff kept her son's ashes in an urn in a hrc-a-brac cabinet in her lounge because she did not want them in a coloured crematorium. One day, she drove out to Matiesfontein in the Karoo, where British soldiers were buried and where, in happier days, she had played among the rocks, and scattered the ashes.

After a public outcry over the incident, including some sharp words from Israeli war hero Moshe Dayan, De Proff's other children were re-classified white. It took a further seven years for Diana de Proff to be re-classified.

After 31 years of living together she and her husband got married. "I never did anything against the government," said De Proff. "If they had left me alone there would have been no problem. All I wanted was to be married and bring up my children. We didn't bother anyone, you know. Nobody knew. The neighbours used to think we were perfect. They used to ask us why we laughed such a lot."

"I always said that one day, this law would be a law of the past, they will find that it can't go on forever."

Photograph: ELENEMENDOOP

# Scrapping of Population Registration Act saves on staff

By Esmaré van der Merwe  
Political Reporter

238

The scrapping of the Population Registration Act had resulted in the "saving" of 10 staff members, Home Affairs Minister Gene Louw said yesterday

Clarifying certain aspects of

the repeal of the Act, Mr Louw said in a statement that the classification of South Africans who had already been classified would be retained in the population register "with a view to maintaining the present constitutional dispensation"

These classifications would fall away once the existing con-

stitution was repealed

New immigrants would no longer be classified

Stocks of existing registration forms would be used "with a view to economising," but the forms were already revised

Questions regarding race or population group might, how-

ever, be ignored

Mr Louw said the effect of the repeal of the Act was that apartheid had been removed from the statute and the judicial system. Race classification was only being temporarily retained "as far as it is essential to maintain the existing constitutional dispensation"



# Race classification to be temporarily retained

CT 26/6/91

Political Staff

(238)

RACE classification, recently abolished, would be retained only temporarily as far as it was essential to maintain the existing constitutional dispensation, the Minister of Home Affairs, Mr Gene Louw, said yesterday.

"The effect of the repeal of the Population Registration Act is that apartheid has been removed from our statutes and from our judicial system," he said in a statement.

The existing classifications would be temporarily retained and "the existing voters' rolls will be used for any by-elections which may occur before a new constitution has been agreed upon", he said.

28/6/91.  
238  
Sowetan 28/6/91

# Public urged to get new ID books

THE Department of Home Affairs has urged the public to get new identity documents.

In a statement issued yesterday, the department said holders of the old identity documents should apply for the new standardised green identity book.

The department also urged holders of the old reference book issued to black persons prior to the introduction of the the standard green identity book to apply as soon as possible for the new ID book.

While both the green ID card and the reference book will still be valid for identification purposes, the department however strongly urged people to apply for the new ID book with a view to participating in future elections - Sapa



## Many answer call-up for army service

*238*  
*Blodum 9/7/91*  
LINDEN BIRNS  
HUNDREDS of young white men yesterday began their national service call-up — the first since the scrapping of the Population Registration Act which some lawyers believe renders whites-only conscription illegal.

Most conscripts interviewed at the Nasrec show-grounds outside Johannesburg — gathering point for about 40% of this year's July intake — said they were apprehensive about the year ahead.

Few of the conscripts were aware of the new Scrapping of Racially Based Legislation Act, which some lawyers recently said made the Defence Act, in term of which white men between 18 and 55 are liable for national service, unenforceable.

Most conscripts interviewed yesterday agreed conscription should include all races, or that the system should be replaced with a volunteer service.

# Consumer spending on durable goods increases

MARCIA KLEIN

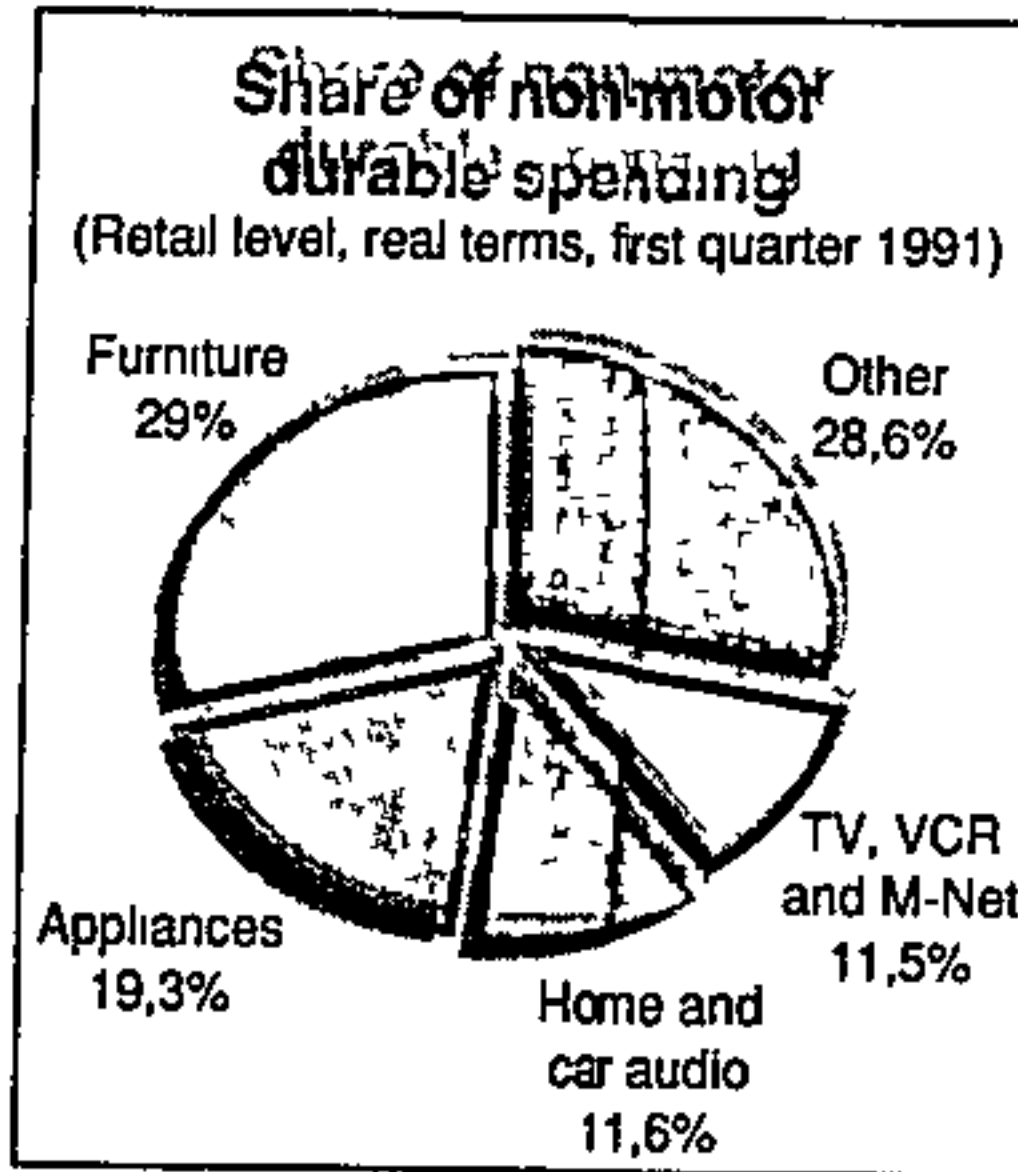
CONSUMER spending on non-motor durable goods increased 19% to R2,5bn for the first quarter from R2,1bn in the first quarter of 1990.

This was achieved on the back of buoyant sales in furniture and TVs, VCRs and M-Net decoders.

However, Tek Corp corporate planning director Laura Levetan said the trend was unlikely to continue for the rest of the year, and spending on these durables "has probably peaked in real terms at the historic high of R11bn for the 1990 calendar year".

There had already been signs of a softening in parts of the furniture, TV, VCR and M-Net decoder markets, which had fuelled the growth in spending due to pent-up consumer demand, the TV replacement cycle and a high level of competition among manufacturers and retailers.

Prices inflated by just over 5% in the first quarter compared with the corresponding period last year, indicating "non-motor durables represent one of the lowest sources of in-



flationary pressure confronting local consumers".

Levetan said the introduction of VAT was unlikely to cause inflation in pricing, particularly at the manufacturing level.

This would hit the cash flow of manufacturers at the outset, but there would be some compensation through less tax on capital goods and consumables.

Appliances' share of consumer

spending on non-motor durables was 19% in the first quarter, compared with its usual range of 17% to 20%.

The home and car audio share amounted to 11.6%, within its usual range of 10% to 13%. TV and visual products' share accounted for 11.5%, from a low of 8% in 1985/86. This was due mainly to TV replacement and M-Net decoder and video camera sales.

Sales of furniture, TVs and other visual products were "the driving force behind the growth", despite high surcharges, import and excise duties and punitive HP and credit terms, Levetan said.

With the Board of Trade and Industry's more lenient approach to duties and surcharges, Levetan said this sector could continue its strong run. While average households in wealthy countries spent about 10% to 13% of their disposable income on non-motor durables, the average SA household spent only 4% to 5%.

Non-motor durables nevertheless accounted for between 63% and 68% of total consumer spending on durables, and were therefore a key economic indicator, she said.

# School rejects 'too dark' girl

star 18/7/91  
 CAPE TOWN — A dark-skinned white child won permission to go to school for the first time yesterday after an appeal to President de Klerk

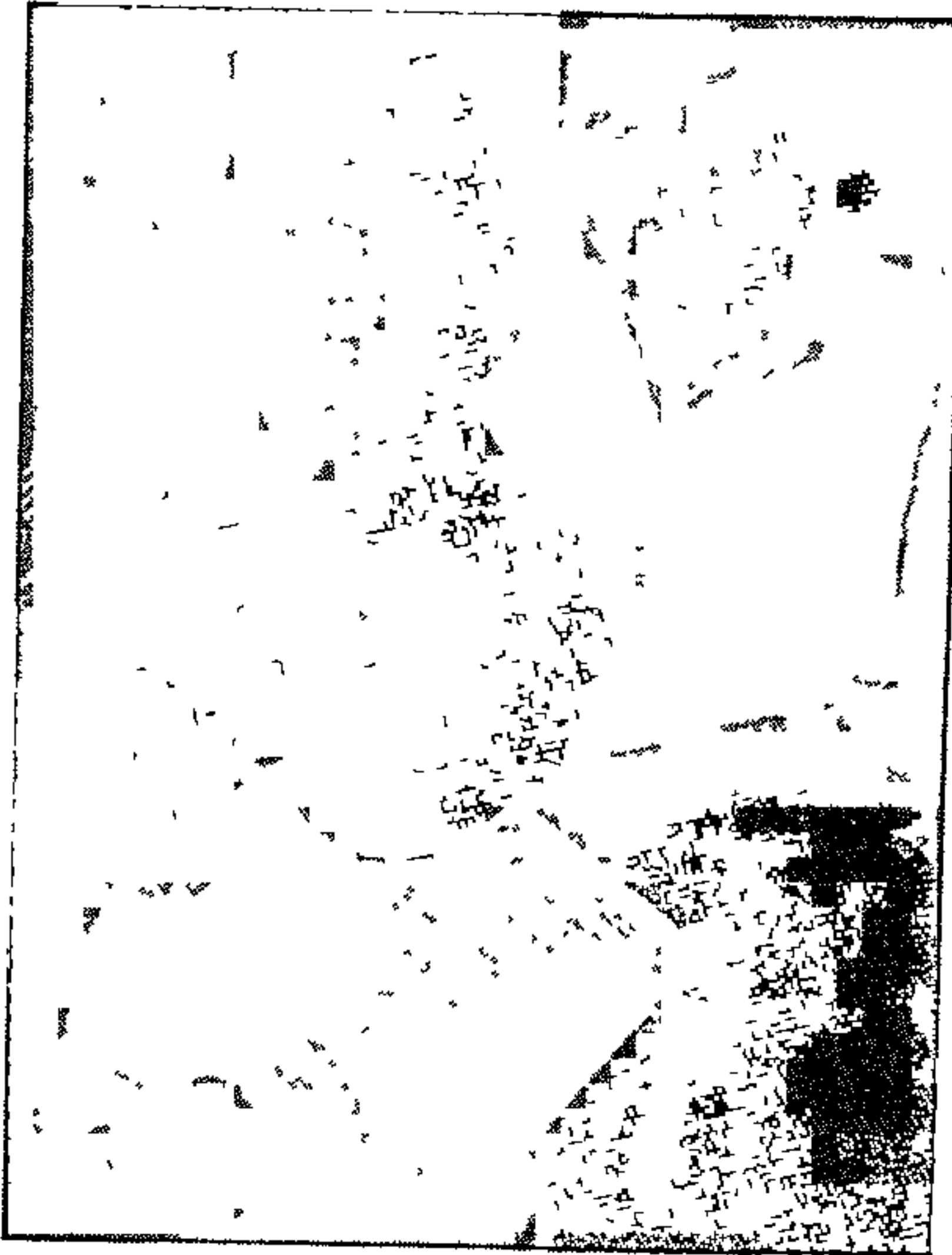
Mechanic John Adams said Juliana Roos, the eight-year-old daughter of his fiancée Lynette Roos, would attend a whites-only school in Cape Town today

The child, who has been excluded from several schools, was turned away from Ysterplaat Preparatory School on Tuesday because she was "too-dark", he said

"The principal insinuated that she was coloured."

"The child was very upset, the missus was upset and I just got mad, so I called the President's secretary. A bit later the school principal called to say it was okay, she could come to the school after all."

The President's office said Mr de Klerk did not personally intervene, but declined to say whether anyone in his office did



Juliana (8) . . with her mom and John Adams.

Mr Adams said the child wept for hours after she arrived in her new school uniform only to be turned away

"It's not fair that people act like this just be-

cause I look brown," Juliana said. "It's not fair that other children can go to school and I can't."

Although most apartheid laws have been abolished, segregated educa-

tion is the norm, and Ysterplaat is not among the Government schools that have decided to admit black children

Mr Adams said Juliana was classified white, but "just because she's dark" had been turned away from schools in Johannesburg and Cape Town

She had not been able to complete a term since qualifying for full-time education two years ago

"She's very mixed up after all the trouble she has had. She believes she is white and she gets very upset when other children call her names. We try to talk to her about it, but it upsets her a lot and it upsets her mother," he said

"She is a bit nervous about tomorrow and we are scared they will victimise her, but I will warn the principal about that. I won't have it"

Principal Pieter van Zyl declined to comment and the Cape Province Education Department said it would respond only in writing to written questions — Sapa-  
 Reuter

238



# I'm no alien, says Bethal's Sputnik

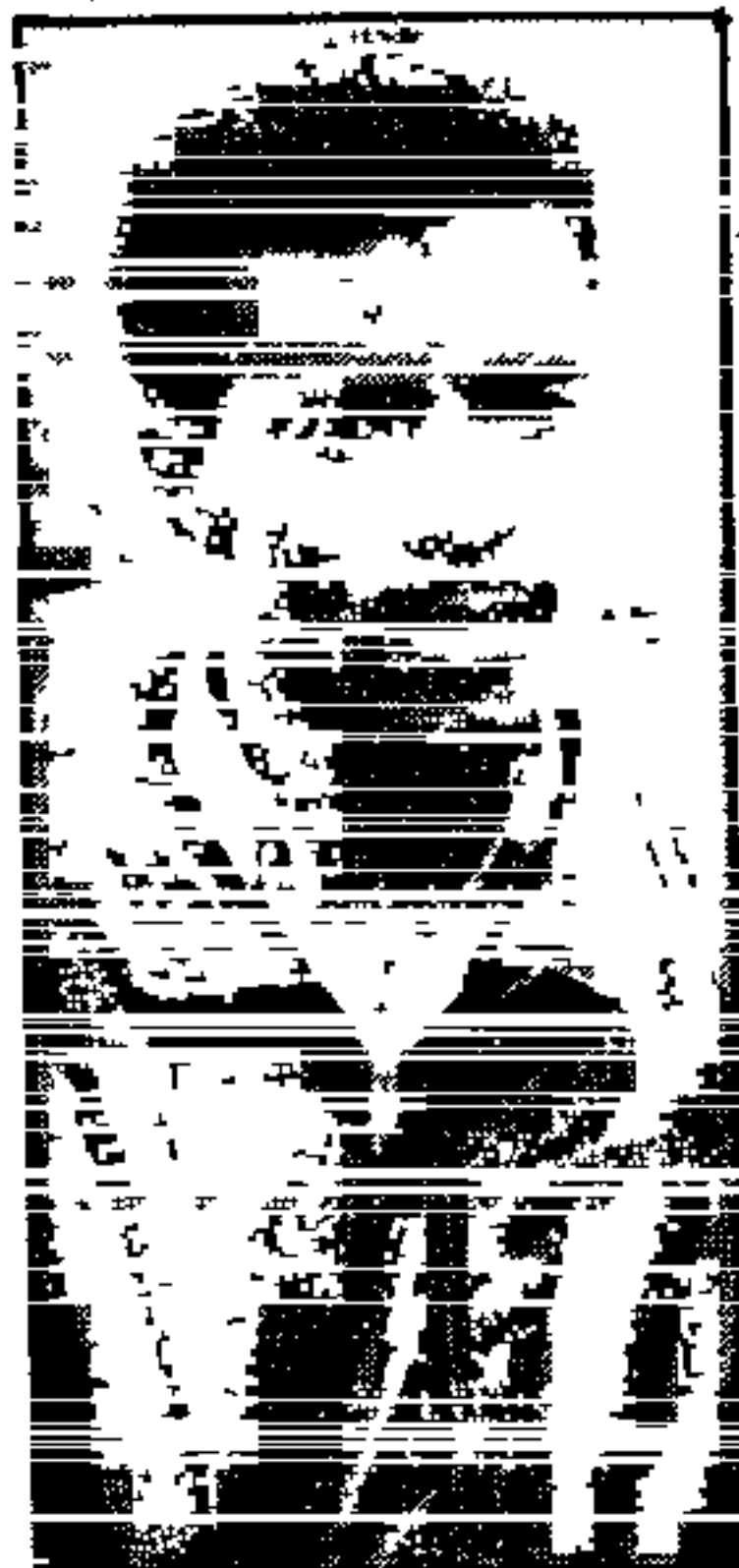
Open 11/8/91  
By ELIAS MALULEKE

238

AN Eastern Transvaal mother and her son from eMzini township in Bethal claim they have been reduced to aliens in the country of their birth because authorities will not issue them with new identity documents.

The regional office of Home Affairs in Bethal confirmed the family could not be issued with new ID's, but said it was not through their own fault.

Sesana Joyce van der Merwe, 55, and her son Sputnik, 36, of 283, 8th Street, eMzini, said they were shocked last year when they went to Bethal to



Van der Merwe

apply for new identity documents and were told that according to the records, they "did not exist".

"We were told by officials that they did not have our files and we did not exist on their records. They said we were foreigners and should contact the Department of Immigration in Pretoria," Sputnik said.

He said both had South African ID's which were lost. They gave their ID numbers to the officials.

Van der Merwe was born in Bethal and so were her 10 children, who have ID's. She was

surprised by the turn of events.

Because they do not have ID's, both cannot withdraw cash from their saving accounts, open new accounts with clothing and furniture stores, and Sputnik cannot drive because his drivers licence was lost with his ID.

Sesana said she has had two ID's in the past, the first issued under the surname of Mathebula, who was her stepgrandfather, before her father Koos, a coloured, changed their surname to Van der Merwe.

"I applied and received a new ID under Van der Merwe without any hassles," she said.

Sputnik said when he applied for an ID in 1976, he was made to undergo tests to prove he was a coloured and was questioned by Home Affairs officials in Pretoria before he got one in 1979.

"They demanded to know why my hair was not fluffy and all such nonsense before I was issued with an ID. Now they are saying I am a foreigner," he said.

Home Affairs spokesman PW Botha said the matter has been investigated, but he declined to discuss the issue with City Press. He said the two should contact him personally at his office in Bethal to discuss the matter.

# Workers' hopes dashed

CP Correspondent 18/8/91

THE ANC decision to lift the consumer boycott in Pietersburg did not take into account the plight of 419 workers dismissed from Sakkor Manufacturing

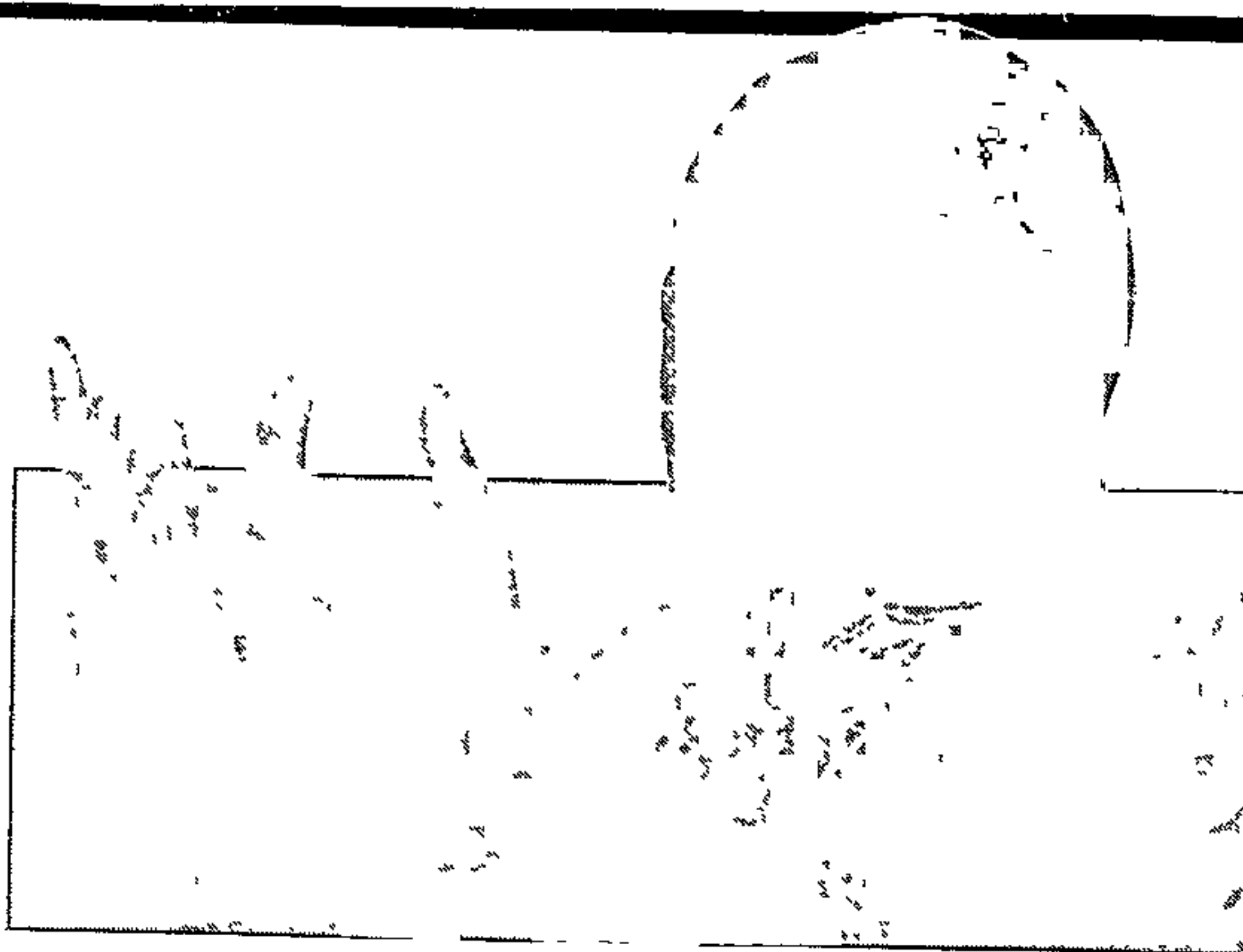
So says Azapo's Northern Transvaal publicity director, Kangale Makhado, in a statement

Topping the agenda of the boycott, which started on July 1 and ended a fortnight ago, was the reinstatement of the workers who were fired following a strike

Accusing the ANC of suspending the boycott prematurely, Makhado said the ANC had dashed the workers' hopes

The statement warned the owners of the company - Taiwanese brothers Jack and Jayson Fangh - to re-employ the workers, all members of the Media Workers' Association of South Africa

Otherwise, said the statement, "they will have to leave our country as they have chosen the wrong place to reintroduce slavery"



**MASTER OF WORDS . . . Kenyan writer Ngugi wa Thiong'o speaking on the role of indigenous languages in Africa. ■ Pic: SIPHIWE MHLAMBI**

## Kenyan writer gets ovation

By **MONWABISI NOMADLO and LULAMA LUTI** 18/8/91

**ACCLAIMED** Kenyan novelist, playwright and academic Ngugi wa Thiong'o received a standing ovation from students, writers and academics at Wits University this week on his first visit to South Africa

Wa Thiong'o, 53, had presented a public lecture on "The Role of Indigenous Languages in African Lit-

erature". The lecture was the first in a series he will be presenting at tertiary institutions throughout the country

He challenged African writers in the "post-colonial situation" to develop indigenous African languages

Famous for his novels of Africa in transition, Wa Thiong'o was born in the remote area of Limuru in 1938. He graduated

with honours from Makerere University in Uganda in 1964 and did post-graduate studies at Leeds University in the UK

This April he was awarded the coveted Paul Robeson award for his contribution to world literature

Wa Thiong'o, who is also a prolific playwright, is scheduled to lecture at universities and writers' forums in the Northern Transvaal, Natal, and Cape Town

# Sputnik blasts racism

CP Press 18/8/91 238

By **ELIAS MALULEKE**

A 'COLOURED' eastern Transvaal mother of 10 who battled for a year to replace her lost identity document became 'black' this week due to a mistake by the Department of Home Affairs

When Sesane Joyce van der Merwe, 55, of eMzinoni township in Bethal, and her son Sputnik van der Merwe, 32, returned to the Bethal regional office of Home Affairs to re-apply for their lost ID's, they were informed that Sesane was registered under her step-grandfather's surname, Mathebula

Sputnik said the official told them his mother was black and not coloured and would have to engage a lawyer to apply for the change of her surname before they could give her a new ID

"I thought apartheid was dead and colour was no longer the case since President FW de Klerk did away with the Population Registration Act, but I was wrong 'Apartheid is dead, long live apartheid'," Sputnik said



Racist attacks on US Judge Clarence Thomas detract from the real issues, writes Hugh Robertson

## Echoes of Verwoerd from a most unlikely quarter

Star 26/9/91

238

**M**OST South Africans will recall, with a degree of shame and sorrow, those tragic years when white chauvinists would defend the Immorality Act and the Mixed Marriages Act with the mane proposition that any person, of whatever race, who chose to love or marry across the colour line was a traitor to his or her group.

The argument was denounced by civilised people in every country of the world, and nowhere with more resounding indignation than in the United States where the leaders of the black civil rights movement saw it as a cruel denial of an inherent capacity for love with which all humans are endowed by their Creator.

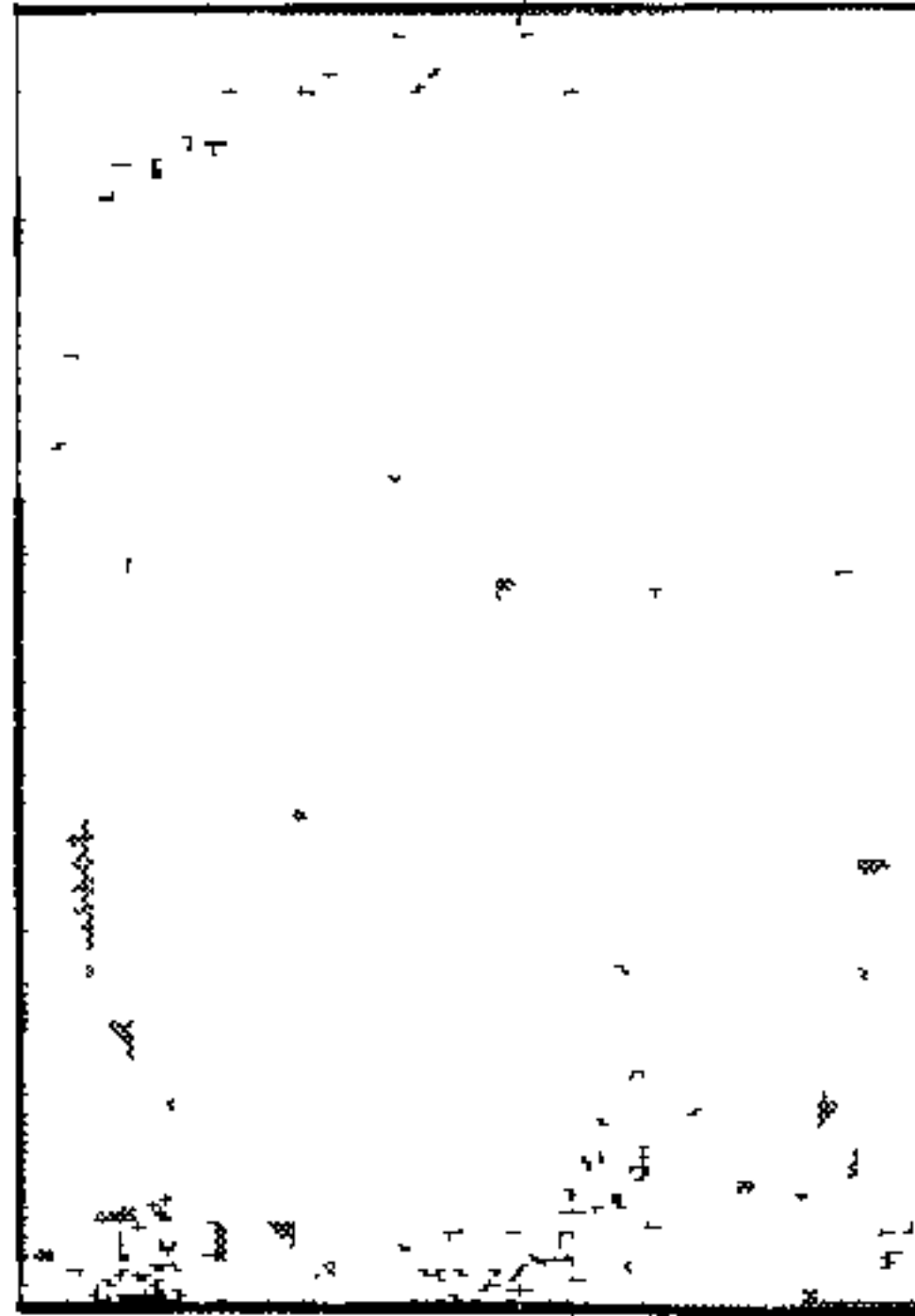
But how sincere were they?

Or perhaps it would be more just to ask how well they imparted their belief in racial equality, for there can be few people in the world today who condemn love and marriage across racial divisions with the same illogical bitterness as a group of black American academics who claim to be the heirs and standard bearers of the struggle against racism.

Their views have emerged in the turbulent wake of President Bush's nomination of a black conservative, Judge Clarence Thomas, to the US Supreme Court.

Judge Thomas's wife is very astute, very loyal and also very white, and their marriage has evoked from these academics the same perverse racist nonsense that South Africans had to endure from the apostles of apartheid.

The chairman of Howard University's department of Afro-American Studies, Professor Russel Adams, for instance, declared "His marrying a white woman is a sign of his rejection of the black community. Great judges have



Judge Thomas . . . ironically may get liberal sympathy

had community roots that served as a basis for understanding the constitution."

His black colleague, Professor Ronald Walters, chairman of the Political Science department, complained of "an emergent group of black male conservatives who have exhibited a tendency towards interracial marriage." Another black, Barbara Reynolds, opined snidely "If he can't paint himself white, he'll think white and marry a white woman. Why can't black people be allowed a little Archie Bunker mentality?"

There is an abundance of reasons why Judge Thomas's nomination to the Supreme Court might be opposed. He has expressed many worrying views on personal freedoms which now are guaranteed by the constitution, but which are under attack in religiously motivated petitions to the very court on which he will preside.

His scholarship has been unimpressive and his appointment will reinforce the conservative bent of American public life for decades

to come.

The Supreme Court, after all, is the highest constitutional authority in the country. Its decisions are final and binding on even the Congress and the president.

The nine judges are appointed by whatever president is in power when a vacancy occurs, and they are appointed for life.

But the claptrap now being advanced by some of Judge Thomas's opponents has provided his supporters with a useful distraction to the real and serious issues implicit in his nomination. It has discredited the motives behind the campaign against him and has injected a petty and demeaning element into the public debate.

Also, it has drawn into doubt the sincerity and commitment of some black Americans to the cause of non-racialism in South Africa, for if there is one country where their views can be readily identified for what they really are, it is South Africa.

Judge Thomas's nomination is virtually certain to be ratified by the Senate, not because a majority of the Senate has been impressed by his evidence or his record, but perhaps because the Senate itself is imbued by a degree of racial self-consciousness and feels that it would not look very good if 100 white senators were to reject the nomination of a man who would be the only black judge on the highest court in the land.

Whatever the motives of senators might be, Judge Thomas will enter the court with the unexpected bonus of at least some degree of sympathy from liberals for a gratuitous and irrational attack on his marriage, a sympathy which perhaps will be better understood in South Africa than anywhere else — Star Bureau, Washington □

# Joel so happy to get his ID



JOEL MONTSHIOA ... not a foreigner.

By MARTIN (238) NTSOELNGOE 13/10/91

AT last, Joel Abednego Montshioa of Mohlakeng near Randfontein is a happy man

He received his Book of Life from the Department of Home Affairs in Randfontein recently, after the department had rejected his application for an identity document for three years because they claimed he was a "foreigner".

A smiling Montshioa this week thanked City Press for getting the Home Affairs Department to "start moving"

Trouble for Montshioa started when he first applied for an ID in 1989.

The Department accused him of having deserted from the mines, where he was working as an expatriate - a claim he strongly denied

He says that after finishing Std 8 in Mohlakeng, Randfontein, he worked for a Randfontein pharmacy, a bus company and for a bank. He now works for a building society in Florida.

After City Press took up his case, a Home Affairs spokesman in Randfontein insisted Montshioa was an alien and said he could discuss the matter with the commissioner.

City Press contacted Home Affairs in Pretoria, but was referred back to Randfontein, who told City Press to ask Montshioa to go to their offices.

This week - two months later - Montshioa got his ID.

Smiling broadly, Montshioa said. "I am going to throw a party to thank all those who sympathised with me during those trying times"



FORMER Soviet foreign minister Eduard Shevardnadze, who resigned a year ago with a prophetic warning that a dictatorship loomed, got his old job back this week. Shevardnadze, one of the architects of perestroika, has had a chequered career; he was once a notorious hard-liner as president of Georgia.

... reports of a massacre on the island of East Timor. The army said it fired upon mourners "for five to 10 minutes", killing 19 people, as a result of a misunderstood order. Witnesses say up to 180 people were killed and nearly 300 wounded. Not even relatives have been allowed to visit the injured in military hospital "to prevent wild rumours".

## APARTHEID BAROMETER

w/mail 22/11 - 28/11/91

### HUNGER STRIKERS

TWO African National Congress activists, Stanley Wanyane and Bathandwa Godlo are into the fourth week of a fast they started on October 25, according to a statement from the organisation.

Their fast is to highlight their demands for bail, visits, access to a private doctor and to be allowed to further their studies.

They have had three bail applications opposed by the police and their parents allege that the two won't be allowed any more visits.

The eight political prisoners at the St Albans prison in Port Elizabeth, who have been on a fast since November 8 are still refusing food to demand their unconditional release.

The other hunger striker at the JC Steyn prison is demand to be moved to the St Albans prison. He has not eaten for the past week.

w/mail 22/11 - 28/11/91

### DETENTIONS

The organiser of the PWV region of the ANC, Sandile Ndlungwane, has been detained at the Protea police cells since November 13, the organisation announced this week.

### MIXED MARRIAGES (238)

Marriages across the colour bar increased from 1 524 during 1989 to 3 212 during 1990 which represents an increase of 110 percent, according to the latest Central Statistical Services report.

During 1990, 45 660 white, 18 544 coloured and 7 097 Asian marriages and 3 212 mixed marriages or marriages where the population group of the husband and wife differ were solemnised 22/11 - 28/11/91

Divorces were granted to 20 031 white, 5 217 coloured and 1 421 Asian couples, while 177 mixed couples were divorced

w/mail 22/11 - 28/11/91

Population - Registration

1992 - 1993



STAR 3/11/92

# Rush for ID documents expected

238

Pretoria Bureau

The Department of Home Affairs may have to hire temporary staff to help with a flood of applications for identity documents from black people wishing to vote in a referendum expected this year.

A Home Affairs spokesman said that although an estimated three to four million black voters needed identity documents, he was sure the department could cope with the workload and issue the documents in time.

There had been a backlog in issuing of identity documents until the end of last year, but it had been overcome.

Home Affairs Minister Gene Louw said in Cape Town on Tuesday that an intensive publicity campaign would be undertaken to ensure black voters applied for their identity documents.

He said 72 percent of all black voters were already in possession of identity documents and that almost all voters in the tricameral Parliament had documents.

# 'All citizens must get ID books'

STAR 4/2/92

Pretoria Bureau (238)

The Department of Home Affairs has requested all South African citizens — 18 years and older — who are not yet in possession of an identity document, to immediately apply for one for the purposes of a possible referendum this year

The department warned that a last-minute rush might result in some identity documents

not being issued timeously

Identity documents were needed to vote in the mooted referendum which will precede substantive changes to the current constitution

The pending referendum was announced by President de Klerk in his opening address to Parliament last month

Mr de Klerk envisaged a referendum in which every South African would be able to participate and in which the re-

sult could be determined nationally as well as by parliamentary voters rolls

The department said the old-type identity document with a dark blue cover as well as the current smaller document with the green cover were valid

But all other documents such as identity cards, reference books, passports and temporary identity certificates would not be valid for voting purposes



their administrative duties to perform special crime prevention ~~(S)~~

In certain areas a special business watch has been established where members in uniform perform regular foot patrol at shops and business offices

(2) The following methods have been instituted to advise the Public of the existence of the Reserve Police and neighbourhood watches

- \* Various neighbourhood watch systems are currently in operation with reasonable success. The general feeling is that the public react favourably to these methods. The South African Police attend meetings on a regular basis
- \* The Public is also informed by the local media of the existence of the neighbourhood watch system and at the same time request their support. This method seems to have a positive effect
- \* Reservists are positively orientated and are indispensable in liaison between the South African Police and the Public. Reservists and permanent members constantly endeavour to make the public aware of the existence of the Reserve Police. The number of applications pending are proof of the interest of the public in joining the Reservists

**Issuing of identity documents**

54 Mr D H M GIBSON <sup>238</sup> asked the Minister of Home Affairs

- (1) Whether he will furnish the information on identity documents requested below, if not, why not, if so,
- (2) how many identity documents had been issued to (a) Whites, (b) Blacks, (c) Coloureds and (d) Asians in each of the (i) provinces and (ii) self-governing territories as at the latest specified date for which figures are available,
- (3) what are his estimates of the number of identity documents still to be issued to persons in each of the above categories,

(4) how long does he estimate will it take to issue identity documents to those persons not yet in possession of them with a view to voting in the projected referendum?

B133E

**The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS**

(1) and (2) <sup>238</sup>

Statistics in respect of the issuing of identity documents are not kept per province or self-governing territory, and also no longer per population group in respect of persons who are recorded in the population register since 28 June 1991. The total number of identity documents issued, as at 31 January 1992, was

(a) Whites	3 966 724
(b) Blacks	9 263 471
(c) Coloureds	2 115 408
(d) Asians	667 690
(e) Unclassified since 28 June 1991	207 161

(3) It is not possible to furnish exact figures as calculations have to be done on population estimates. Measured against the latest available population estimates of the Central Statistical Service there is an optimal issuing of identity documents to Whites, Coloureds and Indians, while 2 651 855 Blacks of 18 years and older still have to apply for identity documents

(4) The time it would take to issue identity documents to persons who are not in possession of such a document as yet, would be determined by the rate at which applications are submitted, as well as the completeness of such applications

**SAP. members convicted**

60 Mr A J LEON ~~(S)~~ asked the Minister of Law and Order

How many members of the South African Police were convicted of (a) murder, (b) culpable homicide, (c) assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm and (d) common assault in 1988, 1989, 1990 and 1991 respectively?

B148E

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

	(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)
1988	27	48	118	413
1989	19	36	111	374
1990	11	37	87	309
1991	17	27	60	180

**Commission for Administration recruitment policy**

62 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister for Administration and Tourism

(1) Whether the Commission for Administration has considered or is considering a specific policy for the recruitment of qualified personnel of any South African race group other than White to the senior ranks of the Public Service, if not, why not, if so, what is this policy,

(2) whether Public Service bursaries and/or loans are made available in general proportion to the racial composition of the South African population, if not, why not, if so, what was the distribution of such bursaries and/or loans amongst the four race groups as at the latest specified date for which figures are available,

(3) whether he will make a statement on the matter? ~~(S)~~

B150E

**The MINISTER FOR ADMINISTRATION AND TOURISM**

(1) With regard to the recruitment of personnel for the Public Service, the Commission for Administration continuously pays attention to bases and approaches aimed at ensuring that the Public Service is appropriately staffed to serve the diverse and complex RSA community effectively. In reflecting on the approaches and bases regarding the filling of Public Service posts the Commission is led by the merit principle, seen in conjunction with efficient rendering of service which is determined by a person's ability to perform optimally within a specific environment, as embodied in section 10 of the Public Service Act, 1984. Against this background the Commission has accepted the policy that, as a rule, all posts in the management echelon be advertised within and outside the Public Service, with equal prerequisites, with a view to affording all interested parties who qual-

ify the opportunity to be considered. As already indicated above, the Commission is continuously considering other possibilities of adapting the Public Service personnel provisioning policy to changing needs and circumstances, ~~(S)~~

(2) no. The position is that the general Public Service Bursary Scheme previously administered by the Office of the Commissioner for Administration has since last year been decentralised to departments/administrations. The granting of bursaries in accordance with this scheme takes place according to the future needs of departments for specific categories of manpower and is done purely with academic merit as the main criterion. As from this year, however, a special bursary scheme was instituted, aimed at affording students the opportunity to attain qualifications at universities and technikons largely serving the Black communities. The latter bursary scheme is administered by universities and technikons on behalf of the Commission for Administration on an agreed agency basis,

(3) no

**Unrest in Natal/KwaZulu, persons killed**

63 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of Law and Order

(a) How many persons have been killed in (i) Natal and (ii) KwaZulu as a result of unrest in each month since 1 January 1991 and (b) in respect of what date is this information furnished? ~~(S)~~ B151E

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER**

(a) (i) and (ii)	Natal	KwaZulu
1991	60	29
January	35	33
February	45	54
March	63	45
April	30	50
May	38	37
June	24	46
July	30	44
August	19	45
September	46	34
October	85	38
November		
December		

*continued ->*

2-m (238)

# have no ID's

South Africa 20/2/92

MORE than two million blacks over the age of 18 still had to apply for identity documents, Minister of Home Affairs Mr Gene Louw said yesterday

The issue of documents to whites, coloureds and Indians appeared at an optimum in terms of the latest Central Statistical Service figures, he said in reply to a question by Mr Douglas Gibson, Democratic Party MP for Yeoville

## Referendum

He said, however, 2 651 855 blacks older than 18 had still to apply for identity documents

Since race was scrapped from the population register on June 28 1990, 207 161 identity documents had been issued

Asked how long it would take to issue identity documents to people who needed them to vote in a future referendum, Louw said this depended on the rate of the applications - Sapa



HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

QUESTIONS

†Indicates translated version

*For oral reply*

*General Affairs*

Old-age homes: admission restricted to Whites

\*1 Mr M A HENDRICKSE asked the Minister of National Health

- (1) Whether any old-age homes falling under the control of her Department are restricting admission to White persons, if so, (a) why and (b) in terms of what statutory provisions and/or regulations,
- (2) whether it is the policy of the Government, despite the repeal of the Group Areas Act and the Population Registration Act, to give financial assistance to old-age homes which refuse admission on the basis of race, if so, (a) why and (b) when will the application of this policy be stopped,
- (3) whether she will make a statement on the matter?

C3E

The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH

- (1) No old-age homes are under the control of the Department of National Health and Population Development,
- (a) and (b) fall away,
- (2) (a) the Government gives financial assistance to all registered private welfare organizations that render services to the aged if funds are available. Each private welfare organization has full control over the management of its own facilities and determines its own admission policy. The State only monitors the standard of service, and
- (b) the Department of National Health and Population Development is reconsidering the existing welfare policy in collaboration with the welfare community,
- (3) no

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Mr M A HENDRICKSE Mr Chairman, arising from the hon the Minister's answer, will the State continue to give assistance in cases where old-age homes continue to discriminate against people of colour?

The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH Mr Chairman, as I have stated, private welfare organizations are in full control of their own facilities. The Government will recommend that there should be no discrimination against people. However, a community can provide its own services according to its own culture and wishes and not on the basis of discrimination [Interjections]

Identify permits: referendum

\*2 Mr M A HENDRICKSE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

- (1) What are the details of the criteria and/or tests employed to ascertain whether a person qualifies for an identity permit allowing him/her to vote in the referendum to be held on 17 March 1992,
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

C5E

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

- (1) and (2)

The Identification Act, 1986 (Act 72 of 1986), in terms of which identity documents are issued, does not make mention of "identity permits". Should the honourable member however with the word "identity permit" mean "temporary identity certificate" he is referred to my Department's media release of 6 March 1992 in this regard, a copy of which is laid upon the Table

MEDIA RELEASE BY MR P J COLYN,  
CHIEF REFERENDUM OFFICER

*For immediate release*

*Temporary identity certificates*

In order to vote it is a requirement to be in possession of an identity document or temporary identity certificate. This requirement is prescribed in the referendum regulations and Polling as well as Presiding Officers will have no discretion to accept any alternative proof of identification on referendum day

The need for the alternative of a temporary identity certificate arises from the fact that when a person obtains a driver's licence his identity document is handed in at the licensing authority for same to be reissued, containing the driver's licence. In other cases a person may have lost his or her identity document and for them not to be excluded from voting, a temporary identity certificate may be obtained from any Regional or District office of the Department of Home Affairs before referendum day

Persons who applied for identity documents before 6 March 1992 must please not approach the Department with a view to obtaining temporary identity certificates in the interim. It is hoped that all such identity documents will be issued by 11 March 1992 and will therefore reach voters before referendum day

When applying for a temporary identity certificate a person will have to submit two identical photographs. The applicant's fingerprints will be taken and a fee of R4 is payable. The department

will endeavour to issue the document in the shortest possible time

Temporary identity certificates can only be issued to persons who have previously been issued with an identity document and whose particulars have already been included in the population register and not to first time applicants. Applicants need also apply in person and such certificates can therefore not be issued to persons presently abroad

In order to assist members of the public in this matter, it has been decided to extend the public hours of some Regional and District offices of the Department of Home Affairs. This will be done on a selective basis according to the need therefor and details in this respect will be obtainable from the offices concerned

*Issued by the department of Home Affairs,  
Pretoria*

Date 6 March 1992

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

retrograde step  
"In the present unsatisfactory economic climate, many smaller businesses, which

ment. The time has finally arrived after this referendum for military service to be placed on a voluntary basis"

## Home Affairs 'flooded'

PRETORIA — The Home Affairs department had to cope with a flood of applications from foreigners with residential permits for registration as SA citizens in the three weeks before the referendum. (238)

Home Affairs director-general Piet Colyn said yesterday the number processed in time for voting totalled 24 487 "which was a tremendous effort on the part of Home Affairs staff".

The department was still processing the overflow.

Colyn said many of the department's staff of nearly 6 000 worked more than

39 000 hours overtime — some of it voluntary overtime — to complete the preparation for the referendum. (238)

The number involved on referendum day and the following day, when votes were counted, totalled 40 000 with staff seconded from other departments.

Colyn also said the demand for identity documents was 10 times greater than normal.

The total issued was 46 535 with most going to the Witwatersrand, followed by Natal.

## Japanese trade group to visit

TOKYO — The Japanese foreign ministry said yesterday Tokyo would send an economic mission of business leaders and government officials to SA, Zambia, Zimbabwe and Botswana from May 9-23.

SA Foreign Minister Pik Botha met Japanese Foreign Minister Michio Watanabe yesterday to discuss a possible visit to Tokyo by President F W de Klerk, but failed to come up with a timetable.

The official said De Klerk could visit in June. — Sapa-Reuter. (238)

## R 100 penalty for noster tardiness

nc  
m.  
ge  
ca  
M  
F  
fa  
sit  
an  
St  
ac  
in  
M



**FOCUS:** Married women have a legal right to retain their maiden names

# The name of the game

u/mail 10/4 - 15/4/92

238

**S**OUTH AFRICA has one or two very progressive laws hidden under a morass of red tape and inefficient bureaucracy. One such law is that which affects the right of a woman to use a particular surname

Legally a woman has the right to use the surname she was born with or that of her husband. If she had six husbands, she has a legal right to choose between any of the husbands' surnames, or stick with her maiden name

When a couple marries and signs the marriage certificate, each newly-wed spouse writes his and her name down and signs it. Many women these days choose to keep their own names and not assume their husbands'. While this is enshrined in the law, in practice it is well nigh impossible

The first hitch is after the marriage certificate arrives at the Department of Home Affairs because the department apparently believes it is customary for a woman to assume her husband's name. So Home Affairs registers the marriage in their computer in the husband's name. There is no directive for them to do this, but they do it nevertheless

In its defence, the department believes a woman should notify them if she wishes to keep her original name. However, there is no space on the certificate for a woman to specify how she would like to be known — despite the fact that this legal document will affect many of her dealings in the future.

In reality, unless a woman does something very active on the day of her marriage — like sending in a letter of request along with her certificate — she will find her name has changed

If she should apply after her marriage for an identity document or passport, or look on the voters' roll for her name, she will find she has adopted her current husband's name

If she goes to Home Affairs and points out that her name has been changed without her consent, she will be told various fictions by various members of staff.

So, for instance, in order to have a passport issued in her maiden name, she may be required to submit two affidavits signed by people who are not members of her family and

## CRITICAL CONSUMER

Pat Sidley's weekly advice on what to buy ... and what to avoid



who will testify to the fact that she is known by the name in which she is applying for the passport.

When she retrieves the passport, it will have been filed under her husband's name in any event. The affidavit requirement is not enshrined in the law — but seems to have been in the minds of some officials at Home Affairs.

Or, as happened to one married woman, when she applies to have her vote registered in her maiden name, she will be asked by Home Affairs to send them a copy of her divorce certificate. She was not divorced.

The department denies that it prescribes which surname should be used by a woman and says the only reason things take the form they do is for "administrative" purposes in recording the name of the person in the population register. However, a woman's existence will have been recorded there when she was born so there should be no need for any other recording

Asked why the practice for a woman to retain her name is so complicated, the department, which initially seemed not to understand the question, answered "The procedure is in no way meant to prevent the use by a woman of a surname to which she is entitled. A woman who wishes to retain her maiden or previous married name should merely advise the Department accordingly, whereupon the necessary adjustment will be made in the population register. The effect thereof will be that all future identity documents or temporary identity certificates will be issued under that particular surname. Similarly, that surname

will be recorded automatically in the voters' roll, as the voters' roll is compiled from the population register."

The department explained its requests for proof of identity — such as affidavits and birth or marriage certificates — by saying it is only requested "where no record of such surname exists in the population register"

This is simply not true in practice — although it is probably reflects the honourable intention of some head of department somewhere. In most Home Affairs offices, a woman will frequently be told she cannot have a document issued in her maiden name. It is only if she insists hard enough to somebody senior enough will the process be facilitated. And she will be asked to furnish proof — even if this is not required in terms of the law.

The law which governs the use of a name is in Section 9 of the Aliens Act No 1 of 1937. This law is so vague that some lawyers believe a woman can use almost any name she wishes. But the usual interpretation is that a woman has the choice between her maiden name or the name of her spouse or any spouse she has had

It is a pity the department chose merely to defend itself instead of dealing with the many problems women encounter when they try and enforce their right to a name

Their parting shot to the Critical Consumer was "I wish to emphasise that the department has never denied a woman the use of a surname to which she is legally entitled"

However, many thousands of women, thwarted by Home Affairs' red taped good intentions, have unwillingly adopted new personae. It's easier than fighting her bank and building society, the tax office and the accounts department of her employer

Perhaps Codesa's much vaunted Gender Committee could beat out some path through the red tape for women wishing to retain their identities

●Two weeks ago this column asked why hospitals and doctors were making no attempt to trace patients who had a particular faulty heart valve transplanted. Critical Consumer is happy to hear they are now being traced.



HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

in South Africa as at the latest specified date for which information is available? B453E

The MINISTER OF NATIONAL EDUCATION

QUESTIONS

†Indicates translated version

For written reply

General Affairs

Redundant members of staff. South African universities

195 Mr R M BURROWS asked the Minister of National Education.

With reference to some members of the academic staff of certain South African universities who are deemed to be redundant owing to the closure of certain departments at such universities, what are the terms relating to (a) their severance pay, (b) the *pro rata* payment of (i) pensions and (ii) gratuities and (c) any lump sum payments?

B448E

The MINISTER OF NATIONAL EDUCATION

(a) Universities are autonomous and their respective councils determine their own service conditions for their personnel. Terms relating to their severance pay and/or lump sum payments are therefore determined domestically by each respective council

(b) (i) The payment of pension and gratuities is calculated according to the number of years service and the age of academic personnel, as determined in the Regulation promulgated under the Associated Institutions Pensions Fund Act, 1963, which is administered by the Department of Finance

(ii) See (b)(i) above

(c) See (a) above

Black medical students

198 Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of National Education

How many Black students were studying in each medical discipline at each medical school

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

(a) Since the repeal of the Population Registration Act, 1950 (Act No 30 of 1950), the following numbers of identity documents have been issued

238

†Indicates translated version

For written reply

General Affairs

Applications for identity permits: referendum

2 Mr M A HENDRICKSE asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(a) How many persons were issued with South African identity documents subsequent to the repeal of the Population Registration Act, No 30 of 1950, (b)(i) how many such persons (aa) applied for and (bb) were issued with identity permits for the purpose of voting in the referendum on 17 March 1992 and (ii) how many of the applications for such permits were refused and (c) in respect of what date is this information furnished?

C4E

239 774

first issues to persons who are not South African citizens

8 622

re-issues to the afore-mentioned categories of persons

561 487

Total

809 883

(b) (i) (aa) It is not possible to determine how many temporary identity certificates had been issued to persons referred to in paragraph (a) as statistics are not kept on such a basis

(bb) and (b)(ii) Fall away

(c) 29 February 1992

	Medicine/surgery
University of Cape Town	60
Medical University of Southern Africa	686
University of Natal	288
University of Pretoria	0
University of the Witwatersrand	163
University of Stellenbosch	0
University of the Orange Free State	5
Total	1 202

SA citizenship regained: Blacks

220 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(1) How many Blacks in each independent Black state regained their South African citizenship in 1991 in terms of the provisions of the National States Citizenship Amendment Act, No 13 of 1978,

(2) whether any applications were refused, if so, (a) how many from each state, and (b) why, in each case?

B499E

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

(1) Owing to the provisions of the Restoration of South African Citizenship Act, 1986 (Act 73 of 1986), which came into effect on 1 July 1986, no Black of any of the independent states applied in terms of section 3 of the National States Citizenship Act, 1970 (Act 26 of 1970), as amended by the National States Citizenship Amendment Act, 1978 (Act 13 of 1978), for South African citizenship during 1991

(2) (a) and (b) Fall away



*Handwritten signature*

- (1) not, (a) why not and (b) when is it anticipated that decisions on this document will be taken, if so, what decisions,
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

*Handwritten initials*

B525E

THE MINISTER OF NATIONAL EDUCATION

- (1) No

(a) In view of the comments received on the initial draft, the report has not yet been finalized

(b) After the report is finalized—probably within the next month or two

- (2) No

Discussion document: Curriculum Model for Education in SA

*Handwritten initials*

\*2 Mr A GERBER asked the Minister of National Education †

- (1) Whether the Government has taken any decisions on the proposals and/or recommendations contained in the discussion document entitled Curriculum Model for Education in South Africa, if not, (a) why not and (b) when is it anticipated that decisions on this document will be taken, if so, what decisions,
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the matter?

B526E

THE MINISTER OF NATIONAL EDUCATION

- (1) No, the Government has not taken any decisions on the proposals and/or recommendations in the discussion document
- (a) The recommendations have not yet been submitted to the Government by the Committee of Heads of Education Departments (CHED)
- (b) The recommendations in the model will be decided upon by the Government as soon as the document is submitted by the CHED. The CHED is still attending to the processing of comments, which have been received

*Handwritten signature*

THE MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

- (a) 24 487
- (b) Only a total figure is available for 1991, namely 5 424 naturalizations. It is estimated that there are currently approximately 420 000 persons with permanent residence who qualify for naturalization but who have not done so yet

*Handwritten initials*

*Handwritten note: Naturalization with retention of foreign citizenship*

\*6 Mr J CHIOLÉ asked the Minister of Home Affairs †

†Adv J J S PRINSLOO Mr Speaker, arising out of the hon the Minister's reply, I should like to ask him for the reason why the figures for 1992 are available but those for 1991 cannot be determined for the period in question

†The MINISTER Mr Speaker, it is very clear that the member asked for information on White statistics. Obviously the statistics for Whites bears relation to the referendum and therefore it could be determined when it was issued, while there was not a referendum linked to a White electoral system the previous year and therefore statistics were not kept for that year. It will not be kept next year either except if it is done in respect of something for which being "White" is a specific requirement

B533E

THE MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

This information is not available since statistics are not kept on the citizenship of persons applying for naturalization. South African legislation however contains no impediment against dual citizenship

Sasol: beneficiary of protection tariff

\*7 Mr R R HULLEY asked the Minister of Mineral and Energy Affairs

Whether Sasol is the beneficiary of a protection tariff approved by the Government, if so, (a) (i) what formula is used for the calculation of this protection tariff and (ii) when was this formula instituted and (b) what was the total value of the protection tariff to Sasol during the 1989-90 financial year?

*Handwritten initials*

B534E

THE MINISTER OF MINERAL AND ENERGY AFFAIRS

- (a) (i) The present framework for protection is based on a derived crude oil floor price of USD 23/barrel. When the derived crude oil price decreases below USD 23/barrel Sasol receives protection. Between USD 23-28, 70/barrel no protection is received and above USD 28, 79/barrel 25% of all income above that level is paid to the Equalization Fund until all protection received since 1 July 1989 has been repaid

*Handwritten note: covt -v*

e  
3  
P  
-  
1  
id.  
th  
el  
k  
ly  
"

# APARTHEID BAROMETER

w/mant 5/6-11/67  
**HOME AFFAIRS**  
THERE were 1,000 people who would be eligible who did not apply for id. (17) according to firm (11) (2-28)  
He said simultaneous referendums could be held to gauge different sections of the population



1567

Hansard

WEDNESDAY, 21 OCTOBER 1992

1568

Hansard

(1) Whether the Government is responsible for paying the costs of representatives of the (a) United Nations and (b) Organisation for African Unity who recently visited or are currently visiting the Republic as observers, if so, (i) to what extent, and (ii)(aa) what are these costs to date and (bb) in respect of what period is this information furnished, if not,

(2) whether he will make a statement on the financing of the above-mentioned visits?

B8599E

The MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS

(1) (a) As far as the UN and other observers are concerned the Department of Foreign Affairs did not pay any expenditure to date

(b) (i) and (ii)

Only certain transport costs in accordance with international practice from 14 September 1992 to 4 October 1992 and amount of R9 550 has been paid

(2) The general worldwide practice in the case of such missions is that the host country where a team is being deployed, provides financial assistance with regard to office accommodation and related expenditure. It could thus be expected that certain costs will indeed be paid. The amount cannot be provided at this point in time because there still have to be discussions about the extent of the services

Special representative of Secretary-General of UN - costs of visit

362 Mr F J LE ROUX asked the Minister of Foreign Affairs +

- (1) Whether the Government is responsible for paying the costs involved in the visit to the Republic in August this year of Mr Cyrus Vance, Special Representative of the Secretary-General of the United Nations, if so, (a) to what extent and (b) what were the costs involved, if not,
- (2) whether he will make a statement on the financing of this visit?

B860E

The MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS

(1) No

(a) and (b) Fall away

(2) Not applicable given the answer under (1)

Imzamo Yethu settlement at Hout Bay - site

364 Mr C W EGLIN asked the Minister of Local Government and National Housing

(1) Whether the Imzamo Yethu settlement at Hout Bay is situated on a site of approximately 18 hectares agreed to in the second phase of the development in this regard, if not, what are the relevant details, if so,

(2) whether his Department has any plans for extending the above settlement, if so, what are these plans,

(3) whether these plans have been discussed with the liaison committee representing the Hout Bay communities, if so, when, if not, why not?

B862E

The MINISTER OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT AND NATIONAL HOUSING

(1) Yes

(2) No, the activities of the Western Cape Regional Services Council on the relevant site of approximately 34 ha have been influenced to such an extent that they have to acquire an alternative site. Consequently the Cape Provincial Administration is obliged to purchase the whole area of approximately 34 ha

(3) Although no formal plans for the development of the additional approximately 16 ha have been discussed, the Hout Bay Liaison Committee has agreed that the residential component will be confined to approximately 18 ha. The future utilisation of the additional approximately 16 ha is thus still to be decided upon in consultation with the local communities. This land could possibly be utilised for community facilities

Pine forest area in Hout Bay cutting down of trees

365 Mr C W EGLIN asked the Minister of Local Government and National Housing

1569

Hansard

WEDNESDAY, 21 OCTOBER 1992

1570

Hansard

- (1) Whether his Department has any plans to cut down any trees in the existing pine forest area near the Imzamo Yethu settlement at Hout Bay, (a) what trees and (b) why,
- (2) whether an independent environmental impact study has been made regarding the possible effect of the cutting down of these trees, if not, why not, if so, (a) when and (b) by whom,
- (3) whether he will make public the findings resulting from such a study?

B863E

The MINISTER OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT AND NATIONAL HOUSING

(1) Yes,

(a) only those trees that have been identified during a scientific investigation to be dead, or are in the process of dying, as well as a limited number of trees which will hamper the alignment of roads or services in the development,

(b) the retention of the dead trees is a risk to the lives of people and property. It would also not be cost effective to re-align roads and trunk services for purposes of retaining a small number of trees

(2) Yes,

(a) in June 1992,

(b) by Ms E L van and Honert, M Sc (Botany) employed by Messrs Hill, Kaplan and Scott, consulting engineers,

(3) Yes

Single care grants: children of each race group

367 Mr K M ANDREW asked the Minister of National Health

How many children of each race group were receiving single care grants in terms of the Mental Health Act, No 18 of 1973, in respect of each province as at 30 September 1992 or the latest specified date for which information is available?

B865E

The MINISTER OF NATIONAL HEALTH

Province	White	Coloured	Indian	Black
Orange Free State	7	0	0	18
Cape	98	0	0	580
Natal	44	0	101	307
Transvaal	141	0	19	459
Total	290	580*	120	1 364

\*Figures are not kept per province

SA citizenship: independent Black states

368 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Home Affairs

Whether any Blacks in the independent Black states have applied to regain their South African citizenship in terms of the provisions of the National States Citizenship Act, No 26 of 1970, as amended by the National States Citizenship Amendment Act, No 13 of 1978, if so, in respect of each such state, (a) how many applied, (b) how many applications were approved and (c) for what specified period is this information furnished?

238

B866E

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

Owing to the provisions of the Restoration of South African Citizenship Act, 1986 (Act 73 of 1986), which came into effect on 1 July 1986, no Black of any of the independent states applied in terms of section 3 of the National States Citizenship Act, 1970 (Act 26 of 1970), as amended by the National States Citizenship Amendment Act, 1978 (Act 13 of 1978), for South African citizenship since that date.

Particulars of applications prior to the commencement of the above-mentioned Restoration of South African Citizenship Act are not readily available

Telephone installations: North Rand

369 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Posts and Telecommunications

Whether any applications for telephone installations for (a) residential, (b) facsimile and (c) business purposes were outstanding at the North Rand office of Telkom as at 1 October 1992, if so, (i) how many in each case and (ii) when is it anticipated that these backlogs will be eliminated?

B867E



1599

Hunsard

WEDNESDAY, 21 OCTOBER 1992

1600

The evaluation and possible release of prisoners who committed crimes with political motivation in terms of the decision by the Government on 26 September 1992, is conducted by a joint committee. Information which was submitted to this committee included information which also served before the Consulting Body and the Indemnity Committee and the principle of confidentiality which was applied there is now also being applied. Therefore, it is not considered advisable to provide the information as requested by the Hon member.

In general I can also refer the Hon member to the Statement by the Government spokesman dated 26 September 1992, which *inter alia* deals with the release of prisoners who have committed crimes with political motivation (see reply to Question No 382)

#### Handing over of land to Ciskei

388 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Regional and Land Affairs

(1) Whether approximately 12 000 hectares of land in the Chalumna area south-west of East London had been handed over to Ciskei by January 1989, if so,

(2) whether, at that stage, approximately 8 000 hectares of the above tract of land were owned by the South African Development Trust and the remaining land was to be acquired as soon as possible, if not, what was the position in this regard, if so, (a) which farms constituted the land owned by the Development Trust and (b)(i) which farms were subsequently acquired by the Development Trust to make up the remaining approximately 4 000 hectares, (ii) at what total cost and (iii) in respect of what date is this information furnished,

(3) whether any of the farms making up the above 12 000 hectares, or portions thereof, have been disposed of, if so, (a) to whom, (b) at what price and (c) for what purpose?

B886E

THE MINISTER OF REGIONAL AND LAND AFFAIRS

(1) No. The so-called Chalumna area consisting of ± 12 000 ha would initially have been incorporated into the Ciskei in terms

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

Hunsard

1600

of a bilateral decision. Certain factors have had the effect that the Government had decided not to incorporate the area into Ciskei, as originally decided, but that the area would be kept as part of the RSA for the purposes of settlement of the Imidushane Tribe under Chief Jonglanga and (3) Fall away

#### Citizen of Ciskei appointed as chief

389 Mr J J WALSH asked the Minister of Regional and Land Affairs

(1) Whether a certain citizen of Ciskei, whose name has been furnished to the Minister's Department for the purpose of his reply, was appointed as a chief in accordance with Notice 80 of 1990 published in the *Government Gazette* on 9 February 1990, if not, in terms of what statutory provisions and/or regulations was this person so appointed, if so, (a) why was he appointed and (b) what is his name,

(2) whether the said notice has been amended since it was published in the *Gazette*, if so, (a) why and (b)(i) in what manner and (ii) to what extent?

B887E

THE MINISTER OF REGIONAL AND LAND AFFAIRS

(1) Yes

(a) The person referred to was appointed as chief after a formal request was received from the Imidushane tribe

(b) Doyle Mpuhle Jonglanga

(2) No

(a) and (b) Fall away

#### Issuing of identity documents: Johannesburg

390 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Home Affairs

(1) How many (a) identity documents had been issued by the (i) office of the regional representative and (ii) district representatives of his Department in Johannesburg since the referendum on 17 March 1992, and (b) applications for identity documents remained to be final-

1601

Hunsard

WEDNESDAY, 21 OCTOBER 1992

1602

ized, as at the latest specified date for which information is available,

(2) whether there is any delay in the issuing of identity documents in Johannesburg, if so, (a) why and (b) what is the extent of the delay,

(3) whether he will consider opening the offices of the district representatives in Johannesburg on Saturdays in order to deal with any applications for identity documents, if not, why not, if so, when?

B888E

THE MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

(1) (a) (i) 25 597  
(ii) 66 050

As at 19 October 1992

(b) There is no backlog. Applications are forwarded daily to the Department's Head Office in Pretoria for processing

(2) No

(3) The Department is continuously endeavouring to look after the needs of its clients, and it is also striving to arrange its office hours, whenever possible, in accordance with the needs of the public. In the light of the afore-mentioned, the Department is of the opinion that, also with due consideration of limited funds, the stage has not yet been reached to open the offices concerned for longer hours in the week, or on Saturdays, or to open more sub-offices in the Witwatersrand

#### Imidushane Tribal Authority: development of villages

391 Mr J A JORDAAN asked the Minister of Regional and Land Affairs

(1) Whether, with reference to a statement made in September 1990 by a certain regional representative of the former Department of Development Aid, whose name has been furnished to the Minister's Department for the purpose of his reply, any villages were developed or are being developed on State-owned land in the vicinity of the Imidushane Tribal Authority that used to be owned by the South African Development Trust, if not, what

is the position in this regard, if so, (a) how many villages are involved, (b) where is each situated or to be situated and (c) what is the name of the above regional representative,

(2) whether the development of these villages has been completed, if not, why not, if so, when, in each case,

(3) whether it is the intention (a) to develop these villages further, (b) to extend the area covered by the Imidushane Tribal Authority to include these villages and (c) to build more villages, if so, what are the relevant details in each case?

B889E

THE MINISTER OF REGIONAL AND LAND AFFAIRS

(1) (a) The Department of Regional and Land Affairs is not in possession of the statement issued by the Regional Representative, East London, of the former Department of Development Aid. The development referred to entails eight (8) residential areas (villages) which have been planned and which villages are being developed in the so-called Chalumna Area. The residential areas, with rudimentary services, are not proclaimed townships and are being developed for the settlement of members of the Imidushane Tribe and farm labourers employed on projects in the Chalumna Area allocated to the said tribe

(b) The residential areas are situated in the allocated Chalumna Area, in extent approximately 12 000 hectares

(c) The former Regional Representative referred to, is presumably Mr C L Attwell

(2) No, the development takes place continuously according to available funds for the Chalumna Development Project

(3) (a) Yes, the development of the residential areas and the provision of rudimentary services take place continuously

(b) Yes

(c) No

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY



## Civics aim for key role in talks

WILSON ZWANE

TOWNSHIPS' civic organisations are preparing themselves for a key role in negotiations aimed at formulating new policies on a wide range of issues.

The executive of the SA National Civic Organisation (Sanco) will meet in Johannesburg this weekend to work out a two-year programme, aimed at greater representation of township residents in negotiations.

Sanco president Moses Mayekiso said yesterday his organisation believed it should play "a major if not a leading role" in negotiations which would shape the country's new policies on issues which would affect its constituency. 8/044 21/1/93.

Such issues included the economy, health care, local government, education and housing.

Meanwhile, Local Government Minister Tertius Delpoit and Sanco are due to meet in Johannesburg this afternoon to discuss the recommendations of a working group they set up at their meeting last week.

The working group met on Tuesday and, according to sources, it discussed the structure and objectives of a local government negotiating forum.

It is expected that at today's meeting a date for the launch of the forum will be set.

# ID book backlog affects millions

8/044 21/1/93

PRETORIA — More than 2,5-million potential voters — most of them black — are still without identity documents less than a year away from a possible election, government sources said yesterday.

The figure is about 15% of what is expected to be a total voters' roll of 18-million people from all race groups. The total excludes the TBVC states, where there are an estimated 3-million potential voters.

If the four states were incorporated into SA before an election in early 1994 (an unlikely occurrence, the sources said), it would be impossible to register all those eligible to vote and provide them with ID documents.

It is estimated that black voters will number in excess of 12-million, whites just less than 3,5-million, coloureds 1,7-million, and Asians about 600 000.

Between 15 000 and 18 000 ID documents were being issued weekly during 1992, but current figures were not available from the Home Affairs Department yesterday. It is estimated that by the end of last year virtually all whites, coloureds and Asians had ID

GERALD REILLY

The sources said that if the election was fought on the basis of proportional representation the need for voters' rolls would fall away and a mountain of work in delimiting constituencies and preparing rolls would be eliminated.

It would be impossible to complete the preparatory work in time for a constituency-based election next year. However, there appeared to be broad agreement that the election would be conducted on a proportional representation basis.

Meanwhile, the Home Affairs Department is making whatever infra-structural arrangements it can, given the uncertainty over what form the election will take.

For instance, more than 6 000 ballot boxes have been assembled in SA prisons and distributed throughout the country. These are considerably larger than those used in the all-white elections — as there will be 600% more voters.

## ANC's election



BUSINESS DAY, Monday,

## Home Affairs ready for poll

GERALD REILLY

238

PRETORIA — The Home Affairs Department was fully prepared and would cope if the country's first one-man, one-vote election was held before the end of the year, a spokesman said last week. *BJ DAY*

He said basic arrangements were advanced. *22/2/93*

The vast operation includes the siting of the 7 000 polling stations in co-operation with the political parties and ensuring adequate facilities and equipment at each station. Already 16 000 ballot boxes and more than 30 000 polling booths have been distributed.

Costs to government include payment to the 130 000 officials to man the stations, the production and distribution of hundreds of thousands of posters and pamphlets, transport costs and the expected radio and television advertising campaigns.

DP finance spokesman Brian Goodall said the parties would spend a total of at least R250m on their campaigns. The cost to government, including an education programme, probably would be another R20m.

Home Affairs said 12,3-million or 84% of the potential electorate had ID cards and were eligible to vote. Of these, 3,4-million or 98,5% were whites, 2,1-million or 88,2% were coloureds, 645 000 or 93,8% were Asians and 12,3-million were blacks (79,3%). The figures excluded the TBVC countries.

A department spokesman pointed out that the use of IDs would reduce significantly the risk of electoral fraud and multiple voting by individuals. Although this had not been accepted by all political groupings, there seemed to be a consensus on accepting IDs as a basis on which the election should be fought. However, it would be impossible to issue IDs during the last six or eight weeks.



(u) 1 717,

(b) 10th school day of 1993

For written reply

General Affairs

**Television licences: prosecutions/convictions**

12 Mr P J GROENEWALD asked the Minister of Home Affairs †

Whether he will furnish details on how many

(a) Whites, (b) Blacks, (c) Coloureds and (d) Indians were (i) prosecuted for and (ii) convicted of failure to pay their television licences in 1990, 1991 and 1992, respectively, if not, why not, if so, what are the relevant details? B29E

**The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS**

Statistics relating to prosecutions and convictions for failure to pay television licences are not kept on the basis of population groups or per calendar year

Statistics in this respect are being kept on a combined basis and according to the SABC's licence year which covers the period 1 October of a year till 30 September of the following year. During the past three licence years namely 1990, 1991 and 1992, a total of 11 473, 22 206 and 22 212 pirate viewers respectively, were traced. These users were fined by the SABC in terms of the Regulations promulgated in terms of the Broadcasting Act, Act 73 of 1976. Of the above-mentioned numbers of pirate viewers who were traced, the following numbers were prosecuted, for various reasons, namely

\* 1990 = 1 983

\* 1991 = 5 151

\* 1992 = 8 421

\* Figures are included in the totals of pirate viewers

**Identity documents issued**

17 Mr S P BARNARD asked the Minister of Home Affairs †

Whether more than one identity document was issued to any (a) Whites, (b) Coloureds and (c) Indians above the age of 18 years during the latest specified period of 12 months, if so, (i) how many in each case and (ii) for what reasons? B40E

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

November 1991

December 1991

January 1992

February 1992

March 1992

April 1992

421  
357  
443  
2 817  
22 273  
1 065

Information in respect of persons that have more than one citizenship is also not available since statistics are not kept on the citizenship of persons applying for naturalization

238

**Cape Town police district crime statistics**

28 Mr C W EGLIN asked the Minister of Law and Order

How many cases of (a) murder, (b) culpable homicide, (c) assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm, (d) common assault, (e) rape, (f) robbery, (g) theft of vehicles and cycles, (h) damage to property, (i) house-breaking with intent to steal and theft and (j) possession of drugs were reported at each specified police station in the Cape Town police district in 1992? B61E

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

	(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)	(g)	(gu)	(h)	(i)	(j)
Cape Town	26	19	324	524	61	622	878	58	748	1 394	044
Camps Bay	0	0	16	29	4	9	59	9	50	229	001
Maitland	10	10	109	153	17	100	93	25	117	500	009
Millerton	22	11	136	155	12	37	93	50	123	598	003
Pinelands	0	7	28	38	12	75	86	89	45	543	001
Sea Point	3	6	67	139	16	67	394	18	230	812	014
Kensington	8	1	175	110	18	40	27	19	92	211	013
Woodstock	21	10	113	221	16	242	352	17	135	1 059	085
Tableview	6	13	29	70	10	8	85	9	46	338	001
Melkbosstrand	3	9	13	23	1	2	3	4	9	56	001
Atlantis	24	11	264	670	73	128	52	34	343	711	020
Table Bay Harbour	3	4	107	147	9	33	65	5	65	186	005

Note

(g) — Motor vehicles

(gu) — Bicycles

**Wynberg police district: crime statistics**

29 Mr C W EGLIN asked the Minister of Law and Order

How many cases of (a) murder, (b) culpable homicide, (c) assault with intent to do grievous

bodily harm, (d) common assault, (e) rape, (f) robbery, (g) theft of vehicles and cycles, (h) damage to property, (i) house-breaking with intent to steal and theft and (j) possession of drugs were reported at each specified police station in the Wynberg police district in 1992? B62E

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

	(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)	(g)	(gu)	(h)	(i)	(j)
Wynberg	7	4	49	172	17	129	267	34	111	588	003
Fish Hoek	14	4	102	312	16	29	91	54	139	530	006
Simonstown	2	4	22	47	6	3	10	4	21	91	000
Rondebosch	3	1	24	51	5	40	183	141	59	539	000
Muizenberg	9	4	175	294	35	104	137	60	176	578	002
Mowbray	3	8	14	68	10	52	195	27	56	425	003
Hout Bay	21	4	116	116	22	27	34	22	74	316	001
Diepriver	0	9	49	88	7	50	161	84	72	709	001

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY



**CHRIS HANI**

**'Accept all forms of ID'**  
SOUTH 6/3 - 10/3/93  
238

ALL forms of identity documents should be acceptable for voting in a general election and should not be limited to identity books, South African Communist Party secretary general Mr Chris Hani said last week.

Speaking at a rally in Mlungisi in the Border area, Hani said identity documents from birth certificates to pension books should be acceptable for voting.

The South African Department of Home Affairs could not be trusted to issue identity books to every South African before the election, he said.

Hani said the department would be hard-pressed to process every application for identity books and this could mean that a vast number of South Africans would not be allowed to vote as they would not get ID books in time.

It was often difficult for those living in rural communities to get to centres to apply for documents.

Hani said it was important that voters be educated about elections before the poll.



# 14 voter education

April 3 to April 7 1992

## Average voter turnout in elections in 24 countries (since 1945):

Australia	94,3
Austria	93,9
Belgium	92,7
Canada	75,4
Denmark	85,7
Finland	78,4
France	78,7
Germany	87,3
Greece	79,3
Iceland	90,1
Ireland	74,7
Israel	80,9
Italy	92,0
Japan	72,5
Luxembourg	90,3
Netherlands (until 1971)	94,7
Netherlands (after 1971)	83,7
New Zealand	90,0
Norway	81,2
Portugal	83,2
Spain	75,5
Sweden	85,7
Switzerland	61,3
United Kingdom	76,7
United States	59,3
Presidential	47,3
House of Representatives	47,3

The table was compiled by Mackie and Rose in 1982. Voting is compulsory in the countries in italics.

**A** N ISSUE which the negotiation process has yet to clarify is whether those who qualify to vote will have to register as voters for South Africa's first democratic elections

However, even if registration is waived for the first elections because of the logistical problems it will involve, it will probably be a feature of future elections.

There are two ways to register voters.

● The first is done either by a government structure or a special elections structure — and is automatic

All citizens who qualify for the vote are entered on to the electoral register through official documentation sources such as records reflecting ID holders.

This form of registration has to be updated periodically. For example, when citizens die, their names should be taken off the register.

● The second form of registration is voluntary. Citizens who qualify to vote must go to register themselves. This method depends on the civic consciousness of eligible voters.

It places the onus on political organisations to ensure that their members register. Unfortunately, because of its voluntary nature, this system always reflects a lower number of eligible voters than actually exists. People who have not made

So much to do  
So little time

South 3/4 - 7/4 1992

(238)

the effort to register as voters will not be able to vote on election day.

In South Africa, it would be advisable to waive registration for the forthcoming election for two reasons.

Firstly, so much still needs to be done to educate first time voters in the short time before the election.

Secondly, so many black South Africans have no official personal documentation at all.

In the long term, automatic registration would certainly be more convenient, depending on the credibility of the body that would oversee such a process.

### Officials

In Australia and Canada, voter registration is automatic and done by a body of election officials, not by a government authority.

In Britain, it is done by government structures. In the United States, registration is voluntary and the number of registered voters is considerably less than the number who qualify to vote.

(238)

In the US voting is therefore a two-stage process for voters. First, they have to register as voters, then they vote on election day.

Failure to register bars eligible voters from voting, and this is seen as one of the reasons why the US usually has an abnormally low polling turnout.

### Impact

Registration — depending on the form used — has some impact on voter turnout on election day.

Where registration is automatic (by a government or other institution), there can be an error margin, however small, which means that some people are accidentally omitted from the voters roll and cannot vote if they only discover this on election day.

The bigger problem is with voluntary registration. Because there is always a section of society that tends to be apathetic, many people bar themselves from voting by not having taken the trouble to register in advance.

In South Africa, given the background of the vast majority of the country's population who have little knowledge of voting procedures and a boycott tradition of anything related to governmental institutions, the task of voter registration will be an immense one.

Even if it were done automatically by a structure mandated for the task, a major problem would be the large number of people who have no official identity documents.

The apartheid practice which used personal identification as a policing method to determine where people could live and work and whether or not they should be relocated to a Bantustan, has made the question of acquiring identification documents a thorny issue.

Up to now, large numbers of people still have not applied for the new ID book because of their suspicious attitude towards government departments like Home Affairs.

If registration were to be a voluntary process, the problems would be even greater.

The first step of ensuring that people acquire identification documents would still remain. After this it would be necessary to explain to potential voters where, how and why to register.

The inadequate development of communications and transportation networks outside the cities and towns, would make this a truly gigantic task.



REPUBLIC  
OF  
SOUTH AFRICA



REPUBLIEK  
VAN  
SUID-AFRIKA

# Government Gazette Staatskoerant

Vol. 335

PRETORIA, 4 MAY  
MEI 1993

No. 14793

## GOVERNMENT NOTICE

### DEPARTMENT OF HOME AFFAIRS

No. 790 **238** 4 May 1993

IDENTIFICATION ACT, 1986  
(ACT No. 72 OF 1986)

#### IDENTITY DOCUMENTS INCLUSION OF ORDINARY PLACE OF RESIDENCE INHABITANTS OF WALFISH BAY

I, Daniel Pieter Antonie Schutte, Minister of Home Affairs, determine hereby in terms of section 8 (2) (e) of the Identification Act, 1986 (Act No 72 of 1986), that—

- (a) the particulars mentioned hereinafter which is included in the population register, is particulars which, subject to the conditions mentioned in the notice hereunder, may be included in identity documents, namely—
- the ordinary place of residence of the person to whom an identity document was issued,
- and
- (b) the inclusion of the said particulars are subject to the following conditions, namely, that—
- (i) the inclusion be done only in relation to persons who are South African citizens or to whom permanent residence in the Republic has been granted, who have their ordinary place of residence within the boundaries of the territory of Walfish Bay,
- (ii) the inclusion be done by affixing an endorsement by means of a rubber stamp on page three of the person's identity document;

8585—A

## GOEWERMENSKENNISGEWING

### DEPARTEMENT VAN BINNELANDSE SAKE

No. 790 4 Mei 1993

WET OP IDENTIFIKASIE, 1986  
(WET No 72 VAN 1986)

#### IDENTITEITSDOKUMENTE · OPNAME VAN GEWONE VERBLYPLEK INWONERS VAN WALVISBAAI

Ek, Daniel Pieter Antonie Schutte, Minister van Binnelandse Sake, bepaal hierby kragtens artikel 8 (2) (e) van die Wet op Identifikasie, 1986 (Wet No 72 van 1986), dat—

- (a) die besonderhede hierna vermeld wat in die bevolkingsregister opgeneem is, besonderhede is wat, behoudens die voorwaardes hieronder in die kennisgewing vermeld, in identiteitsdokumente opgeneem mag word, te wete—
- die gewone verblyfplek van die persoon aan wie 'n identiteitsdokument uitgereik is,
- en
- (b) die opname van die bedoelde besonderhede onderworpe aan die volgende voorwaardes is, te wete, dat—
- (i) die opname gedoen word slegs met betrekking tot persone wat Suid-Afrikaanse burgers is of aan wie permanente verblyf in die Republiek toegestaan is, wat hul gewone verblyfplek binne die grense van die gebied van Walvisbaai het,
- (ii) die opname gedoen word deur 'n endossement deur middel van 'n rubberstempel op bladsy drie van die persoon se identiteitsdokument aan te bring;

14793—1



**Prostitution: arrests**

\*7 Mr M J F. J. J. S asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) How many women were arrested for prostitution during the course of 1992,
- (2) whether these women were tested for sexually transmitted diseases; if not, why not; if not, how many of them were found to be HIV-positive? B766E

**The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER.**

- (1) 1 789
- (2) No

The South African Police has no authority to subject women to such tests.

\*8. Mr E K MOORCROFT—Agriculture. [Question standing over ]

**Drivers' licences: self-governing territories**

\*9 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Transport:

Whether, with reference to the reply to Question No 9 on 17 June 1992, any discussions have taken place in regard to the issuing of drivers' licences in (a) KwaNdebele and (b) other self-governing territories, if not, why not, if so, what was the outcome of these discussions? B771E

**The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT.**

(a) and (b) Yes, discussions took place with the Commissioners-General of all the self-governing territories with regard to the issuing of drivers' licences. The SA Police, Department of Home Affairs and Provincial Administrations were also involved in the discussions

From the discussions it was clear that as a result of the provisions of the Self-Governing Territories Constitution Act, 1971, the Department of Transport has no authority in respect of the issuing of licences in the territories which possess the necessary legislative authority in regard thereto. All self-governing territories, with the exception of KwaZulu, exercise legislative authority in respect of the issuing of drivers' licences. Therefore the matter is being addressed in a

(2) whether he will make a statement on the matter? B774F

**The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS.**

(1) and (2) Malpractices such as for example the submitting of forged documentation in order to acquire identity documents, the forging of identity documents and the using of forged identity documents do in fact occur. An amendment of the Identification Act, 1986, to introduce more stringent measures for the better safeguarding of the integrity of the identity document, was consequently enacted by Parliament earlier this session.

Aforementioned malpractices come to the Department's attention sporadically as a result of investigations by the SA Police and internal investigations by the Department. For the hon member's attention I may mention that the Department furnished 104 and 120 sworn statements, respectively, to the SA Police during March and April 1993 in respect of confirmed instances of forged identity documents as a result of investigations by the Police regarding such identity documents.

It can also be mentioned that the Department is at present investigating 100 instances where identity documents have been acquired by means of the submission of forged documentation. The Department regards each such case as serious and will leave no stone unturned to bring offenders to justice.

**Attorneys: appearance in Supreme Court**

\*12 Mr D J DALLING asked the Minister of Justice:

- (1) Whether, with reference to his announcement in Parliament on or about 23 April 1993 in regard to the appointment of a commission of inquiry into attorneys' rights of appearance in the Supreme Courts, the terms of reference of this commission have been finalised, if not, why not, if so, what are the terms of reference,
- (2) whether the chairman of this commission has been appointed, if not, why not; if so, what is the name of the person so appointed;

(3) whether he will make a statement on the matter? B774F

**The MINISTER OF JUSTICE.**

- (1) Yes. A copy of the terms of reference is attached.
- (2) No. The hon Chief Justice of South Africa has agreed to mediate between the legal professions on the question of a joint recommendation for a chairman. As soon as this question has been settled I shall be in a position to approach the State President for the appointment of the Commission. The Commission will then be requested to complete its task in the shortest possible time.
- (3) A statement is not necessary.

**TERMS OF REFERENCE  
COMMISSION OF INQUIRY INTO THE  
GRANTING OF WIDER POWERS TO  
ATTORNEYS AND RELATED  
MATTERS**

To inquire into, report on and, where appropriate, make recommendations in regard to—

- 1 whether, in principle, it is desirable, feasible and in the public interest that certain attorneys in private practice be accorded the right to discharge all or some of the functions of an advocate, including the right of appearance in court, in any proceedings in the Supreme Court of South Africa (hereinafter referred to for convenience as "audience rights");
- 2 irrespective of the conclusions reached and recommendations made in regard to paragraph 1 above, and on the assumption that the principle is to be accepted that certain attorneys in private practice are to be accorded audience rights, the practical implementation of the principle and in particular—
  - 2.1 the academic qualifications to be required of an attorney in order that he may be accorded audience rights,
  - 2.2 whether an attorney wishing to be accorded audience rights should be required to pass an examination in



*Hansard*

Prostitution: arrests

\*7 Mr M J ELLIS asked the Minister of Law and Order

- (1) How many women were arrested for prostitution during the course of 1992,
- (2) whether these women were tested for sexually transmitted diseases, if not, why not, if so, how many of them were found to be HIV-positive? B766E

The MINISTER OF LAW AND ORDER

- (1) 1 789
- (2) No

The South African Police has no authority to subject women to such tests

\*8 Mr E K MOORCROFT—Agriculture  
[Question standing over]

Drivers' licences: self-governing territories

\*9 Mr P G SOAL asked the Minister of Transport

Whether, with reference to the reply to Question No 9 on 17 June 1992, any discussions have taken place in regard to the issuing of drivers' licences in (a) KwaNdebele and (b) other self-governing territories, if not, why not, if so, what was the outcome of these discussions? B771E

The MINISTER OF TRANSPORT

(a) and (b) Yes, discussions took place with the Commissioners-General of all the self-governing territories with regard to the issuing of drivers' licences. The SA Police, Department of Home Affairs and Provincial Administrations were also involved in the discussions

From the discussions it was clear that as a result of the provisions of the Self-Governing Territories Constitution Act, 1971, the Department of Transport has no authority in respect of the issuing of licences in the territories which possess the necessary legislative authority in regard thereto. All self-governing territories, with the exception of KwaZulu, exercise legislative authority in respect of the issuing of drivers' licences

Therefore the matter is being addressed in a

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY

*Hansard*

(2) whether he will make a statement on the matter? B774E

The MINISTER OF HOME AFFAIRS

(1) and (2) Malpractices such as for example the submitting of forged documentation in order to acquire identity documents, the forging of identity documents and the using of forged identity documents do in fact occur. An amendment of the Identification Act, 1986, to introduce more stringent measures for the better safeguarding of the integrity of the identity document, was consequently enacted by Parliament earlier this session.

Aforementioned malpractices come to the Department's attention sporadically as a result of investigations by the SA Police and internal investigations by the Department. For the hon member's attention I may mention that the Department furnished 104 and 120 sworn statements, respectively, to the SA Police during March and April 1993 in respect of confirmed instances of forged identity documents as a result of investigations by the Police regarding such identity documents.

It can also be mentioned that the Department is at present investigating 100 instances where identity documents have been acquired by means of the submission of forged documentation.

The Department regards each such case as serious and will leave no stone unturned to bring offenders to justice.

Attorneys: appearance in Supreme Court

\*12 Mr D J DALLING asked the Minister of Justice.

(1) Whether, with reference to his announcement in Parliament on or about 23 April 1993 in regard to the appointment of a commission of inquiry into attorneys' rights of appearance in the Supreme Courts, the terms of reference of this commission have been finalised; if not, why not; if so, what are the terms of reference;

(2) whether the chairman of this commission has been appointed, if not, why not; if so, what is the name of the person so appointed;

(3) whether he will make a statement on the matter? B775E

The MINISTER OF JUSTICE

(1) Yes. A copy of the terms of reference is attached.

(2) No. The hon Chief Justice of South Africa has agreed to mediate between the legal professions on the question of a joint recommendation for a chairman. As soon as this question has been settled I shall be in a position to approach the State President for the appointment of the Commission. The Commission will then be requested to complete its task in the shortest possible time.

(3) A statement is not necessary.

TERMS OF REFERENCE

COMMISSION OF INQUIRY INTO THE GRANTING OF WIDER POWERS TO ATTORNEYS AND RELATED MATTERS

To inquire into, report on and, where appropriate, make recommendations in regard to—

1. whether, in principle, it is desirable, feasible and in the public interest that certain attorneys in private practice be accorded the right to discharge all or some of the functions of an advocate, including the right of appearance in court, in any proceedings in the Supreme Court of South Africa (hereinafter referred to for convenience as "audience rights");

2. irrespective of the conclusions reached and recommendations made in regard to paragraph 1 above, and on the assumption that the principle is to be accepted that certain attorneys in private practice are to be accorded audience rights, the practical implementation of the principle and in particular—

2.1 the academic qualifications to be required of an attorney in order that he may be accorded audience rights;

2.2 whether an attorney wishing to be accorded audience rights should be required to pass an examination in

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY



advocacy and Supreme Court practice, and, if so, the nature of such an examination, who the examining body should be, whether there should be a single examination for advocates seeking admission to the Bar and for attorneys wishing to acquire audience rights, and the extent to which the judiciary should have a say in such matters.

2.3 pupillage for advocates, and more particularly whether there should be a corresponding requirement for attorneys wishing to acquire audience rights and, if so, what exemptions, if any, there should be from such corresponding requirement.

2.4 the so-called "cab-rank" principle at the Bar, whether it should be maintained and, if so, to what extent it can, or should be, observed by attorneys who have acquired audience rights.

2.5 professional advertising and to what extent, if at all, it should be permitted in the case of attorneys who have acquired audience rights.

2.6 the rendering of professional services on a *pro Deo* or *in forma pauperis* basis by attorneys who have acquired audience rights.

2.7 an attorney with audience rights being briefed as junior to an advocate and vice versa;

2.8 the conferment upon attorneys with audience rights of senior counsel status, and

2.9 any other matter which, in the opinion of the Commission, is relevant to the practical implementation of the principle of according audience rights to certain attorneys.

3. whether, if it is decided that certain attorneys in private practice are to be accorded the right to discharge all or some of the functions of an advocate, any consequential changes are indicated for the advocacy in general, especially in respect of the right to receive briefs from the public without the intervention of an

attorney and whether advocates should be allowed to practise in partnership and share in income and expenses,

4. such legislative enactments or amendments and such amendments to Bar rules and/or rules of the Law Societies of South Africa as would become necessary if the recommendations of the Commission were to be implemented

#### INTERPELLATION

The sign \* indicates a translation. The sign †, used subsequently in the same interpellation, indicates the original language

#### Own Affairs

##### Conditions in old-age homes

1 Mrs C H CHARLEWOOD asked the Minister of Welfare

(1) Whether any steps were taken recently to investigate conditions in old-age homes throughout the Republic, if not, why not, if so, what steps;

(2) whether this investigation has been completed, if not, why not, if so, what are the findings?

B807E INT

THE DEPUTY MINISTER OF WELFARE Mr Chairman, yes, steps have recently been taken to investigate the conditions in homes for the aged throughout the country

Mr J H VAN DER MERWE: Well done, Boy!

THE DEPUTY MINISTER: Must I repeat it?

Mr J H VAN DER MERWE: Yes!

THE DEPUTY MINISTER: From time to time the department receives complaints about the exploitation of, assaults on and poor care of aged persons in homes, and recently the number of complaints has increased, and some complaints have even received media coverage

In view of these factors, the department has, by means of Circular 39 of 1992, directed to the regional and services officers of the department, introduced a strategy to protect the aged against exploitation, neglect and poor care.

The strategy comprises the following: During inspections, residents and personnel must be interviewed in a tactful way to determine the quality of care and to enquire diplomatically about possible complaints. Where problems are observed, inspections must be intensified. Managers must exercise supervision themselves and should not hesitate to discipline personnel who are guilty of misbehaviour towards residents

Special attention should be paid to assault and to negligence during the caring process which exposes the aged to hardship and humiliating situations, to the theft of clothes and other articles and to similar incidents. Special attention must be given to the training of nursing assistants and ward aides

Managements must be encouraged to involve as many volunteers as possible in caring for the aged in homes. Senior personnel of the department must become more involved with homes for the aged. When a complaint of assault or poor care is received, the complaint must be investigated by senior personnel, namely a social worker in co-operation with other appropriate professional personnel, and corrective action must be taken immediately

Mrs C H CHARLEWOOD: Mr Chairman, having heard what the hon the Deputy Minister has had to say, I feel I have to take issue with him. In a speech I made yesterday in the own affairs debate on welfare, I pointed out that there was a great deal of concern in the community about abuse of the elderly being rife, and I am glad that the hon the Deputy Minister agrees with this

Sitting up here in the gallery today are a group of volunteers calling themselves the Concerned Friends of the Frail and Aged who have mustered for a very good reason. That reason is that they have identified a serious problem, but they are not alone. There are many organisations, including official bodies throughout the country, which are expressing their concern in spite of the fact that this department has developed its strategy and circumscribed it to all its officials. It is just not working. It is all very well for the department to give the impression that the situation is in hand when, in fact, it is not

We know that the Aged Persons Act of 1967 makes provision for the registration of homes

for the aged and the proper and safe care of the residents. The fact is that this is just not happening across the board. We know that the Act also makes provision for inspections of these homes by officials of the department, but if I am correct, according to the Act, these need to be done only once every three years, and also with due notice, which is the problem. Inevitably the more obvious faults can be cleaned up and fixed up before an inspection

What about the less obvious faults, such as the psychological abuse, the isolation and punishments, the withholding of food and treatment? These are just some of the allegations that have been made. It is true that complaints about abuse or neglect of a resident in an old-age home may be made at an office of the department, but allegations are also made that these complaints are not dealt with any further, are not taken further. This can be verified and passed on to the hon the Deputy Minister

Even from within the homes, residents are afraid to complain, even to their families, for fear of further intimidation. My understanding is that only an officer of the department is permitted to inspect a home, but not even the South African National Council for Care for the Aged is allowed in, and I think this is the crux of the problem

Abuse of the elderly is a problem that is not unique to South Africa, but what is being done in other parts of the world is the setting up of an ombudsman programme, a system which is described as direct community involvement in nursing-home operations. It can take many forms, such as community boards or overseers, and this has a watchdog effect on behalf of the residents, since this system is not subject to the dictates of bureaucracy and officialdom

Overseas experience has been that the effect ranges from the staff sensing that someone is looking over their shoulders to facing the possibility of litigation. This is something very real, and I do not think this sort of thing has actually been tested in our courts up to now, but I may be wrong

The name of the game is accountability. [Time expired.]

\*Dr F H PAUW: Mr Chairman, the question being raised in the interpellation is a very valid

# You need ID to vote

THE DEPARTMENT of Home Affairs has increased the pace at which they are issuing identity documents (ID) in preparation for the elections. *SOUTH 22/5-26/5/93*

Since the beginning of this year 708 807 identity documents were issued, 147 889 more than during the corresponding period in 1991, Mr Danie Schutte, Minister of Home Affairs, said.

An average of more than 43 000 identity documents have been issued weekly since the beginning of this year and nearly 60 000 were issued during some weeks.

"It is expected that the tempo will continue to increase as we near the election and that more than 90 per cent of the South African population of 18 years and older will hold identity documents by early next year," Schutte said.

"This brings us nearer to the ideal of enabling every eligible South African citizen to vote in the coming election," he said.

The identity document is by far the most suitable document for use in an election, as it just about eliminates the possibility of forgery, and also serves as a voter registration process.

A separate registration process would have cost the taxpayer a further R420 million.

*SOUTH 22/5-26/5/93*  
Schutte said. "I wish to appeal to those South Africans who do not yet have identity documents, as well as to all political parties and other groups in the country, to motivate their supporters to do what is necessary."

*238 SOUTH 22/5-26/5/93*



# Mobile ID units

Soweto 317-7178

Mobile Identity Document units made possible after negotiations between the ANC and the Department of Home Affairs are currently stationed at:

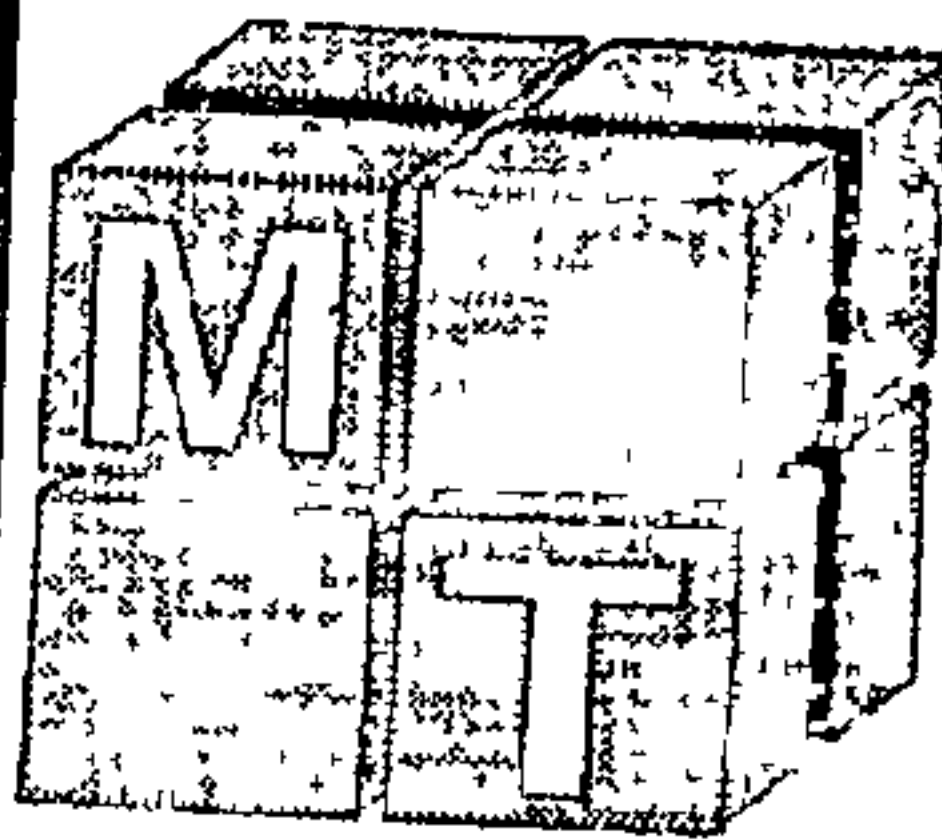
- Ottery, Varkensvlei Road, Community hall from Tuesday
- Ocean View library on Thursday and Friday.
- Mandela Park in Hout Bay
- Lusaka Squatter Camp at Fawu offices in NY1, Guguletu
- KTC Squatter Camp — Masimcidane Educare Centre, NY 78.
- Brown's Farm, at a hall near the station

South African citizens who are not yet in possession of identity documents can apply at the units

Applicants should take their birth, marriage and other relevant certificates along to speed up the process, which should take six weeks.

Applicants may have their photographs taken for R5,50

This page is a joint project of MATLA TRUST and SOUTH



## XT: After getting the vote, exercise real power unless a policy is implemented

and advantaged groups fear as those between the tribes and

Indian prime minister wanted to win election, announced there as for other backward university admissions and employment.

Government established a percent for other backward tribes on top of the 22 reserved for the tribes and "ables". This meant 50 spots were reserved for of the population

TT  
cons  
sions  
eat  
oppo  
TT  
how  
TT  
and  
exch  
A  
that  
spe  
and  
nur  
and  
fit

## Sanco vote

South African National Congress (Sanco) is finalizing project for instructing procedures to prepare committees for voting in the election

conference in Johannesburg, Sanco's deputy secretary, Mr Matthew and 66 people were involved in the project

W  
duc  
nite  
voti  
four  
TT  
by  
Me  
and  
dev  
Phe

# Get your ID on your doorstep

South 1077-147193

By Shannon Neill

IN A drive to give every potential voter an opportunity to vote in the general election, mobile units are being set up to ensure that as many people as possible have identity documents

The initiative was started by the department of Home Affairs and is being closely monitored by the Black Sash

Although the mobile units were introduced at the end of last year, since April their functioning has been intensified. There are currently six units working in the Peninsula

The units move to where they are needed, usually spending two weeks in each area.

They stay open in the evening to allow working people to use them and, if required, will open on Saturdays

It costs nothing to get an identity book. There is usually a photographer at the unit who will take the required two photographs for about R5

Black Sash co-ordinator of the monitoring project, Paula Cardoso, says, "the process is being well organised, and has been successful to date"

"There is clearly a need for this. The Advice Office in Knysna, for example, recorded 1500 people at the mobile unit in Plettenberg Bay on its first day there"

The unit at the Shawco centre in Khayelitsha has dealt with about 100 people a day in the week it has been there

Dora Tshantshane, 20, said, "I heard about the mobile unit at school. I think it's a very good idea because it makes it easy for people to get identity books and then they can vote"

There will be a unit at the creche at NY3A in Nyanga until July 16, and another unit at the Shawco 2 building in Khayelitsha until July 10

People wanting the mobile unit to come to their area can phone

**Bellville Home Affairs:**

Mrs M Erasmus tel 9463582

**Cape Town Home Affairs:**

Ms R Bosman tel 4624970

**Nyanga Home Affairs:**

Mr PJ Smit tel 9344133

**Wynberg home Affairs:**

Mr FJF Joubert tel 7974767



# News

*in brief*

*Sowetan*

*23/7/93*

## No bigger ID demand

THERE has been no significant increase in applications for new identity documents despite the announcement that nonracial elections might take place in April next year.

A spokesman for the Department of Home Affairs said yesterday they had hoped there would be an increase in applications but this had not taken place. An average of 43 000 documents were currently being issued weekly.

238



Apartheid victim . . . John Wilkinson was reclassified from white to coloured and back again — a switch that, he says, ruined his life. | Picture. Karen Sandison

# Racist ruling splits family

Star 2/8/93

229

238

By Zingisa Mkhuma

At 58, John Wilkinson is a sad man — he is unemployed, he does not qualify for a pension and his young wife and seven-year-old son are leaving him for Britain.

Wilkinson said last week that his efforts to keep his family together had failed. He found it difficult to talk about the turning point of his life.

"Until the age of 22," he said, "I was considered white, but then the bureaucrats decided to reclassify me as a coloured."

"My family was close knit and happy. I was an amateur boxer and had a career with the air force until the day I was summoned to the major's office."

"The major said certain information had come to light about my family's past and I was asked to sign an affidavit confirming that I was of mixed ancestry. I was assured that signing would not affect my career."

## Illegal

"But as soon as I signed, the major grabbed the letter out of my hand, tried to rip off my uniform and ordered me off the premises."

When Wilkinson arrived home he found that his three brothers had also been reclassified as coloureds. His two "white" sisters, who were married to "Europeans", refused to have anything to do with their "coloured" brothers.

The brothers had to move out because, under the Group Areas Act, it was illegal for them to be in a white area.

Although, two years later, he was declared white again, Wilkinson believes that this "coloured thing hanging over my head" has changed things for the worse.

Wilkinson relied on odd jobs for survival, but a few months ago he ran out of them. The Wilkinsons were forced to sell all their belongings on the pavement.

The family has now run out of things to sell. His wife Kerry's family offered to get her a job in London, so Wilkinson will now be alone.



# Apartheid councils are delaying change — ANC

B/DAY 16/8/93

APARTHEID local authorities are frustrating attempts to transform local government into a nonracial entity, says ANC PWV local government head Mathole Motshekga.

Motshekga said at the weekend the crisis in local government would be speedily addressed if existing local councils dissolved themselves ahead of the establishment of nonracial interim structures.

In an interview, Motshekga said the financial crises in disadvantaged black areas would be addressed only when nonracial structures, which would disregard all boundaries of existing structures and result in single tax bases, were created.

"The nonracial councils would have a 50-50 representation by statutory and non-statutory bodies, which would ensure that disadvantaged areas such as Soweto have equitable access to the tax base

"At present we have arrangements where white councils are to give 10% of revenue to black areas. The white councils must accept that there is no white revenue, what we have is

**THEO RAWANA**

common wealth.

"The unviability of the townships has come about because people have been denied access to that common wealth," Motshekga said.

The situation could not be rectified until these councils were dissolved, to be replaced by interim ones.

"In the interim, government should go on providing intergovernmental grants. They must release the money trapped in their coffers. The rent boycotts came as a means to force them to release this money."

Last week Transvaal MEC for local government Andre Cornelissen said white local authorities would not bear the costs of a future system of multiracial local authorities.

"I am concerned about persistent allegations and newspaper reports that white local authorities will have to increase their rates and taxes substantially to bear the costs of the new system of local government," Cornelissen said in a statement. "Neighbouring white local authorities cannot be expected to take over the debt obligations of black local authorities

unconditionally"

Cornelissen said local authorities would not wait for the outcome of constitutional negotiations to effect political stability at local level.

"We cannot wait for constitutional change before starting the process of obtaining white local authorities' positive commitment as regards their expertise, equipment and financial resources," he said.

However, stabilised sections of new local governments could not be expected to bear the brunt of the cost for rendering services to sectors of communities not making substantial contributions themselves.

An announcement would be made soon on loan debts owed to government institutions and bulk suppliers, Cornelissen said.

The CP said Cornelissen was misleading the public when he said white towns would not bear the costs. The party said in a statement Cornelissen should tell the white taxpayer about the R3,2bn in black bad debt Parliament had written off at its last sitting.

He should also say how much the TPA had written off

## Govt 'not backing out of deal'

GOVERNMENT has denied it is backing out of a deal to replace local authorities with nonracial town councils before the year-end.

The Sunday Times claimed yesterday that government had scrapped the plan, thrashed out in the Local Government Negotiating Forum two months ago, because of right-wing pressure.

The CP and the CP-dominated Transvaal Municipal Association have threatened to block attempts to remove their members from office or to force them to share power with blacks.

A government spokesman said yesterday's report was not true. But problems with the arrangement had arisen which made it unlikely that the plan would be implemented by October as planned.

Two major difficulties were resistance to the plan, and how the "50/50" proposal would work. The negotiating forum decided that each municipal area would be run jointly, half of its members appointed by councils and half by civic associations.

**GAVIN DUVENAGE**

Sources in the Local Government Department, which has to prepare legislation for the next parliamentary sessions, say the complexity of the task will delay implementation by a month or two, but it should go through before Christmas. Delpert said last week government supported the "50/50" proposal but preferred this to work as an extension of existing councils.

Government sources said such a Bill would make it almost impossible for right-wingers to disrupt the process. It would allow for the establishment of forums without their participation.

ANC PWV local government commission head Mathole Motshekga said interim joint authorities should be in place by November as there was sufficient consensus to proceed with the plan.

"Delpert has no right to unilaterally announce such a delay. The ANC demands that the new structures be implemented as proposed," he said.

## ID burnings are denied

**TIM COHEN**

THE Home Affairs Department has rejected as "ridiculous" an allegation published in a Sunday newspaper yesterday that the department was burning hundreds of identity documents to prevent blacks from voting.

The Sunday Nation published pictures of a pile of partially burnt identity books which it said were found near Emjmdim township near Barberton. It said hundreds more were burnt beyond recognition.

The newspaper quoted ANC secretary-general Cyril Ramaphosa calling on the department to stop issuing the documents pending an investigation.

A Home Affairs spokesman said the department's aim was to ensure every qualified voter had an identity document by the proposed election date, and it was issuing about 80 000 documents a week.

The allegation that the department was burning documents was therefore "ridiculous", but the case would be investigated.

## PEANUTS

By Charles Schulz



Star 16/8/93

# 'Officials burnt IDs to sabotage poll'

## ■ STAFF REPORTER

Fears that the Home Affairs Department is trying to "sabotage" next year's election will be raised by ANC secretary-general Cyril Ramaphosa at the World Trade Centre today.

This follows claims that thousands of identity documents for black people have been burnt by Home Affairs officials near Barberton in the eastern Transvaal.

The Sunday Nation newspaper yesterday said it had discovered hundreds of such partially destroyed documents after being tipped off by residents from Emjindini township.

Most of the identity documents

were for black youths.

Ramaphosa called on the Home Affairs Department to immediately stop issuing identity documents and to have nothing to do with the election. He said a full investigation into the matter was needed. (238)

The ANC's eastern Transvaal region was trying to establish a structure similar to one in the PWV area, where ANC and Home Affairs officials failed to ensure the efficient issuing of documents, he added.

■ Home Affairs Minister Danie Schutte said last night he knew nothing about the claims, but promised to investigate them "first thing" today.



## Home Affairs says ID documents were stolen

B/Say 17/8/93  
ADRIAN HADLAND

PRETORIA — Hundreds of identity documents found burning in Emjundini township near Barberton at the weekend had been stolen from a Home Affairs Department office in February, a spokesman said

Weekend reports suggested the department was destroying the documents to prevent some people from participating in the forthcoming election (238)

About 1 800 identity documents were stolen from the department's Barberton office on February 15 and police were still investigating the theft, a statement from Home Affairs director-general Piet Colyn reported

More than 500 documents found buried and burnt at the weekend belonged to the stolen batch, he said. The regional representative had been authorised earlier this year to replace the stolen documents free of charge.

The department's office at Barberton, as with all Home Affairs offices, had the authority "to destroy certain parts of identity documents as prescribed, for example where documents are reissued in order to include a driver's licence or where a woman got married", he said

Identity documents that had been issued but not collected for two years were destroyed also, Colyn said

Allegations that the the documents were destroyed to prevent people from voting next April were "utterly without foundation".

# Uproar over burnt IDs

Star 17/8/93

With only seven months to go to the country's first democratic elections, the destruction of identity documents constituted "the greatest sabotage of elections", says ANC secretary-general Cyril Ramaphosa (232)

Last night he showed the Negotiating Council at Kempton Park a plastic bag filled with mutilated identity documents found near Barberton. (3042)

This follows a report which said the Department of Home Affairs had burnt thousands of IDs for blacks in an attempt to sabotage the April 27 election.

Yesterday Home Affairs director-general Piet Colyn vigorously denied the allegations.

He said the Barberton office of his department was burgled dur-

ing February and about 1 800 IDs were stolen. Of those, 514 were found by the police in a veld nearby.

Last night Ramaphosa proposed that:

■ The Department of Home Affairs be joined by members of the Negotiating Council in issuing identity documents.

■ The international community immediately begin the process of preparing the country for the election to ensure it is fair and transparent.

■ The Negotiating Council "engage" Home Affairs in the matter.

■ An independent investigation immediately be launched into the burning of the documents — Political Staff.



*Sowetan*  
**2-m might be  
without vote**

The Home Affairs Department says more than 2 million potential voters will still be without identity documents by the time of next year's election *26/12/93*

A spokesman said yesterday that arrangements would have to be made for special registration procedures for these people *(238)*

He also said negotiators at the World Trade Centre would have to decide whether TBVC citizens would use identity documents issued by the homelands or would need some other kind of documentation when voting

About 1.5 million residents were affected

# Life is much easier with an ID

By Matla Trust

Sowetan 20/9/93

IT IS NOT yet clear what document will be used during elections next year but the Identity Document is certainly going to be one of these. If you do not have an ID, hurry to your nearest Home Affairs office to get one.

You might fall under one of the following categories:

- Those people who never had an ID
- Those who had an ID but lost it
- Those who have the old ID

If you NEVER had an ID you will need two passport photographs.

Take the photographs with you to the Home Affairs office where you will fill in a form and have your fingerprints taken.

You will then be given a duplicate, which you will keep as proof that you have applied for an ID.

If you HAD an ID but lost it: You will need two passport photographs. If you do not have the number of your lost ID, you will need affidavits certifying that you are a South African citizen and you can back up your affidavits with whatever other documentation you possess to prove that you have been resident in South Africa.

An affidavit is a written statement sworn on oath to be true and signed in the presence of a commissioner of oaths. You may find a commissioner of oaths at your local post office and at the police station.

Other people who can become commissioners of oaths are the principal of a school or your local church minister. In the affidavit, you must set out to prove that you are a South African citizen and establish your date of birth.

You could ask relatives to also write supporting affidavits and you could include a baptism or school certificate. These documents on their own, are not sufficient proof of your nationality.



## This voter education series is a joint project of Sowetan and Matla Trust

That is why they must be backed up by affidavits from yourself and people in your community who can swear that you are a citizen.

At Home Affairs, you must fill in an application form and have your fingerprints taken. (238)

After this there is a waiting period which varies from one month to eight months in some cases.

If you do not have a record of your birth, you can have you age assessed by a medical doctor.

With a certificate from the doctor, affidavits and whatever documentation you have you can try to get an ID document.

If you were born in South Africa but transferred to one of the homelands, you might want to regain your South African citizenship.

To do that, you must supply proof that you were born in South Africa in one of the ways listed above.

If you were not born in South Africa, but can prove that you have been residing in South Africa for eight years, you can get a South African ID.

If you have the old ID you will need two passport photos and the old ID. Go to Home Affairs to fill in an application form and you will be given a duplicate.

You must make every effort to go and get your ID book. An ID is increasingly being linked to the acquisition of other documents like a learner's licence and a driver's licence. If you want to open an account at the

bank, they will need your ID. They might also demand to see your ID when you open a clothing or a furniture account.

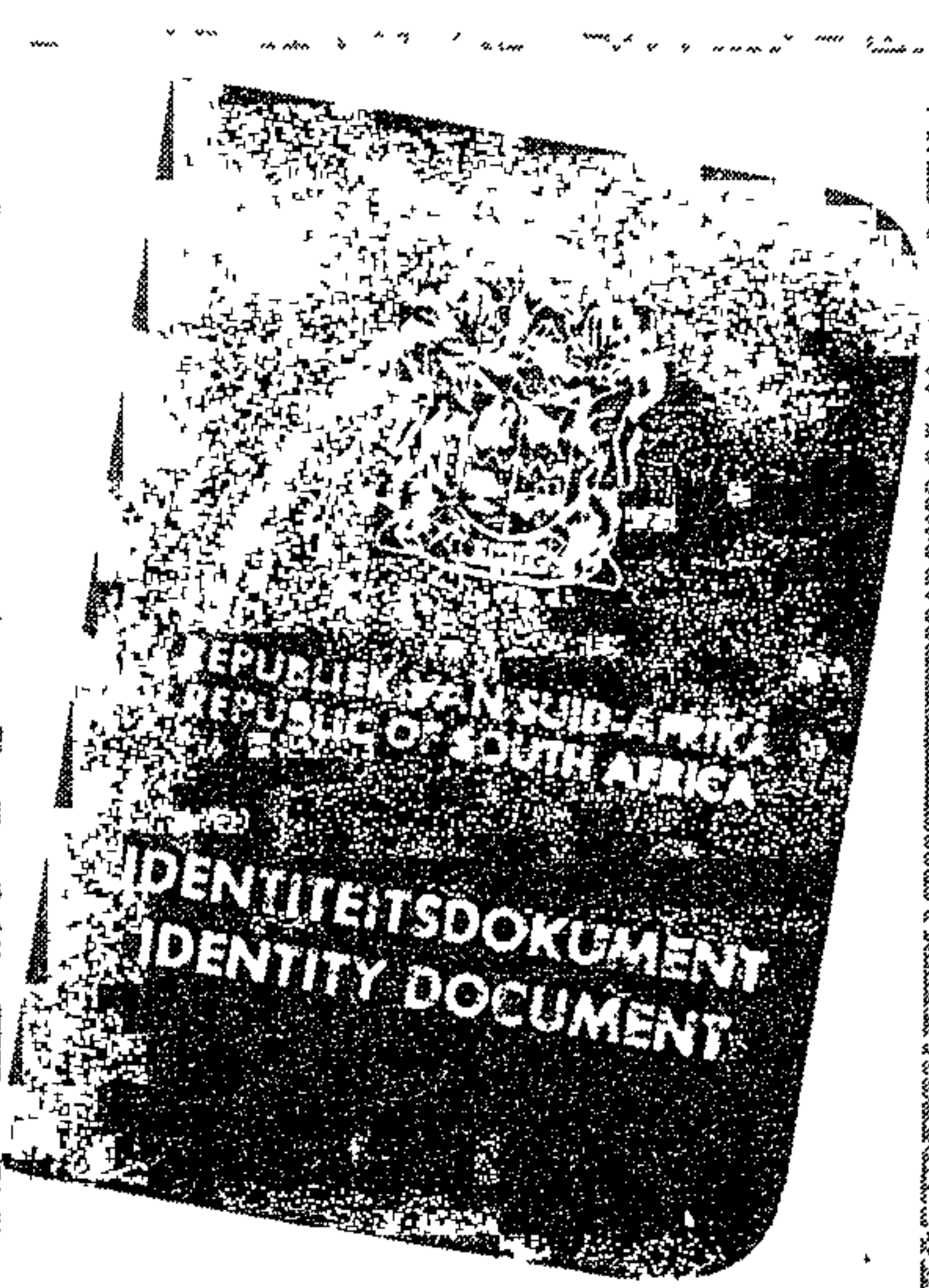
Life is much easier when you do possess an ID. So why not get one and save yourself a lot of frustration. If you encounter problems during the process, go to your nearest Black Sash advisory office for assistance.

## HOW AN AFFIDAVIT IS WRITTEN (238)

1, the undersigned, Samson Zulu, ordinarily residing at 21 Maseko Street, KwaMashu, do hereby make an oath and say that:

1 I ask to be issued with my first South African identity document in terms of section 8 (1) of the Identity Document Act of 1986 and for the late registration of my birth. I am a South African citizen by birth and have lived continuously in South Africa since my birth. I also ask for the restoration of my South African citizenship.

2 I was born on 12 September 1968



in my paternal grandmother's house at 21 Maseko Street, KwaMashu. A supporting affidavit is attached from my paternal grandmother, Nozizwe Zulu, who has taken care of me since my parents died in a car accident in August 1972. My grandmother is the resident tenant of the house where I have lived since birth. I also attach a supporting affidavit from my paternal uncle, Stephen Zulu.

3 Although I have lived with my paternal grandmother since birth, my name has never been stated on the house

permit. I don't know the reason for that.

4 My parents were married by customary union, My mother's name is Sanna Mnguni. My father's name is Shadrack Zulu.

I attended school at 1977-1980 Phakama Lower Primary School

1982-1986 Yumani Senior Primary School

5 All the facts contained herein are to the best of my knowledge true and correct.

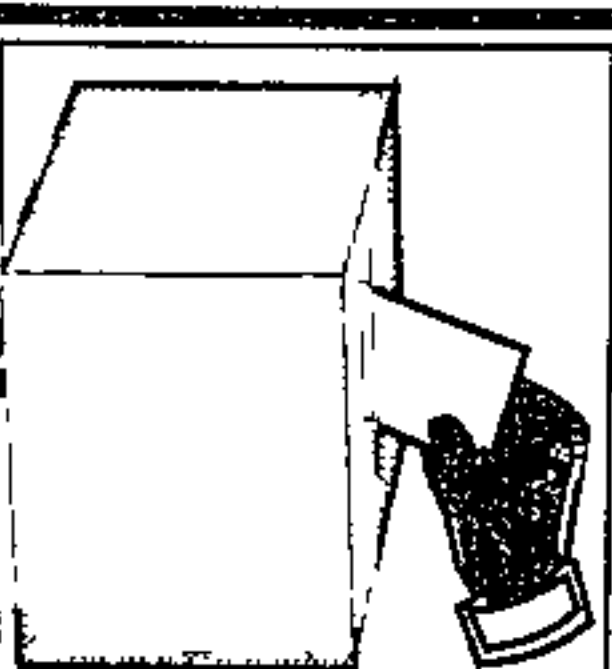
(Signature of the Applicant)

*Samson Zulu*

Signed and sworn to in Durban on this 13th day of September 1993, by the deponent who has acknowledged that she/he knows and understands the contents of this affidavit, before me.

*[Signature]*

(Signature of Commissioner of Oaths)



This is the ninth in a series of pages aimed at preparing readers for the elections in April next year. The series will cover topics concerned with the meaning of democracy, the value of the vote, and what a constitution is with special reference to federal and unitary option. Closer to election we will explain how to vote.



# An ID is not the dreaded dompas

Sowetan 27/9/93

## ■ FIGHT BUREAUCRACY Other

**L**AST WEEK WE DISCUSSED the steps to follow when applying for an ID. However, there are long and unnecessary delays from the Department of Home Affairs. Some people wait for more than six months.

You must not allow bureaucracy to deter you from owning such an important book.

The ID book can make life easier for you in many ways. If Home Affairs continues to take months before issuing ID books, you must pressurise the department through your organisation.

There are three reasons why you will need an ID document before election day.

However, all people must try to get an ID book because in future elections other documents might no longer be accepted.

The reason why other documents might be accepted at the first election is that many South Africans do not have ID books and some will not manage to get one in time for the elections.

There might be three kinds of identification document allowed.

- The South African ID book. Some people want this to be the only kind of identification allowed.

- TBVC Books of Life. Because many homeland citizens will not be able to get SA ID books before the elections, some political parties feel that they should be able to use the Books of Life with which they are issued in the homelands.

- Not everyone will be able to get

documents may be unacceptable:

(238)

either an SA ID or TBVC ID in the little time left before elections. There is a recommendation that special voter cards be used in the first election as happened in Namibia.

But for other elections, everyone would have to have a proper ID Book.

### COMMON PROBLEMS IN GETTING IDs

- Some people fear that the ID book will be used to police them in the same way as the old Reference Books were used.

They are suspicious about it and do not want to get one for that reason. The new ID Book is the same one used by all South Africans, irrespective of racial group. It will not be used as the dompas was used.

- Many places are very far away from the nearest Home Affairs offices. In such places, people can apply for their IDs through the magistrate's court, and in some places through the Tribal Authority.

Home Affairs has promised to take mobile ID units to rural areas and small towns and townships.

- Some people get IDs in which their details have been wrongly recorded, for example, a wrong surname, first name or date of birth. Go back to Home Af-

fairs and apply to have it changed as soon as possible so that you can get your ID back in time to vote.

If you are having problems trying to get your ID, contact the Director of Home Affairs in your region (see list below), Black Sash Advice Office, paralegals, or your political party, Home Affairs Regional Offices.

Central Transvaal

Mr P D Hartzenberg

(012) 326 2450

Witwatersrand

Mr G Orr

(011) 834 3405

Northern Transvaal

Mr D J Vermeulen

(01311) 53100

Natal

Mr W J Espag

(041) 55 1088

Northern Cape

Mr G S Reyneke

(0531) 81 2862

Western Cape

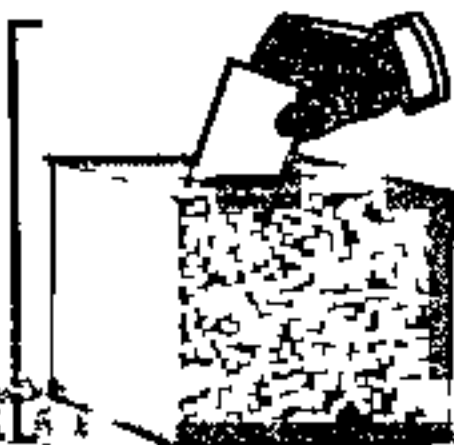
Mr J J van Wyngaardt

(021) 462 4990

Orange Free State

Mr F J Fourie

(051) 301130



This is the 10th in a series of pages aimed at preparing readers for the elections in April next year. The series will cover topics concerned with the meaning of democracy, the value of the vote and what a constitution is with special reference to federal and unitary options. Closer to election we will explain how to vote.



# South 1/10 - 5/10/93 IDDS — passports to voting

(238)

# O

N ELECTION day next year, identity documents (IDs) will be passports to voting. Every voter has to get an ID before election day, for three reasons

- To prove you are a South African citizen — foreigners can't vote,
- To prove you are 18 or older — people younger than that will not be allowed to vote, and
- To prove who you are when you arrive at the polling station

The Independent Electoral Commission will decide what other kinds of identification documents may be used on election day

However, all people must try to get an ID book because, in future elections, other documents might not be accepted

Other documents will only be accepted at the first election because many South Africans do not have IDs and some will not manage to get one in time for the election

There might be three kinds of identification documents allowed

- The South African ID book

Some people want this to be the only kind of identification allowed

- TBVC Books of Life

Because many 'homeland citizens' will not be able to get South African ID's before the elections, some political parties feel they should be able to use the Books of Life issued in the 'homelands'

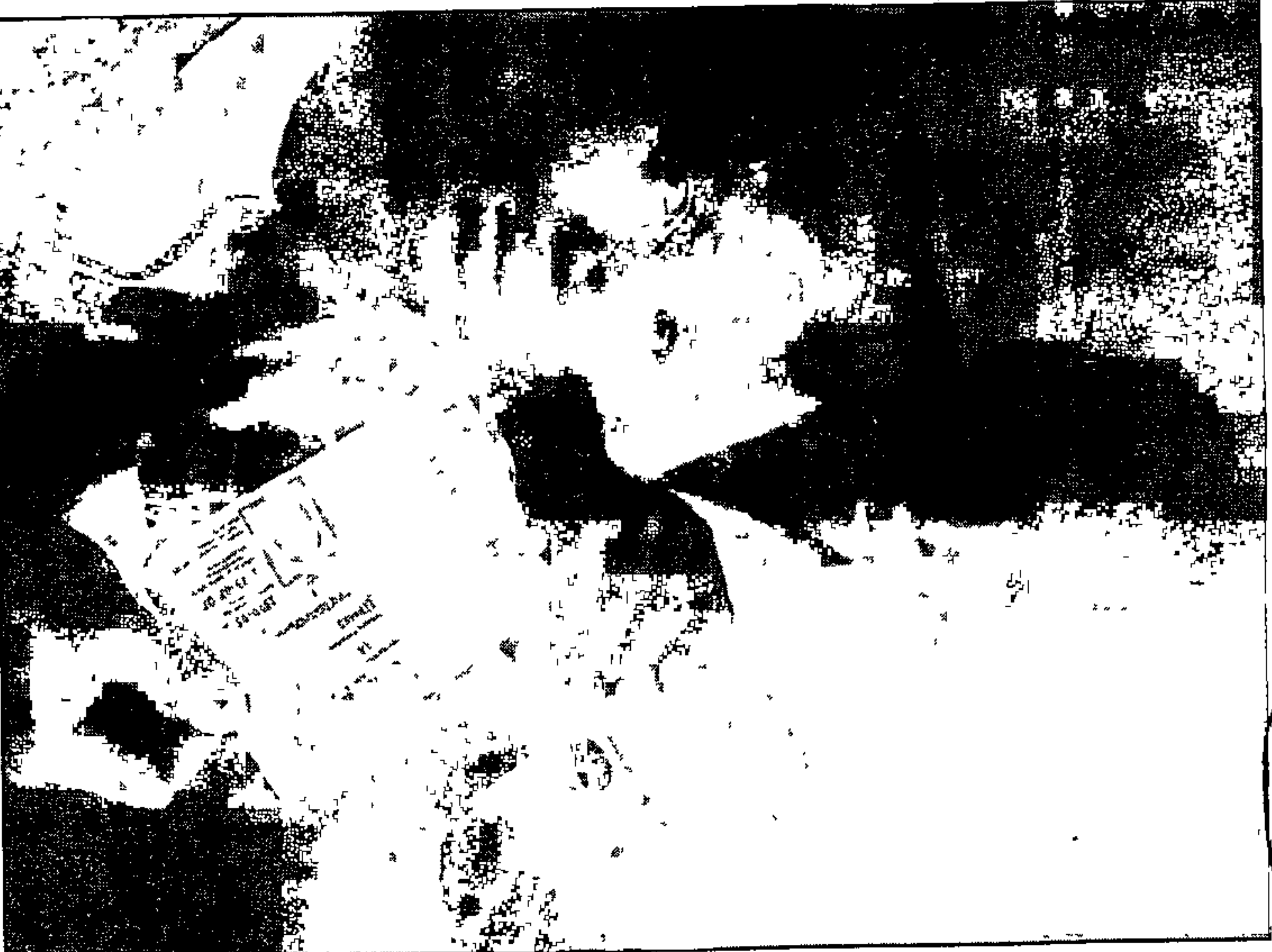
- Not everyone will be able to get either a South African ID or TBVC ID in the time left before the elections

There is a recommendation that special voter cards be used in the first election, as happened in Namibia. But for other elections, everyone will have to have a proper ID Book

Lots of people fear the ID will be used to police them in the same way as the old Reference Book

The new ID is used by all South Africans, irrespective of race. It will not be used as the 'dompas' was used.

In fact, the new ID-Book is very convenient to have because you



**READY: Lennard Badela and Herman Gcobo show off their new identity documents**

need it to open an account, to get a learner or driver's licence, etc

There have been long delays before people get IDs from the Department of Home Affairs

Some people want longer than six months

They must not allow bureaucracy to deter them from owning such an important book

The book can make life easier in many ways

If Home Affairs continues to take months before issuing ID Books, people must pressure the department through their organisations

In places which are far from Home Affairs Offices, people can

apply for IDs through the Magistrates Court, and, in some places, through the Tribal Authority

Home Affairs has promised to take mobile ID units to rural areas and small towns and townships

Organisations should make sure that they fulfil this promise

If you are a foreigner who came to live in South Africa before July 1, 1986, you qualify for South African citizenship

If you came after that date, you do not qualify to vote.

You have to live in South Africa as a "permanent resident" for five years before you can apply for South African citizenship

If you have no birth certificate, you can do the following to obtain one (this is called "late registration of birth")

- Take other documents to identify yourself, like a baptismal certificate, old house permit, affidavits from two family members or old friends

- Fill in forms at Home Affairs or the Magistrate's Court

- Be interviewed about your application

- Pay a fee of R12

If you have no birth certificate, you might also be asked to prove that your parents are South African citizens

You have to show them your parents' old ID Books, Reference Books, a marriage certificate, an old house permit, death certificates, or an old relative who can make an affidavit about your parents

You don't need to take all the above documents — a few or even one should be enough

If you are a married woman and want an ID in your married name, take along a copy of your civil marriage or customary union certificate

Some people get IDs in which their details have been wrongly recorded e.g. a wrong surname, first name or date of birth

Go back to Home Affairs and apply to have it changed as soon as possible so that you can get your ID back in time to vote

To limit such mistakes, spell out your name for them

If you are having problems trying to get your ID, contact one or more of the following places,

- The Director of Home Affairs in your region (See list below)

- The nearest Black Sash Office

- The nearest Advice Office or paralegal in your community

- Your political party or organisation

**For more information contact Home Affairs:**

**Bellville: 946-3582**

**Cape Town: 462-4970**

**Nyanga: 934-4133**

**Wynberg: 797-4767**



Sowetan 7/10/93  
**50 000 apply for IDs**  
(238)  
ABOUT 50 000 applications for

Sowetan 7/10/93  
South African identity documents from homeland citizens will be held back until a decision has been made on the reincorporation of the TBVC states, according to the Department of Home Affairs (238)  
Spokesman Mr Gawie von Wielligh said yesterday the department had received almost 70 per cent more applications in September this year than the same period last year

**JOHANNES NGCOBO**

# ANC volunteers help to process IDs

B/day 4/11/93

THE ANC has deployed 140 volunteers to help Home Affairs offices in the western Transvaal to process more than 800 identity document applications being received daily from Bophuthatswana citizens in preparation for the elections scheduled for April 27.

Home Affairs regional director Pieter Hartzenberg said the ANC had seconded the volunteers to different Home Affairs offices in the western Transvaal

Hartzenberg added that applications made by Bophuthatswana citizens would not be processed until there was agreement on the status of homelands at the multiparty talks (238)

The volunteers began work on October 14

"Since the ANC volunteers have offered to help in processing the applications, the intake of the forms has grown," said Hartzenberg.

IFP spokesman Themba Khoza said other organisations should also be allowed to help in the process

"For our members to be served to our satisfaction, we call on Home Affairs authorities to allow IFP members to participate in the ID activities so that our members can help their supporters to acquire identity documents, as well," said Khoza

ANC regional campaign officer Patrick Chauke said

that through talks with the western Transvaal director of Home Affairs, an agreement had been reached that the 140 volunteers would be trained to help people wanting to apply for SA identity documents

Volunteers are helping in at the Rustenburg, Klerksdorp, Zeerust and Swartruggens Home Affairs offices. Chauke said another 40 volunteers would undergo training to help in Christina and Wolmaranstad.



**ICS Holdings Limited**

(Registration number 01/01674/06)  
("ICS")



**Nestlé**

**Nestlé (South Africa)**

**(Proprietary) Limited**

(Registration number 04/01498/07)  
("Nestlé")

**DairyMaid Nestlé (Pty) Limited**

Fergusson Bros., Hall, Stewart & Co. Inc is authorised to announce that, further to the announcement





# R3,5-m ID drive launched

BY NORMAN CHANDLER  
PRETORIA BUREAU

The Government launched a R3,5 million programme yesterday to ensure that everyone eligible to vote in the election has an identification document.

Home Affairs Minister Danie Schutte said in Pretoria: "The timing is right for this multimedia campaign."

It is expected that at

least 18,4 million people will have IDs on April 27. At present 10 percent of these do not have IDs.

In addition, a further 3 million people could be eligible after incorporation of the homelands.

Asked about Bophuthatswana's refusal to allow the ID campaign there, Schutte said intense debate was taking place between the Government and the Freedom Alliance on the issue.

(238)

## NEWS R3,5 million for voters

# Big drive for ID documents

Sowetan 19/11/93

By Josias Charle

THE Government is to use more than R3,5 million to help people without identity documents to vote in next year's April 27 election.

Announcing the new drive to empower all South Africans to vote, Home Affairs Minister Mr Danie Schutte said there were about 1,8 million people in South Africa without identity documents, but who are eligible to vote.

A total 18,4 million people will be able to vote. This number excludes the independent homelands of Transkei, Bophuthatswana, Venda and Ciskei.

Schutte said a campaign has been

launched to include advertisements in newspapers, television and radio. Advertisements in 1 500 buses will be supported by free sheets to be distributed in buses.

(238)  
"After this campaign, and other actions, nobody will be able to say that he was not able to vote on April 27 1994 because he could not get an identity document."

"Everything is moving towards the election and it is on course. We feel the time is right for an intensive campaign towards the election."

"Every person in South Africa who is eligible to vote has the undeniable right to vote for their future."

April 27 elections, when they would be re-incorporated into South Africa. Sapa



# Buthelezi gives warning of 'determined resistance'

BIDAY 19/11/93

INKATHA Freedom Party leader Mangosuthu Buthelezi pledged to meet the new constitution with "determined resistance" while he and other Freedom Alliance members pondered their futures yesterday.

Buthelezi said he would call a special general conference of Inkatha to decide what the organisation's next step should be. He would also consult the KwaZulu government and its legislative assembly.

"What we learnt in the struggle against apartheid we will employ in our struggle against a constitution, which, if left to run its course, could only produce grave consequences for all of us," he said.

Buthelezi suggested he might disrupt the implementation of the new constitution, saying, "Nobody should expect us to be faithful and diligent in assisting (its implementation)."

Buthelezi reiterated his statement that he would not consider himself bound by the decisions made at the World Trade Centre, since he had been excluded "by the behind-the-scenes manipulations of the government and the ANC/SACP alliance".

Freedom Alliance negotiators are scheduled to meet government in Pretoria today.

One of the key members of the alliance, the Afrikaner Volksfront,

TIM COHEN

met the ANC yesterday only hours after the new constitution had been agreed. The talks, led by ANC national chairman Thabo Mbeki and Volksfront leader Gen Constand Viljoen, continue today.

Reuter reports that Volksfront secretary Koos van Rensburg said, "We think our chances of agreement are better than 50%. We are absolutely determined to find a solution in a negotiated way. The alternative is unthinkable."

Sapa reports that President F W de Klerk warned parties threatening violence to beware, saying they would incur the wrath of the law.

Speaking in Durban after a meeting with Commonwealth secretary-general Emeka Anyaoku, he said: "We dare not allow anyone to jeopardise the legitimate democratic process by illegal means."

He said he had emphasised to Anyaoku the importance of the Transitional Executive Council after Wednesday's finalisation of the interim constitution.

Anyaoku congratulated De Klerk and fellow leaders on their success in negotiations, saying the Commonwealth was "delighted" with the achievement.

He said the Commonwealth re-

affirmed its commitment to helping the transition "in any way we can".

Commonwealth members had much to offer in "meeting the challenge of pluralism".

De Klerk said he welcomed the help of the Commonwealth before and during the elections. More observers were needed.

The country also needed the expertise of Commonwealth members for the electoral commission.

De Klerk said he was encouraged by the Commonwealth's "constructive approach" during the transition.

Anyaoku arrived on Wednesday to attend the multiparty plenary session at the World Trade Centre and to discuss Commonwealth assistance to SA.

He said he had met ANC president Nelson Mandela, and planned to meet other leaders.

Sapa reports that NP media director Marthinus van Schalkwyk said Viljoen's war threat on Wednesday and statement that right-wingers should undergo military training were dangerous and groundless.

Van Schalkwyk rejected the "wild" allegation that half the population had been ignored in drafting the constitution. Government and the NP had "bent over backwards" to involve right-wingers and the Freedom Alliance in the negotiations.

## Home Affairs launches R3,5m voters' ID awareness campaign

BIDAY 19/11/93

PRETORIA — The launch of an awareness campaign aimed at encouraging potential voters to acquire IDs ahead of next year's election was announced yesterday by Home Affairs Minister Danie Schutte.

The campaign, which will cost the department about R3,5m, would include newspaper, TV and radio advertisements as well as the distribution of 21 000 T-shirts, he said.

About 2 350 outdoor advertising boards would be erected in rural areas, and further notices and fly-sheets would be placed in 1 500 buses, Schutte told a media conference.

The campaign was aimed particularly at the 13% of the population who did not yet have IDs but who were eligible to vote.

"After this campaign, and other actions, nobody will be able to say they were not able to vote on April 27

ADRIAN HADLAND

because they could not get an ID."

The acceptance by the negotiating council's plenary session yesterday morning of the Interim Electoral Act meant the time was ripe for an intensification of the awareness campaign, Schutte said. (238)

"Everything now is moving ahead towards the election."

Schutte estimated that more than 90% of SA's population who were eligible to vote were now in possession of the relevant documents.

These included the old reference books and identity cards as well as permanent residence permits.

The agreement by the department earlier this month that photographs for IDs would be provided free of charge had resulted in a very positive influence on the number of applications, Schutte added

## Thousands will not vote, says HSRC

BIDAY

THE fear of violence and intimidation as well as political illiteracy could keep tens of thousands of voters away from the polls on April 27.

A recent HSRC survey showed that 23% of respondents in the northern Cape, Karoo and Free State, 22% in the eastern Transvaal and 36% in Natal had decided not to vote. (307A)

GERALD REILLY

tre head Bertus de Villiers said a large proportion of the electorate was already intimidated because of escalating violence. (307A)

More than 50% of eligible voters — most in rural areas — were politically naive, believing their votes would not remain secret.

## New peace day set for January 1

JOHANNES NGCOBO

BUSINESS and labour organisations yesterday declared January 1 SA Peace Day and pledged to produce a million T-shirts for the occasion.

This follows the success of the September 2 peace day, when thousands of South Africans demanded more peace paraphernalia.

Speaking at Cosatu headquarters in Johannesburg yesterday, National Peace Secretariat chairman Antonie Gildenhuys said the task of business and labour was to promote peace.

He said the T-shirts were an ideal way for people to show they supported the idea of peace in SA.

SA Clothing and Textile Workers' Union assistant general secretary Ebrahim Patel said the manufacture of the T-shirts at textile factories would create jobs for the unemployed.

"The idea of manufacturing local peace T-shirts stems from workers who want to contribute towards peace in our country," said Patel.

The T-shirts will be available at 2 000 Pick 'n Pay, Checkers/Shoprite, OK, Edgars, Sales House, Pep Stores, Ackermans, Smart Centre, Woolworths, Foschini, Markhams, American Swiss, Hyperama, Truworhs and Jet outlets countrywide.

They will cost R10 and will depict a dove with an olive branch in its beak.